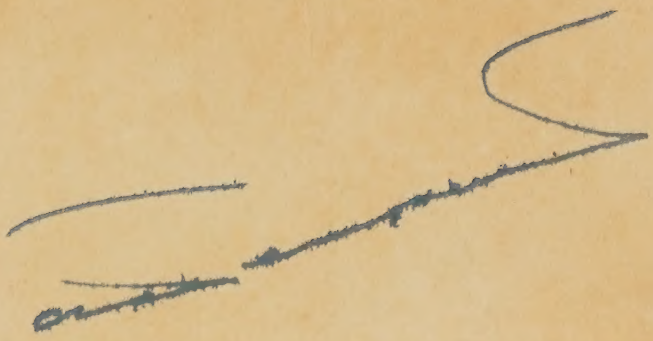


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/crownedmasterpie0000unse_d4b9

Victoria Edition

Crowned Masterpieces

OF

Eloquence

REPRESENTING THE ADVANCE OF CIVILIZATION

As Collected in

The World's Best Orations

From the Earliest Period
to the Present Time

With Special Introductions by

Rt. Hon. AUGUSTINE BIRRELL, M.P., K.C.
SIR GILBERT PARKER, Kt., D.C.L., M.P.

LONDON GLASGOW NOTTINGHAM

International University Society

1914

J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS, ALBANY, N. Y., U. S. A.

Registered at Stationers' Hall
London, England
All Rights Reserved

Copyright 1910
by
International University
Society

H. K. JUDD & CO., Ltd.
BINDERS,
London, E. C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME X

	LIVED	PAGE
TYNDALE, WILLIAM	c. 1484-1536	15
The Use and Abuse of Images and Relics		
TYNDALL, JOHN	1820-1893	19
The Origin of Life		
Democracy and Higher Intellect		
VALLANDIGHAM, CLEMENT L.	1820-1871	27
Centralization and the Revolutionary Power of Federal Patronage		
VANE, SIR HENRY	1612-1662	37
Against Richard Cromwell		
A Speech for Duty in Contempt of Death		
VERGNIAUD, PIERRE VICTURNIEN	1753-1793	43
"To the Camp"		
Reply to Robespierre		
VOORHEES, DANIEL W.	1827-1897	51
Speech in the Tilden Convention		
An Opposition Argument in 1862		
WALLER, EDMUND	1605-1687	63
"The Tyrant's Plea, Necessity"		
WALPOLE, SIR ROBERT AND HORACE	1676-1745; 1717-1797	70
Debate with Pitt in 1741		
Sir Robert Walpole on Patriots		
WARREN, JOSEPH	1741-1775	80
Constitutional Liberty and Arbitrary Power		
WASHINGTON, GEORGE	1732-1799	90
First Inaugural Address		
Farewell Address		
WEBSTER, DANIEL	1782-1852	110
The Reply to Hayne		
Laying the Corner-Stone of Bunker Hill Monument		

	LIVED	PAGE
DANIEL WEBSTER—*Continued*:		
At Plymouth in 1820		
Adams and Jefferson		
Progress of the Mechanic Arts		
Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward—On the Obligation of Contracts		
Exordium in the Knapp Murder Case		
Supporting the Compromise of 1850		
WESLEY, JOHN	1703-1791	227
The Poverty of Reason		
"Sacra Fames Auri"		
On Dressing for Display		
WHITEFIELD, GEORGE	1714-1770	238
The Kingdom of God		
WILBERFORCE, WILLIAM	1759-1833	245
Horrors of the British Slave Trade in the Eighteenth Century		
WILKES, JOHN	1727-1797	254
A Warning and a Prophecy		
WIRT, WILLIAM	1772-1834	259
Death of Jefferson and Adams		
Burr and Blennerhasset		
Genius as the Capacity for Work		
WITHERSPOON, JOHN	1722-1794	266
Public Credit under the Confederation		
WYCKLIFFE, JOHN	*c.* 1324-1384	272
A Rule for Decent Living		
Good Lore for Simple Folk		
Mercy to Damned Men in Hell		
Concerning a Grain of Corn		
WYNDHAM, SIR WILLIAM	1687-1740	279
Attack on Sir Robert Walpole		
Royal Prerogative Delegated from the People		
ZOLA, ÉMILE	1840-1902	285
His Appeal for Dreyfus		

PAGE

NOTED SAYINGS AND CELEBRATED PASSAGES 293

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS 321

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF ORATORS AND SUBJECTS 323

GENERAL INDEX 341

NOTED SAYINGS AND CELEBRATED PASSAGES

PAGE

ALLEN, WILLIAM (1806-1879)
Fifty-Four Forty or Fight . . . 299

AMES, FISHER (1758-1808)
Sober Second Thought 312

ANDOCIDES (467-391 B. C.)
Against Epichares, One of the Thirty Tyrants 293

ANTIPHON (*c.* 480-411 B. C.)
Unjust Prosecutions 294

BANCROFT, GEORGE (1800-1891)
Individual Sovereignty and Vested Right in Slaves 294

BARRÉ, COLONEL ISAAC (1726-1802)
Tea Taxes and the American Character 313

BATES, EDWARD (1793-1869)
Old-Line Whigs 308

BECK, JAMES M. (1861-)
Expansion and the Spanish War 294
"World Politics" 319

BEECHER, HENRY WARD (1813-1887)
Bible and Sharp's Rifle 295

BEVERIDGE, A. J. (1862-)
Just Government and the Consent of the Governed 295

BINNEY, HORACE (1780-1875)
The Supreme Court 313
War 315

BLAINE, JAMES G. (1830-1893)
Conkling's "Turkey-Gobbler Strut" 297

BOARDMAN, HENRY A. (1808-1880)
Constitutional Liberty and the American Union 298

BONAPARTE, NAPOLEON (1769-1821)
Address to the Army of Italy . . 293

BRAGG, EDWARD S. (1827-)
Loving Him for His Enemies . . 305

BROUGHAM, LORD (1778-1868)
Higher Law in England 303
Law Reform 304
Public Benefactors and Their Rewards 310
Slanderers as Insects 312

BROWN, JOHN, "OF OSSAWATOMIE" (1800-1859)
"Higher Law" Defined in Court . 302

BRYANT, EDGAR E.
War and the Constitution 315

PAGE

BUCHARD, REVEREND SAMUEL DICKINSON (1812-1891)
Rum, Romanism, and Rebellion . 311

BURKE, EDMUND (1729-1797)
Arbitrary Power Anarchical . . 294
Arbitrary Power and Conquest . 294
Fire Bells as Disturbers of the Peace 299
Hampden's Twenty Shillings . . 302
Judges and the Law 304
Marie Antoinette as the Morning Star 306

BURKE, FATHER "TOM" (1830-1883)
All Men Fit for Freedom 293
America and Ireland 295
Freedom of Conscience 300

BYRON, LORD (1788-1824)
Capital Punishment for Crimes Fostered by Misgovernment . 296

CALHOUN, JOHN C. (1782-1850)
Coercion and Union 297
Cohesive Power of Capital 297
Governmental Power and Popular Incapacity 301
Liberty and Society 305
Society and Government 312
Taxation when Unnecessary a Robbery 313
Union, not Nation 314

CANNING, GEORGE (1770-1827)
Napoleon after the Battle of Leipsic 308
Spanish American Independence 312

CANULEIUS (5th Century, B. C.)
Against the Patricians 296

CATO THE ELDER (234-149 B. C.)
Woman's Rights 318

CHASE, SALMON P. (1808-1873)
Indestructible Union of Indestructible States 303

CHATHAM, LORD (1708-1778)
Bayonets as Agencies of Reconciliation 294
If I Were an American 303
On Lord North 297
Whig Spirit of the Eighteenth Century 317

CHOATE, RUFUS (1799-1859)
Glittering Generalities 300
Step to the Music of the Union . 312

CHRISTY, DAVID (19th Century)
Cotton is King 298

PAGE

CLAY, HENRY (1777-1852)
"Free Trade and Seamen's Rights" 300
Government a Trust 300
No South, No North, No East, No West 308
Patriotism 309
Rather Be Right than President 310

CLEMENS, JEREMIAH (1814-1865)
Foreign War and Domestic Despotism 300

CLEVELAND, GROVER (1837-1908)
A Condition, not a Theory . . . 297
Communism of Capital 297
Innocuous Desuetude 303

COBDEN, RICHARD (1804-1865)
Armament not Necessary 294

COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR (1772-1834)
Hissing Prejudices 303

CRAPO, WILLIAM WALLACE (1830-)
Public Office a Public Trust . . . 310

CURRAN, JOHN PHILPOT (1750-1817)
Liberty of the Press 305

DAVIS, JEFFERSON (1808-1889)
Let Us Alone 305

DECATUR, STEPHEN (1751-1808)
Right or Wrong, Our Country . 311

DEWEY, ORVILLE (1794-1882)
Exclusiveness 299

DINARCHUS (361-291 B. C.)
Demosthenes Denounced 298

DISRAELI. See *Lord Beaconsfield* (1804-1881)
Liberalism 299

DIX, JOHN A. (1798-1879)
Shoot Him on the Spot 312

ESTABROOKE, HENRY D. (1854-)
Altruism 293

FIELD, STEPHEN J. (1816-1899)
Intimidation of Judges 304

FLANAGAN, WEBSTER M. (1832-)
What Are We Here for? 317

FLOOD, HENRY (1732-1791)
On Grattan 300

FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN (1706-1790)
Prayer and Providence 310
We Must Hang Together 317

GARRISON, WILLIAM LLOYD (1804-1879)
Covenant with Death and Agreement with Hell 298
Harsh as Truth 302

GLADSTONE, WILLIAM E. (1809-1898)
The American Constitution . . . 300

PAGE

GOUGH, JOHN B. (1817-1886)
Water 315

GRANT, ULYSSES S. (1822-1885)
Freedom and Education 301

GRAVES, JOHN TEMPLE (1856-)
On Henry W. Grady 301

GREELEY, HORACE (1811-1872)
After-Dinner Speech on Franklin 301
The Bloody Chasm 313

HALE, NATHAN (1755-1776)
But One Life to Lose 296

HALL, ROBERT (1764-1831)
Duty and Moral Health 302

HAMILTON, ALEXANDER (1757-1804)
Despotism and Extensive Territory 299
National Debt a National Blessing 308

HAMMOND, JAMES H. (1807-1864)
Cotton is King 298
Mudsills 308

HARRISON, BENJAMIN (1833-1901)
The Only People Who Can Harm Us 314

HAYES, RUTHERFORD B. (1822-1893)
Service to Party and Country . . 312

HENDERSON, JOHN B. (1826-)
The Right to Make Foolish Speeches 302
War and Military Chieftains . . 315
Why Not Let Well Enough Alone? 317

HENRY, PATRICK (1736-1799)
Experience 299
Hope and Truth 303
Liberty or Death 305
Weakness not Natural 316

HIGGINSON, JOHN (1616-1708)
Cent Per Cent in New England . 297

HILLIARD, H. W. (1808-1892)
Constitutional Government . . . 298
Manhood 306

HOLMES, OLIVER WENDELL (1809-1894)
Boston the Hub 295

HOYT, REVEREND DOCTOR WAYLAND (1838-)
Benevolent Assimilation and Manifest Providence 295

HUGO, VICTOR (1802-1885)
Voices from the Grave 314

HUMPHREY, E. P. (1809-1887)
Limitation 305

HUSKISSON, WILLIAM (1770-1830)
Innovation 303

PAGE

HYPERIDES (?-322 B. C.)
Leosthenes and the Patriot Dead 304

ISÆUS. (Fourth Century B. C.)
The Athenian Method of Examining Witnesses 304

JEFFERSON, THOMAS (1743-1826)
Entangling Alliances with None 299
Few Die, None Resign 299
Freedom to Err 300
Good Government, The Sum of . 300
Self-Government 312
Strong Government 313

JOHNSON, ANDREW (1808-1875)
Swinging Around the Circle . . 313

KOSSUTH, LOUIS (1802-1894)
Power Without Justice 309

LEGARÉ, HUGH S. (1789-1843)
Constitutional Liberty a Tradition 298

LIVY (59 B. C.-17 A. D.)
Hannibal to His Army 302

LYCURGUS (396-323 B. C.)
Peroration of the Speech Against Leocrates 305

MACAULAY, T. B. (1800-1859)
Fitness for Self-Government . . 299

MACDUFFIE, GEORGE (1788-1851)
Representative Government . . . 310

MCKINLEY, WILLIAM (1843-1901)
Benevolent Assimilation 295

MANSFIELD, CHIEF-JUSTICE (1705-1793)
Politics on the Bench 309

MARCY, WILLIAM L. (1786-1857)
Spoils 312

MARSHALL, THOMAS F. (1800-1864)
Clay's Moral Force 297
Louder, Sir, Louder 305

MARVIN, BISHOP E. M. (1823-1877)
Christ and the Church 306

MEREDITH, SIR W. (1725-1790)
Government by the Gallows . . . 300

MONROE, JAMES (1758-1831)
Monroe Doctrine 307

PALMER, BENJAMIN W. (1819-1902)
Lee and Washington 308

PARKER, THEODORE (1810-1860)
Government of, by, and for the People 301

PHILLIPS, WENDELL (1811-1884)
Higher Law 302

PIERREPONT, EDWARDS (1817-1892)
Equality in America 309

PIKE, ALBERT (1809-1891)
Moral Influences 308

PAGE

PLINY THE YOUNGER (62-113 A. D)
Eloquence and Loquacity 299
Liberty and Order 309

PORTER, HORACE (1837-)
Mugwumps 308

POTTER, HENRY CODMAN (1835-1908)
Nobility of Ascent 308

PRESTON, WILLIAM (1816-1887)
Liberty and Eloquence 305

QUINCY, JOSIAH, JUNIOR (1772-1864)
Peaceably, if Possible; Violently, if Necessary 309

QUINTILIAN (35-95 A. D.)
Oratory and Virtue 310
Pectus et Vis Mentis 309

RANDALL, S. J. (1828-1890)
Protection and Free Trade under the Constitution 310

RANDOLPH, JOHN (1773-1833)
Blifil and Black George 295

RAYNOR, KENNETH (19th Century)
Revolutionists of Seventy-Six . . 311

ROLLINS, JAMES SIDNEY (1812-1888)
Free Speech in Parliament and Congress 300
Southern Patriotism 311
The Constitution as It is, and the Union as It Was 313

RUSH, BENJAMIN (1745-1813)
Extent of Territory 311

SAVONAROLA, GIROLAMO (1452-1498)
Compassion in Heaven 311

SCIPIO (234-183 B. C.)
Carrying War Into Africa 296

SERGEANT, JOHN (1779-1852)
Militarism and Progress 307

SEWARD, W. H. (1801-1872)
Higher Law 302

SHERIDAN, R. B. (1751-1816)
Commercialism Militant 297

SOULÉ, PIERRE (1802-1870)
American Progress 312

STORRS, R. S. (1821-1900)
Short Sermons 313

STORY, JOSEPH (1779-1845)
Passing of the Indians 309

SUMNER, CHARLES (1811-1874)
Freedom Above Union 300

SWING, DAVID (1830-1894)
Apothegms 313

TAYLOR, ROBERT L. (1850-)
Irish Heroism 304

TYLER, JOHN (1790-1862)
The Flag of Yorktown 314

PAGE

UHLMAN, D.
Sovereignty of Individual Manhood 312

VAN BUREN, MARTIN (1782-1862)
Expansion before the Mexican and Civil Wars 314

VEST, GEORGE GRAHAM (1830-1904)
Imperialism Old and New 303
The Ligament of Union 314

VILLEMAINE (1790-1870)
Christian Oratory 297

VINET, ALEXANDER (1797-1847)
The Meaning of Religion 314

WATTERSON, HENRY (1840-)
Opening the World's Fair 316

WEAVER, JAMES B. (1833-)
Brethren in Unity 316

WEBSTER, DANIEL (1782-1852)
England's Drumbeat 299
Liberty and Union 305
Popular Government 309
Public Opinion 310
Secession in Peace Impossible . . 311
Sink or Swim, Live or Die . . . 312

PAGE

WEED, THURLOW (1797-1882)
Good Enough Morgan 300

WILLIAMS, GEORGE H. (1823-1910)
Pioneers of the Pacific Coast . . 309

WILMOT, DAVID (1814-1868)
"Fanaticism" and "Property Rights" 317

WINTHROP, R. C. (1809-1894)
Washington 315
The Union of 1776 317

WISE, HENRY A. (1819-1869)
"Dark Lanterns" in Politics . . . 298

WOODBURY, LEVI (1789-1851)
The Tariff of 1842 318

WOOLWORTH, JAMES M. (1829-)
Individual Liberty 318

ZOLLICOFER, JOACHIM (1730-1788)
Continuous Life and Everlasting Increase in Power 319

ZWINGLI, ULRICH (1484-1531)
Extracts from His Sermons During the Reformation 319

FULL-PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME X

	PAGE
Madame Roland on the Scaffold (Photogravure)	Frontispiece
The Gallery of Battles at Versailles (Photogravure)	43
Daniel Webster (Portrait, Photogravure)	110
John Wesley (Portrait, Photogravure)	227
William Wilberforce (Portrait, Photogravure)	245

WILLIAM TYNDALE

(*c.* 1484–1536)

WILLIAM TYNDALE, translator of the English Bible, was born in Gloucestershire, England, at a time when the revival of classical learning in northern Europe had already progressed so far as to make revolution inevitable. He was educated at Oxford for the Priesthood and began his ministry as Chaplain in the family of Sir John Walsh in Gloucestershire. As early as the summer of 1523 he was examined on suspicion of heresy, but having purged himself he was allowed to continue his work, preaching and translating the Bible. In 1524 he visited Luther at Wittenberg and until his death in 1536 he lived on the continent, working from 1524 to 1530 to complete and bring out his translations. In 1535, while living at Brussels, he was arrested for heresy and imprisoned in the Castle of Vilvorde. On October 6th, 1536, he was first strangled and then burned at the stake. His sermon, 'The Use and Abuse of Images and Relics,' is a good illustration both of his eloquence and of his theological opinions.

THE USE AND ABUSE OF IMAGES AND RELICS

NOW LET us come to the worshiping or honoring of sacraments, ceremonies, images, and relics. First, images be not God, and therefore no confidence is to be put in them. They be not made after the image of God, nor are the price of Christ's blood; but the workmanship of the craftsman, and the price of money, and therefore inferiors to man.

Wherefore of all right man is lord over them, and the honor of them is to do man service; and man's dishonor is to do them honorable service, as unto his better. Images then, and relics, yea, and as Christ saith, the holy day, too, are servants unto man. And therefore it followeth that we cannot, but unto our damnation, put on a coat worth an hundred coats upon a post's back, and let the image of God and the price of Christ's blood go up and down thereby naked. For if we care more to clothe the

dead image made by man, and the price of silver, than the lively image of God and the price of Christ's blood; then we dishonor the image of God, and him that made him, and the price of Christ's blood and him that bought him.

Wherefore the right use, office, and honor of all creatures, inferiors unto man, is to do man service; whether they be images, relics, ornaments, signs, or sacraments, holy days, ceremonies, or sacrifices. And that may be on this manner, and no doubt it so once was. If (for example) I take a piece of the cross of Christ and make a little cross thereof and bear it about me, to look thereon with a repenting heart at times when I am moved thereto, to put me in remembrance that the body of Christ was broken and his blood shed thereon for my sins; and believe steadfastly that the merciful truth of God shall forgive the sins of all that repent, for his death's sake, and never think on them more; then it serveth me and not I it; and doth me the same service as if I read the testament in a book, or as if the preacher preached it unto me. And in like manner, if I make a cross on my forehead in a remembrance that God hath promised assistance unto all that believe in him, for his sake that died on the cross, then doth the cross serve me, and not I it. And in like manner, if I bear on me or look upon a cross, of whatsoever matter it be, or make a cross upon me, in remembrance that whosoever will be Christ's disciple must suffer a cross of adversity, tribulations, and persecution, so doth the cross serve me and not I it. And this was the use of the cross once, and for this cause it was at the beginning set up in the churches.

And so, if I make an image of Christ, or of anything that Christ hath done for me in a memory, it is good and not evil until it be abused. And even so if I take the true life of a saint and cause it to be painted or carved, to put me in remembrance of the saint's life, to follow the saint as the saint did Christ; and to put me in remembrance of the great faith of the saint to God, and how true God was to help him out of all tribulation, and to see the saint's love towards his neighbor, in that he so patiently suffered so painful a death and so cruel a martyrdom to testify the truth, for to save others, and all to strengthen my soul withal and my faith to God and love to my neighbor, then doth the image serve me and not I it. And this was the use of images at the beginning, and of relics also. And to kneel before the cross unto the Word of God which the cross preacheth is not

evil. Neither to kneel down before an image, in a man's meditation, to call the living of the saint to mind, for to desire of God like grace to follow the ensample is not evil. But the abuse of the thing is evil, and to have a false faith, as to bear a piece of the cross about a man, thinking that so long as that is about him spirits shall not come at him, his enemies shall do him no bodily harm, all causes shall go on his side even for bearing it about him; and to think if it were not about him it would not be so, and to think if any misfortune chance that it came for leaving it off, or because this or that ceremony was left undone, and not rather because we have broken God's commandments, or that God tempteth us, to prove our patience, this is plain idolatry; and here a man is captive, bond and servant, unto a false faith and a false imagination, that is neither God nor his Word. Now am I God's only, and ought to serve nothing but God and his Word. My body must serve the rulers of this world and my neighbor, as God hath appointed it, and so must all my goods; but my soul must serve God only, to love his law and to trust in his promises of mercy in all my deeds. And in like manner it is that thousands, while the priest pattereth St. John's Gospel in Latin over their heads, cross themselves with, I trow, a legion of crosses behind and before; and (as Jack-of-Napes, when he claweth himself) pluck up their legs and cross so much as their heels and the very soles of their feet, and believe that if it be done in the time that he readeth the Gospel (and else not) that there shall no mischance happen them that day, because only of those crosses. And where he should cross himself to be armed and make himself strong to bear the cross with Christ he crosseth himself to drive the cross from him; and blesseth himself with a cross from the cross. And if he leave it undone, he thinketh it no small sin, and that God is highly displeased with him, and if any misfortune chance thinketh it is therefore, which is also idolatry and not God's Word. And such is the confidence in the place or image, or whatsoever bodily observance it be; such is St. Agatha's letter written in the Gospel time. And such are the crosses on Palm Sunday, made in the passion time. And such is the bearing of holy wax about a man. And such is that some hang a piece of St. John's Gospel about their necks. And such is to bear the names of God with crosses between each name about them. Such is the saying of Gospels unto women in childbed. Such is the limiter's saying of *in principio erat verbum*,

from house to house. Such is the saying of Gospels to the corn in the field, in the procession week, that it should the better grow. And such is holy bread, holy water, and serving of all ceremonies and sacraments in general, without signification. And I pray you, how is it possible that the people can worship images, relics, ceremonies, and sacraments, save superstitiously, so long as they know not the true meaning, neither will the prelates suffer any man to tell them? yea, and the very meaning of some, and right use no man can tell.

JOHN TYNDALL

(1820–1893)

THE addresses on scientific topics delivered by Professor Tyndall in England and America represent deep thoughts expressed in language always fit, often beautiful, and not infrequently sublime. Born in Ireland, August 21st, 1820, he began life in the office of a firm of engineers, and was afterward a teacher at Queenwood College, Hants — a position from which he went to the University of Marburg to continue his own studies (1848–51). In 1852 he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society; and having won thus early in his career a recognition which no one deserved better, he used his advantages for the ends of science and used them so well that the world will always remain his debtor. He studied the laws of heat, light, and electricity with such penetration that the greatest scientific teachers and inventors of the world became his pupils. He called himself a "materialist," but to him matter was "the living garment of God," manifesting the Divine Power through law as the Divine Will. Whatever may be thought of his theological and political opinions, there can be no question of the eloquence with which he presented them. He died December 4th, 1893.

THE ORIGIN OF LIFE

(From an Address Delivered before the British Association at Liverpool, September 16th, 1870)

DOES life belong to what we call matter, or is it an independent principle inserted into matter at some suitable epoch — say when the physical conditions become such as to permit of the development of life? Let us put the question with all the reverence due to a faith and culture in which we all were cradled — a faith and culture, moreover, which are the undeniable historic antecedents of our present enlightenment. I say, let us put the question reverently, but let us also put it clearly and definitely. There are the strongest grounds for believing that

during a certain period of its history the earth was not, nor was it fit to be, the theatre of life. Whether this was ever a nebulous period, or merely a molten period, does not much matter; and if we revert to the nebulous condition, it is because the probabilities are really on its side. Our question is this: Did creative energy pause until the nebulous matter had condensed, until the earth had been detached, until the solar fire had so far withdrawn from the earth's vicinity as to permit a crust to gather round the planet? Did it wait until the air was isolated, until the seas were formed, until evaporation, condensation, and the descent of rain had begun, until the eroding forces of the atmosphere had weathered and decomposed the molten rocks so as to form soils, until the sun's rays had become so tempered by distance and waste as to be chemically fit for the decompositions necessary to vegetable life? Having waited through those Æons until the proper conditions had set in, did it send the fiat forth: "Let life be!" These questions define a hypothesis not without its difficulties, but the dignity of which was demonstrated by the nobleness of the men whom it sustained.

Modern scientific thought is called upon to decide between this hypothesis and another; and public thought generally will afterward be called upon to do the same. You may, however, rest secure in the belief that the hypothesis just sketched can never be stormed, and that it is sure, if it yield at all, to yield to a prolonged siege. To gain new territory modern argument requires more time than modern arms, though both of them move with greater rapidity than of yore. But however the convictions of individuals here and there may be influenced, the process must be slow and secular which commends the rival hypothesis of Natural Evolution to the public mind. Strip it naked and you stand face to face with the notion that not alone the nobler forms of the horse and lion, not alone the exquisite and wonderful mechanism of the human body, but that the human mind itself — emotion, intellect, will, and all their phenomena — were once latent in a fiery cloud. Surely the mere statement of such a notion is more than a refutation. But the hypothesis would probably go further than this. Many who hold it would probably assent to the position that at the present moment all our philosophy, all our poetry, all our science, and all our art — Plato, Shakespeare, Newton, and Raphael — are potential in the fires of the sun. We long to learn something of our

origin. If the Evolution hypothesis be correct, even this unsatisfied yearning must have come to us across the ages which separate the unconscious primeval mist from the consciousness of to-day. I do not think that any holder of the Evolution hypothesis would say that I overstate it or overstrain it in any way. I merely strip it of all vagueness, and bring before you unclothed and unvarnished the notions by which it must stand or fall.

Surely these notions represent an absurdity too monstrous to be entertained by any sane mind. Let us, however, give them fair play. Let us steady ourselves in front of the hypothesis, and, dismissing all terror and excitement from our minds, let us look firmly into it with the hard, sharp eye of intellect alone. Why are these notions absurd, and why should sanity reject them? The law of relativity, of which we have previously spoken, may find its application here. These Evolution notions are absurd, monstrous, and only fit for the intellectual gibbet, in relation to the ideas concerning matter which were drilled into us when young. Spirit and matter have ever been presented to us in the rudest contrast, the one as all-noble, the other as all-vile. But is this correct? Does it represent what our mightiest spiritual teacher would call the eternal fact of the universe? Upon the answer to this question all depends. Supposing, instead of having the foregoing antithesis of spirit and matter presented to our youthful minds, we had been taught to regard them as equally worthy and equally wonderful; to consider them in fact as two opposite faces of the self-same mystery. Supposing that in youth we had been impregnated with the notion of the poet Goethe, instead of the notion of the poet Young, looking at matter, not as brute matter, but as "the living garment of God"; do you not think that under these altered circumstances the law of relativity might have been an outcome different from its present one? Is it not probable that our repugnance to the idea of primeval union between spirit and matter might be considerably abated? Without this total revolution of the notions now prevalent, the Evolution hypothesis must stand condemned; but in many profoundly thoughtful minds such a revolution has already taken place. They degrade neither member of the mysterious duality referred to; but they exalt one of them from its abasement, and repeal the divorce hitherto existing between both. In substance, if not in words, their position as regards the relation of spirit and matter is: "What God hath joined together let no

man put asunder." And with regard to the ages of forgetfulness which lie between the unconscious life of the nebula and the conscious life of the earth, it is, they would urge, but an extension of that forgetfulness which preceded the birth of us all.

I have thus led you to the outer rim of speculative science, for beyond the nebulæ scientific thought has never ventured hitherto, and have tried to state that which I considered ought, in fairness, to be outspoken. I do not think this Evolution hypothesis is to be flouted away contemptuously; I do not think it is to be denounced as wicked. It is to be brought before the bar of disciplined reason, and there justified or condemned. Let us hearken to those who wisely oppose it; and to those who wisely support it; and let us tolerate those, and they are many, who foolishly try to do either of these things. The only thing out of place in the discussion is dogmatism on either side. Fear not the Evolution hypothesis, steady yourselves in its presence upon that faith in the ultimate triumph of truth which was expressed by old Gamaliel when he said: "If it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; if it be of man, it will come to naught." Under the fierce light of scientific inquiry, this hypothesis is sure to be dissipated if it possess not a core of truth. Trust me, its existence as a hypothesis in the mind is quite compatible with the simultaneous existence of all those virtues to which the term Christian has been applied. It does not solve — it does not profess to solve — the ultimate mystery of this universe. It leaves in fact that mystery untouched. For granting the nebula and its potential life, the question, Whence came they? would still remain to baffle and bewilder us. At bottom, the hypothesis does nothing more than "transport the conception of life's origin to an indefinitely distant past."

Those who hold the doctrine of Evolution are by no means ignorant of the uncertainty of their data, and they yield no more to it than a provisional assent. They regard the nebular hypothesis as probable, and in the utter absence of any evidence to prove the act illegal, they extend the method of nature from the present into the past. Here the observed uniformity of nature is their only guide. Within the long range of physical inquiry, they have never discerned in nature the insertion of caprice. Throughout this range the laws of physical and intellectual continuity have run side by side. Having thus determined the elements of their curve in a world of observation and

experiment, they prolong that curve into an antecedent world, and accept as probable the unbroken sequence of development from the nebula to the present time. You never hear the really philosophical defenders of the doctrine of uniformity speaking of impossibilities in nature. They never say, what they are constantly charged with saying, that it is impossible for the builder of the universe to alter his work. Their business is not with the possible, but the actual — not with a world which might be, but with a world that is. This they explore with a courage not unmixed with reverence, and according to methods which, like the quality of a tree, are tested by their fruits. They have but one desire — to know the truth. They have but one fear — to believe a lie. And if they know the strength of science, and rely upon it with unswerving trust, they also know the limits beyond which science ceases to be strong. They best know that questions offer themselves to thought which science as now prosecuted has not even the tendency to solve. They keep such questions open, and will not tolerate any unnecessary limitation of the horizon of their souls. They have as little fellowship with the atheist who says there is no God as with the theist who professes to know the mind of God. "Two things," said Immanuel Kant, "fill me with awe; the starry heavens and the sense of moral responsibility in man." And in his hours of health and strength and sanity, when the stroke of action has ceased and the pause of reflection has set in, the scientific investigator finds himself overshadowed by the same awe. Breaking contact with the hampering details of earth, it associates him with a power which gives fullness and tone to his existence, but which he can neither analyze nor comprehend.

DEMOCRACY AND HIGHER INTELLECT

(Peroration of a Lecture on Light, Delivered in New York in 1873)

When the Pilgrim Fathers landed at Plymouth Rock, and when Penn made his treaty with the Indians, the newcomers had to build their houses, to chasten the earth into cultivation, and to take care of their souls. In such a community, science, in its more abstract forms, was not to be thought of. And, at the present hour, when your hardy Western pioneers stand face to face with stubborn Nature, piercing the mountains

and subduing the forest and the prairie, the pursuit of science, for its own sake, is not to be expected. The first need of man is food and shelter; but a vast portion of this continent is already raised far beyond this need. The gentlemen of New York, Brooklyn, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington, have already built their houses, and very beautiful they are; they have also secured their dinners, to the excellence of which I can also bear testimony. They have, in fact, reached that precise condition of well-being and independence when a culture, as high as humanity has yet reached, may be justly demanded at their hands. They have reached that maturity, as possessors of wealth and leisure, when the investigator of natural truth, for the truth's own sake, ought to find among them promoters and protectors.

Among the many grave problems before them they have this to solve, whether a Republic is able to foster the highest forms of genius. You are familiar with the writings of De Tocqueville, and must be aware of the intense sympathy which he felt for your institutions; and this sympathy is all the more valuable, from the philosophic candor with which he points out, not only your merits, but your defects and dangers. Now, if I come here to speak of science in America in a critical and captious spirit, an invisible radiation from my words and manner will enable you to find me out, and will guide your treatment of me to-night. But, if I, in no unfriendly spirit — in a spirit, indeed, the reverse of unfriendly — venture to repeat before you what this great historian and analyst of democratic institutions said of America, I am pursuaded that you will hear me out. He wrote some three and twenty years ago, and perhaps would not write the same to-day; but it will do nobody any harm to have his words repeated, and, if necessary, laid to heart. In a work published in 1850, he says: "It must be confessed that, among the civilized peoples of our age, there are few in which the highest sciences have made so little progress as in the United States." He declares his conviction that, had you been alone in the universe, you would speedily have discovered that you cannot long make progress in practical science, without cultivating theoretic science at the same time. But, according to De Tocqueville, you are not thus alone. He refuses to separate America from its ancestral home; and it is here, he contends, that you collect the treasures of the intellect without taking the trouble to create them.

De Tocqueville evidently doubts the capacity of a democracy to foster genius as it was fostered in the ancient aristocracies. "The future," he says, "will prove whether the passion for profound knowledge, so rare and so fruitful, can be born and developed so readily in democratic societies as in aristocracies. As for me," he continues, "I can hardly believe it." He speaks of the unquiet feverishness of democratic communities, not in times of great excitement, for such times may give an extraordinary impetus to ideas, but in times of peace. "There is then," he says, "a small and uncomfortable agitation, a sort of incessant attrition of man against man, which troubles and distracts the mind without imparting to it either animation or elevation." It rests with you to prove whether these things are necessarily so — whether the highest scientific genius cannot find in the midst of you a tranquil home. I should be loath to gainsay so keen an observer and so profound a political writer, but, since my arrival in this country, I have been unable to see anything in the constitution of society to prevent a student with the root of the matter in him from bestowing the most steadfast devotion on pure science. If great scientific results are not achieved in America, it is not to the small agitations of society that I should be disposed to ascribe the defect, but to the fact that the men among you who possess the endowments necessary for scientific inquiry are laden with duties of administration or tuition so heavy as to be utterly incompatible with the continuous and tranquil meditation which original investigation demands. It may well be asked whether Henry would have been transformed into an administrator, or whether Draper would have forsaken science to write history; if the original investigator had been honored as he ought to be in this land. I hardly think they would. Still I do not think this state of things likely to last. In America there is a willingness on the part of individuals to devote their fortunes, in the matter of education, to the service of the Commonwealth, which is without a parallel elsewhere; and this willingness requires but wise direction to enable you effectually to wipe away the reproach of De Tocqueville.

Your most difficult problem will be not to build institutions, but to make men; not to form the body, but to find the spiritual embers which shall kindle within that body a living soul. You have scientific genius among you; not sown broadcast, believe me, but still scattered here and there. Take all unnecessary im-

pediments out of its way. Drawn by your kindness I have come here to give these lectures, and, now that my visit to America has become almost a thing of the past, I look back upon it as a memory without a stain. No lecturer was ever rewarded as I have been. From this vantage ground, however, let me remind you that the work of the lecturer is not the highest work; that in science the lecturer is usually the distributor of intellectual wealth amassed by better men. It is not solely, or even chiefly, as lecturers, but as investigators, that your men of genius ought to be employed. Keep your sympathetic eye upon the originator of knowledge. Give him the freedom necessary for his researches, not overloading him either with the duties of tuition or of administration, not demanding from him so-called practical results — above all things, avoiding that question which ignorance so often addresses to genius: "What is the use of your work?" Let him make truth his object, however unpractical for the time being that truth may appear. If you cast your bread thus upon the waters, then be assured it will return to you, though it may be after many days.

CLEMENT L. VALLANDIGHAM

(1820–1871)

THE compilers of a recent 'Dictionary of Names' call Clement L. Vallandigham "an American Democratic politician, leader of the Copperheads during the Civil War." This is intended to be invidious, but it may be accepted as without prejudice to a man who stood for one extreme of principle as emphatically as Wendell Phillips and William Lloyd Garrison did for another. The great Whig leaders of Europe in the eighteenth century, the great Republican and Democratic leaders of America in the first quarter of the nineteenth, taught that the world cannot be forced to become civilized — that coercion in the hope of advancing civilization involves and necessitates reaction, and that every war forced as a mode of propagating ideas supplants progress with reaction as far as its influence goes. They held a theory which afterwards came to be known as "Evolution," — the idea that progress is a mere mode of mind and morals, and that it must come from slow growth, — the patient, charitable, long-suffering propagation of moral ideas with full confidence in their ultimate triumph. As a corollary of this, they taught the nonintervention of one people in the affairs of another and, that each people might be evolved most effectively by pressure from its own "environment," they advocated "local self-government," the disbandment of standing armies, the disuse of naval armament, and the utmost possible reliance on moral rather than on physical force. Cobden and Bright advocated this theory in England in connection with the agitation for universal free trade. In America the "Copperheads" of the North represented it with an obstinacy often as devoted and daring as that John Brown showed when he invaded Virginia as an exponent of the conflicting idea that it is the highest duty of every brave and manly man to compel his neighbors, at the peril of his life and theirs, to be just, and just at once. The Copperhead of the North, the Abolitionist of the South often represented the highest type of individual courage, standing, the one and the other, isolated in the community, and vindicating each his ideas of right at the risk of liberty and fortune, if not of life itself. Such an individualist was Vallandigham when he made his speech of February 20th, 1861, against Centralization, and, accepting him as "the leader of the Copperheads," it is as such that posterity will judge him.

He was born at New Lisbon, Ohio, July 29th, 1820. In the congressional campaign of 1858, his eloquence made him one of the most prominent Democratic leaders of Ohio, and his lack of caution or his contempt for it, added to his celebrity by making his utterances frequently available as "campaign material" for his opponents. He was elected to Congress in 1857 and served until 1863, when he was banished to the South as "a war measure." From the South he went to Canada, and in 1863 the "Copperheads" of Ohio nominated him for Governor. He was defeated and was not afterwards prominent in politics. He died at Lebanon, Ohio, June 17th, 1871, from the accidental discharge of a pistol. It was asserted by many at the time that he had committed suicide, but as the prejudices of the Civil War period abate, it becomes evident that there was no just ground for the assertion. As a leader, Vallandigham lacked balance and the faculty of calculation. He was swayed too much by his emotions, and his intellectual powers, which might otherwise have exerted a controlling influence, were too often held in abeyance by the force of his feelings. W. V. B.

CENTRALIZATION AND THE REVOLUTIONARY POWER OF FEDERAL PATRONAGE

(From a Speech on the State of the Union, Delivered in the House of Representatives, February 20th, 1861)

DEVOTED as I am to the Union, I have yet no eulogies to pronounce upon it to-day. It needs none. Its highest eulogy is the history of this country for the last seventy years. The triumphs of war and the arts of peace,—science; civilization; wealth; population; commerce; trade; manufacture; literature; education; justice; tranquillity; security to life, to person, to property; material happiness; common defense; national renown; all that is implied in the "blessings of liberty"; these, and more, have been its fruits from the beginning to this hour. These have enshrined it in the hearts of the people; and, before God, I believe they will restore and preserve it. And to-day they demand of us, their embassadors and representatives, to tell them how this great work is to be accomplished.

Sir, it has well been said that it is not to be done by eulogies. Eulogy is for times of peace. Neither is it to be done by lamentations over its decline and fall. These are for the poet and the

historian, or for the exiled statesman who may chance to sit amid the ruins of desolated cities. Ours is a practical work; and it is the business of the wise and practical statesman to inquire first what the causes are of the evils for which he is required to devise a remedy.

Sir, the subjects of mere partisan controversy which have been chiefly discussed here and in the country, so far, are not the causes, but only the symptoms or developments of the malady which is to be healed. These causes are to be found in the nature of man and in the peculiar nature of our system of governments. Thirst for power and place, or pre-eminence,—in a word, ambition,—is one of the strongest and earliest developed passions of man. It is as discernible in the schoolboy as in the statesman. It belongs alike to the individual and to masses of men, and is exhibited in every gradation of society, from the family up to the highest development of the State. In all voluntary associations of any kind, and in every ecclesiastical organization, also, it is equally manifested. It is the sin by which the angels fell. No form of government is exempt from it; for even the absolute monarch is obliged to execute his authority through the instrumentality of agents; and ambition here courts one master instead of many masters. As between foreign States, it manifests itself in schemes of conquest and territorial aggrandizement. In despotisms, it is shown in intrigues, assassinations, and revolts. In constitutional monarchies and in aristocracies, it exhibits itself in contests among the different orders of society and the several interests of agriculture, trade, commerce, and the professions. In democracies, it is seen everywhere, and in its highest development; for here all the avenues to political place and preferment, and emolument, too, are open to every citizen; and all movements and all interests of society, and every great question, —moral, social, religious, scientific,—no matter what, assumes, at some time or other, a political complexion, and forms a part of the election issues and legislation of the day. Here, when combined with interest, and where the action of the Government may be made a source of wealth, then honor, virtue, patriotism, religion, all perish before it. No restraints and no compacts can bind it.

In a Federal Republic all these evils are found in their amplest proportions, and take the form also of rivalries between the States; or more commonly and finally at least,—especially where

geographical and climatic divisions exist, or where several contiguous States are in the same interest, and sometimes where they are similar in institutions or modes of thought, or in habits and customs,— of sectional jealousies and controversies which end always, sooner or later, in either a dissolution of the Union between them, or the destruction of the federal character of the Government. But however exhibited, whether in federative or in consolidated Governments, or whatever the development may be, the great primary cause is always the same — the feeling that might makes right; that the strong ought to govern the weak; that the will of the mere and absolute majority of numbers ought always to control; that fifty men may do what they please with forty-nine; and that minorities have no rights, or at least that they shall have no means of enforcing their rights, and no remedy for the violation of them. And thus it is that the strong man oppresses the weak, and strong communities, States and sections, aggress upon the rights of weaker States, communities, and sections. This is the principle; but I propose to speak of it to-day only in its development in the political, and not the personal or domestic relations.

Sir, it is to repress this principle that Governments, with their complex machinery, are instituted among men; though in their abuse, indeed, Governments may themselves become the worst engines of oppression. For this purpose treaties are entered into, and the law of nations acknowleged between foreign States. Constitutions and municipal laws and compacts are ordained, or enacted, or concluded, to secure the same great end. No men understood this, the philosophy and aim of all just government, better than the framers of our Federal Constitution. No men tried more faithfully to secure the Government which they were instituting, from this mischief; and had the country over which it was established been circumscribed by nature to the limits which it then had, their work would have, perhaps, been perfect, enduring for ages. But the wisest among them did not foresee — who, indeed, that was less than omniscient could have foreseen? — the amazing rapidity with which new settlements and new States have sprung up, as if by enchantment, in the wilderness; or that political necessity or lust for territorial aggrandizement would in sixty years have given us new Territories and States equal in extent to the entire area of the country for which they were then framing a Government? They were not priests or

prophets to that God of manifest destiny whom we now worship, and will continue to worship, whether united into one Confederacy still, or divided into many. And yet it is this very acquisition of territory which has given strength, though not birth, to that sectionalism which already has broken in pieces this, the noblest Government ever devised by the wit of man. Not foreseeing the evil or the necessity, they did not guard against its results. Believing that the great danger to the system which they were about to inaugurate lay rather in the jealousy of the State governments towards the power and authority delegated to the Federal Government, they defended it diligently against that danger. Apprehending that the larger States might aggress upon the rights of the smaller States, they provided that no State should, without its consent, be deprived of its equal suffrage in the Senate. Lest the Legislative Department might encroach upon the Executive, they gave to the President the self-protecting power of a qualified veto, and in turn made the President impeachable by the two houses of Congress. Satisfied that the several State governments were strong enough to protect themselves from Federal aggressions, if, indeed, not too strong for the efficiency of the General Government, they thus devised a system of internal checks and balances looking chiefly to the security of the several departments from aggression upon each other, and to prevent the system from being used to the oppression of individuals. I think, sir, that the debates in the Federal Convention and in the conventions of the several States called to ratify the Constitution, as well as the cotemporaneous letters and publications of the time, will support me in the statement that the friends of the Constitution wholly underestimated the power and influence of the Government which they were establishing. Certainly, sir, many of the ablest statesmen of that day earnestly desired a stronger Government; and it was the policy of Mr. Hamilton, and of the Federal party which he created, to strengthen the General Government; and hence the funding and protective systems — the national bank, and other similar schemes of finance, along with the "general-welfare doctrine," and a liberal construction of the Constitution.

Sir, the framers of the Constitution — and I speak it reverently, but with the freedom of history — failed to foresee the strength and centralizing tendencies of the Federal Government. They mistook wholly the real danger to the system. They looked

for it in the aggressions of the large States upon the small States without regard to geographical position, and accordingly guarded jealously in this direction, giving for this purpose, as I have said, the power of a self-protecting veto in the Senate to the small States, by means of their equal suffrage in that Chamber, and forbidding even amendment of the Constitution in this particular, without the consent of every State. But they seem wholly to have overlooked the danger of sectional combinations as against other sections, and to the injury and oppression of other sections, to secure possession of the several departments of the Federal Government, and of the vast powers and influence which belong to them. In like manner, too, they seem to have utterly underestimated slavery as a disturbing element in the system, possibly because it existed still in almost every State; but chiefly because the growth and manufacture of cotton had scarcely yet been commenced in the United States: because cotton was not yet crowned king. The vast extent of the patronage of the Executive, and the immense power and influence which it exerts, seem also to have been altogether underestimated. And independent of all these, or rather perhaps in connection with them, there were inherent defects incident to the nature of all Governments; some of them peculiar to our system, and to the circumstances of the country, and the character of the people over which it was instituted, which no human sagacity could have foreseen, but which have led to evils, mischiefs, and abuses, which time and experience alone have disclosed. The men who made our Government were human; they were men, and they made it for men of like passions and infirmities with themselves.

. . . . . .

Such, sir, I repeat, then, is the central Government of the United States, and such its great and tremendous powers and honors and emoluments. With such powers, such honors, such patronage, and such revenues, is it any wonder, I ask, that everything, yes, even virtue, truth, justice, patriotism, and the Constitution itself, should be sacrificed to obtain possession of it? There is no such glittering prize to be contended for every four or two years, anywhere throughout the whole earth; and accordingly, from the beginning, and every year more and more, it has been the object of the highest and lowest, the purest and the most corrupt ambition known among men. Parties and combinations have existed from the first, and have been changed and

reorganized and built up and cast down from the earliest period of our history to this day, all for the purpose of controlling the powers, and honors, and the moneys of the central Government. For a good many years parties were organized upon questions of finance or of political economy. Upon the subjects of a permanent public debt, a national bank, the public deposits, a protective tariff, internal improvements, the disposition of the public lands, and other questions of a similar character, all of them looking to the special interests of the moneyed classes, parties were for a long while divided. The different kinds of capitalists sometimes also disagreed among themselves — the manufacturers with the commercial men of the country; and in this manner party issues were occasionally made up. But the great dividing line at last was always between capital and labor — between the few who had money and who wanted to use the Government to increase and "protect" it, as the phrase goes, and the many who had little but wanted to keep it, and who only asked Government to let them alone.

Money, money, sir, was at the bottom of the political contests of the times; and nothing so curiously demonstrates the immense power of money as the fact that in a country where there is no entailment of estates, no law of primogeniture, no means of keeping up vast accumulations of wealth in particular families, no exclusive privileges, and where universal suffrage prevails, these contests should have continued, with various fortune, for full half a century. But at the last the opponents of Democracy, known at different periods of the struggle by many different names, but around whom the moneyed interests always rallied, were overborne and utterly dispersed. The Whig party, their last refuge, the last and ablest of the economic parties, died out; and the politicians who were not of the Democratic party, with a good many more, also, who had been of it, but who had deserted it, or whom it had deserted, were obliged to resort to some other and new element for an organization which might be made strong enough to conquer and to destroy the Democracy, and thus obtain control of the Federal Government. And most unfortunately for the peace of the country, and for the perpetuity, I fear, of the Union itself, they found the nucleus of such an organization ready formed to their hands — an organization, odious, indeed, in name, but founded upon two of the most powerful passions of the

human heart: sectionalism, which is only a narrow and localized patriotism, and antislavery, or love of freedom, which commonly is powerful just in proportion as it is very near coming home to one's own self, or very far off, so that either self-interest or the imagination can have full power to act. And here let me remark that it had so happened that almost, if not quite, from the beginning of the Government, the South, or slaveholding section of the Union — partly because the people of the South are chiefly an agricultural and producing, a noncommercial and nonmanufacturing people, and partly because there is no conflict, or little conflict, among them between labor and capital, inasmuch as to a considerable extent capital owns a large class of their laborers not of the white race; and it may be also because, as Mr. Burke said many years ago, the holders of slaves are "by far the most proud and jealous of their freedom," and because the aristocracy of birth, and family, and of talent, is more highly esteemed among them than the aristocracy of wealth — but no matter from what cause, the fact was that the South for fifty years was nearly always on the side of the Democratic party. It was the natural ally of the Democracy of the North, and especially of the West. Geographical position and identity of interests bound us together; and till this sectional question of slavery arose, the South and the new States of the West were always together; and the latter, in the beginning at least, always Democratic. Sir, there was not a triumph of the Democratic party in half a century which was not won by the aid of the statesmen and the people of the South. I would not be understood, however, as intimating that the South was ever slow to appropriate her full share of the spoils — the *opima spolia* of victory; or especially that the politicians of that great and noble old Commonwealth of Virginia — God bless her — were ever remarkable for the grace of self-denial in this regard — not at all. But it was natural, sir, that they who had been so many times, and for so many years, baffled and defeated by the aid of the South, should entertain no very kindly feelings towards her. And here I must not omit to say that all this time there was a powerful minority in the whole South, sometimes a majority in the whole South, and always in some of the States of the South, who belonged to the several parties which, at different times, contended with the Democracy for the possession and control of the Federal Government. Parties in those days were not

sectional, but extended into every State and every part of the Union. And, indeed, in the convention of 1787, the possibility, or at least the probability, of sectional combinations seems, as I have already said, to have been almost wholly overlooked. Washington, it is true, in his Farewell Address warned us against them, but it was rather as a distant vision than as a near reality; and a few years later, Mr. Jefferson speaks of a possibility of the people of the Mississippi Valley seceding from the East; for even then a division of the Union, North and South, or by slave lines, in the Union or out of it, seems scarcely to have been contemplated. The letter of Mr. Jefferson upon this subject, dated in 1803, is a curious one; and I commend it to the attention of gentlemen upon both sides of the House.

So long, sir, as the South maintained its equality in the Senate, and something like equality in population, strength, and material resources in the country, there was little to invite aggression, while there were the means, also, to repel it. But, in the course of time, the South lost its equality in the other wing of the Capitol, and every year the disparity between the two sections became greater and greater. Meantime, too, the antislavery sentiment, which had lain dormant at the North for many years after the inauguration of the Federal Government, began, just about the time of the emancipation in the British West Indies, to develop itself in great strength, and with wonderful rapidity. It had appeared, indeed, with much violence at the period of the admission of Missouri, and even then shook the Union to its foundation. And yet how little a sectional controversy, based upon such a question, had been foreseen by the founders of the Government may be learned from Mr. Jefferson's letter to Mr. Holmes, in 1820, where he speaks of it falling upon his ear like "a fire bell in the night." Said he:—

"I considered it, at once, as the death knell of the Union. It is hushed, indeed, for the moment; but this is a reprieve only, not a final sentence. A geographical line, coinciding with a marked principle, moral and political"—

Sir, it is this very coincidence of geographical line with the marked principle, moral and political, of slavery, which I propose to reach and to obliterate in the only way possible; by running other lines, coinciding with other and less dangerous principles,

none of them moral, and, above all, with other and conflicting interests —

«A geographical line coinciding with a marked principle, moral and political, once conceived and held up to the angry passions of men, will never be obliterated, and every new irritation will mark it deeper and deeper.» . . . «I regret that I am now to die in the belief that the useless sacrifice of themselves by the generation of 1776, to acquire self-government and happiness to their country, is to be thrown away by the unwise and unworthy passions of their sons; and that my only consolation is to be that I shall not live to weep over it.»

Fortunate man! He did not live to weep over it. To-day he sleeps quietly beneath the soil of his own Monticello, unconscious that the mighty fabric of Government which he helped to rear — a Government whose foundations were laid by the hands of so many patriots and sages, and cemented by the blood of so many martyrs and heroes — hastens now, day by day, to its fall. What recks he, or that other great man, his compeer, fortunate in life and opportune alike in death, whose dust they keep at Quincy, of those dreadful notes of preparation in every State for civil strife and fraternal carnage; or of that martial array which already has changed this once peaceful capital into a beleaguered city? Fortunate men! They died while the Constitution yet survived, while the Union survived, while the spirit of fraternal affection still lived, and the love of true American liberty lingered yet in the hearts of their descendants.

SIR HENRY VANE

(1612–1662)

IR HENRY VANE, in many ways the noblest product of English Puritanism, was deeply influenced both by the Bible and the Classical Renaissance. The revival of classical learning among the English aristocracy had produced such many-sided characters, as Sir Walter Raleigh, while the general circulation of the Bible among the masses had resulted in the contemporaneous development of a class of intellects as much in the lineal succession from Jerusalem in the time of David as Raleigh's was from Rome in the time of Augustus. Cromwell represented the Renaissance of the Hebraic intellect of the time of the Judges. Vane stood for Christianity modified by the classical revival. He came as close to Paul at Athens as Cromwell did to Joshua at Jericho. It was inevitable that such a man should oppose Cromwell's military absolutism, and he did it as resolutely as he had opposed the divine right of the Stuarts. He was born in Kent in 1612. His father, Sir Henry Vane, was comptroller of the household of Charles I., and there was nothing in the antecedents of his family to make any member of it an opponent of royal power. In his early youth, however, the younger Vane adopted religious views which controlled his life in spite of hereditary influences and social connections. When he associated himself with Pym and the popular party, his ability was so marked that strong efforts were made to win him to the royal party. He had emigrated to Massachusetts, and, after serving a term as Governor of the Province, had returned and taken the leadership of the Independents in the Short Parliament. The King knighted him, and made him Joint Treasurer of the Navy, but throughout his life he remained faithful to the cause of popular government, not only against Charles but against Cromwell. After the Protectorate had become a military dictatorship, Cromwell was obliged to send Vane to prison. Elected to Parliament after Cromwell's death, he attacked and was chiefly instrumental in overthrowing the protectorate of Richard Cromwell. After the Restoration, Charles II. wrote Clarendon that Vane was "too dangerous a man to let live if we can honestly put him out of the way." He was accordingly arrested on a charge of high treason, and, after the formality of trial, was executed on June 14th, 1662.

AGAINST RICHARD CROMWELL

(Delivered in Parliament in 1659 — The Text Complete as Given in the 'Biographia Britannica')

Mr. Speaker: —

Among all the people of the universe, I know none who have shown so much zeal for the liberty of their country as the English at this time have done; — they have, by the help of Divine Providence, overcome all obstacles, and have made themselves free. We have driven away the hereditary tyranny of the house of Stuart, at the expense of much blood and treasure, in hopes of enjoying hereditary liberty, after having shaken off the yoke of kingship; and there is not a man among us who could have imagined that any person would be so bold as to dare to attempt the ravishing from us that freedom which cost us so much blood and so much labor. But so it happens, I know not by what misfortune, we are fallen into the error of those who poisoned the Emperor Titus to make room for Domitian; who made away Augustus that they might have Tiberius; and changed Claudius for Nero. I am sensible these examples are foreign from my subject, since the Romans in those days were buried in lewdness and luxury, whereas the people of England are now renowned all over the world for their great virtue and discipline; and yet, — suffer an idiot, without courage, without sense, — nay, without ambition, — to have dominion in a country of liberty! One could bear a little with Oliver Cromwell, though, contrary to his oath of fidelity to the Parliament, contrary to his duty to the public, contrary to the respect he owed that venerable body from whom he received his authority, he usurped the Government. His merit was so extraordinary, that our judgments, our passions, might be blinded by it. He made his way to empire by the most illustrious actions; he had under his command an army that had made him a conqueror, and a people that had made him their general. But, as for Richard Cromwell, his son, who is he? what are his titles? We have seen that he had a sword by his side; but did he ever draw it? And what is of more importance in this case, is he fit to get obedience from a mighty Nation, who could never make a footman obey him? Yet, we must recognize this man as our King, under the

style of Protector! — a man without birth, without courage, without conduct! For my part, I declare, sir, it shall never be said that I made such a man my master!

A SPEECH FOR DUTY IN CONTEMPT OF DEATH

(From His Address to the Court, Asking an Arrest of Judgment at His Trial for High Treason, 1662)

THE duty which we owe to God, the universal king, nature and Christianity do so clearly teach and assert, that it needs no more than to be named. For this subjection and allegiance to God and his laws, by a right so indisputable, all are accountable before the judgment seat of Christ.

It is true, indeed, men may *de facto* become open rebels to God and to his laws, and prove such as forfeit his protection, and engage him to proceed against them as his professed enemies. But, with your lordship's favor, give me leave to say that that which you have made a rule for your proceedings in my case will indeed hold, and that very strongly, in this; that is to say, in the sense wherein Christ the Son of God is king *de jure*, not only in general, over the whole world, but in particular, in relation to these three kingdoms. He ought not to be kept out of his throne, nor his visible government, that consists in the authority of his word and laws, suppressed and trampled under foot, under any pretense whatsoever.

And in asserting and adhering unto the right of this highest sovereign as stated in the covenant before mentioned, the lords and commons jointly, before the year 1648, and the commons alone afterwards, to the very times charged in the indictment, did manage the war and late differences within these kingdoms. And whatever defections did happen by apostates, hypocrites, and time-serving worldlings, there was a party amongst them that did continue firm, sincere, and chaste unto the last, and loved it better than their very lives; of which number I am not ashamed to profess myself to be: not so much admiring the form and words of the covenant, as the righteous and holy ends therein expressed, and the true sense and meaning thereof, which I have reason to know.

Nor will I deny, but that, as to the manner of the prosecution of the covenant to other ends than itself warrants, and with

a rigid oppressive spirit, to bring all dissenting minds and tender consciences under one uniformity of church discipline and government, it was utterly against my judgment. For I always esteemed it more agreeable to the word of God, that the ends and work declared in the covenant should be promoted in a spirit of love and forbearance to differing judgments and consciences, that thereby we might be approving ourselves, "in doing that to others which we desire they would to us"; and so, though upon different principles, be found joint and faithful advancers of the reformation contained in the covenant, both public and personal.

This happy union and conjunction of all interests in the respective duties of all relations, agreed and consented to by the common suffrage of the three nations, as well in their public parliamentary capacity, as private stations, appeared to me a rule and measure approved of, and commanded by Parliament, for my action and deportment, though it met with great opposition, in a tedious, sad, and long war; and this under the name and pretext of royal authority. Yet, as this case appeared to me in my conscience, under all its circumstances of times, of persons, and of revolutions inevitably happening by the hand of God and the course of his wise providences, I held it safest and best to keep my station in Parliament to the last, under the guidance and protection of their authority, and in pursuance of the ends before declared in my just defense.

This general and public case of the kingdoms is so well known by the declarations and actions that have passed on both sides, that I need but name it; since this matter was not done in a corner, but frequently contended for in the high places of the field, and written even with characters of blood. And out of the bowels of these public differences and disputes doth my particular case arise, for which I am called into question. But admitting it come to my lot to stand single, in the witness I am to give to this glorious cause, and to be left alone (as in a sort I am), yet being upheld with the authority before asserted, and keeping myself in union and conjunction therewith, I am not afraid to bear my witness to it in this great presence, nor to seal it with my blood, if called thereunto. And I am so far satisfied in my conscience and understanding that it neither is nor can be treason, either against the law of nature, or the law of the land, either *malum per se*, or *malum prohibitum;* that on the contrary it is the duty I owed to God the universal king, and

to his Majesty that now is, and to the Church and people of God in these nations, and to the innocent blood of all that have been slain in this quarrel. Nothing, it seems, will now serve, unless by the condemnation passed upon my person, they be rendered to posterity murderers and rebels, and that upon record in a court of justice in Westminster Hall. And this would inevitably have followed if I had voluntarily given up this cause, without asserting their and my innocency; by which I should have pulled that blood upon my own head, which now I am sure lies at the door of others, and in particular of those that knowingly and precipitately shall imbrue their hands in my innocent blood, under whatsoever form or pretext of justice.

My case is evidently new and unusual, that which never happened before; wherein there is not only much of God and of his glory, but all that is dear and of true value to all the good people in these three nations. And, as I have said, it cannot be treason against the law of nature since the duties of the subjects in relation to their sovereigns and superiors, from the highest to the lowest, are owned and conscientiously practiced and yielded by those that are the assertors of this cause.

Nor can it be treason within the statute of Edward III., since, besides, what hath been said of no king in possession, and of being under powers regnant, and kings *de facto*, as also of the fact in its own nature, and the evidence as to overt acts pretended, it is very plain it cannot possibly fall within the purview of that statute. For this case, thus circumstantiated, as before declared, is no act of any private person, of his own head, as that statute intends; nor in relation to the king there meant, that is presumed to be in the exercise of his royal authority, in conjunction with the law and the two houses of Parliament, if they be sitting, as the fundamental constitutions of the Government do require.

My lords, if I have been free and plain with you in this matter, I beg your pardon; for it concerns me to be so, and something more than ordinarily urgent, where both my estate and life are in such eminent peril; nay, more than my life, the concerns of thousands of lives are in it, not only of those that are in their graves already, but of all posterity in time to come. Had nothing been in it but the care to preserve my own life, I needed not have stayed in England, but might have taken my opportunity to withdraw myself into foreign parts, to provide for my

own safety. Nor needed I to have been put upon pleading, as now I am, for an arrest of judgment; but might have watched upon advantages that were visible enough to me, in the managing of my trial, if I had consulted only the preservation of my life or estate.

No, my lords, I have otherwise learned Christ, than to fear them that can but kill the body, and have no more that they can do. I have also taken notice, in the little reading that I have had of history, how glorious the very heathen have rendered their names to posterity in the contempt they have showed of death,—when the laying down of their lives has appeared to be their duty,—from the love which they have owed to their country.

Two remarkable examples of this give me leave to mention to you upon this occasion. The one is of Socrates, the divine philosopher, who was brought into question before a judgment seat, as now I am, for maintaining that there was but one only true God, against the multiplicity of the superstitious heathen gods; and he was so little in love with his own life upon this account, wherein he knew the right was on his side, that he could not be persuaded by his friends to make any defense, but would choose rather to put it upon the conscience and determination of his judges, to decide that wherein he knew not how to make any choice of his own as to what would be best for him, whether to live or to die; he ingenuously professing that for aught he knew it might be much to his prejudice and loss to endeavor longer continuance in this bodily life.

The other example is that of a chief governor, Codrus, that, to my best remembrance, had the command of a city in Greece, which was besieged by a potent enemy, and brought into unimaginable straits. Hereupon the said governor made his address to the Oracle to know the event of that danger. The answer was: "That the city should be safely preserved if the chief governor were slain by the enemy." He understanding this, immediately disguised himself and went into the enemy's camp, amongst whom he did so comport himself that they unwittingly put him to death; by which means, immediately, safety and deliverance arose to the city as the Oracle had declared. So little was his life in esteem with him when the good and safety of his country required the laying down of it.

THE GALLERY OF BATTLES AT VERSAILLES.

Photogravure after a Photograph—By Permission of the Werner Company

SINCE 1789, when the excited Parisians insisted on removing the royal family to Paris, the palace of Versailles has been repeatedly used as a royal or imperial residence, but the people have reasserted their right to it, and now use it chiefly for a Museum of French History, devoted largely to paintings. Some of the most celebrated of these are exhibited in the Gallery of Battles.

PIERRE VICTURNIEN VERGNIAUD

(1753–1793)

DEALIST, poet, philosopher, and philanthropist, capable of all the virtues, Vergniaud, the greatest of the French Girondists, was forced by circumstances to become a revolutionary leader at a time when, on one side and the other, he was opposed by a ruthlessness of which he was incapable, manifesting itself through crimes which to him were unimaginable in advance of their commission. When the absolutism of royalty and that of the mob exerted each against the other all the enormous forces of the malevolence of centuries of injustice, he attempted to establish liberty and, through its uplifting power, to put France and the world on a higher plane of civilization. The attempt ended for him with the scaffold. But it did not end so for France, and he may rightly be classed as chief among the founders of the existing Girondist Republic.

Born at Limoges, May 31th, 1753, from a family in good circumstances, Vergniaud while still a youth wrote a poem which attracted the attention of Turgot who became his patron and promoted his education. After beginning the practice of law he was drawn into politics at the opening of the Revolution. Entering the Legislative Assembly in October 1791, he showed such power as an orator that leadership was thrust on him in spite of himself. He was at first in favor of constitutional monarchy, but the plots of the court with foreign enemies of the new order in France made him a republican. The Girondists followed him with courage and confidence, while the Jacobins eagerly took advantage of his attacks on their enemies to excuse meditated crimes which, when they became overt, he viewed with the deepest abhorrence. He was not willing, however, to trust wholly to moral and intellectual forces, and, although he voted for the death of the King with reluctance, he had done much to make it inevitable. From that vote, his own downfall dates, for the King's execution forced conditions under which the utmost Radicalism of the Girondists was attacked as "milk-and-water moderation." Opposing the atrocities of the Terrorists with a self-devoting courage which expected the inevitable end, Vergniaud and his friends were prepared for it when it came in the autumn of 1793. On the

wall of the Carmelite convent where they were imprisoned, he wrote in blood *Potius mori quam fœdari*, and on October 31st, 1793, he went to the guillotine with his friends, all singing the Marseillaise and keeping up the chant until the last man was strapped under the ax.

«TO THE CAMP!»

(Delivered before the Committee of Public Safety, September 2d, 1792)

The details given to you by M. Constant are no doubt quite reassuring; it is impossible, however, to help some uneasiness, after coming from the camp below Paris. The works advance very slowly. There are many workmen, but few of them work: a great number are resting themselves. What is especially painful is to see that the shovels are only handled by salaried hands, and not by hands which the public interest directs. Whence comes the sort of torpor in which the citizens who have remained in Paris appear to be buried? Let us no longer conceal it: the time to tell the truth has come at last! The proscriptions of the past, the rumor of future proscriptions, and our internal discords have spread consternation and dismay. Upright men hide themselves when the conditions have been reached under which crime may be committed with impunity. There are men, on the contrary, who only show themselves during public calamities, like some noxious insects which the earth produces only during storms. These men constantly spread suspicions, distrust, jealousies, hates, revenges. They thirst for blood. In their seditious insinuations they accuse of "aristocracy" virtue itself, in order to acquire the right to trample it under foot. They make crime a part of their democracy that they may democratize crime, gorge themselves with its fruits without having to fear the sword of justice. Their whole effort now is to so dishonor the most sacred cause, that they may rouse to action against it the friends of the nation and of all humanity.

Oh! citizens of Paris I ask it of you with the most profound emotion, will you never unmask these perverse men, who to obtain your confidence have nothing to offer but the baseness of their means and the audacity of their pretensions? Citizens, when the enemy is advancing, and when a man, instead of asking you

to take up the sword to repulse him, wishes you to murder in cold blood women or unarmed citizens, that man is an enemy of your glory and of your welfare! He deceives you that he may ruin you. When on the contrary a man speaks to you of the Prussians only to indicate you must strike a mortal blow; when he proposes victory to you only by means worthy of your courage, he then is the friend of your glory, the friend of your happiness. He would save you! Citizens, forswear, therefore, your intestine dissension; let your profound indignation against crime encourage upright men to come to the front. Have the proscriptions stopped, and you shall see at once a mass of defenders of liberty rally themselves about you. Go, all of you together to the camp! It is there that you will find your salvation!

I hear it said every day: "We may suffer a defeat. What then will the Prussians do? Will they come to Paris?" No, not if Paris is in a state of respectable defense; if you prepare outposts from whence you could oppose a strong resistance; for then the enemy would fear to be pursued and surrounded by the remnants of the armies that he may have overcome, and be crushed by them as Samson was under the ruins of the temple he tore down. But, if panic or false security benumb our courage and our strong arms, if we surrender without defending them the outposts from which the city may be bombarded, it were senseless not to advance towards a city which by inaction had appeared herself to invite their coming,—which did not know how to take possession of positions from which he could have been beaten. To the camp, therefore, citizens, to the camp! What? while your brothers, your fellow-citizens, by a heroic devotion, abandon what nature must make them cherish the most, their wives, their children,—will you remain plunged in lukewarm idleness? Have you no other way of proving your zeal than by asking incessantly, as did the Athenians: "What is there new to-day?" Ah! let us detest this degrading nobility! To the camp, citizens, to the camp! Whilst our brothers, for our defense, may be shedding their blood on the plains of Champagne, let us not be afraid to let our sweat-drops fall upon the plains of Saint Denis, for the protection of their retreat. To the camp, citizens, to the camp! Let us forget everything but our country! To the camp, to the camp!

REPLY TO ROBESPIERRE

(Peroration of the Speech Delivered in the Convention, April 10th, 1793)

ROBESPIERRE accuses us of having suddenly become "Moderates," — monks of the order of Saint Bernard. (*Feuillants.*) Moderates,—we? I was not such, on the tenth of August, Robespierre, when thou didst hide in thy cellar. Moderates! No, I am not such a Moderate that I would extinguish the national energy. I know that liberty is ever as active as a blazing flame, —that it is irreconcilable with the inertia that is fit only for slaves! Had we tried but to feed that sacred fire which burns in my heart as ardently as in that of the men who talk incessantly about "the impetuosity" of their character, such great dissensions would never have arisen in this Assembly. I know that in revolutionary times it was as great a folly to pretend the ability to calm on the spur of the moment the effervescence of the people as it would be to command the waves of the ocean when they are beaten by the wind. Thus it behooves the lawmaker to prevent as much as he can the storm's disaster by wise counsel. But if under the pretext of revolution it become necessary, in order to be a patriot, to become the declared protector of murder and of robbery,—then I am a "Moderate!"

Since the abolition of the monarchy, I have heard much talk of revolution. I said to myself: There are but two more revolutions possible: that of property or the Agrarian Law, and that which would carry us back to despotism. I have made a firm resolution to resist both the one and the other and all the indirect means that might lead us to them. If that can be construed as being a "Moderate," then we are all such; for we all have voted for the death penalty against any citizen who would propose either one of them.

I have also heard much said about insurrection,—of attempts to cause risings of the people,—and I admit I have groaned under it. Either the insurrection has a determined object, or it has not; in the latter case, it is a convulsion for the body politic which, since it cannot do it good, must necessarily do it a great deal of harm. The wish to force insurrection can find lodgment nowhere but in the heart of a bad citizen. If the insurrection has a determined object, what can it be? To transfer the exer-

cise of sovereignty to the Republic. The exercise of sovereignty is confided to the national representatives. Therefore, those who talk of insurrection are trying to destroy national representation; therefore they are trying to deliver the exercise of sovereignty to a small number of men, or to transfer it upon the head of a single citizen; therefore they are endeavoring to found an aristocratic government, or to re-establish royalty. In either case, they are conspiring against the Republic and liberty, and if it become necessary either to approve them in order to be a patriot, or be a "Moderate" in battling against them, then I am a Moderate!

When the statue of liberty is on the throne, insurrection can be called into being only by the friends of royalty. By continually shouting to the people that they must rise; by continuing to speak to them, not the language of the laws, but that of the passions, arms have been furnished to the aristocracy. Taking the living and the language of sansculottism, it has cried out to the Finistère department: "You are unhappy; the assignats are at a discount; you ought to rise *en masse.*" In this way the exaggerations have injured the Republic. We are "Moderates!" But for whose profit have we shown this great moderation? For the profit of the *emigrés?* We have adopted against them all the measures of rigor that were imposed by justice and national interest. For the profit of inside conspirators? We have never ceased to call upon their heads the sword of the law. But I have demurred against the law that threatened to proscribe the innocent as well as the guilty. There was endless talk of terrible measures, of revolutionary measures. I also was in favor of them,—these terrible measures, but only against the enemies of the country. I did not want them to compromise the safety of good citizens, for the reason that some unprincipled wretches were interested in their undoing. I wanted punishments but not proscriptions. Some men have appeared as if their patriotism consisted in tormenting others,—in causing tears to flow! I would have wished that there should be none but happy people! The convention is the centre around which all citizens should rally! It may be that their gaze fixed upon it is not always free from fear and anxiety. I would have wished that it should be the centre of all their affections and of all their hopes. Efforts were made to accomplish the revolution by terror. I should have preferred to bring it about by love. In short, I have not thought, that like the priests and the fierce ministers of

the Inquisition, who spoke of their God of Mercy only when they were surrounded by autos-de-fe and stakes, that we should speak of liberty surrounded by daggers and executioners!

You say we are "Moderates!" Ah! let thanks be offered us for this moderation of which we are accused as if it were a crime! If, when in this tribune they came to wave the brands of discord and to outrage with the most insolent audacity the majority of the representatives of the people; if, when they shouted with as much fury as folly: "No more truce! No more peace between us!" we had given way to the promptings of a just indignation; if we had accepted the counter-revolutionary challenge which was tendered to us — I declare to my accusers — (and no matter what suspicions they create against us; no matter what the calumnies with which they try to tarnish us, our names still remain more esteemed than theirs), that we would have seen coming in haste from all the provinces to combat the men of the second of September, men equally formidable to anarchy and to tyrants! And our accusers and we ourselves would be already consumed by the fire of civil war. Our moderation has saved the country from this terrible scourge, and by our silence we have deserved well of the Republic!

I have not passed by, without reply, any of Robespierre's calumnies, or of his ramblings. I come now to the petition denounced by Pétion; but, as this petition is connected with a general scheme of mischief, allow me to treat of the facts from a higher point of view.

On the tenth of March, a conspiracy broke out against the National Convention. I denounced it to you then. I named some of the leaders. I read to you the decrees taken in the name of the two sections, by some intriguers who had slipped into their midst. A pretense was made of throwing doubts on the facts; the existence of the decrees was considered as uncertain. Nevertheless the facts were attested even by the municipality of Paris. The existence of the decrees was confirmed by the sections who came to disavow them and to inform against the authors.

You ordered, by a decree, that the guilty parties should be prosecuted before the Revolutionary Tribunal. The crime is acknowledged. What heads have fallen? None. What accomplice has even been arrested? None. You yourselves have contributed to render your decree illusory. You have ordered Fournier

to appear at the bar of your court. Fournier admitted that he was present at the first gathering that took place at the Jacobins; that from there he had gone to the Cordeliers, the place of the general meeting; that, at that meeting, there was a question of proceeding to ring the alarm-bell, to close the barriers, and to slaughter a number of the members of the convention. But because he stated that, in the scenes in which he had participated, he had not been animated by evil intentions; and,—as if to butcher a part of the convention had not been reputed as an evil,—you set him at liberty by ordering that he should be heard later on as a witness, if it was thought best, before the Revolutionary Tribunal. It is as if in Rome the Senate had decreed that Lentulus might become a witness in the conspiracy of Catiline!

This inconceivable weakness rendered powerless the sword of the law and taught your enemies that you were not to be dreaded by them. At once a new plot was formed which manifested itself by the constitution of this central committee which was to correspond with all the provinces. This plot was counteracted by the patriotism of the section *du Mail*, who denounced it to you; you ordered before your bar the members of this central committee; did they obey your decree? No. Who then are you? Have you ceased to be the representatives of the people? Where are the new men whom they have endowed with their almighty power? So they insult your decree; so you are shamefully bandied about from one plot to another. Pétion has let you into the secret of still another one. In the petition of the *Halle-au-Blé*, the dissolution of the National Convention is being arranged for, by accusing the majority of corruption; opprobrium is being poured upon them from full cups; the formal design is announced of changing the form of the government, inasmuch as they have made manifest that of concentrating the exercise of sovereign authority in the small number of men therein represented as the only ones worthy of public confidence.

It is not a petition that is being submitted to your wisdom. These are supreme orders that they dare dictate to you. You are notified that it is for the last time that the truth is being told you; you are notified that you have but to choose between your expulsion, or bow to the law that is imposed on you. And on these insolent threats, on these burning insults, the order of the day or a simple disapproval is quietly proposed to you! And

now then! how do you expect good citizens to stand by you, if you do not know how to sustain yourselves? Citizens! were you but simple individuals, I could say to you: "Are you cowards? Well, then; abandon yourselves to the chances of events; wait in your stupidity until your throats are cut or you are driven out." But there is here no question of your personal safety; you are the representatives of the people; the safety of the Republic is at stake; you are the depositaries of her liberty and of her glory. If you are dissolved, anarchy succeeds you, and despotism succeeds to anarchy. Any man conspiring against you is an ally of Austria. You are convinced of it, as you have decreed that he shall be punished by death. Do you wish to be consistent? Cause your decrees to be carried out, or revoke them, or order the barriers of France to be opened to the Austrians and decree that you will be the slaves of the first robber who may wish to put his chains upon you.

DANIEL W. VOORHEES

(1827-1897)

DANIEL WOLSEY VOORHEES, one of the most noted men of the Central West during the Civil War and Reconstruction period in the United States, was an orator of great if irregular power. With such a training as that of Chatham and Brougham, he might have attained the highest rank. Having an education in history and general literature which the circumstances of his early years rendered defective, he had nevertheless a native power of intellect which for twenty years made him one of the great forces of American politics. Born in Butler County, Ohio, September 26th, 1827, he began life as a lawyer at Covington, Indiana, in 1851. Elected to the House of Representatives of the United States in 1861, as a Democrat, he began at once those vehement but skillful attacks on Republican policies which won him his great reputation as a "Copperhead" and gave him enduring popularity with his Democratic constituents in Indiana. Elected to the United States Senate in 1877, he served continuously until his death, April 10th, 1897, doing a notable work in diverting the country from the sectional issues growing out of the Civil War. As a politician Voorhees ranks with Lincoln himself. The skill with which the Democratic minority at the North held its ground and, in spite of continual blunders in detail, finally made the advances of 1876, 1884, and 1892, has seldom been surpassed in the history of politics.

SPEECH IN THE TILDEN CONVENTION

(Delivered in the Democratic National Convention in St. Louis, June 27th, 1876)

My Fellow-Citizens of This Convention:—

I AM overwhelmed with gratitude to so many of my fellow-citizens of distinguished character from every part of the United States, who have done me the singular honor of calling for my presence on this occasion and under these circumstances. I cannot attribute it to anything in my humble career; I know not what to attribute it to, and I may say that at least for once in my life I am at a loss as to the manner in which I

shall respond to such an overwhelming compliment as has been paid to me. I feel abashed in the presence of this mighty congregation of people who expect to hear my humble words. I am here with you, fellow-Democrats of the United States, for the exalted and patriotic purpose of endeavoring to redeem and wrench our country from the hands of despoilers and public plunderers. I am here with you for the purpose of trying to better unite the scattered, shattered, broken bands of our Union by gathering together in one mighty brotherhood, looking in each other's faces, renewing ancient friendship, steadying the column, turning its head towards victory and glory in the future as we have done in the past.

We are entering upon a new century. Portions of the last century were full of glory. The closing years of our last century, however, have had tears and blood commingled, sorrow and gloom. The cypress of mourning has been in thousands of households, but with the coming of this new century there comes a new dispensation, the dawn of a revelation of glory such as shall eclipse the past years of the century that has gone by. Standing, as I do, one of the humble representatives of the great valley of the Mississippi, we stand in a central point to invoke union, to invoke harmony, to invoke a compromise of conflicting opinions in the Democratic ranks. There is nothing, my friends, in the differences and divergences of opinion in the Democratic party that cannot be honorably, easily, smoothly, and harmoniously adjusted, so that when the lines of battle are formed, there shall be no heartburnings, no divisions, no collisions of thought. There is no reason why we should not thus adjust our differences, if differences we have; and standing, as I do, one of the representatives of the great Mississippi Valley, we appeal to the people of the far East. We say to them: "What is for your prosperity is likewise for ours." You all rest upon the prosperity of the agricultural interests of the mighty Mississippi Valley. The foundation of commercial glory and greatness is the farmer's plow and the sickle and the rich harvest. We freight your ships, we make your cities prosper. You, in turn, benefit us in a thousand ways. We interlace and interchange and bind our interests together, when we properly consider it. We appeal to you now. Give us a living chance in this convention and in this contest, and we will make a glorious return in October for your final charge upon the enemy.

I stand in your presence neither arrogant nor suppliant. I stand for absolute justice, willing to concede everything that is just to everybody else, only asking the same mete to ourselves. Let us not be extreme to each other; let us not seek to be distasteful. Man's talent to be disagreeable to his fellow-man is quite sufficient without cultivating it at all. We should cultivate amiability and friendship rather. I make these remarks to our brethren of the East. We have fought a thousand battles with you for the Democracy, and never one against you. Our scores of political conflict are upon our breasts and none upon our backs.

To our old-time brethren of the South a word or two also! I am one of the men surely that need no apology to look my Southern brother in the eye and expect him to believe that I speak to him with no forked tongue. No political battle was ever so hot, the clouds of obloquy and storm and danger never ran so low or black over the heads of the democracy with whom I have worked and toiled for years, as to deter us from standing by all the constitutional rights and guarantees of our oppressed Southern brothers. I say to my Southern brethren who know me, and whom I know, do not in this hour of national counsel, this hour of national preparation for the great conflict against the Radical foe arrayed against you and led, as was well said by the distinguished gentleman from New York, by the pirate's flag of the bloody shirt,—do not in this hour leave us in the Northwest, wounded, helpless, to be scalped and murdered upon the field of battle. We have no personal animosities to gratify, we have no personal aims to subserve. If there is one man who can get more votes than another, were my own brother a candidate, I would be for that other man. The times are too serious, the issues too mighty, for a personal thought to intervene.

Three times in the last twelve years we in the Northwest have charged the enemy's lines under the head of the gallant democracy of New York. If it has to be so again we will dress in parade, and even if it be a forlorn hope, we will fight it like men. I say there are no heartburnings, there are no animosities to gratify. Men of this convention, it was no purpose of mine to speak here. I feel like apologizing for it, but your voice sent me here. I did not desire to speak, but I belong to that class of men who cannot speak and say nothing. I must say something. And what I say is the utterance of a sincere heart. In the

counsel of old, tried, cherished, and beloved friends, let us purify our hearts for this great work that is before us. Let us look narrowly to our motives. Let us look narrowly to our duties, and when the sun goes down upon the finished work of this convention, I pray Almighty God that it may be as ordered, that in November your country will stand redeemed, disinthralled, and re-enfranchised in all the rights of a free people, from the tyrannical bond that has crushed and oppressed us so long. That is my prayer.

AN OPPOSITION ARGUMENT IN 1862

(From a Speech in the House of Representatives, May 21st, 1862)

SIR, during the past year we have been engaged in a most stupendous war. It assumed, from the first, proportions of the most horrible magnitude. Any eye could see at the opening stages of this conflict that the struggle of this Government to maintain its just authority within its lawful jurisdiction was to be one of the most terrible and, perhaps, protracted that ever shook the world. Courage, chivalry, patriotism, devotion to the Union and the laws, all came forward and still stand ready in an inexhaustible quantity. The country has glowed from end to end and throughout all its vast extent with a fervid love for the Government as our fathers made it. But, sordid and practical as it may seem to some, one of the main sinews of war is money, plain money. Without it armies do not move and navies do not float, and the purse of the nation is to be found in the pockets of the people. Sir, in view of these facts, what has been the course of those in authority since this war commenced in regard to the great question of national economy? Have our resources been carefully husbanded? Have our public moneys been strictly guarded from the hand of the plunderer? Have our public officers been held to a rigid accountability in their use of the hard-earned revenues of the country? Has financial integrity marked the conduct of those in whom the people placed their trust when the present administration came into power? Has common honesty been observed by those who won their way to popular confidence by their fierce denunciations of the alleged corruptions of former administrations? I speak not as a partisan, nor in the spirit of party. I trust I can rise above all such

considerations; but these are questions in which the people of all parties have a deep and overwhelming interest, and they are questions, too, which all men in every part of the country who desire an honest administration of our public affairs are now asking with serious and startling emphasis. The answer which must come, and of which impartial history will make an everlasting record, is one which bows the head and burns the cheek of every lover of his country's good name with humiliation and with shame.

. . . . . .

Sir, as early as last July, when this Congress first met in extraordinary session, the taint of corruption was perceived in the atmosphere of the capital, and a committee, since so celebrated, was raised to investigate and to expose. The result of a portion of the labors of that committee is before the country in the shape of a volume of over eleven hundred pages. The majority of that committee are friends to the party now in power, and the evidence which they have furnished is entitled to full credit. Would that a volume of it could be placed in the hands of every taxpaying voter of the country! Its dark labyrinths of proven guilt ought to be explored by every intelligent mind. By the solemn testimony of this committee, no branch of business connected with the military and naval affairs of this Government seems to have escaped the hungry grasp of unlawful avarice and peculation. From the smallest article of food which enters into the soldier's ration to the purchase of cattle for an entire army; from the blanket on which the tired soldier sleeps at night to the vast fortifications for the defense of a city; from the pistol at the soldier's belt to the cannon at whose breech he stands in the day of battle; from the meanest transport sloop to the mightiest man-of-war afloat, everywhere and on everything we find the impress of favoritism and of fraud. The report of this committee is before me, and I submit a few extracts in proof of my statement. Speaking of contracts for cattle made by the War Department during its management by Mr. Cameron, the committee say:—

"We have here not only evidence of gross mismanagement, a total disregard of the interests of the Government, and a total recklessness in the expenditure of the funds of the Government, but there is every reason to believe that there was collusion upon the part of the employees of the Government to assist in robbing the Treasury, for, when a conscientious officer refused to pass cattle not in accordance

with the contract, he was in effect superseded by one who had no conscientious scruples in the matter, and cattle that were rejected by his predecessor were at once accepted.

"With such a state of things existing, if officers of the Government who should be imbued with patriotism and integrity enough to have a care of the means of the Treasury are ready to assist speculating contractors to extort upon and defraud the Government, where is this system of peculation to end, and how soon may not the finances of the Government be reduced to a woeful bankruptcy?" . . .

On the subject of buying arms, as conducted by the late Secretary of War, the committee state a loss of over ninety thousand dollars to the Government in one transaction, and say:—

"No Government that ever has existed can sustain itself with such improvidence in the management of its affairs."

In regard to the purchase of horses and wagons for the public service, the committee sum up as follows:—

"It appears from all the evidence which is detailed in the record of evidence accompanying this report, that the parties to these discreditable transactions had a perfect understanding with each other, and engaged in a system of corrupt pecuniary gains by means of requisitions and receipts signed in blank, and false invoices, at a time when the over-taxed finances of the Government and the confidence of a generous and patriotic people demanded the most rigid integrity."

Sir, in view of this dark record of atrocious guilt, it is no wonder that the chairman of that committee [Mr. Van Wyck], in his speech of February 7th, on this floor, should exclaim:—

"The mania for stealing seems to have run through all the relations of Government,—almost from the general to the drummer boy, from those nearest the throne of power to the merest tidewaiter. Nearly every man who deals with the Government seems to feel or desire that it would not long survive, and each had a common right to plunder while it lived."

Again, the chairman says:—

"While it is no justification, the example has been set in the very departments of the Government. As a general thing none but favorites gain access there, and none other can obtain contracts which bear enormous profits. . . . The department which has allowed

conspiracies after bidding had been closed to defraud the Government of the lowest bid, and by allowing the guilty to reap the fruits of their crime, has itself become *particeps criminis.*"

And well might the able and fearless member of the committee from Massachusetts [Mr. Dawes], in view of these revelations, also assert, as he did before the House and the country, that "startling facts have come to the notice of the committee, and to the notice of the whole country, touching the mode and manner of the expenditure of the public money"; that, "in the first year of a Republican administration, which came into power upon professions of reform and retrenchment, there is indubitable evidence abroad in the land that somebody has plundered the public Treasury well nigh in that single year as much as the entire current yearly expenses of the Government during the administration which the people hurled from power because of its corruption." And further, that those heavy measures of taxation which have been brought forward by the Committee of Ways and Means would "fall like a dead pall upon the public, unless before them goes this assurance, that these vast and extreme measures instituted to resuscitate and revive and replenish the Treasury are not merely for means to fill other and longer, as well as the already-gorged pockets of public plunderers. . . .

The exhausted soldier is put to death for yielding to irresistible slumber at his post, the victim of pinching poverty is sent to the penitentiary for stealing provision for his wife and children; but this exalted criminal finds approval for his conduct, is surrounded by flatterers, is restored to the field, and sits in the saddle of command and of power. Sir, Cicero brought the haughty Verres to trial and to condemnation for his fraudulent practices in the Sicilian province; and Burke enriched the English language by his denunciations of the extortionate measures imposed by Warren Hastings on the people of the East Indies; but in the midst of fraud and robbery in the very highest departments of this Government, we have as yet seen no official delinquent brought to answer the law for the plunder of the public Treasury, but rather we have seen the perpetrators of these wrongs receiving still greater marks of confidence and of favor, and mounting to still loftier heights of honor. . . . We seek to take refuge, sir, from the enormous figures of our national indebtedness whenever they are brought to our attention,

in the fact that we can defer its payment and bequeath it as an inheritance to coming generations. Admitting that this unworthy thing may to some extent be done, yet let us see, for a few moments, what amount of money this Government will be compelled annually to raise in order to prevent open and confessed bankruptcy before the world. I will content myself with a specific statement of the various items of current yearly expense which must be regularly met. Against the substantial correctness of this statement, I challenge successful contradiction.

The interest on the public debt, at a very low estimate, is one hundred million dollars.

The ordinary expenses of the Government, including appropriations for the increased magnitude of the army and navy after the war is over, will reach one hundred and fifty million dollars at another low estimate. I am especially warranted in fixing this amount in view of the declaration on this floor, by the chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs [Mr. Blair, of Missouri], that hereafter our peace establishment will consist of a standing army of a hundred thousand men.

The pension list comes next. This Government must not fail to meet the requirements of civilization and of humanity. It must and will provide for the support of its maimed and wounded, and for the maintenance of the widows and orphans of those who have fallen on the field of battle, or been stricken down by disease while in the public service. It is, of course, difficult to calculate the amount which will be required to meet this item of expense; but no well-informed person will pretend that it will be less than the sum of one hundred million dollars.

To the above must be added at least fifty million dollars more as a margin for claims against the Government, contingent expenses, and unforeseen events during this convulsive and unsettled period of the world's history.

We have thus an inevitable annual expenditure, without making any provision whatever for the payment of the public debt itself, of the sum of four hundred million dollars. This amount will make its demands on the resources of the people in each succeeding year, as regularly as the seasons come and go, and in a voice as imperative and inexorable as the cry of fate. You need not avert your frightened gaze from the sore contemplation of this terrible fact. It is the lion in the pathway of the future, but it must be met. Death itself is not more certain to

all than is this monstrous annual burden on the shoulders of the American people. And now, sir, bearing this fearful fact in mind, from which there is now no escape, the question necessarily arises with immense, overwhelming force, as to what system of finance shall be adopted to raise annually this monstrous sum of money. It is the vital question of the day, and paramount to all others save civil liberty and republican government.

I live, Mr. Speaker, in a land of corn, in a land where the fruits of the earth constitute the reward of labor. I live in a great valley, beside whose agricultural wealth the famed valleys of the Euphrates and the Nile and the richest fields of Europe sink into utter insignificance, and whose more than Egyptian granaries invite the markets of the civilized world. The plow, the harrow, the reaper, and the threshing machine are our implements of industry, and compose the coat of arms of our nobility. The soil is our fruitful mother, and we are her children. We fill our cribs with grain, and stock our pastures with cattle, and with these we seek to purchase those other necessary articles of life which are not made in our midst. These are our possessions which we offer in barter and exchange with the trading merchants of the world who give us the best returns. This we conceive to be our right and that the Government in which we live should protect us in its enjoyment.

But turn to the contemplation of another region of this country. You there behold the land of manufacturing machinery, and hear the sound of the loom and the spindle. The people of the North and East make fabrics of cloth, and manufacture all those articles which man needs and which do not grow. These constitute their wealth and their stock of merchandise for trade. The markets of the world are open to them, and of right ought to be. The West is an immense consumer of those articles which they have to sell. We are willing to buy of them of our own choice if we can buy there as cheap as we can elsewhere. But I here aver that the unequal and unjust system of finance now adopted by the party in power gives to the vast manufacturing interest of this country the arbitrary power to fix its own exorbitant prices, and the laboring agriculturist is compelled to pay them. To this no people can submit. Against this outrage the people of the West will cry out. You have fastened upon this country the most odious system of tariff on imported goods that ever paralyzed the energies of a nation or oppressed its

agricultural citizens. You say by that tariff that the manufacturing institutions of this country shall not be brought in competition with those of other parts of the world.

Sir, no sectional boundaries to my love of country prompts these remarks. I call God to witness with what devotion I love every sod and rock and river, mountain, prairie, and forest of my native land. For its happiness and glory it would be sweet and honorable to die. I reckon no section of it above another. It is all alike to me, all dear and hallowed by the principles of constitutional liberty. But I speak in the name of justice, which is everywhere present, in the name of fraternal and American equality; and I ask you, I implore you, to look at the condition of the Western people. Their interests have been abandoned on this floor by more than half their Representatives, and they stand to-day bearing the hard brunt of the pitiless storm which has burst from the angry sky. They are shut out from all fair markets for their produce. Their natural channels of trade to the South are closed by the impious hand of war, and their avenues to the markets of the North are obstructed by the avarice of railroads. It costs sixty cents to freight a bushel of corn from the Wabash River to New York, and leaves from seven to fourteen cents to the farmer who has caused it to grow and gathered it in, as the reward of his toil. For everything else he receives the same beggarly return. And yet who has lifted up his voice here in behalf of that great, that honest, and oppressed people? Where is their representative in the Committee of Ways and Means, that great despotic committee which matures measures of tariff, of taxation, and of finance, and whose decrees on this floor are as unalterable as the laws of the Medes and Persians? On that committee, which speaks the voice of fate for the weal or woe of the taxpayers of all the land, the great imperial domain of the West, from the feet of the Alleghany Mountains to the Pacific Ocean, has had no member during this important session.

Blow after blow has fallen on her naked head and now she stands exposed to the payment of four-fifths of all the burdens which this Government has to bear. I speak advisedly. She has been trampled under foot. Her rights have been disregarded. She has been plundered for the benefit of others. And from here I call upon her to vindicate herself, to assert her equality, to resist oppression, to scorn the tribute which she is called upon

to pay to a branch of industry which God and nature never intended she should support, to demand from her Government the same protection which others obtain, and to reckon with her oppressors at the ballot box. As for me, I shall join in no such system of injustice, inequality, and wanton extortion against the people whose interests are confided to my care in this House. I shall resist it in all constitutional methods, and denounce it everywhere; and in doing so I shall perform what I conceive to be one of the highest duties of honest, fearless patriotism. . . .

I now take leave of this subject. I have dwelt upon it today, not to discourage or depress the energies of the people, but to awaken my countrymen to a sense of their perilous situation, in order that they may gird up their loins and meet it in a manner becoming the intelligent, free citizens of America. The present, it is true, is dark, and filled with the elements of the tempest; but in the sky of the future the star of hope is still burning with all its ancient lustre. I believe in its promises of returning prosperity, honor, and unity to this Government. Aye, sir, hope, hope, the sweet comforter of the weary hours of anguish, the merciful and benignant angel, walking forever by the side of mourning sorrow, the soothing, ministering spirit of every human woe, the stay and support of great nations in their trials, as well as of feeble men; hope, that never dies nor sleeps, but shares its immortality with the soul itself, will bear us through the Red Sea and the wilderness that are before us. I indulge, Mr. Speaker, in this hope, and cherish it as my friend — a friend that always smiles and points upward and onward to bright visions beyond the baleful clouds which now envelop us as a shroud. But the basis of this hope with me is the future action of the people themselves. In the wise, patriotic, and Christian conduct of the American people, I behold this nation lifted up again from its prostration, purified of its bloody pollution, robed in the shining garments of peace; the furious demon of civil war, which has rended us and caused us to sit howling amidst the tombs of the dead, cast out by the spirit of the omnipotent and merciful Master, who walked upon the waters, and bade the winds be still. I expect to see the people raise up the Constitution of our dear and blessed fathers from the deep degradation of its enemies as Moses reared aloft the brazen serpent amidst the stricken children of Israel for the healing of a nation. I expect to see them, wielding the sword in one hand

and appealing to the ballot box with the other, crush and hurl from power corrupt and seditious agitators against the peace and stability of this Union, armed and unarmed, in the North as well as in the South. I expect to see a Congress succeed this, coming fresh from the loyal and honest masses, reflecting their pure and unsullied love for the institutions handed down to us from the days of Revolutionary glory. To this end let all good men everywhere bend their energies. Then will come again the glory and the happiness of our past — those days of purity, of peace, and of brotherly love, over which all America now mourns as the Jewish captive who wept by the waters of Babylon and refused to sing because Judea was desolate. This Union will be restored, armed rebellion and treason will give way to peaceful allegiance, but not until the ancient moderation and wisdom of the founders of the Republic control once more in this Capitol. Unnatural, inhuman hate, the accursed spirit of unholy vengeance, the wild and cruel purposes of unreasoning fanaticism, the debasing lust of avarice and plunder, the unfair and dishonest schemes of sectional aggrandizement, must all give way to the higher and better attributes and instincts of the human heart. In their place must reign the charitable precepts of the Bible and the conservative doctrines of the Constitution; and on these combined it is my solemn conviction that the Union of these States will once more be founded as upon a rock which man cannot overthrow, and which God in his mercy will not.

EDMUND WALLER

(1605–1687)

THE poet Waller played a celebrated if ignominious part in the revolution against the Stuarts. He entered Parliament at the age of sixteen, and before the close of the Short Parliament of 1640 he had already acquired such prominence as an advocate of parliamentary supremacy that the Long Parliament chose him to impeach Justice Crawley, one of the judges whose subserviency to the King had made possible the Ship-Money decision under which the King sought to collect taxes that had not been levied by law. Waller's speech against Crawley shows great ability, and the reader ought not to allow the force of its argument to be impaired by the tradition that when Waller and others formed a combination to check the Radical leaders in Parliament, he behaved with "abject meanness," when arrested saving his own life by informing against his associates. He was banished by Parliament, but Cromwell allowed him to return, and he was in considerable favor at court after the restoration of the Stuarts. He showed his moral and intellectual versatility by a poem lamenting the death of Cromwell, followed not very long afterwards by an ode rejoicing at the "happy return" of Charles II. Charles, who, because Vane had a conscience, sent him to the scaffold, laughed at Waller for his lack of it, took him into favor and allowed him to be returned to Parliament, where it is said his wit made him "the delight of the House." He died in 1687, in his eighty-second year.

"THE TYRANT'S PLEA, NECESSITY"

(Impeaching Justice Crawley in the Case of Ship Money Between the King and John Hampden, Delivered July 6th, 1641)

My Lords:—

I AM commanded by the House of Commons to present you with these articles against Mr. Justice Crawley, which when your lordships shall have been pleased to hear read, I shall take leave according to custom, to say something of what I have collected from the sense of that House, concerning the crimes therein contained.

[Then the charge was read, containing his extrajudicial opinions subscribed, and judgment given for Ship Money; and after a declaration in his charge at an assize, that Ship Money was so inherent a right in the Crown, that it would not be in the power of a Parliament to take it away.]

My lords, not only my wants, but my affections, render me less fit for this employment; for though it has not been my happiness to have the law a part of my breeding, there is no man honors that profession more, or has a greater reverence towards the grave judges, the oracles thereof. Out of Parliament, all our courts of justice are governed or directed by them; and when a Parliament is called, if your lordships were not assisted by them, and the House of Commons by other gentlemen of that robe, experience tells us it might run a hazard of being styled *Parliamentum indoctorum.* But as all professions are obnoxious to the malice of the professors, and by them most easily betrayed, so, my lords, these articles have told you how these brothers of the coif are become *fratres in malo;* how these sons of the law have torn out the bowels of their mother; but the judge, whose charge you last heard, in one expression of his excels no less his fellows than they have done the worst of their predecessors in this conspiracy against the Commonwealth. Of the judgment for Ship Money, and those extrajudicial opinions preceding the same (wherein they are jointly concerned) you have already heard; how unjust and pernicious a proceeding that was, in so public a cause, has been sufficiently expressed to your lordships; but this man, adding despair to our misery, tells us from the bench that Ship Money was a right so inherent in the Crown, that it would not be in the power of any act of Parliament to take it away. Herein, my lords, he did not only give as deep a wound to the Commonwealth as any of the rest, but dipped his dart in such a poison, that, as far as in him lay, it might never receive a cure. As by those abortive opinions, subscribing to the subversion of our property, before he heard what could be said for it, he prevented his own; so by this declaration of his he endeavors to prevent the judgment of your lordships too, and to confine the power of a Parliament, the only place where this mischief might be redressed. Sure, he is more wise and learned than to believe himself in this opinion, or not to know how ridiculous it would appear to a Parliament and how dangerous to himself; and therefore, no doubt, but by saying no Parliament could abolish this judgment, this meaning was, that this judgment had abolished Parliaments.

This imposition of Ship Money springing from a pretended necessity was it not enough that it was now grown annual, but he must entail it upon the state forever,—making necessity inherent to the Crown, and slavery to the subject? Necessity, which, dissolving all law, is so much more prejudicial to his Majesty than to any of us, by how much the law has invested the royal state with a greater power and ample fortune: for so undoubted a truth it has ever been, that kings as well as subjects are involved in the confusion which necessity produces, that the heathen thought their gods also obliged by the same: *Pareamus necessitati, quam nec homines nec dii superant.* This judge then having in his charge at the assize declared the dissolution of the law, by this supposed necessity, with what conscience could he, at the same assize, proceed to condemn and punish men, unless, perhaps, he meant the law was still in force for our destruction, and not for our preservation; that it should have power to kill, and none to protect us? A thing no less horrid than if the sun should burn without lighting us, or the earth serve only to bury, and not to feed and nourish us. But, my lords, to demonstrate that it was a supposititious, imposed necessity, and such as they could remove when they pleased, at the last convention in Parliament, a price was set upon it; for twelve subsidies you may reverse this sentence. It may be said that so much money would have removed the present necessity; for twelve subsidies you shall never suffer necessity again, you shall forever abolish that judgment. Here this mystery is revealed, this visor is pulled off; and now it appears that this Parliament of judges hath very frankly and bountifully presented his majesty with twelve subsidies, to be levied on your lordships and the commons. Certainly there is no privilege which more properly belongs to us than to open the purse of a subject; and yet these judges, who are neither capable of sitting amongst us in the House of Commons, nor with your lordships otherwise than your assistants, have not only assumed to themselves the privilege of Parliament, but presumed at once to make a present to the Crown of all that either your lordships or the commons of England do or shall hereafter possess.

And because this man has had the boldness to put the power of Parliament in balance with the opinion of the judges, I shall entreat your lordships to observe, by way of comparison, the solemn and safe proceeding of the one, with the precipitate dispatch of the other. In Parliament (as your lordships know well)

no new law can pass, or old be abrogated, till it has been thrice read with your lordships, thrice in the Commons House, then it receives the royal assent; so that it is like gold seven times purified: whereas these judges, by this one resolution of theirs, would persuade his Majesty that by naming necessity, he might at once dissolve (at least suspend) the Great Charter, thirty-two times confirmed by his royal progenitors, the Petition of Right, and all other laws provided for the maintainance of the right and property of the subject. A strange force, my lords, in the sound of this word necessity, that like a charm it should silence the laws, while we are despoiled of all we have; for that but a part of our goods were taken was owing to the grace and goodness of the King; for so much as concerns these judges, we have no more left than they, perhaps, may deserve to have, when your lordships shall have passed judgment upon them for this neglect of their oaths, and betraying that public trust, which, for the conservation of our laws, was reposed in them.

Now for the cruelty and unmercifulness of this judgment you may please to remember that in the old law they are forbid to seethe a kid in his mother's milk; of which the received interpretation is, that we should not use that to the destruction of any creature, which was intended for its preservation. Now, my lords, God and nature have given us the sea as our best guard against our enemies; and our ships as our greatest glory above other nations; and how barbarously would these men have let in the sea upon us at once to wash away our liberties, and to overwhelm, if not our land, all the property we have therein, making the supply of our navy a pretense for the ruin of our nation! For observe, I beseech you, the fruit and consequence of this judgment, how this money has prospered, how contrary an effect it has had to the end for which they pretended to take it. On every county a ship is annually imposed; and who would not expect but our seas by this time should be covered by the number of our ships? Alas, my lords, the daily complaints of the decay of our navy tell us how ill Ship Money has maintained the sovereignty of the sea; and by the many petitions which we receive from the wives of those miserable captives at Algiers (being between four and five thousand of our countrymen) it does too evidently appear that to make us slaves at home is not the way to keep us from being made slaves abroad. So far has this judgment been from relieving the present, or preventing the future

necessity, that as it changed our real property into a shadow of a property, so of a feigned it is made a real necessity.

A little before the approach of the Gauls to Rome, while the Romans had yet no apprehension of that danger, there was heard a voice in the air, louder than ordinary: "The Gauls are come"; which cry, after they had sacked the city and besieged the capitol, was held so ominous that Livy relates it as a prodigy. This anticipation of necessity seems to have been no less ominous to us. These judges, like ill-boding birds, have called necessity upon the State in a time, which I dare say they thought themselves in greatest security. But if it seem superstitious to take this as an omen, sure I am we may look on it as a cause of the unfeigned necessity we now suffer: For what regret and discontent had this judgment bred among us? And as when the noise and tumult in a private house grows so loud as to be heard in the streets and calls in the next dwellers, either kindly to appease, or to make their own use of domestic strife, so in all likelihood our known discontentments at home have been a concurrent cause to invite our neighbors to visit us, so much to the expense and trouble of both these kingdoms.

And here, my lords, I cannot but take notice of the most sad effect of this oppression, the ill influence it has had upon the ancient reputation and valor of the English nation; and no wonder, for if it be true that oppression makes a wise man mad, it may well suspend the courage of the valiant. The same happened to the Romans, when, for renown in arms, they most excelled the rest of the world; the story is but short. It was in the time of the Decemviri (and I think the chief troublers of our state may make up that number). The Decemviri, my lords, had subverted the laws, suspended the courts of justice, and (which was the greatest grievance both to the nobility and people) had, for some time, omitted to assemble the senate, which was their Parliament. This, says the historian, did not only deject the Romans, and make them despair of their liberty, but caused them to be less valued by their neighbors. The Sabines take the advantage, and invade them; and now the Decemviri are forced to call a long-desired senate, whereof the people were so glad, "*hostibus belloque gratiam habuerunt.*" This assembly breaks up in discontent; nevertheless, the war proceeds; forces are raised, led by some of the Decemviri, and with the Sabines they meet in the field. I know your lordships expect the event; my

author's words of his countrymen are these: "*Nequid ductu aut auspicio decemvirorum prospere gereretur, vinci se patiebantur?*" —They chose rather to suffer a present diminution of their honor than by victory to confirm the tyranny of their new masters. At their return from their unfortunate expedition, after some distempers and expostulations of the people, another senate, that is, a second Parliament, is called; and there the Decemviri are questioned, deprived of their authority, imprisoned, banished, and some lose their lives: and soon after this vindication of their liberties, the Romans, by their better success, made it appear to the world that liberty and courage dwell always in the same breast and are never to be divorced. No doubt, my lords, but your justice shall have the like effect upon this dispirited people. It is not the restitution of our ancient laws alone, but the restoration of our ancient courage, which is expected from your lordships. I need not say anything to move your just indignation, that this man should so cheaply give away that which your noble ancestors, with so much courage and industry, had so long maintained. You have often been told how careful they were, though with the hazard of their lives and fortunes, to transmit those rights and liberties as entire to posterity as they received them from their fathers: what they did with labor, you may do with ease; what they did with danger, you may do securely. The foundation of our laws is not shaken with the engine of war; they are only blasted with the breath of these men, and by your breath they may be restored.

What judgment your predecessors have given, and what punishment their predecessors have suffered for offenses of this nature, your lordships have already been so well informed, I shall not trouble you with a repetition of those precedents. Only, my lords, something I shall take leave to observe of the person with whose charge I have presented you, that you may the less doubt of the willfulness of his offense. His education in the Inns of Court, his constant practice as a counselor, and experience as a judge, considered with the mischief he has done, makes it appear that this progress of his through the law has been like that of a diligent spy, through a country into which he meant to conduct an enemy.

To let you see he did not offend for company, there is one crime so peculiar to himself, and of such malignity, that it makes him at once incapable of your lordships' favor, and his own sub-

sistence incompatible with the right and property of the subject. For if you leave him in a capacity of interpreting the laws, has he not declared his opinion that your votes and resolutions against Ship Money are void, and that it is not in the power of Parliament to abolish that judgment? To him, my lords, that has thus played with the power of Parliament, we may well apply what was once said to a goat browsing on a vine:—

> « *Rode, caper, vitem, tamen hinc cum stabis ad aras,*
> *In tua quod fundi cornua possit, erit.*»

He has cropt and infringed the privileges of a banished Parliament; but now it is returned, he may find it has power enough to make a sacrifice of him to the better establishment of our laws; and in truth, what other satisfaction can he make his injured country than to confirm by his example those rights and liberties which he had ruined by his opinion? For the proofs, my lords, they are so manifest, that they will give you little trouble in the disquisition; his crimes are already upon record; the delinquent and the witness is the same; having from several seats of judicature proclaimed himself an enemy to our laws and nation *ex ore suo judicabitur.* To which purpose I am commanded by the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the House of Commons to desire your lordships that a speedy proceeding may be had against Mr. Justice Crawley, as the course of Parliament will permit.

SIR ROBERT AND HORACE WALPOLE

(1676–1745; 1717–1797)

IR ROBERT WALPOLE, Prime Minister of England from 1721 to 1742, stands in the history of his time for the idea which inspired the Sacheverell impeachment — that of "the lawfulness of resistance to unlawful authority." This central idea of the English Whigs of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries was not a democratic idea, but rather the modern manifestation of the same impulse under which the English barons forced King John to sign the Magna Charta. The English Whigs of the school to which Walpole belonged believed in the use of force to expel any King who violated the Constitution, but they were as much opposed to Cromwell, backed by his Ironsides, as they were to Charles in the assertion of his prerogative.

Sir Robert Walpole was born at Houghton in Norfolk, and educated at Cambridge. He entered Parliament in 1701. In 1705 he was appointed to the Council of Queen Anne's husband, Prince George of Denmark. In 1708 he became Secretary of War ("Secretary-at-War") and in 1710 Treasurer of the Navy. It is said that he did not approve the impeachment of Sacheverell, but he acted as one of the managers for the House of Commons in conducting it. On the defeat of the Whigs which followed it, he became one of the leaders of the opposition in the House of Commons, and made himself so formidable to the Tories that they expelled him from the House and sent him to the Tower on charges of personal corruption now admitted to have been false. After the return of the Whigs to power under George I., Walpole was advanced until he became First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer (1715–17 and 1721–42). On the ninth of February, 1742, he was raised to the peerage as Earl of Orford. Two days later he retired from office and lived in privacy at his country seat in Norfolk until his death, March 18th, 1745.

Horace Walpole, his third son, was born at London, October 5th, 1717. Entering Parliament in 1741, he attracted attention, not only because of his father's position, but of his own marked talent. His career as a public man did not satisfy him, however, and he retired in 1768, devoting the rest of his life to literature. He became fourth Earl of Orford in 1791, and died at London, March 2d, 1797. Of his numerous works his letters have been most admired by the critical,

but his romance, 'The Castle of Otranto,' is perhaps the best known to the general public. As orators, the Walpoles do not compare with the elder and younger Pitt, but Sir Robert Walpole occupied a position in English history by reason of which he must always command attention among parliamentary speakers, while Horace is entitled to a similar if less marked consideration, if for no other reason than that he provoked Pitt to one of his first great outbursts of eloquence.

THE DEBATE WITH PITT IN 1741

(House of Commons, March 10th, 1741)

[In the celebrated debate with the elder Pitt, the speech which provoked Pitt's reply has been attributed to Sir Robert Walpole, but in Doctor Samuel Johnson's 'Parliamentary Debates' for 1741, from the text of which (in the original edition) the debate is here republished, the speech to which Pitt replied is attributed to Horatio. The debate was on a proposition to limit the wages of sailors to thirty-five shillings a month.]

SIR ROBERT WALPOLE: — Sir, the present business of this assembly is to examine the clause before us; but to deviate from so necessary an inquiry into loud exclamations against the whole bill is to obstruct the course of the debate, to perplex our attention, and interrupt the House in its deliberation upon questions in the determination of which the security of the public is nearly concerned. The war, sir, in which we are now engaged, and, I may add, engaged by the general request of the whole nation, can be prosecuted only by the assistance of the seamen, from whom it is not to be expected that they will sacrifice their immediate advantage to the security of their country. Public spirit, where it is to be found, is the result of reflection, refined by study, and exalted by education, and is not to be hoped for among those whom low fortune has condemned to perpetual drudgery. It must be therefore necessary to supply the defects of education and to produce by salutary coercions those effects which it is vain to expect from other causes. That the service of the sailors will be set up to sale by auction, and that the merchants will bid against the government, is incontestable; nor is there any doubt that they will be able to offer the highest price, because they will take care to repay themselves by raising the value of their goods. Thus, without some restraint upon the merchants, our enemies, who are not debarred by their form of government from

any method which policy can invent, or absolute power put in execution, will preclude all our designs, and set at defiance a nation superior to themselves.

William Pitt, Esquire, spoke to the following purport:—Sir, it is common for those to have the greatest regard to their own interest who discover the least for that of others. I do not, therefore, despair of recalling the advocates of this bill from the prosecution of their favorite measures by arguments of greater efficacy than those which are founded on reason and justice. Nothing, sir, is more evident than that some degree of reputation is absolutely necessary to men who have any concern in the administration of a government like ours; they must either secure the fidelity of their adherents by the assistance of wisdom, or of virtue; their enemies must either be awed by their honesty, or terrified by their cunning. Mere artless bribery will never gain a sufficient majority to set them entirely free from apprehensions of censure. To different tempers different motives must be applied: some, who place their felicity in being accounted wise are in very little care to preserve the character of honesty; others may be persuaded to join in measures which they easily discover to be weak and ill-concerted, because they are convinced that the authors of them are not corrupt, but mistaken, and are unwilling that any man should be punished for natural defects or casual ignorance. I cannot say, sir, which of these motives influence the advocates for the bill before us; a bill in which such cruelties are proposed as are yet unknown among the most savage nations, such as slavery has not yet borne, or tyranny invented, such as cannot be heard without resentment, nor thought of without horror. It is, sir, perhaps, not unfortunate, that one more expedient has been added rather ridiculous than shocking, and that these tyrants of the administration, who amuse themselves with oppressing their fellow-subjects, who add without reluctance one hardship to another, invade the liberty of those whom they have already overborne with taxes, first plunder and then imprison, who take all opportunities of heightening the public distresses and make the miseries of war the instruments of new oppressions, are too ignorant to be formidable, and owe their success, not to their abilities, but to casual prosperity or to the influence of money.

The other clauses of this bill, complicated at once with cruelty and folly, have been treated with becoming indignation; but this

may be considered with less ardor of resentment, and fewer emotions of zeal, because, though perhaps equally iniquitous, it will do no harm; for a law that can never be executed can never be felt. That it will consume the manufacture of paper and swell the books of statutes is all the good or hurt that can be hoped or feared from a law like this; a law which fixes what is in its own nature mutable, which prescribes rules to the seasons and limits to the wind. I am too well acquainted, sir, with the disposition of its two chief supporters, to mention the contempt with which this law will be treated by posterity, for they have already shown abundantly their disregard of succeeding generations; but I will remind them that they are now venturing their whole interest at once, and hope they will recollect before it is too late that those who believe them to intend the happiness of their country will never be confirmed in their opinion by open cruelty and notorious oppression; and that those who have only their own interest in view will be afraid of adhering to those leaders, however old and practiced in expedients, however strengthened by corruption, or elated with power, who have no reason to hope for success from either their virtue or abilities.

Sir Robert Walpole rose, and spoke as follows: — Sir, every law which extends its influence to great numbers in various relations and circumstances must produce some consequences that were never foreseen or intended, and is to be censured or applauded as the general advantages or inconveniences are found to preponderate. Of this kind is the law before us, a law enforced by the necessity of our affairs, and drawn up with no other intention than to secure the public happiness, and produce that success which every man's interest must prompt him to desire. If in the execution of this law, sir, some inconveniences should arise, they are to be remedied as fast as they are discovered; or, if not capable of a remedy, to be patiently borne in consideration of the general advantage. That some temporary disturbances may be produced is not improbable; the discontent of the sailors may for a short time rise high, and our trade be suspended by their obstinacy; but obstinacy, however determined, must yield to hunger, and when no higher wages can be obtained, they will cheerfully accept of those which are here allowed them. Short voyages, indeed, are not comprehended in the clause, and therefore the sailors will engage in them upon their own terms; but this objection can be of no weight with

those that oppose the clause, because, if it is unjust to limit the wages of the sailors, it is just to leave those voyages without restriction; and those that think the expedient here proposed equitable and rational may perhaps be willing to make some concessions to those who are of a different opinion. That the bill will not remove every obstacle to success, nor add weight to one part of the balance without making the other lighter; that it will not supply the navy without incommoding the merchants in some degree; that it may be sometimes evaded by cunning, and sometimes abused by malice, and that at last it will be less efficacious than is desired may, perhaps, be proved; but it has not yet been proved that any other measures are more eligible, or that we are not to promote the public service as far as we are able, though our endeavors may not produce effects equal to our wishes.

Mr. Attorney-General spoke next to this purport: — Sir, the clause before us cannot, in my opinion, produce any such dreadful consequences as the learned gentleman appears to imagine. However, to remove all difficulties, I have drawn up an amendment which I shall beg leave to propose: "That the contracts which may be affected as the clause now stands shall be void only as to so much of the wages as shall exceed the sum to which the House shall agree to reduce the seamen's pay"; and as to the forfeitures, they are not to be levied upon the sailors, but upon the merchants or trading companies who employ them and who are able to pay greater sums without being involved in poverty and distress. With regard, sir, to the reasons for introducing this clause, they are, in my judgment, valid and equitable. We have found it necessary to fix the rate of money at interest, and the rate of labor in several cases; and if we do not in this case, what will be the consequence? A second embargo on commerce, and perhaps a total stop to all military preparations. Is it reasonable that any man should rate his labor according to the immediate necessities of those that employ him? Or that he should raise his own fortune by the public calamities? If this has hitherto been a practice, it is a practice contrary to the general happiness of society, and ought to prevail no longer. If the sailor, sir, is exposed to greater dangers in time of war, is not the merchant's trade carried on likewise at greater hazard? Is not the freight, equally with the sailors, threatened at once by the ocean and the enemy? And is not the owner's fortune equally impaired, whether the ship be dashed

upon a rock or seized by a privateer? The merchant, therefore, has as much reason for paying less wages in time of war as the sailor for demanding more, and nothing remains but that the legislative power determine a medium between their different interests, with justice, if possible, at least with impartiality.

Horatio Walpole, Esquire, who had stood up several times, but was prevented by other members, spoke next, to this purport: Sir, I was unwilling to interrupt the course of this debate while it was carried on with calmness and decency, by men who do not suffer the ardor of opposition to cloud their reason, or transport them to such expressions as the dignity of this assembly does not admit. I have hitherto deferred to answer the gentleman who declaimed against the bill with such fluency of rhetoric, and such vehemence of gesture, who charged the advocates for the expedients now proposed with having no regard to any interest but their own, and with making laws only to consume paper, and threatened them with the defection of their adherents, and the loss of their influence upon this new discovery of their folly and their ignorance. Nor, sir, do I now answer him for any other purpose than to remind him how little the clamors of rage and petulancy of invectives contribute to the purposes for which this assembly is called together; how little the discovery of truth is promoted, and the security of the nation established by pompous diction and theatrical emotions. Formidable sounds, and furious declamations, confident assertions, and lofty periods, may affect the young and inexperienced, and, perhaps, the gentleman may have contracted his habits of oratory by conversing more with those of his own age than with such as have had more opportunities of acquiring knowledge and more successful methods of communicating their sentiments. If the heat of his temper, sir, would suffer him to attend to those whose age and long acquaintance with business give them an indisputable right to deference and superiority, he would learn, in time, to reason rather than declaim, and to prefer justness of argument, and an accurate knowledge of facts, to sounding epithets and splendid superlatives, which may disturb the imagination for a moment, but leave no lasting impression on the mind. He will learn, sir, that to accuse and prove are very different, and that reproaches unsupported by evidence affect only the character of him that utters them. Excursions of fancy and flights of oratory are, indeed, pardonable in young men, but in no other; and it would

surely contribute more, even to the purpose for which some gentlemen appear to speak, that of depreciating the conduct of the administration, to prove the inconveniences and injustice of this bill, than barely to assert them, with whatever magnificence of language, or appearance of zeal, honesty, or compassion.

William Pitt, Esquire, replied: — Sir, the atrocious crime of being a young man, which the honorable gentleman has with such spirit and decency charged upon me, I shall neither attempt to palliate, nor deny, but content myself with wishing that I may be one of those whose follies may cease with their youth, and not of that number who are ignorant in spite of experience. Whether youth can be imputed to any man as a reproach, I will not, sir, assume the province of determining; but surely age may become justly contemptible, if the opportunities which it brings have passed away without improvement, and vice appears to prevail when the passions have subsided. The wretch that, after having seen the consequences of a thousand errors, continues still to blunder, and whose age has only added obstinacy to stupidity, is surely the object of either abhorrence or contempt, and deserves not that his gray head should secure him from insults. Much more, sir, is he to be abhorred, who, as he has advanced in age, has receded from virtue, and becomes more wicked with less temptation; who prostitutes himself for money which he cannot enjoy, and spends the remains of his life in the ruin of his country. But youth, sir, is not my only crime; I have been accused of acting a theatrical part. A theatrical part may either imply some peculiarities of gesture, or a dissimulation of my real sentiments and an adoption of the opinions and language of another man.

In the first sense, sir, the charge is too trifling to be confuted, and deserves only to be mentioned that it may be despised. I am at liberty, like every other man, to use my own language; and though I may, perhaps, have some ambition to please this gentleman, I shall not lay myself under any restraint, nor very solicitously copy his diction, or his mein, however matured by age, or modeled by experience. If any man shall by charging me with theatrical behavior imply that I utter any sentiments but my own, I shall treat him as a calumniator and a villain; nor shall any protection shelter him from the treatment which he deserves. I shall, on such an occasion, without scruple, trample upon all those forms with which wealth and dignity intrench

themselves, nor shall anything but age restrain my resentment: age, which always brings one privilege, that of being insolent and supercilious without punishment. But with regard, sir, to those whom I have offended, I am of opinion that if I had acted a borrowed part, I should have avoided their censure; the heat that offended them is the ardor of conviction, and that zeal for the service of my country which neither hope nor fear shall influence me to suppress. I will not sit unconcerned while my liberty is invaded, nor look in silence upon public robbery. I will exert my endeavors at whatever hazard to repel the aggressor and drag the thief to justice, whoever may protect them in their villainy, and whoever may partake of their plunder. And if the honorable gentleman —

Here Thomas Winnington, Esquire, called to order, and [William Pitt, Esquire, sitting down] spoke thus: — It is necessary, sir, that the order of this assembly be observed, and the debate resumed without personal altercations. Such expressions as have been vented on this occasion become not an assembly intrusted with the liberty and welfare of their country. To interrupt the debate on a subject so important as that before us is, in some measure, to obstruct the public happiness and violate our trust. But much more heinous is the crime of exposing our determinations to contempt, and inciting the people to suspicion and mutiny by indecent reflections or unjust insinuations. I do not, sir, undertake to decide the controversy between the two gentlemen, but must be allowed to observe that no diversity of opinion can justify the violation of decency and the use of rude and virulent expressions; expressions dictated only by resentment, and uttered without regard to —

Here William Pitt, Esquire, called to order, and said: — Sir, if this be to preserve order, there is no danger of indecency from the most licentious tongue; for what calumny can be more atrocious, or what reproach more severe than that of speaking with regard to anything but truth. Order may sometimes be broken by passion, or inadvertency, but will hardly be re-established by monitors like this who cannot govern his own passion, whilst he is restraining the impetuosity of others. Happy, sir, would it be for mankind if every one knew his own province; we should not then see the same man at once a criminal and a judge, nor would this gentleman assume the right of dictating to others what he has not learned himself. That I may return in some

degree the favor which he intends me I will advise him never hereafter to exert himself on the subject of order; but whenever he finds himself inclined to speak on such occasions to remember how he has now succeeded, and condemn in silence what his censures will never reform.

SIR ROBERT WALPOLE ON PATRIOTS

(Delivered in Parliament in 1740 on a Motion to Dismiss Him from the Council)

IT HAS been observed, Mr. Speaker, by several gentlemen, in vindication of this motion, that if it should be carried, neither my life, liberty, nor estate, will be affected. But do the honorable gentlemen consider my character and reputation as of no moment? Is it no imputation to be arraigned before this House in which I have sat forty years, and to have my name transmitted to posterity with disgrace and infamy? I will not conceal my sentiments, that to be named in Parliament as a subject of inquiry is to me a matter of great concern; but I have the satisfaction, at the same time, to reflect that the impression to be made depends upon the consistency of the charge and the motives of the prosecutors. Had the charge been reduced to specific allegations, I should have felt myself called upon for a specific defense. Had I served a weak or wicked master, and implicitly obeyed his dictates, obedience to his commands must have been my only justification. But, as it has been my good fortune to serve a master who wants no bad ministers, and would have hearkened to none, my defense must rest on my own conduct. The consciousness of innocence is sufficient support against my present prosecutors.

Survey and examine the individuals who usually support the measures of Government, and those who are in opposition. Let us see to whose side the balance preponderates. Look round both houses, and see to which side the balance of virtue and talents preponderates. Are all these on one side, and not on the other? Or are all these to be counterbalanced by an affected claim to the exclusive title of patriotism? Gentlemen have talked a great deal about patriotism. A venerable word, when duly practiced! But I am sorry to say that of late it has been so much hackneyed about that it is in danger of falling into dis-

grace. The very idea of true patriotism is lost; and the term has been prostituted to the very worst of purposes. A patriot, sir! Why, patriots spring up like mushrooms! I could raise fifty of them within the four-and-twenty hours. I have raised many of them in one night. It is but refusing to gratify an unreasonable or an insolent demand, and up starts a patriot. I have never been afraid of making patriots; but I disdain and despise all their efforts. This pretended virtue proceeds from personal malice and from disappointed ambition. There is not a man amongst them whose particular aim I am not able to ascertain, and from what motive he has entered into the lists of opposition'

JOSEPH WARREN

(1741-1775)

WARREN'S enduring reputation among the Revolutionary orators of New England is due to the eloquence with which he denounced the occupation of Boston, Massachusetts, by a British military garrison. In 1772 and again in 1775 he was chosen to deliver the oration of the day on the anniversary of the Boston Massacre. The oration of 1775 was delivered in times of great excitement, when the orator's life was threatened and the outbreak of hostilities was imminent. In force of idea, as well as in form, it is greatly inferior to the address of March 5th, 1772, in which Warren states eloquently and without exaggeration the grievance which was the immediate cause of revolution. That grievance was the use of military garrisons by England to do police duty in the Colonies. Warren's objection to it could be replied to only in one way,—as it was at Bunker Hill, when he fell under the fire with which Lord North's administration imagined it was possible to "pacify the Colonies."

Warren was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 11th, 1741. Graduating at Harvard in 1759, he began the practice of medicine in Boston, where, when the agitation against England's colonial policy began, he became one of the leaders of the American Revolutionary party. In 1774 he was Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety, and President of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts. He fought at the battle of Lexington and was made Major General of the Massachusetts militia. At Bunker Hill he served as a volunteer aid, and was killed there June 17th, 1775.

CONSTITUTIONAL LIBERTY AND ARBITRARY POWER

(An Oration Delivered at Boston, March 5th, 1772)

Quis talia fando,
Myrmidonum, Dolopumve, aut duri miles Ulyssei,
Temperet a lacrymis.—VIRGIL.

WHEN we turn over the historic page and trace the rise and fall of states and empires, the mighty revolutions which have so often varied the face of the world strike our minds with solemn surprise, and we are naturally lead to endeavor to search out the causes of such astonishing changes.

That man is formed for social life is an observation which, upon our first inquiry, presents itself immediately to our view, and our reason approves that wise and generous principle which actuated the first founders of civil government: an institution which hath its origin in the weakness of individuals, and hath for its end the strength and security of all; and so long as the means of effecting this important end are thoroughly known, and religiously attended to, government is one of the richest blessings to mankind, and ought to be held in the highest veneration.

In young and new-formed communities the grand design of this institution is most generally understood and the most strictly regarded; the motives which urged to the social compact cannot be at once forgotten, and that equality which is remembered to have subsisted so lately among them prevents those who are clothed with authority from attempting to invade the freedom of their brethren; or if such an attempt be made, it prevents the community from suffering the offender to go unpunished: every member feels it to be his interest and knows it to be his duty to preserve inviolate the constitution on which the public safety depends, and he is equally ready to assist the magistrate in the execution of the laws and the subject in defense of his right; and so long as this noble attachment to a Constitution, founded on free and benevolent principles, exists in full vigor, in any State, that State must be flourishing and happy.

It was this noble attachment to a free Constitution which raised ancient Rome from the smallest beginnings to that bright summit of happiness and glory to which she arrived; and it was the loss of this which plunged her from that summit into the black gulf of infamy and slavery. It was this attachment which

inspired her Senators with wisdom; it was this which glowed in the breast of her heroes; it was this which guarded her liberties and extended her dominions, gave peace at home, and commanded respect abroad; and when this decayed her magistrates lost their reverence for justice and the laws, and degenerated into tyrants and oppressors,— her senators, forgetful of their dignity, and seduced by base corruption, betrayed their country,— her soldiers, regardless of their relation to the community, and urged only by the hopes of plunder and rapine, unfeelingly committed the most flagrant enormities; and, hired to the trade of death, with relentless fury they perpetrated the most cruel murders, whereby the streets of imperial Rome were drenched with her noblest blood. Thus this empress of the world lost her dominions abroad, and her inhabitants, dissolute in their manners, at length became contented slaves; and she stands to this day the scorn and derision of nations, and a monument of this eternal truth that public happiness depends on a virtuous and unshaken attachment to a free Constitution.

It was this attachment to a Constitution, founded on free and benevolent principles, which inspired the first settlers of this country,— they saw with grief the daring outrages committed on the free Constitution of their native land,— they knew nothing but a civil war could at that time restore its pristine purity. So hard was it to resolve to imbrue their hands in the blood of their brethren that they chose rather to quit their fair possessions and seek another habitation in a distant clime. When they came to this new world, which they fairly purchased of the Indian natives, the only rightful proprietors, they cultivated the then barren soil by their incessant labor, and defended their dear-bought possessions with the fortitude of the Christian and the bravery of the hero.

After various struggles, which, during the tyrannic reigns of the house of Stuart, were constantly kept up between right and wrong, between liberty and slavery, the connection between Great Britain and this colony was settled in the reign of King William and Queen Mary by a compact, the conditions of which were expressed in a charter, by which all the liberties and immunities of British subjects were confided to this province, as fully and as absolutely as they possibly could be by any human instrument which can be devised. And it is undeniably true that the greatest and most important right of a British subject is that he

shall be governed by no laws but those to which he, either in person or by his representatives, hath given his consent: and this I will venture to assert is the great basis of British freedom; it is interwoven with the Constitution; and whenever this is lost, the Constitution must be destroyed.

The British Constitution, of which ours is a copy, is a happy compound of the three forms, under some of which all governments may be ranged,—namely, monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy; of these three the British legislature is composed, and without the consent of each branch, nothing can carry with it the force of a law; but when a law is to be passed for raising a tax, that law can originate only in the democratic branch, which is the House of Commons in Britain, and the House of Representatives here. The reason is obvious: they and their constituents are to pay much the largest part of it; but as the aristocratic branch, which in Britain is the House of Lords, and in this province the Council, are also to pay some part, their consent is necessary; and as the monarchic branch, which in Britain is the King, and with us either the King in person, or the Governor whom he shall be pleased to appoint to act in his stead, is supposed to have a just sense of his own interest, which is that of all the subjects in general, his consent is also necessary, and when the consent of these three branches is obtained, the taxation is most certainly legal.

Let us now allow ourselves a few moments to examine the late acts of the British Parliament for taxing America. Let us with candor judge whether they are constitutionally binding upon us; if they are, in the name of justice let us submit to them, without one murmuring word.

First, I would ask whether the members of the British House of Commons are the democracy of this province? if they are, they are either the people of this province, or are elected by the people of this province to represent them, and have therefore a constitutional right to originate a bill for taxing them; it is most certain they are neither; and therefore nothing done by them can be said to be done by the democratic branch of our Constitution. I would next ask whether the lords who compose the aristocratic branch of the Legislature are peers of America. I never heard it was (even in these extraordinary times) so much as pretended, and if they are not, certainly no act of theirs can be said to be the act of the aristocratic branch of our Constitution. The power of

the monarchic branch we, with pleasure, acknowledge resides in the King, who may act either in person or by his representative; and I freely confess that I can see no reason why a proclamation for raising revenues in America issued by the King's sole authority would not be equally consistent with our own Constitution, and therefore equally binding upon us with the late acts of the British Parliament for taxing us; for it is plain that if there is any validity in those acts, it must arise altogether from the monarchical branch of the Legislature; and I further think that it would be at least as equitable; for I do not conceive it to be of the least importance to us by whom our property is taken away, so long as it is taken without our consent; and I am very much at a loss to know by what figure of rhetoric, the inhabitants of this province can be called free subjects, when they are obliged to obey implicitly such laws as are made for them by men three thousand miles off, whom they know not, and whom they never empowered to act for them, or how they can be said to have property, when a body of men over whom they have not the least control, and who are not in any way accountable to them, shall oblige them to deliver up part, or the whole of their substance without even asking their consent: and yet whoever pretends that the late acts of the British Parliament for taxing America ought to be deemed binding upon us must admit at once that we are absolute slaves, and have no property of our own; or else that we may be freemen, and at the same time under a necessity of obeying the arbitrary commands of those over whom we have no control or influence, and that we may have property of our own, which is entirely at the disposal of another. Such gross absurdities, I believe, will not be relished in this enlightened age: and it can be no matter of wonder that the people quickly perceived, and seriously complained of the inroads which these acts must unavoidably make upon their liberty, and of the hazard to which their whole property is by them exposed; for if they may be taxed without their consent, even in the smallest trifle, they may also, without their consent, be deprived of everything they possess, although never so valuable, never so dear. Certainly it never entered the hearts of our ancestors that after so many dangers in this then desolate wilderness, their hard-earned property should be at the disposal of the British Parliament; and as it was soon found that this taxation could not be supported by reason and argument, it seemed necessary that one act of oppression should be enforced

by another, and therefore, contrary to our just rights as possessing, or at least having a just title to possess, all the liberties and immunities of British subjects, a standing army was established among us in time of peace; and evidently for the purpose of effecting that, which it was one principal design of the founders of the Constitution to prevent when they declared a standing army in a time of peace to be against law,—namely, for the enforcement of obedience to acts which, upon fair examination, appeared to be unjust and unconstitutional.

The ruinous consequences of standing armies to free communities may be seen in the histories of Syracuse, Rome, and many other once flourishing states, some of which have now scarce a name! their baneful influence is most suddenly felt, when they are placed in populous cities; for, by a corruption of morals, the public happiness is immediately affected! and that this is one of the effects of quartering troops in a populous city is a truth to which many a mourning parent, many a lost despairing child in this metropolis, must bear a very melancholy testimony. Soldiers are also taught to consider arms as the only arbiters by which every dispute is to be decided between contending states;—they are instructed implicitly to obey their commanders, without inquiring into the justice of the cause they are engaged to support; hence it is, that they are ever to be dreaded as the ready engines of tyranny and oppression. And it is too observable that they are prone to introduce the same mode of decision in the disputes of individuals, and from thence have often arisen great animosities between them and the inhabitants, who, whilst in a naked, defenseless state, are frequently insulted and abused by an armed soldiery. And this will be more especially the case when the troops are informed that the intention of their being stationed in any city is to overawe the inhabitants. That this was the avowed design of stationing an armed force in this town is sufficiently known; and we, my fellow-citizens, have seen, we have felt the tragical effects! The fatal fifth of March, 1770, can never be forgotten. The horrors of that dreadful night are but too deeply impressed on our hearts. Language is too feeble to paint the emotion of our souls, when our streets were stained with the blood of our brethren—when our ears were wounded by the groans of the dying, and our eyes were tormented with the sight of the mangled bodies of the dead. When our alarmed imagination presented to our view our

houses wrapt in flames, our children subjected to the barbarous caprice of the raging soldiery,—our beauteous virgins exposed to all the insolence of unbridled passion,—our virtuous wives, endeared to us by every tender tie, falling a sacrifice to worse than brutal violence, and perhaps like the famed Lucretia, distracted with anguish and despair, ending their wretched lives by their own fair hands. When we beheld the authors of our distress parading in our streets, or drawn up in a regular *battalia*, as though in a hostile city, our hearts beat to arms; we snatched our weapons, almost resolved by one decisive stroke to avenge the death of our slaughtered brethren and to secure from future danger all that we held most dear; but propitious heaven forbade the bloody carnage and saved the threatened victims of our too keen resentment, not by their discipline, not by their regular array,—no, it was royal George's livery that proved their shield,—it was that which turned the pointed engines of destruction from their breasts. The thoughts of vengeance were soon buried in our inbred affection to Great Britain, and calm reason dictated a method of removing the troops more mild than an immediate resource to the sword. With united efforts you urged the immediate departure of the troops from the town; you urged it, with a resolution which insured success; you obtained your wishes, and the removal of the troops was effected without one drop of their blood being shed by the inhabitants.

The immediate actors in the tragedy of that night were surrendered to justice. It is not mine to say how far they were guilty. They have been tried by the country and acquitted of murder! and they are not to be again arraigned at an earthly bar; but surely the men who have promiscuously scattered death amidst the innocent inhabitants of a populous city ought to see well to it that they be prepared to stand at the bar of an Omniscient Judge! and all who contrived or encouraged the stationing troops in this place have reasons of eternal importance to reflect with deep contrition on their base designs, and humbly to repent of their impious machinations.

The infatuation which hath seemed, for a number of years, to prevail in the British councils, with regard to us, is truly astonishing! what can be proposed by the repeated attacks made upon our freedom, I really cannot surmise,—even leaving justice and humanity out of question. I do not know one single advantage which can arise to the British nation from our being enslaved:

— I know not of any gains, which can be wrung from us by oppression, which they may not obtain from us by our own consent, in the smooth channel of commerce: we wish the wealth and prosperity of Britain; we contribute largely to both. Doth what we contribute lose all its value, because it is done voluntarily? the amazing increase of riches to Britain, the great rise of the value of her lands, the flourishing state of her navy, are striking proofs of the advantages derived to her from her commerce with the Colonies; and it is our earnest desire that she may still continue to enjoy the same emoluments, until her streets are paved with American gold; only let us have the pleasure of calling it our own, while it is in our own hands; but this it seems is too great a favor — we are to be governed by the absolute command of others; our property is to be taken away without our consent — if we complain, our complaints are treated with contempt; if we assert our rights, that assertion is deemed insolence; if we humbly offer to submit the matter to the impartial decision of reason, the sword is judged the most proper argument to silence our murmurs! but this cannot long be the case — surely the British nation will not suffer the reputation of their justice and their honor to be thus sported away by a capricious ministry; no, they will in a short time open their eyes to their true interest; they nourish in their own breasts a noble love of liberty; they hold her dear, and they know that all who have once possessed her charms had rather die than suffer her to be torn from their embraces — they are also sensible that Britain is so deeply interested in the prosperity of the Colonies that she must eventually feel every wound given to their freedom; they cannot be ignorant that more dependence may be placed on the affections of a brother than on the forced service of a slave; they must approve your efforts for the preservation of your rights; from a sympathy of soul they must pray for your success; and I doubt not but they will ere long exert themselves effectually to redress your grievances. Even the dissolute reign of King Charles II., when the House of Commons impeached the Earl of Clarendon of high treason, the first article on which they founded their accusation was that "he had designed a standing army to be raised, and to govern the kingdom thereby." And the eighth article was that "he had introduced an arbitrary government into his Majesty's plantation,"— a terrifying example to those who are now forging chains for this country!

You have, my friends and countrymen, frustrated the designs of your enemies by your unanimity and fortitude; it was your union and determined spirit which expelled those troops who polluted your streets with innocent blood. You have appointed this anniversary as a standard memorial of the bloody consequences of placing an armed force in a populous force, and of your deliverance from the dangers which then seemed to hang over your heads; and I am confident that you never will betray the least want of spirit when called upon to guard your freedom. None but they who set a just value upon the blessings of liberty are worthy to enjoy her — your illustrious fathers were her zealous votaries — when the blasting frowns of tyranny drove her from public view, they clasped her in their arms, they cherished her in their generous bosoms, they brought her safe over the rough ocean, and fixed her seat in this then dreary wilderness; they nursed her infant age with the most tender care; for her sake they patiently bore the severest hardships; for her support, they underwent the most rugged toils; in her defense they boldly encountered the most alarming dangers: neither the ravenous beasts that ranged the woods for prey, nor the more furious savages of the wilderness, could damp their ardor! Whilst with one hand they broke the stubborn glebe, with the other they grasped their weapons, ever ready to protect her from danger. No sacrifice, not even their own blood, was esteemed too rich a libation for her altar! God prospered their valor; they preserved her brilliancy unsullied; they enjoyed her whilst they lived, and, dying, bequeathed the dear inheritance to your care. And as they left you this glorious legacy, they have undoubtedly transmitted to you some portion of their noble spirit, to inspire you with virtue to merit her and courage to preserve her; you surely cannot, with such examples before your eyes, as every page of the history of this country affords, suffer your liberties to be ravished from you by lawless force, or cajoled away by flattery and fraud.

The voice of your fathers' blood cries to you from the ground: My sons scorn to be slaves! In vain we met the frowns of tyrants — in vain we crossed the boisterous ocean, found a new world, and prepared it for the happy residence of liberty — in vain we toiled — in vain we fought — we bled in vain, if you, our offspring, want valor to repel the assaults of her invaders! Stain not the glory of your worthy ancestors, but like them resolve never to part with your birthright; be wise in your delib-

erations, and determined in your exertions for the preservation of your liberties. Follow not the dictates of passion, but enlist yourselves under the sacred banner of reason; use every method in your power to secure your rights; at least prevent the curses of posterity from being heaped upon your memories.

If you, with united zeal and fortitude, oppose the torrent of oppression; if you feel the true fire of patriotism burning in your breasts; if you, from your souls, despise the most gaudy dress that slavery can wear; if you really prefer the lonely cottage (whilst blest with liberty) to gilded palaces, surrounded with the ensigns of slavery, you may have the fullest assurance that tyranny, with her whole accursed train, will hide their hideous heads in confusion, shame, and despair — if you perform your part, you must have the strongest confidence that the same Almighty Being who protected your pious and venerable forefathers, who enabled them to turn a barren wilderness into a fruitful field, who so often made bare his arm for their salvation, will still be mindful of you, their offspring.

May this Almighty Being graciously preside in all our councils! May he direct us to such measures as he himself shall approve and be pleased to bless! May we ever be a people favored of God! May our land be a land of liberty, the seat of virtue, the asylum of the oppressed, a name and a praise in the whole earth, until the last shock of time shall bury the empires of the world in one common undistinguished ruin!

GEORGE WASHINGTON

(1732–1799)

IT HAS become fashionable to question Washington's literary ability and to attribute the authorship of the Farewell Address and of his Inaugurals largely to others. Fortunately, however, the original draft of the Farewell Address as Washington made it has been preserved in his own handwriting, with the alterations and additions made to it after his consultation with his advisers. The manuscript shows that, though he accepted suggestions and amendments with the modesty and good judgment which were always a mode of expression for his great ability, the governing ideas of the address are completely his own, while its literary style also is his, except that, as amended, it formalizes his occasional colloquialisms. Of Washington's life and character it is unnecessary to speak, but it will not be inappropriate to emphasize the facts of his education against the tendency to assume that great virtue and great intellect are separable. His education did not extend to the classics as did that of most Virginia country gentlemen in his time, and because of this it is frequently asserted that "he could not spell"—with the inference that he was ignorant even of the rudiments of an English education. It will be remembered, however, by every one who has studied the growth of the English language that in the first half of the eighteenth century its spelling had not become completely formalized, even in London itself. While the dictionaries of Bailey and others preceded that of Samuel Johnson, that great work did not appear until 1755, and although there was a general tendency to accept it as a conclusive authority, it was not possible that its orthography could at once supplant the habit of phonetic spelling, which had prevailed to a greater or less extent from the time of Alfred the Great until the beginning of the eighteenth century. If Washington was at times individualistic in his spelling and in his syntax, he was no more so than Alfred the Great, whose compositions, in spite of such idiosyncracies, are accepted by all competent authorities as admirable examples of the English of his time.

Washington was a man of great intellect, not a great orator, because he had never attempted to cultivate fluency of speech,—preferring, indeed, to reject it and to avoid it, that he might win the

deliberation of idea which made him what he was; but if as a public speaker he never achieved such a masterpiece as the Gettysburg Address, it was not because he lacked the ability or had failed to achieve the education necessary to give expression to great ideas. His Inaugural Address of 1789 and his Farewell Address are in every sense his own, and of their kind they are incomparable.

W. V. B.

FIRST INAUGURAL ADDRESS

(Delivered in New York, April 30th, 1789)

Fellow-Citizens of the Senate and of the House of Representatives:—

Among the vicissitudes incident to life, no event could have filled me with greater anxieties than that of which the notification was transmitted by your order, and received on the fourth day of the present month. On the one hand, I was summoned by my country, whose voice I can never hear but with veneration and love, from a retreat which I had chosen with the fondest predilection, and, in my flattering hopes, with an immutable decision as the asylum of my declining years; a retreat which was rendered every day more necessary as well as more dear to me, by the addition of habit to inclination, and of frequent interruptions in my health to the gradual waste committed on it by time; on the other hand, the magnitude and difficulty of the trust to which the voice of my country called me, being sufficient to awaken, in the wisest and most experienced of her citizens, a distrustful scrutiny into his qualifications, could not but overwhelm with despondence one who, inheriting inferior endowments from nature, and unpracticed in the duties of civil administration, ought to be peculiarly conscious of his own deficiencies. In this conflict of emotions, all I dare aver is that it has been my faithful study to collect my duty from a just appreciation of every circumstance by which it might be affected. All I dare hope is, that if, in executing this task, I have been too much swayed by a grateful remembrance of former instances, or by an affectionate sensibility to this transcendent proof of the confidence of my fellow-citizens and have thence too little consulted my incapacity as well as disinclination for the weighty and untried cares before me, my error will be palliated by the motives which misled me and its consequences be judged by

my country, with some share of the partiality in which they originated.

Such being the impression under which I have, in obedience to the public summons, repaired to the present station, it would be peculiarly improper to omit, in this first official act, my fervent supplications to that Almighty Being, who rules over the universe, who presides in the councils of nations, and whose providential aids can supply every human defect, that his benediction may consecrate to the liberties and happiness of the people of the United States a government instituted by themselves for these essential purposes, and may enable every instrument employed in its administration to execute, with success, the functions allotted to his charge. In tendering this homage to the Great Author of every public and private good, I assure myself that it expresses your sentiments not less than my own; nor those of my fellow-citizens at large less than either. No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the Invisible Hand which conducts the affairs of men, more than the people of the United States. Every step by which they have advanced to the character of an independent nation seems to have been distinguished by some token of providential agency. And, in the important revolution just accomplished, in the system of their united government, the tranquil deliberations and voluntary consent of so many distinct communities, from which the event has resulted, cannot be compared with the means by which most governments have been established, without some return of pious gratitude, along with a humble anticipation of the future blessings, which the past seems to presage. These reflections, arising out of the present crisis, have forced themselves too strongly on my mind to be suppressed. You will join with me, I trust, in thinking that there are none under the influence of which the proceedings of a new and free government can more auspiciously commence.

By the article establishing the Executive Department, it is made the duty of the President "to recommend to your consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient." The circumstances under which I now meet you will acquit me from entering into that subject further than to refer you to the great constitutional charter under which we are assembled; and which, in defining your powers, designates the objects to which your attention is to be given. It will be more consistent with those circumstances and far more congenial with the feelings

which actuate me, to substitute, in place of a recommendation of particular measures, the tribute that is due to the talents, the rectitude, and the patriotism which adorn the characters selected to devise and adopt them. In these honorable qualifications, I behold the surest pledges, that as, on one side, no local prejudices or attachments, no separate views nor party animosities, will misdirect the comprehensive and equal eye which ought to watch over this great assemblage of communities and interests — so, on another, that the foundations of our national policy will be laid in the pure and immutable principles of private morality; and the pre-eminence of a free government be exemplified by all the attributes which can win the affections of its citizens and command the respect of the world.

I dwell on this prospect with every satisfaction which an ardent love for my country can inspire: since there is no truth more thoroughly established than that there exists, in the economy and course of nature, an indissoluble union between virtue and happiness — between duty and advantage — between the genuine maxims of an honest and magnanimous policy and the solid rewards of public prosperity and felicity — since we ought to be no less persuaded that the propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which heaven itself has ordained — and since the preservation of the sacred fire of liberty, and the destiny of the republican model of government, are justly considered as deeply, perhaps as finally staked, on the experiment intrusted to the hands of the American people.

Besides the ordinary objects submitted to your care, it will remain with your judgment to decide how far an exercise of the occasional power delegated by the fifth article of the Constitution is rendered expedient, at the present juncture, by the nature of objections which have been urged against the system, or by the degree of inquietude which has given birth to them. Instead of undertaking particular recommendations on this subject, in which I could be guided by no lights derived from official opportunities, I shall again give way to my entire confidence in your discernment and pursuit of the public good. For I assure myself that, whilst you carefully avoid every alteration which might endanger the benefits of a united and effective government, or which ought to await the future lessons of experience, a reverence for the characteristic rights of freemen and a regard for the public

harmony will sufficiently influence your deliberations on the question how far the former can be more impregnably fortified, or the latter be safely and more advantageously promoted.

To the preceding observations I have one to add, which will be most properly addressed to the House of Representatives. It concerns myself, and will therefore be as brief as possible.

When I was first honored with a call into the service of my country, then on the eve of an arduous struggle for its liberties, the light in which I contemplated my duty required that I should renounce every pecuniary compensation. From this resolution I have in no instance departed. And being still under the impressions which produced it, I must decline, as inapplicable to myself, any share in the personal emoluments which may be indispensably included in a permanent provision for the Executive Department; and must accordingly pray that the pecuniary estimates for the station in which I am placed may, during my continuation in it, be limited to such actual expenditures as the public good may be thought to require.

Having thus imparted to you my sentiments, as they have been awakened by the occasion which brings us together, I shall take my present leave, but not without resorting once more to the benign Parent of the human race, in humble supplication, that, since he has been pleased to favor the American people with opportunities for deliberating in perfect tranquillity, and dispositions for deciding with unparalleled unanimity, on a form of government for the security of their union and the advancement of their happiness, so his divine blessing may be equally conspicuous in the enlarged views, the temperate consultations, and the wise measures on which the success of this government must depend.

FAREWELL ADDRESS

(Issued September 17th, 1796)

Friends and Fellow-Citizens:—

THE period for a new election of a citizen to administer the executive government of the United States being not far distant, and the time actually arrived when your thoughts must be employed in designating the person who is to be clothed with that important trust, it appears to me proper, especially as

it may conduce to a more distinct expression of the public voice, that I should now apprize you of the resolution I have formed, to decline being considered among the number of those out of whom a choice is to be made.

I beg you, at the same time, to do me the justice to be assured that this resolution has not been taken without a strict regard to all the considerations appertaining to the relation which binds a dutiful citizen to his country; and that in withdrawing the tender of service, which silence in my situation might imply, I am influenced by no diminution of zeal for your future interest, no deficiency of grateful respect for your past kindness, but am supported by a full conviction that the step is compatible with both.

The acceptance of, and continuance hitherto in, the office to which your suffrages have twice called me have been a uniform sacrifice of inclination to the opinion of duty and to a deference for what appeared to be your desire. I constantly hoped that it would have been much earlier in my power, consistently with motives which I was not at liberty to disregard, to return to that retirement from which I had been reluctantly drawn. The strength of my inclination to do this, previous to the last election, had even led to the preparation of an address to declare it to you; but mature reflection on the then perplexed and critical posture of our affairs with foreign nations, and the unanimous advice of persons entitled to my confidence, impelled me to abandon the idea.

I rejoice that the state of your concerns, external as well as internal, no longer renders the pursuit of inclination incompatible with the sentiment of duty or propriety, and am persuaded, whatever partiality may be retained for my services, that, in the present circumstances of our country, you will not disapprove my determination to retire.

The impressions with which I first undertook the arduous trust were explained on the proper occasion. In the discharge of this trust, I will only say that I have, with good intentions, contributed towards the organization and administration of the government the best exertions of which a very fallible judgment was capable. Not unconscious in the outset of the inferiority of my qualifications, experience in my own eyes, perhaps still more in the eyes of others, has strengthened the motives to diffidence of myself; and every day the increasing weight of years

admonishes me more and more that the shade of retirement is as necessary to me as it will be welcome. Satisfied that if any circumstances have given peculiar value to my services, they were temporary, I have the consolation to believe that, while choice and prudence invite me to quit the political scene, patriotism does not forbid it.

In looking forward to the moment which is intended to terminate the career of my public life, my feelings do not permit me to suspend the deep acknowledgment of that debt of gratitude which I owe to my beloved country for the many honors it has conferred upon me; still more for the steadfast confidence with which it has supported me; and for the opportunities I have thence enjoyed of manifesting my inviolable attachment, by services faithful and persevering, though in usefulness unequal to my zeal. If benefits have resulted to our country from these services, let it always be remembered to your praise, and as an instructive example in our annals, that under circumstances in which the passions, agitated in every direction, were liable to mislead, amidst appearances sometimes dubious, vicissitudes of fortune often discouraging, in situations in which not unfrequently want of success has countenanced the spirit of criticism, the constancy of your support was the essential prop of the efforts, and a guarantee of the plans by which they were effected. Profoundly penetrated with this idea, I shall carry it with me to my grave, as a strong incitement to unceasing vows that heaven may continue to you the choicest tokens of its beneficence; that your union and brotherly affection may be perpetual; that the free Constitution, which is the work of your hands, may be sacredly maintained; that its administration in every department may be stamped with wisdom and virtue; that, in fine, the happiness of the people of these States, under the auspices of liberty, may be made complete by so careful a preservation and so prudent a use of this blessing as will acquire to them the glory of recommending it to the applause, the affection, and adoption of every nation which is yet a stranger to it.

Here, perhaps, I ought to stop. But a solicitude for your welfare, which cannot end but with my life, and the apprehension of danger, natural to that solicitude, urge me, on an occasion like the present, to offer to your solemn contemplation, and to recommend to your frequent review, some sentiments which are the result of much reflection, of no inconsiderable observation, and

which appear to me all-important to the permanency of your felicity as a people. These will be offered to you with the more freedom, as you can only see in them the disinterested warnings of a parting friend, who can possibly have no personal motive to bias his counsel. Nor can I forget, as an encouragement to it, your indulgent reception of my sentiments on a former and not dissimilar occasion.

Interwoven as is the love of liberty with every ligament of your hearts, no recommendation of mine is necessary to fortify or confirm the attachment.

The unity of government which constitutes you one people is also now dear to you. It is justly so, for it is a main pillar in the edifice of your real independence, the support of your tranquillity at home, your peace abroad; of your safety; of your prosperity; of that very liberty which you so highly prize. But as it is easy to foresee that, from different causes and from different quarters, much pains will be taken, many artifices em-employed to weaken in your minds the conviction of this truth; as this is the point in your political fortress against which the batteries of internal and external enemies will be most constantly and actively (though often covertly and insidiously) directed, it is of infinite moment that you should properly estimate the immense value of your national union to your collective and individual happiness; that you should cherish a cordial, habitual, and immovable attachment to it; accustoming yourselves to think and speak of it as of the palladium of your political safety and prosperity; watching for its preservation with jealous anxiety; discountenancing whatever may suggest even a suspicion that it can in any event be abandoned; and indignantly frowning upon the first dawning of every attempt to alienate any portion of our country from the rest, or to enfeeble the sacred ties which now link together the various parts.

For this you have every inducement of sympathy and interest. Citizens, by birth or choice, of a common country, that country has a right to concentrate your affections. The name of American, which belongs to you in your national capacity, must always exalt the just pride of patriotism more than any appellation derived from local discriminations. With slight shades of difference, you have the same religion, manners, habits, and political principles. You have in a common cause fought and triumphed together; the independence and liberty you possess are the work

of joint counsels, and joint efforts of common dangers, sufferings, and successes.

But these considerations, however powerfully they address themselves to your sensibility, are greatly outweighed by those which apply more immediately to your interest. Here every portion of our country finds the most commanding motives for carefully guarding and preserving the union of the whole.

The North, in an unrestrained intercourse with the South, protected by the equal laws of a common government, finds in the productions of the latter great additional resources of maritime and commercial enterprise and precious materials of manufacturing industry. The South, in the same intercourse, benefiting by the agency of the North, sees its agriculture grow and its commerce expand. Turning partly into its own channels the seamen of the North, it finds its particular navigation invigorated; and, while it contributes, in different ways, to nourish and increase the general mass of the national navigation, it looks forward to the protection of a maritime strength, to which itself is unequally adapted. The East, in a like intercourse with the West, already finds, and in the progressive improvement of interior communications by land and water, will more and more find a valuable vent for the commodities which it brings from abroad, or manufactures at home. The West derives from the East supplies requisite to its growth and comfort, and, what is perhaps of still greater consequence, it must of necessity owe the secure enjoyment of indispensable outlets for its own productions to the weight, influence, and the future maritime strength of the Atlantic side of the Union, directed by an indissoluble community of interest as one nation. Any other tenure by which the West can hold this essential advantage, whether derived from its own separate strength, or from an apostate and unnatural connection with any foreign power, must be intrinsically precarious.

While, then, every part of our country thus feels an immediate and particular interest in union, all the parts combined cannot fail to find in the united mass of means and efforts greater strength, greater resource, proportionably greater security from external danger, a less frequent interruption of their peace by foreign nations; and, what is of inestimable value, they must derive from union an exemption from those broils and wars between themselves, which so frequently afflict neighboring countries not tied together by the same governments, which their own rival-

ships alone would be sufficient to produce, but which opposite foreign alliances, attachments, and intrigues would stimulate and embitter. Hence, likewise, they will avoid the necessity of those overgrown military establishments which, under any form of government, are inauspicious to liberty, and which are to be regarded as particularly hostile to republican liberty. In this sense it is that your union ought to be considered as a main prop of your liberty, and that the love of the one ought to endear to you the preservation of the other.

These considerations speak a persuasive language to every reflecting and virtuous mind, and exhibit the continuance of the Union as a primary object of patriotic desire. Is there a doubt whether a common government can embrace so large a sphere? Let experience solve it. To listen to mere speculation in such a case were criminal. We are authorized to hope that a proper organization of the whole with the auxiliary agency of governments for the respective subdivisions, will afford a happy issue to the experiment. It is well worth a fair and full experiment. With such powerful and obvious motives to union, affecting all parts of our country, while experience shall not have demonstrated its impracticability, there will always be reason to distrust the patriotism of those who in any quarter may endeavor to weaken its bands.

In contemplating the causes which may disturb our Union, it occurs as matter of serious concern that any ground should have been furnished for characterizing parties by geographical discriminations, Northern and Southern, Atlantic and Western; whence designing men may endeavor to excite a belief that there is a real difference of local interests and views. One of the expedients of party to acquire influence within particular districts is to misrepresent the opinions and aims of other districts. You cannot shield yourselves too much against the jealousies and heartburnings which spring from these misrepresentations; they tend to render alien to each other those who ought to be bound together by fraternal affection. The inhabitants of our Western country have lately had a useful lesson on this head; they have seen, in the negotiation by the Executive, and in the unanimous ratification by the Senate, of the treaty with Spain, and in the universal satisfaction at that event, throughout the United States, a decisive proof how unfounded were the suspicions propagated among them of a policy in the General Government and in the

Atlantic States unfriendly to their interests in regard to the Mississippi; they have been witnesses to the formation of two treaties, that with Great Britain, and that with Spain, which secure to them everything they could desire, in respect to our foreign relations, towards confirming their prosperity. Will it not be their wisdom to rely for the preservation of these advantages on the Union by which they were procured? Will they not henceforth be deaf to those advisers, if such there are, who would sever them from their brethren and connect them with aliens?

To the efficacy and permanency of your Union, a government for the whole is indispensable. No alliance, however strict, between the parts can be an adequate substitute; they must inevitably experience the infractions and interruptions which all alliances in all times have experienced. Sensible of this momentous truth, you have improved upon your first essay, by the adoption of a constitution of government better calculated than your former for an intimate union, and for the efficacious management of your common concerns. This government, the offspring of our own choice, uninfluenced and unawed, adopted upon full investigation and mature deliberation, completely free in its principles, in the distribution of its powers, uniting security with energy, and containing within itself a provision for its own amendment, has a just claim to your confidence and your support. Respect for its authority, compliance with its laws, acquiescence in its measures, are duties enjoined by the fundamental maxims of true liberty. The basis of our political systems is the right of the people to make and to alter their constitutions of government. But the Constitution which at any time exists, till changed by an explicit and authentic act of the whole people, is sacredly obligatory upon all. The very idea of the power and the right of the people to establish government presupposes the duty of every individual to obey the established government.

All obstructions to the execution of the laws, all combinations and associations, under whatever plausible character, with the real design to direct, control, counteract, or awe the regular deliberation and action of the constituted authorities, are destructive of this fundamental principle, and of fatal tendency. They serve to organize faction, to give it an artificial and extraordinary force; to put, in the place of the delegated will of the nation the will of a party, often a small but artful and enterprising minority of the community; and, according to the alternate triumphs of dif-

ferent parties, to make the public administration the mirror of the ill-concerted and incongruous projects of faction, rather than the organ of consistent and wholesome plans digested by common counsels and modified by mutual interests.

However combinations or associations of the above description may now and then answer popular ends, they are likely, in the course of time and things, to become potent engines, by which cunning, ambitious, and unprincipled men will be enabled to subvert the power of the people and to usurp for themselves the reins of government, destroying afterwards the very engines which have lifted them to unjust dominion.

Towards the preservation of your government, and the permanency of your present happy state, it is requisite, not only that you steadily discountenance irregular oppositions to its acknowledged authority, but also that you resist with care the spirit of innovation upon its principles, however specious the pretexts. One method of assault may be to effect, in the forms of the Constitution, alterations which will impair the energy of the system, and thus to undermine what cannot be directly overthrown. In all the changes to which you may be invited, remember that time and habit are at least as necessary to fix the true character of governments as of other human institutions; that experience is the surest standard by which to test the real tendency of the existing constitution of a country; that facility in changes, upon the credit of mere hypothesis and opinion, exposes to perpetual change, from the endless variety of hypothesis and opinion; and remember, especially, that for the efficient management of your common interests, in a country so extensive as ours, a government of as much vigor as is consistent with the perfect security of liberty is indispensable. Liberty itself will find in such a government, with powers properly distributed and adjusted, its surest guardian. It is, indeed, little else than a name, where the government is too feeble to withstand the enterprises of faction, to confine each member of the society within the limits prescribed by the laws, and to maintain all in the secure and tranquil enjoyment of the rights of person and property.

I have already intimated to you the danger of parties in the State, with particular reference to the founding of them on geographical discriminations. Let me now take a more comprehensive view, and warn you in the most solemn manner against the baneful effects of the spirit of party generally.

This spirit, unfortunately, is inseparable from our nature, having its root in the strongest passions of the human mind. It exists under different shapes in all governments, more or less stifled, controlled, or repressed; but, in those of the popular form, it is seen in its greatest rankness, and is truly their worst enemy.

The alternate domination of one faction over another, sharpened by the spirit of revenge, natural to party dissension, which in different ages and countries has perpetrated the most horrid enormities, is itself a frightful despotism. But this leads at length to a more formal and permanent despotism. The disorders and miseries which result gradually incline the minds of men to seek security and repose in the absolute power of an individual; and sooner or later the chief of some prevailing faction, more able or more fortunate than his competitors, turns this disposition to the purposes of his own elevation, on the ruins of public liberty.

Without looking forward to an extremity of this kind (which nevertheless ought not to be entirely out of sight), the common and continual mischiefs of the spirit of party are sufficient to make it the interest and duty of a wise people to discourage and restrain it.

It serves always to distract the public councils and enfeeble the public administration. It agitates the community with ill-founded jealousies and false alarms, kindles the animosity of one part against another, foments occasionally riot and insurrection. It opens the door to foreign influence and corruption, which finds a facilitated access to the government itself through the channels of party passions. Thus the policy and the will of one country are subjected to the policy and will of another.

There is an opinion that parties in free countries are useful checks upon the administration of the government and serve to keep alive the spirit of liberty. This within certain limits is probably true; and in governments of a monarchical cast, patriotism may look with indulgence, if not with favor, upon the spirit of party. But in those of the popular character, in governments purely elective, it is a spirit not to be encouraged. From their natural tendency, it is certain there will always be enough of that spirit for every salutary purpose. And there being constant danger of excess, the effort ought to be by force of public opinion, to mitigate and assuage it. A fire not to be quenched, it

demands a uniform vigilance to prevent its bursting into a flame, lest, instead of warming, it should consume.

It is important, likewise, that the habits of thinking in a free country should inspire caution in those intrusted with its administration, to confine themselves within their respective constitutional spheres, avoiding in the exercise of the powers of one department to encroach upon another. The spirit of encroachment tends to consolidate the powers of all the departments in one, and thus to create, whatever the form of government, a real despotism. A just estimate of that love of power, and proneness to abuse it, which predominates in the human heart, is sufficient to satisfy us of the truth of this position. The necessity of reciprocal checks in the exercise of political power, by dividing and distributing it into different depositaries, and constituting each the guardian of the public weal against invasions by the others, has been evinced by experiments ancient and modern; some of them in our country and under our own eyes. To preserve them must be as necessary as to institute them. If, in the opinion of the people, the distribution or modification of the constitutional powers be in any particular wrong, let it be corrected by an amendment in the way which the Constitution designates. But let there be no change by usurpation; for though this, in one instance, may be the instrument of good, it is the customary weapon by which free governments are destroyed. The precedent must always greatly overbalance in permanent evil any partial or transient benefit, which the use can at any time yield.

Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked: Where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice? And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us

to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.

It is substantially true that virtue or morality is a necessary spring of popular government. The rule, indeed, extends with more or less force to every species of free government. Who that is a sincere friend to it can look with indifference upon attempts to shake the foundation of the fabric?

Promote then, as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge. In proportion as the structure of a government gives force to public opinion, it is essential that public opinion should be enlightened.

As a very important source of strength and security, cherish public credit. One method of preserving it is to use it as sparingly as possible, avoiding occasions of expense by cultivating peace, but remembering also that timely disbursements to prepare for danger frequently prevent much greater disbursements to repel it, avoiding likewise the accumulation of debt, not only by shunning occasions of expense, but by vigorous exertion in time of peace to discharge the debts which unavoidable wars may have occasioned, not ungenerously throwing upon posterity the burden which we ourselves ought to bear. The execution of these maxims belongs to your representatives, but it is necessary that public opinion should co-operate. To facilitate to them the performance of their duty, it is essential that you should practically bear in mind that towards the payment of debts there must be revenue; that to have revenue there must be taxes; that no taxes can be devised which are not more or less inconvenient and unpleasant; that the intrinsic embarrassment, inseparable from the selection of the proper objects (which is always a choice of difficulties), ought to be a decisive motive for a candid construction of the conduct of the government in making it, and for a spirit of acquiescence in the measures for obtaining revenue, which the public exigencies may at any time dictate.

Observe good faith and justice towards all nations; cultivate peace and harmony with all. Religion and morality enjoin this conduct; and can it be, that good policy does not equally enjoin it? It will be worthy of a free, enlightened, and at no distant period, a great nation, to give to mankind the magnanimous and too novel example of a people always guided by an exalted justice and benevolence. Who can doubt that, in the course of time and things, the fruits of such a plan would richly repay any tem-

porary advantages which might be lost by a steady adherence to it? Can it be that Providence has not connected the permanent felicity of a nation with its virtue? The experiment, at least, is recommended by every sentiment which ennobles human nature. Alas! is it rendered impossible by its vices?

In the execution of such a plan, nothing is more essential than that permanent, inveterate antipathies against particular nations, and passionate attachments for others, should be excluded; and that, in place of them, just and amicable feelings towards all should be cultivated. The nation which indulges towards another a habitual hatred or a habitual fondness is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest. Antipathy in one nation against another disposes each more readily to offer insult and injury, to lay hold of slight causes of umbrage, and to be haughty and intractable, when accidental or trifling occasions of dispute occur. Hence, frequent collisions, obstinate, envenomed, and bloody contests. The nation, prompted by ill-will and resentment, sometimes impels to war the government, contrary to the best calculations of policy. The government sometimes participates in the national propensity, and adopts through passion what reason would reject; at other times it makes the animosity of the nation subservient to projects of hostility instigated by pride, ambition, and other sinister and pernicious motives. The peace often, sometimes perhaps the liberty, of nations, has been the victim.

So likewise, a passionate attachment of one nation for another produces a variety of evils. Sympathy for the favorite nation, facilitating the illusion of an imaginary common interest in cases where no real common interest exists, and infusing into one the enmities of the other, betrays the former into a participation in the quarrels and wars of the latter without adequate inducement or justification. It leads also to concessions to the favorite nation of privileges denied to others which is apt doubly to injure the nation making the concessions; by unnecessarily parting with what ought to have been retained, and by exciting jealousy, ill-will, and a disposition to retaliate, in the parties from whom equal privileges are withheld. And it gives to ambitious, corrupted, or deluded citizens (who devote themselves to the favorite nation), facility to betray or sacrifice the interests of their own country, without odium, sometimes even with popularity; gilding, with the

appearances of a virtuous sense of obligation, a commendable deference for public opinion, or a laudable zeal for public good, the base or foolish compliances of ambition, corruption, or infatuation.

As avenues to foreign influence in innumerable ways, such attachments are particularly alarming to the truly enlightened and independent patriot. How many opportunities do they afford to tamper with domestic factions, to practice the arts of seduction, to mislead public opinion, to influence or awe the public councils? Such an attachment of a small or weak towards a great and powerful nation dooms the former to be the satellite of the latter.

Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence (I conjure you to believe me, fellow-citizens) the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly awake, since history and experience prove that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of republican government. But that jealousy to be useful must be impartial; else it becomes the instrument of the very influence to be avoided, instead of a defense against it. Excessive partiality for one foreign nation and excessive dislike of another cause those whom they actuate to see danger only on one side, and serve to veil and even second the arts of influence on the other. Real patriots who may resist the intrigues of the favorite are liable to become suspected and odious, while its tools and dupes usurp the applause and confidence of the people, to surrender their interests.

The great rule of conduct for us in regard to foreign nations is in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little political connection as possible. So far as we have already formed engagements, let them be fulfilled with perfect good faith. Here let us stop.

Europe has a set of primary interests which to us have none, or a very remote relation. Hence she must be engaged in frequent controversies, the causes of which are essentially foreign to our concerns. Hence, therefore, it must be unwise in us to implicate ourselves by artificial ties in the ordinary vicissitudes of her politics, or the ordinary combinations and collisions of her friendships or enmities.

Our detached and distant situation invites and enables us to pursue a different course. If we remain one people under an efficient government the period is not far off when we may defy

material injury from external annoyance; when we may take such an attitude as will cause the neutrality we may at any time resolve upon to be scrupulously respected; when belligerent nations, under the impossibility of making acquisitions upon us, will not lightly hazard the giving us provocation; when we may choose peace or war, as our interest, guided by justice, shall counsel.

Why forego the advantages of so peculiar a situation? Why quit our own to stand upon foreign ground? Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of Europe, entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalship, interest, humor or caprice?

It is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances with any portion of the foreign world; so far, I mean, as we are now at liberty to do it; for let me not be understood as capable of patronizing infidelity to existing engagements. I hold the maxim no less applicable to public than to private affairs, that honesty is always the best policy. I repeat it, therefore, let those engagements be observed in their genuine sense. But, in my opinion, it is unnecessary and would be unwise to extend them.

Taking care always to keep ourselves by suitable establishments on a respectable defensive posture, we may safely trust to temporary alliances for extraordinary emergencies.

Harmony, liberal intercourse with all nations, are recommended by policy, humanity, and interest. But even our commercial policy should hold an equal and impartial hand; neither seeking nor granting exclusive favors or preferences; consulting the natural course of things; diffusing and diversifying by gentle means the streams of commerce, but forcing nothing; establishing (with powers so disposed, in order to give trade a stable course, to define the rights of our merchants, and to enable the government to support them) conventional rules of intercourse, the best that present circumstances and mutual opinion will permit, but temporary, and liable to be from time to time abandoned or varied, as experience and circumstances shall dictate; constantly keeping in view that it is folly in one nation to look for disinterested favors from another; that it must pay with a portion of its independence for whatever it may accept under that character; that, by such acceptance, it may place itself in the condition of having given equivalents for nominal favors, and yet of being reproached with ingratitude for not giving more.

There can be no greater error than to expect or calculate upon real favors from nation to nation. It is an illusion, which experience must cure, which a just pride ought to discard.

In offering to you, my countrymen, these counsels of an old and affectionate friend, I dare not hope they will make the strong and lasting impression I could wish; that they will control the usual current of the passions, or prevent our nation from running the course which has hitherto marked the destiny of nations. But, if I may even flatter myself that they may be productive of some partial benefit, some occasional good; that they may now and then recur to moderate the fury of party spirit, to warn against the mischiefs of foreign intrigue, to guard against the impostures of pretended patriotism; this hope will be a full recompense for the solicitude for your welfare, by which they have been dictated.

How far in the discharge of my official duties I have been guided by the principles which have been delineated, the public records and other evidences of my conduct must witness to you and to the world. To myself, the assurance of my own conscience is, that I have at least believed myself to be guided by them.

In relation to the still subsisting war in Europe, my proclamation of the twenty-second of April, 1793, is the index of my plan. Sanctioned by your approving voice, and by that of your representatives in both houses of Congress, the spirit of that measure has continually governed me, uninfluenced by any attempts to deter or divert me from it.

After deliberate examination, with the aid of the best lights I could obtain, I was well satisfied that our country, under all the circumstances of the case, had a right to take, and was bound in duty and interest to take, a neutral position. Having taken it, I determined, as far as should depend upon me, to maintain it, with moderation, perseverance, and firmness.

The considerations which respect the right to hold this conduct, it is not necessary on this occasion to detail. I will only observe that, according to my understanding of the matter, that right, so far from being denied by any of the belligerent powers, has been virtually admitted by all.

The duty of holding a neutral conduct may be inferred, without anything more, from the obligation which justice and humanity impose on every nation, in cases in which it is free to act, to

maintain inviolate the relations of peace and amity towards other nations.

The inducements of interest for observing that conduct will best be referred to your own reflections and experience. With me a predominant motive has been to endeavor to gain time to our country to settle and mature its yet recent institutions, and to progress without interruption to that degree of strength and consistency which is necessary to give it, humanly speaking, the command of its own fortunes.

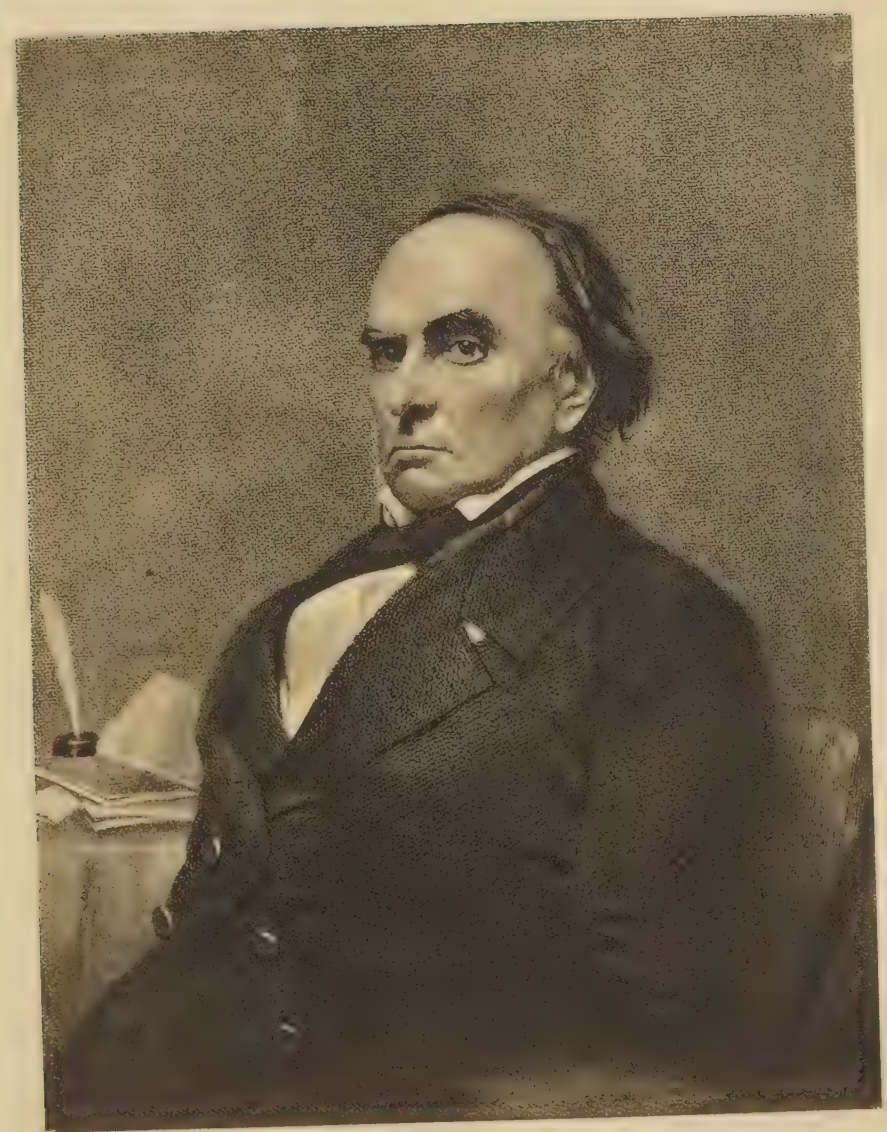
Though, in reviewing the incidents of my administration, I am unconscious of intentional error, I am nevertheless too sensible of my defects not to think it probable that I may have committed many errors. Whatever they may be, I fervently beseech the Almighty to avert or mitigate the evils to which they may tend. I shall also carry with me the hope that my country will never cease to view them with indulgence; and that, after forty-five years of my life dedicated to its service with an upright zeal, the faults of incompetent abilities will be consigned to oblivion, as myself must soon be to the mansions of rest.

Relying on its kindness in this as in other things, and actuated by that fervent love towards it, which is so natural to a man who views in it the native soil of himself and his progenitors for several generations, I anticipate with pleasing expectation that retreat in which I promise myself to realize, without alloy, the sweet enjoyment of partaking, in the midst of my fellow-citizens, the benign influence of good laws under a free government, the ever-favorite object of my heart, and the happy reward, as I trust, of our mutual cares, labors, and dangers.

DANIEL WEBSTER

(1782-1852)

CARL SCHURZ calls Webster's 'Reply to Hayne' "a glorious speech which holds the first place among the monuments of American oratory." However much or little the sectional feeling which resulted in the American Civil War had to do with giving the great arguments of Webster on the one side and of Calhoun on the other their first reputation and vogue, the more considerate judgment of the twentieth century is not likely to deny Webster the first place among American orators of the nineteenth. If he was less logical than Calhoun and less "magnetic" than Clay, his intellect had a broader range than belongs to either. In the United States Senate, at the bar of the Supreme Court, before great audiences of the people assembled on historical occasions; on the platform in the lecture hall, or before a jury in a murder case, he showed such power as no other orator of the nineteenth century in America or in Europe demonstrated over such a range of subjects. That he died embittered, believing his political life a failure; that he was never able to organize his admirers so as to make his influence effective; that his leadership failed at a great crisis and left the conservative spirit of the country without means of expressing itself effectively,—these considerations do not impair at all his claim to the first rank among the orators of his time. There may have been many greater statesmen than he, but that, since Burke, there has been a greater orator, no admirer of Webster admits. Burke alone surpasses him in genius as he surpasses Burke in the power to make genius immediately effective. Burke's power depended on a deep, sympathetic earnestness, as that of Chatham did on devotion to right in the abstract. With his own great strength increased by the strength of their qualities, Webster might have become the greatest statesman, as well as the greatest orator of the nineteenth century. As it was, he went from compromise to compromise, where from the first successful compromise was impossible. That this was due to patriotism, to a knowledge of the realities of the Constitution of the United States, and to a mastering sense of the sacredness of a contract, every just judge of his career must acknowledge. He did not believe the Constitution "a rope of sand," as did some, or "a league with death and a covenant with hell," as did others. To him it was an obligation so sacred that he regarded with abhorrence those who declared that "a



higher law" made it a duty to violate it. He thought that the spirit of concession and compromise which made possible the formation of the "more perfect union" of 1789 ought to prevail in all the relations of the States and the peoples of the States to each other. He hated slavery not less than did Washington and Jefferson, but he would have trusted wholly to evolution, to education, and to moral force to eradicate it. If "union with slaveholders" had in it such an element of shame as it seemed to Garrison, Phillips, and Parker to have, to him, nevertheless, that union seemed to command the awful respect due to a parent, and its shame itself to compel — not exposure, but the awe which inspired the Sons of Noah to walk backward with averted face to cast their mantle over their parent's nakedness. It was not because of his weakness, but of his most admirable trait that Webster died heartbroken and deserted by his generation. To the last he had the same abundant charity for the utmost weaknesses of the people of South Carolina and Louisiana that Washington had for those of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Like Clay, who had much of this great strength of affection for all his countrymen, he had weaknesses which made him ineffective at the great crisis of his career, but these weaknesses are in no sense responsible for his view of the Constitution as a series of compromises on which "the more perfect union" depended. Against nullifiers, abolitionists, and secessionists, he opposed a sense of rectitude which had its origin in a deep-seated consciousness of human fallibility. He felt his own weakness too much, he was too well aware of the weaknesses of others to be willing to drive any one to the wall, no matter how great his advantage of superior knowledge or superior virtue. To him "liberty and union, now and forever, one and inseparable," meant a permanent policy of continual patience under the wrongs which men inflict on each other through "unenlightened selfishness." That it was possible through the use of force to compel his opponents to become "everlastingly right" would have seemed to him absurd, and had he lived with the power to do so, he would have gone on fighting first and compromising afterwards — compromising more readily when he had the advantage than when he had lost it — and this to the end of the chapter. He was a "compromiser" because he was one of the greatest constitutional lawyers, one of the most benevolent men, one of the most patriotic Americans of his generation.

Though he had none of the organizing power of a great political leader, the testimony of his contemporaries shows that his power over those who heard him and sympathized with his thought sufficiently to cease conscious resistance to it, was too great to be adequately described. "Three or four times," writes Professor Ticknor, after listening to one of his speeches, "I thought my temples would

burst with a gush of blood; for after all you must know that I am aware that it is no compacted or connected whole, but a collection of wonderful fragments of burning eloquence to which his manner gave tenfold force. When I came out I was almost afraid to come near him. It seemed to me that he was like the mount that might not be touched and that burned with fire."

Born at Salisbury, New Hampshire, January 18th, 1782, Webster was educated at Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1801. He was admitted to the bar in Boston in 1805, but he returned to New Hampshire and served two terms as a Federalist Member of Congress (1813–17) before finally settling in Massachusetts. Beginning to practice law in Boston in 1816, he engaged two years later in the celebrated Dartmouth College case which made him his first great reputation as a lawyer. From 1823 to 1827 he represented a Massachusetts district in the Lower House of Congress, and from 1827 to 1841 he was United States Senator from Massachusetts. His speeches of 1830 in reply to Hayne and his later speeches in reply to Calhoun made him the acknowledged leader of the Northern Whigs. After serving as Secretary of State in Tyler's Cabinet (1841–43), he returned to the Senate in 1845 and served until 1850, when he again entered the Cabinet as Secretary of State under Fillmore. He died October 24th, 1852, at Marshfield, Massachusetts. From 1836 until 1852 he had been a candidate for the Presidency. His speech in favor of the Compromise of 1850 alienated his Northern admirers, and the sectional issue was already forced too far to allow the Southern Whigs to unite upon him. He was bitterly attacked by former friends in New England, and it was believed with good reason that his suffering under such attacks hastened, if it did not cause, his death.

W. V. B.

THE REPLY TO HAYNE

(Delivered in the United States Senate, in Reply to Hayne on the Foot Resolution, January 26th, 1830)

Mr. President: —

WHEN the mariner has been tossed for many days, in thick weather, and on an unknown sea, he naturally avails himself of the first pause in the storm, the earliest glance of the sun, to take his latitude, and ascertain how far the elements have driven him from his true course. Let us imitate this prudence, and, before we float further on the waves of this debate, refer to the point from which we departed, that we may at least

be able to conjecture where we now are. I ask for the reading of the resolution.

The Secretary read the resolution, as follows: —

"*Resolved*, That the Committee on Public Lands be instructed to inquire and report the quantity of public lands remaining unsold within each State and Territory, and whether it be expedient to limit, for a certain period, the sales of the public lands to such lands only as have heretofore been offered for sale, and are now subject to entry at the minimum price. And, also, whether the office of Surveyor General, and some of the land offices, may not be abolished without detriment to the public interest; or whether it be expedient to adopt measures to hasten the sales and extend more rapidly the surveys of the public lands."

We have thus heard, sir, what the resolution is, which is actually before us for consideration; and it will readily occur to every one that it is almost the only subject about which something has not been said in the speech, running through two days by which the Senate has been now entertained by the gentleman from South Carolina. Every topic in the wide range of our public affairs, whether past or present — everything, general or local, whether belonging to national politics, or party politics, seems to have attracted more or less of the honorable Member's attention, save only the resolution before the Senate. He has spoken of everything but the public lands. They have escaped his notice. To that subject, in all his excursions, he has not paid even the cold respect of a passing glance.

When this debate, sir, was to be resumed on Thursday morning, it so happened that it would have been convenient for me to be elsewhere. The honorable Member, however, did not incline to put off the discussion to another day. He had a shot, he said, to return, and he wished to discharge it. That shot, sir, which it was kind thus to inform us was coming, that we might stand out of the way, or prepare ourselves to fall before it, and die with decency, has now been received. Under all advantages, and with expectation awakened by the tone which preceded it, it has been discharged, and has spent its force. It may become me to say no more of its effect than that if nobody is found, after all, either killed or wounded by it, it is not the first time, in the history of human affairs, that the vigor and success of the war have not quite come up to the lofty and sounding phrase of the manifesto.

The gentleman, sir, in declining to postpone the debate, told the Senate, with the emphasis of his hand upon his heart, that there was something rankling here, which he wished to relieve.

[Mr. Hayne rose, and disclaimed having used the word «rankling.»]

It would not, Mr. President, be safe for the honorable Member to appeal to those around him upon the question whether he did, in fact, make use of that word. But he may have been unconscious of it. At any rate, it is enough that he disclaims it. But still, with or without the use of that particular word, he had yet something here, he said, of which he wished to rid himself by an immediate reply. In this respect, sir, I have a great advantage over the honorable gentleman. There is nothing here, sir, which gives me the slightest uneasiness; neither fear, nor anger, nor that which is sometimes more troublesome than either, — the consciousness of having been in the wrong. There is nothing, either originating here, or now received here by the gentleman's shot. Nothing original, for I had not the slightest feeling of disrespect or unkindness towards the honorable Member. Some passages, it is true, had occurred since our acquaintance in this body, which I could have wished might have been otherwise; but I had used philosophy and forgotten them. When the honorable Member rose, in his first speech, I paid him the respect of attentive listening; and when he sat down, though surprised, and, I must say, even astonished, at some of his opinions, nothing was further from my intention than to commence any personal warfare: and through the whole of the few remarks I made in answer, I avoided, studiously and carefully, everything which I thought possible to be construed into disrespect. And, sir, while there is thus nothing originating here, which I wished at any time, or now wish to discharge, I must repeat, also, that nothing has been received here which rankles, or in any way gives me annoyance. I will not accuse the honorable Member of violating the rules of civilized war, — I will not say that he poisoned his arrows. But whether his shafts were, or were not, dipped in that which would have caused rankling, if they had reached, there was not, as it happened, quite strength enough in the bow to bring them to their mark. If he wishes now to gather up those shafts, he must look for them elsewhere; they will not be found fixed and quivering in the object at which they were aimed.

The honorable Member complained that I had slept on his speech. I must have slept on it, or not slept at all. The moment the honorable Member sat down, his friend from Missouri rose, and, with much honeyed commendation of the speech, suggested that the impressions which it had produced were too charming and delightful to be disturbed by other sentiments or other sounds, and proposed that the Senate should adjourn. Would it have been quite amiable in me, sir, to interrupt this excellent good feeling? Must I not have been absolutely malicious, if I could have thrust myself forward to destroy sensations thus pleasing? Was it not much better and kinder, both to sleep upon them myself and to allow others also the pleasure of sleeping upon them? But if it be meant, by sleeping upon his speech, that I took time to prepare a reply to it, it is quite a mistake; owing to other engagements I could not employ even the interval between the adjournment of the Senate and its meeting the next morning, in attention to the subject of this debate. Nevertheless, sir, the mere matter of fact is undoubtedly true,— I did sleep on the gentleman's speech; and slept soundly. And I slept equally well on his speech of yesterday, to which I am now replying. It is quite possible that in this respect, also, I possess some advantage over the honorable Member, attributable, doubtless, to a cooler temperament on my part; for, in truth, I slept upon his speeches remarkably well. But the gentleman inquires why he was made the object of such a reply? Why was he singled out? If an attack has been made on the East, he, he assures us, did not begin it,— it was the gentleman from Missouri. Sir, I answered the gentleman's speech because I happened to hear it: and because, also, I chose to give an answer to that speech which, if unanswered, I thought most likely to produce injurious impressions. I did not stop to inquire who was the original drawer of the bill. I found a responsible indorser before me, and it was my purpose to hold him liable, and to bring him to his just responsibility without delay. But, sir, this interrogatory of the honorable Member was only introductory to another. He proceeded to ask me whether I had turned upon him, in this debate, from the consciousness that I should find an overmatch if I ventured on a contest with his friend from Missouri. If, sir, the honorable Member, *ex gratia modestiæ*, had chosen thus to defer to his friend and to pay him a compliment, without intentional disparagement to others, it would have been

quite according to the friendly courtesies of debate, and not at all ungrateful to my own feelings. I am not one of those, sir, who esteem any tribute of regard, whether light and occasional, or more serious and deliberate, which may be bestowed on others, as so much unjustly withholden from themselves. But the tone and manner of the gentleman's question forbid me that I thus interpret it. I am not at liberty to consider it as nothing more than a civility to his friend. It had an air of taunt and disparagement, something of the loftiness of asserted superiority, which does not allow me to pass over it without notice. It was put as a question for me to answer, and so put as if it were difficult for me to answer: Whether I deemed the Member from Missouri an overmatch for myself in debate here. It seems to me, sir, that this is extraordinary language, and an extraordinary tone, for the discussions of this body.

Matches and overmatches! Those terms are more applicable elsewhere than here, and fitter for other assemblies than this. Sir, the gentleman seems to forget where and what we are. This is a Senate; a Senate of equals: of men of individual honor and personal character, and of absolute independence. We know no masters; we acknowledge no dictators. This is a hall for mutual consultation and discussion; not an arena for the exhibition of champions. I offer myself, sir, as a match for no man; I throw the challenge of debate at no man's feet. But then, sir, since the honorable Member has put the question in a manner that calls for an answer, I will give him an answer; and I tell him that, holding myself to be the humblest of the Members here, I yet know nothing in the arm of his friend from Missouri, either alone, or when aided by the arm of his friend from South Carolina, that need deter even me from espousing whatever opinions I may choose to espouse, from debating whatever I may choose to debate, or from speaking whatever I may see fit to say on the floor of the Senate. Sir, when uttered as matter of commendation or compliment, I should dissent from nothing which the honorable Member might say of his friend. Still less do I put forth any pretensions of my own. But, when put to me as a matter of taunt, I throw it back, and say to the gentleman that he could possibly say nothing less likely than such a comparison to wound my pride of personal character. The anger of its tone rescued the remark from intentional irony, which otherwise probably would have been its general acceptation. But, sir,

if it be imagined that by this mutual quotation and commendation; if it be supposed that, by casting the characters of the drama, assigning to each his part; to one the attack, to another the cry of onset; or if it be thought that by a loud and empty vaunt of anticipated victory any laurels are to be won here; if it be imagined, especially, that any or all these things will shake any purpose of mine, I can tell the honorable Member, once for all, that he is greatly mistaken, and that he is dealing with one of whose temper and character he has yet much to learn. Sir, I shall not allow myself on this occasion, I hope on no occasion, to be betrayed into any loss of temper; but if provoked, as I trust I never shall be, into crimination and recrimination, the honorable Member may perhaps find that, in that contest, there will be blows to take as well as blows to give; that others can state comparisons as significant, at least, as his own; and that his impunity may possibly demand of him whatever powers of taunt and sarcasm he may possess. I commend him to a prudent husbandry of his resources.

But, sir, the coalition! The coalition! Aye, "the murdered coalition"! The gentleman asks if I were led or frightened into this debate by the spectre of the coalition,—"Was it the ghost of the murdered coalition," he exclaims, "which haunted the Member from Massachusetts, and which, like the ghost of Banquo, would never down"? "The murdered coalition!" Sir, this charge of a coalition, in reference to the late administration, is not original with the honorable Member. It did not spring up in the Senate. Whether as a fact, as an argument, or as an embellishment, it is all borrowed. He adopts it, indeed, from a very low origin and a still lower present condition. It is one of the thousand calumnies with which the press teemed during an excited political canvass. It was a charge of which there was not only no proof or probability, but which was, in itself, wholly impossible to be true. No man of common information ever believed a syllable of it. Yet it was of that class of falsehoods, which, by continued repetition, through all the organs of detraction and abuse, are capable of misleading those who are already far misled, and of further fanning passion, already kindling into flame. Doubtless it served in its day, and in greater or less degree the end designed by it. Having done that, it has sunk into the general mass of stale and loathed calumnies. It is the very cast-off slough of a polluted and shameless press. Incapable of

further mischief, it lies in the sewer, lifeless and despised. It is not now, sir, in the power of the honorable Member to give it dignity or decency by attempting to elevate it, and to introduce it into the Senate. He cannot change it from what it is, an object of general disgust and scorn. On the contrary, the contact, if he choose to touch it, is more likely to drag him down, down, to the place where it lies itself.

But, sir, the honorable Member was not, for other reasons, entirely happy in his allusion to the story of Banquo's murder and Banquo's ghost. It was not, I think, the friends, but the enemies of the murdered Banquo, at whose bidding his spirit would not down. The honorable gentleman is fresh in his reading of the English classics, and can put me right if I am wrong; but, according to my poor recollection, it was at those who had begun with caresses, and ended with foul and treacherous murder, that the gory locks were shaken! The ghost of Banquo, like that of Hamlet, was an honest ghost. It disturbed no innocent man. It knew where its appearance would strike terror, and who would cry out, A ghost! It made itself visible in the right quarter, and compelled the guilty and the conscience-smitten, and none others, to start with—

> "Pr'ythee, see there! behold!—look! lo!*
> If I stand here, I saw him!"

Their eyeballs were seared (was it not so, sir?) who had thought to shield themselves by concealing their own hand and laying the imputation of the crime on a low and hireling agency in wickedness; who had vainly attempted to stifle the workings of their own coward consciences by ejaculating, through white lips and chattering teeth: "Thou canst not say I did it!" I have misread the great poet if those who had in no way partaken in the deed of the death either found that they were, or feared that they should be, pushed from their stools by the ghost of the slain, or exclaimed to a spectre created by their own fears and their own remorse: "Avaunt! and quit our sight!"

There is another particular, sir, in which the honorable Member's quick perception of resemblances might, I should think, have seen something in the story of Banquo, making it not altogether a subject of the most pleasant contemplation. Those who

* Mr. Webster quoted from memory. See Macbeth, Scene 4, Act 4.

murdered Banquo, what did they win by it? Substantial good? Permanent power? Or disappointment, rather, and sore mortification;—dust and ashes,—the common fate of vaulting ambition, overleaping itself? Did not even-handed justice ere long commend the poisoned chalice to their own lips? Did they not soon find that for another they had "filed their mind"? that their ambition, though apparently for the moment successful, had but put a barren sceptre in their grasp? Aye, sir,—

> "A barren sceptre in their gripe,
> Thence to be wrenched by an unlineal hand,
> No son of theirs succeeding."

Sir, I need pursue the allusion no further. I leave the honorable gentleman to run it out at his leisure, and to derive from it all the gratification it is calculated to administer. If he find himself pleased with the associations and prepared to be quite satisfied, though the parallel should be entirely completed, I had almost said, I am satisfied also,—but that I shall think of. Yes, sir, I will think of that.

In the course of my observations the other day, Mr. President, I paid a passing tribute of respect to a very worthy man, Mr. Dane, of Massachusetts. It so happened that he drew the Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwestern Territory. A man of so much ability and so little pretense; of so great a capacity to do good and so unmixed a disposition to do it for its own sake; a gentleman who had acted an important part forty years ago, in a measure the influence of which is still deeply felt in the very matter which was the subject of debate, might, I thought, receive from me a commendatory recognition.

But the honorable Member was inclined to be facetious on the subject. He was rather disposed to make it matter of ridicule that I had introduced into the debate the name of one Nathan Dane, of whom he assures us he had never before heard. Sir, if the honorable Member had never before heard of Mr. Dane, I am sorry for it. It shows him less acquainted with the public men of the country than I had supposed. Let me tell him, however, that a sneer from him at the mention of the name of Mr. Dane is in bad taste. It may well be a high mark of ambition, sir, either with the honorable gentleman or myself, to accomplish as much to make our names known to advantage, and remembered with gratitude, as Mr. Dane has accomplished. But

the truth is, sir, I suspect that Mr. Dane lives a little too far north. He is of Massachusetts, and too near the north star to be reached by the honorable gentleman's telescope. If his sphere had happened to range south of Mason and Dixon's Line, he might, probably, have come within the scope of his vision!

I spoke, sir, of the Ordinance of 1787, which prohibited slavery in all future times, northwest of the Ohio, as a measure of great wisdom and foresight; and one which had been attended with highly beneficial and permanent consequences. I supposed that on this point no two gentlemen in the Senate could entertain different opinions. But the simple expression of this sentiment has led the gentleman, not only into a labored defense of slavery, in the abstract, and on principle, but, also, into a warm accusation against me, as having attacked the system of domestic slavery now existing in the Southern States. For all this there was not the slightest foundation in anything said or intimated by me. I did not utter a single word which any ingenuity could torture into an attack on the slavery of the South. I said only that it was highly wise and useful in legislating for the northwestern country, while it was yet a wilderness, to prohibit the introduction of slaves; and added that I presumed, in the neighboring State of Kentucky, there was no reflecting and intelligent gentleman who would doubt that if the same prohibition had been extended at the same early period over that Commonwealth, her strength and population would, at this day, have been far greater than they are. If these opinions be thought doubtful, they are, nevertheless, I trust, neither extraordinary nor disrespectful. They attack nobody and menace nobody. And yet, sir, the gentleman's optics have discovered, even in the mere expression of this sentiment, what he calls the very spirit of the Missouri question! He represents me as making an onset on the whole South, and manifesting a spirit which would interfere with and disturb their domestic condition! Sir, this injustice no otherwise surprises me than as it is committed here, and committed without the slightest pretense of ground for it. I say it only surprises me as being done here; for I know full well that it is, and has been, the settled policy of some persons in the South, for years, to represent the people of the North as disposed to interfere with them in their own exclusive and peculiar concerns. This is a delicate and sensitive point in Southern feeling: and of late years it has always been touched, and generally with effect, when

ever the object has been to unite the whole South against Northern men or Northern measures. This feeling, always carefully kept alive, and maintained at too intense a heat to admit discrimination or reflection, is a lever of great power in our political machine. It moves vast bodies, and gives to them one and the same direction. But it is without all adequate cause; and the suspicion which exists wholly groundless. There is not, and never has been, a disposition in the North to interfere with these interests of the South. Such interference has never been supposed to be within the power of government; nor has it been in any way attempted. The slavery of the South has always been regarded as a matter of domestic policy, left with the States themselves, and with which the Federal Government had nothing to do. Certainly, sir, I am, and ever have been of that opinion. The gentleman, indeed, argues that slavery in the abstract is no evil. Most assuredly I need not say I differ with him, altogether and most widely, on that point. I regard domestic slavery as one of the greatest of evils, both moral and political. But though it be a malady, and whether it be curable, and if so, by what means; or, on the other hand, whether it be the *vulnus immedicabile* of the social system, I leave it to those whose right and duty it is to inquire and to decide. And this I believe, sir, is, and uniformly has been, the sentiment of the North. Let us look a little at the history of this matter.

When the present Constitution was submitted for the ratification of the people, there were those who imagined that the powers of the Government which it proposed to establish, might, perhaps, in some possible mode, be exerted in measures tending to the abolition of slavery. This suggestion would, of course, attract much attention in the Southern conventions. In that of Virginia, Governor Randolph said: —

"I hope there is none here, who, considering the subject in the calm light of philosophy, will make an objection dishonorable to Virginia — that at the moment they are securing the rights of their citizens, an objection is started that there is a spark of hope that those unfortunate men now held in bondage, may, by the operation of the General Government, be made free."

At the very first Congress, petitions on the subject were presented, if I mistake not, from different States. The Pennsylvania society for promoting the abolition of slavery took the lead, and

laid before Congress a memorial, praying Congress to promote the abolition by such powers as it possessed. This memorial was referred, in the House of Representatives, to a select committee, consisting of Mr. Foster of New Hampshire, Mr. Gerry of Massachusetts, Mr. Huntington of Connecticut, Mr. Lawrence of New York, Mr. Sinnickson of New Jersey, Mr. Hartley of Pennsylvania, and Mr. Parker of Virginia,—all of them, sir, as you will observe, Northern men, but the last. This committee made a report, which was committed to a committee of the whole house, and there considered and discussed on several days; and being amended, although without material alteration, it was made to express three distinct propositions, on the subject of slavery and the slave trade. First, in the words of the Constitution, that Congress could not, prior to the year 1808, prohibit the migration or importation of such persons as any of the States then existing should think proper to admit. Second, that Congress had authority to restrain the citizens of the United States from carrying on the African slave trade, for the purpose of supplying foreign countries. On this proposition, our early laws against those who engage in that traffic are founded. The third proposition, and that which bears on the present question, was expressed in the following terms:—

"*Resolved*, That Congress have no authority to interfere in the emancipation of slaves, or in the treatment of them in any of the States; it remaining with the several States alone to provide rules and regulations therein, which humanity and true policy may require."

This resolution received the sanction of the House of Representatives so early as March 1790. And now, sir, the honorable Member will allow me to remind him that not only were the select committee who reported the resolution, with a single exception, all Northern men, but also that of the Members then composing the House of Representatives, a large majority, I believe nearly two-thirds, were Northern men also.

The House agreed to insert these resolutions in its journal; and from that day to this, it has never been maintained or contended that Congress had any authority to regulate or interfere with the condition of slaves in the several States. No Northern gentleman, to my knowledge, has moved any such question in either house of Congress.

The fears of the South, whatever fears they might have entertained, were allayed and quieted by this early decision; and so remained, till they were excited afresh, without cause, but for collateral and indirect purposes. When it became necessary, or was thought so, by some political persons, to find an unvarying ground for the exclusion of Northern men from confidence and from the lead in the affairs of the Republic, then, and not till then, the cry was raised, and the feeling industriously excited, that the influence of Northern men in the public councils would endanger the relation of master and slave. For myself, I claim no other merit than that this gross and enormous injustice towards the whole North has not wrought upon me to change my opinions or my political conduct. I hope I am above violating my principles, even under the smart of injury and false imputations. Unjust suspicions and undeserved reproach, whatever pain I may experience from them, will not induce me, I trust, nevertheless, to overstep the limits of constitutional duty, or to encroach on the rights of others. The domestic slavery of the South I leave where I find it — in the hands of their own governments. It is their affair, not mine. Nor do I complain of the peculiar effect which the magnitude of that population has had in the distribution of power under this Federal Government. We know, sir, that the representation of the States in the other house is not equal. We know that great advantage in that respect is enjoyed by the slaveholding States; and we know, too, that the intended equivalent for that advantage, that is to say, the imposition of direct taxes in the same ratio, has become merely nominal; the habit of the Government being almost invariably to collect its revenue from other sources and in other modes. Nevertheless, I do not complain: nor would I countenance any movement to alter this arrangement of representation. It is the original bargain, the compact — let it stand; let the advantage of it be fully enjoyed. The Union itself is too full of benefit to be hazarded in propositions for changing its original basis. I go for the Constitution as it is, and for the Union as it is. But I am resolved not to submit in silence to accusations, either against myself, individually, or against the North, wholly unfounded and unjust; accusations which impute to us a disposition to evade the constitutional compact, and to extend the power of the Government over the internal laws and domestic condition of the States. All such accusations, wherever and whenever made, all insinuations of the

existence of any such purposes, I know and feel to be groundless and injurious. And we must confide in Southern gentlemen themselves; we must trust to those whose integrity of heart and magnanimity of feeling will lead them to a desire to maintain and disseminate truth, and who possess the means of its diffusion with the Southern public; we must leave it to them to disabuse that public of its prejudices. But, in the meantime, for my own part, I shall continue to act justly, whether those towards whom justice is exercised receive it with candor or with contumely.

Having had occasion to recur to the Ordinance of 1787, in order to defend myself against the inferences which the honorable Member has chosen to draw from my former observations on that subject, I am not willing now entirely to take leave of it without another remark. It need hardly be said that that paper expresses just sentiments on the great subject of civil and religious liberty. Such sentiments were common, and abound in all our State papers of that day. But this ordinance did that which was not so common, and which is not, even now, universal; that is, it set forth and declared, as a high and binding duty of government itself, to encourage schools, and advanced the means of education, on the plain reason that religion, morality, and knowledge, are necessary to good government and to the happiness of mankind. One observation further. The important provision incorporated into the Constitution of the United States and several of those of the States, and recently, as we have seen, adopted into the reformed constitution of Virginia, restraining legislative power in questions of private right, and from impairing the obligation of contracts, is first introduced and established, as far as I am informed, as matter of express written constitutional law, in this Ordinance of 1787. And I must add, also, in regard to the author of the ordinance, who has not had the happiness to attract the gentleman's notice, heretofore, nor to avoid his sarcasm now, that he was chairman of that select committee of the old Congress, whose report first expressed the strong sense of that body, that the old confederation was not adequate to the exigencies of the country, and recommending to the States to send delegates to the convention which formed the present Constitution.

An attempt has been made to transfer from the North to the South the honor of this exclusion of slavery from the Northwestern Territory. The journal, without argument or comment,

refutes such attempt. The cession by Virginia was made March 1784. On the nineteenth of April following, a committee, consisting of Messrs. Jefferson, Chase, and Howell, reported a plan for a temporary government of the Territory, in which was this article: "That, after the year 1800, there shall be neither slavery, nor involuntary servitude in any of the said States, otherwise than in punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been convicted." Mr. Spaight, of North Carolina, moved to strike out this paragraph. The question was put according to the form then practiced: "Shall these words stand as part of the plan," etc. New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania — seven States, voted in the affirmative. Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolinia in the negative. North Carolina was divided. As the consent of nine States was necessary, the words could not stand, and were struck out accordingly. Mr. Jefferson voted for the clause, but was overruled by his colleagues.

In March of the next year (1785), Mr. King, of Massachusetts, seconded by Mr. Ellery, of Rhode Island, proposed the formerly rejected article, with this addition: "And that this regulation shall be an article of compact, and remain a fundamental principle of the constitutions between the thirteen original States, and each of the States described in the resolve," etc. On this clause, which provided the adequate and thorough security, the eight Northern States of that time voted affirmatively, and the four Southern States negatively. The votes of nine States were not yet obtained, and thus the provision was again rejected by the Southern States. The perseverance of the North held out, and two years afterwards the object was attained. It is no derogation from the credit, whatever that may be, of drawing the ordinance, that its principles had before been prepared and discussed in the form of resolutions. If one should reason in that way, what would become of the distinguished honor of the author of the Declaration of Independence? There is not a sentiment in that paper which had not been voted and resolved in the assemblies and other popular bodies in the country over and over again.

But the honorable Member has now found out that this gentleman [Mr. Dane] was a member of the Hartford Convention. However uninformed the honorable Member may be of characters and occurrences at the North, it would seem that he has

at his elbow on this occasion some high-minded and lofty spirit, some magnanimous and true-hearted monitor, possessing the means of local knowledge, and ready to supply the honorable Member with everything down even to forgotten and moth-eaten two-penny pamphlets, which may be used to the disadvantage of his own country. But as to the Hartford Convention, sir, allow me to say that the proceedings of that body seem now to be less read and studied in New England than further South. They appear to be looked to, not in New England, but elsewhere, for the purpose of seeing how far they may serve as a precedent. But they will not answer the purpose — they are quite too tame. The latitude in which they originated was too cold. Other conventions of more recent existence have gone a whole bar's length beyond it. The learned doctors of Colleton and Abbeville have pushed their commentaries on the Hartford collect so far that the original text writers are thrown entirely into the shade. I have nothing to do, sir, with the Hartford Convention. Its journal, which the gentleman has quoted, I never read. So far as the honorable Member may discover in its proceedings a spirit in any degree resembling that which was avowed and justified in those other conventions to which I have alluded, or so far as those proceedings can be shown to be disloyal to the Constitution, or tending to disunion, so far I shall be as ready as any one to bestow on them reprehension and censure.

Having dwelt long on this convention, and other occurrences of that day, in the hope, probably (which will not be gratified), that I should leave the course of this debate to follow him, at length, in those excursions, the honorable Member returned and attempted another object. He referred to a speech of mine in the other house, the same which I had occasion to allude to myself the other day, and has quoted a passage or two from it with a bold, though uneasy and laboring air of confidence, as if he had detected in me an inconsistency. Judging from the gentleman's manner, a stranger to the course of the debate, and to the point in discussion, would have imagined from so triumphant a tone that the honorable Member was about to overwhelm me with a manifest contradiction. Any one who heard him, and who had not heard what I had, in fact, previously said, must have thought me routed and discomfited, as the gentleman had promised. Sir, a breath blows all this triumph away. There is not the slightest difference in the sentiments of my remarks on the

two occasions. What I said here on Wednesday is in exact accordance with the opinion expressed by me in the other house in 1825. Though the gentleman had the metaphysics of Hudibras, though he were able —

> "To sever and divide
> A hair 'twixt north and northwest side," —

he yet could not insert his metaphysical scissors between the fair reading of my remarks in 1825 and what I said here last week. There is not only no contradiction, no difference, but, in truth, too exact a similarity, both in thought and language, to be entirely in just taste. I had myself quoted the same speech, had recurred to it, and spoke with it open before me, and much of what I said was little more than a repetition from it. In order to make finishing work with this alleged contradiction, permit me to recur to the origin of this debate and review its course. This seems expedient and may be done as well now as at any time.

Well, then, its history is this: The honorable Member from Connecticut moved a resolution, which constitutes the first branch of that which is now before us; that is to say, a resolution instructing the committee on public lands to inquire into the expediency of limiting, for a certain period, the sales of the public lands, to such as have heretofore been offered for sale; and whether sundry offices connected with the sales of the lands might not be abolished without detriment to the public service.

In the progress of the discussion which arose on this resolution, an honorable Member from New Hampshire moved to amend the resolution so as entirely to reverse its object; that is to strike it all out and insert a direction to the committee to inquire into the expediency of adopting measures to hasten the sales and extend more rapidly the surveys of the lands.

The honorable Member from Maine, Mr. Sprague, suggested that both those propositions might well enough go for consideration to the committee; and in this state of the question, the Member from South Carolina addressed the Senate in his first speech. He rose, he said, to give us his own free thoughts on the public lands. I saw him rise with pleasure and listened with expectation, though before he concluded I was filled with surprise. Certainly, I was never more surprised than to find him following up, to the extent he did, the sentiments and opinions

which the gentleman from Missouri had put forth, and which it is known he has long entertained.

I need not repeat at large the general topics of the honorable gentleman's speech. When he said yesterday that he did not attack the Eastern States, he certainly must have forgotten, not only particular remarks, but the whole drift and tenor of his speech; unless he means by not attacking, that he did not commence hostilities,— but that another had preceded him in the attack. He, in the first place, disapproved of the whole course of the Government, for forty years, in regard to its dispositions of the public land; and then turning northward and eastward, and fancying he had found a cause for alleged narrowness and niggardliness in the "accursed policy" of the tariff, to which he represented the people of New England as wedded, he went on for a full hour with remarks, the whole scope of which was to exhibit the results of this policy, in feelings and in measures unfavorable to the West. I thought his opinions unfounded and erroneous as to the general course of the Government, and ventured to reply to them.

The gentleman had remarked on the analogy of other cases, and quoted the conduct of European governments towards their own subjects, settling on this continent, as in point to show that we had been harsh and rigid in selling, when we should have given the public lands to settlers without price. I thought the honorable Member had suffered his judgment to be betrayed by a false analogy; that he was struck with an appearance of resemblance where there was no real similitude. I think so still. The first settlers of North America were enterprising spirits, engaged in private adventure or fleeing from tyranny at home. When arrived here they were forgotten by the mother country, or remembered only to be oppressed. Carried away again by the appearance of analogy, or struck with the eloquence of the passage, the honorable Member yesterday observed that the conduct of Government towards the Western emigrants, or my representation of it, brought to his mind a celebrated speech in the British Parliament. It was, sir, the speech of Colonel Barre. On the question of the Stamp Act, or tea tax, I forget which, Colonel Barre had heard a member on the treasury bench argue that the people of the United States, being British colonists, planted by the maternal care, nourished by the indulgence, and protected by the arms of England, would not grudge their mite to relieve the

mother country from the heavy burden under which she groaned. The language of Colonel Barre, in reply to this, was: They planted by your care? Your oppression planted them in America. They fled from your tyranny, and grew by your neglect of them. So soon as you began to care for them, you showed your care by sending persons to spy out their liberties, misrepresent their character, prey upon them and eat out their substance.

And how does the honorable gentleman mean to maintain that language like this is applicable to the conduct of the Government of the United States towards the Western emigrants, or to any representation given by me of that conduct? Were the settlers in the West driven thither by our oppression? Have they flourished only by our neglect of them? Has the Government done nothing but to prey upon them and eat out their substance? Sir, this fervid eloquence of the British speaker, just when and where it was uttered, and fit to remain an exercise for the schools, is not a little out of place when it is brought thence to be applied here to the conduct of our own country towards her own citizens. From America to England, it may be true; from Americans to their own Government it would be strange language. Let us leave it to be recited and declaimed by our boys against a foreign nation; not introduce it here, to recite and declaim ourselves against our own.

But I come to the point of the alleged contradiction. In my remarks on Wednesday I contended that we could not give away gratuitously all the public lands; that we held them in trust; that the Government had solemnly pledged itself to dispose of them as a common fund for the common benefit, and to sell and settle them as its discretion should dictate. Now, sir, what contradiction does the gentleman find to this sentiment, in the speech of 1825? He quotes me as having then said that we ought not to hug these lands as a very great treasure. Very well, sir, supposing me to be accurately reported in that expression, what is the contradiction? I have not now said that we should hug these lands as a favorite source of pecuniary income. No such thing. It is not my view. What I have said, and what I do say, is that they are a common fund — to be disposed of for the common benefit — to be sold at low prices for the accommodation of settlers, keeping the object of settling the lands as much in view as that of raising money from them. This I say now, and this I have always said. Is this hugging them as a favorite

treasure? Is there no difference between hugging and hoarding this fund, on the one hand, as a great treasure, and, on the other, of disposing of it at low prices, placing the proceeds in the general treasury of the Union? My opinion is that as much is to be made of the land as fairly and reasonably may be, selling it all the while at such rates as to give the fullest effect to settlement. This is not giving it all away to the States, as the gentleman would propose; nor is it hugging the fund closely and tenaciously, as a favorite treasure; but it is, in my judgment, a just and wise policy, perfectly according with all the various duties which rest on government. So much for my contradiction. And what is it? Where is the ground for the gentleman's triumph? What inconsistency in word or doctrine has he been able to detect? Sir, if this be a sample of that discomfiture, with which the honorable gentleman threatened me, commend me to the word discomfiture for the rest of my life.

But, after all, this is not the point of the debate, and I must now bring the gentleman back to what is the point.

The real question between me and him is: Has the doctrine been advanced at the South or the East, that the population of the West should be retarded, or at least need not be hastened, on account of its effect to drain off the people from the Atlantic States? Is this doctrine, as has been alleged, of Eastern origin? That is the question. Has the gentleman found anything by which he can make good his accusation? I submit to the Senate, that he has entirely failed; and as far as this debate has shown, the only person who has advanced such sentiments is a gentleman from South Carolina, and a friend to the honorable Member himself. The honorable gentleman has given no answer to this; there is none which can be given. The simple fact, while it requires no comment to enforce it, defies all argument to refute it. I could refer to the speeches of another Southern gentleman, in years before, of the same general character, and to the same effect, as that which has been quoted; but I will not consume the time of the Senate by the reading of them.

So then, sir, New England is guiltless of the policy of retarding Western population, and of all envy and jealousy of the growth of the new States. Whatever there be of that policy in the country, no part of it is hers. If it has a local habitation, the honorable Member has probably seen, by this time, where to look for it; and if it now has received a name, he has himself christened it.

We approach, at length, sir, to a more important part of the honorable gentleman's observations. Since it does not accord with my views of justice and policy to give away the public lands altogether, as mere matter of gratuity, I am asked by the honorable gentleman on what ground it is that I consent to vote them away in particular instances? How, he inquires, do I reconcile with these professed sentiments my support of measures appropriating portions of the lands to particular roads, particular canals, particular rivers, and particular institutions of education in the west? This leads, sir, to the real and wide difference, in political opinion, between the honorable gentleman and myself. On my part, I look upon all these objects as connected with the common good, fairly embraced in its object and its terms; he, on the contrary, deems them all, if good at all, only local good. This is our difference. The interrogatory which he proceeded to put, at once explains this difference. "What interest," asks he, "has South Carolina in a canal in Ohio?" Sir, this very question is full of significance. It develops the gentleman's whole political system; and its answer expounds mine. Here we differ. I look upon a road over the Alleghany, a canal round the falls of the Ohio, or a canal or railway from the Atlantic to the Western waters, as being an object large and extensive enough to be fairly said to be for the common benefit. The gentleman thinks otherwise, and this is the key to open his construction of the powers of the Government. He may well ask: What interest has South Carolina in a canal in Ohio? On his system, it is true, she has no interest. On that system, Ohio and Carolina are different governments and different countries: connected here, it is true, by some slight and ill-defined bond of union, but, in all main respects, separate and diverse. On that system, Carolina has no more interest in a canal in Ohio than in Mexico. The gentleman, therefore, only follows out his own principles; he does no more than arrive at the natural conclusions of his own doctrines; he only announces the true results of that creed, which he has adopted himself, and would persuade others to adopt, when he thus declares that South Carolina has no interest in a public work in Ohio. Sir, we narrow-minded people of New England do not reason thus. Our notion of things is entirely different. We look upon the States, not as separated, but as united. We love to dwell on that union, and on the mutual happiness which it has so much promoted, and the common renown

which it has so greatly contributed to acquire. In our contemplation, Carolina and Ohio are parts of the same country; States, united under the same General Government, having interests, common, associated, intermingled. In whatever is within the proper sphere of the constitutional power of this Government, we look upon the States as one. We do not impose geographical limits to our patriotic feeling or regard; we do not follow rivers and mountains, and lines of latitude, to find boundaries beyond which public improvements do not benefit us. We who come here as agents and representatives of these narrow-minded and selfish men of New England consider ourselves as bound to regard, with an equal eye, the good of the whole, in whatever is within our power of legislation. Sir, if a railroad or canal, beginning in South Carolina and ending in South Carolina, appeared to me to be of national importance and national magnitude, believing, as I do, that the power of Government extends to the encouragement of works of that description, if I were to stand up here, and ask: What interest has Massachusetts in a railroad in South Carolina? I should not be willing to face my constituents. These same narrow-minded men would tell me that they had sent me to act for the whole country, and that one who possessed too little comprehension, either of intellect or feeling; one who was not large enough, both in mind and in heart, to embrace the whole, was not fit to be intrusted with the interest of any part. Sir, I do not desire to enlarge the powers of the Government, by unjustifiable construction; nor to exercise any not within a fair interpretation. But when it is believed that a power does exist, then it is, in my judgment, to be exercised for the general benefit of the whole. So far as respects the exercise of such a power, the States are one. It was the very object of the Constitution to create unity of interests to the extent of the powers of the General Government. In war and peace we are one; in commerce, one; because the authority of the General Government reaches to war and peace, and to the regulation of commerce. I have never seen any more difficulty in erecting lighthouses on the lakes than on the ocean; in improving the harbors of inland seas than if they were within the ebb and flow of the tide; or of removing obstructions in the vast streams of the west more than in any work to facilitate commerce on the Atlantic coast. If there be any power for one, there is power also for the other; and they are all and equally for the common good of the country.

There are other objects apparently more local, or the benefit of which is less general, towards which, nevertheless, I have concurred with others, to give aid, by donations of land. It is proposed to construct a road, in or through one of the new States, in which this Government possesses large quantities of land. Have the United States no right, or, as a great and untaxed proprietor, are they under no obligation to contribute to an object thus calculated to promote the common good of all the proprietors, themselves included? And even with respect to education, which is the extreme case, let the question be considered. In the first place, as we have seen, it was made matter of compact with these States, that they should do their part to promote education. In the next place, our whole system of land laws proceeds on the idea that education is for the common good; because, in every division, a certain portion is uniformly reserved and appropriated for the use of schools. And, finally, have not these new States singularly strong claims, founded on the ground already stated, that the Government is a great untaxed proprietor, in the ownership of the soil? It is a consideration of great importance, that, probably, there is in no part of the country, or of the world, so great call for the means of education as in those new States, — owing to the vast numbers of persons within those ages in which education and instruction are usually received, if received at all. This is the natural consequence of recency of settlement and rapid increase. The census of these States shows how great a proportion of the whole population occupies the classes between infancy and manhood. These are the wide fields, and here is the deep and quick soil for the seeds of knowledge and virtue; and this is the favored season, the very springtime for sowing them. Let them be disseminated without stint. Let them be scattered with a bountiful broadcast. Whatever the Government can fairly do towards these objects, in my opinion, ought to be done.

These, sir, are the grounds succinctly stated on which my votes for grants of lands for particular objects rest; while I maintain, at the same time, that it is all a common fund for the common benefit. And reasons like these, I presume, have influenced the votes of other gentlemen from New England! Those who have a different view of the powers of the Government, of course, come to different conclusions on these as on other questions. I observed, when speaking on this subject before, that, if we looked

to any measure, whether for a road, a canal, or anything else, intended for the improvement of the West, it would be found that, if the New England ayes were struck out of the lists of votes, the Southern noes would always have rejected the measure. The truth of this has not been denied and cannot be denied. In stating this, I thought it just to ascribe it to the constitutional scruples of the South rather than to any other less favorable or less charitable cause. But no sooner had I done this, than the honorable gentleman asks if I reproach him and his friends with their constitutional scruples. Sir, I reproach nobody. I stated a fact and gave the most respectful reason for it that occurred to me. The gentleman cannot deny the fact; he may, if he choose, disclaim the reason. It is not long since I had occasion, in presenting a petition from his own State, to account for its being intrusted to my hands, by saying that the constitutional opinions of the gentleman and his worthy colleague prevented them from supporting it. Sir, did I state this as a matter of reproach? Far from it. Did I attempt to find any other cause than an honest one for these scruples? Sir, I did not. It did not become me to doubt or to insinuate that the gentleman had either changed his sentiments or that he had made up a set of constitutional opinions, accommodated to any particular combination of political occurrences. Had I done so, I should have felt that while I was entitled to little credit in thus questioning other people's motives, I justified the whole world in suspecting my own. But how has the gentleman returned this respect for others' opinions? His own candor and justice, how have they been exhibited towards the motives of others, while he has been at so much pains to maintain, what nobody has disputed, the purity of his own? Why, sir, he has asked when, and how, and why, New England votes were found going for measures favorable to the West? He has demanded to be informed whether all this did begin in 1825, and while the election of President was still pending? Sir, to these questions retort would be justified; and it is both cogent, and at hand. Nevertheless, I will answer the inquiry, not by retort, but by facts. I will tell the gentleman when, and how, and why, New England has supported measures favorable to the West. I have already referred to the early history of the Government — to the first acquisition of the lands — to the original laws for disposing of them, and for governing the Territories where they lie; and have shown the influence of New

England men and New England principles in all these leading measures. I should not be pardoned were I to go over that ground again. Coming to more recent times, and to measures of a less general character, I have endeavored to prove that everything of this kind, designed for Western improvement, has depended on the votes of New England; all this is true beyond the power of contradiction.

And now, sir, there are two measures to which I will refer, not so ancient as to belong to the early history of the public lands, and not so recent as to be on this side of the period when the gentleman charitably imagines a new direction may have been given to New England feeling and New England votes. These measures, and the New England votes in support of them, may be taken as samples and specimens of all the rest.

In 1820 (observe, Mr. President, in 1820), the people of the West besought Congress for a reduction in the price of lands. In favor of that reduction, New England, with a delegation of forty Members in the other house, gave thirty-three votes, and one only against it. The four Southern States, with fifty Members, gave thirty-two votes for it and seven against it. Again, in 1821 (observe again, sir, the time), the law passed for the relief of the purchasers of the public lands. This was a measure of vital importance to the West, and more especially to the Southwest. It authorized the relinquishment of contracts for lands, which had been entered into at high prices, and a reduction in other cases of not less than thirty-seven and one-half per cent. on the purchase money. Many millions of dollars — six or seven, I believe, at least, probably much more — were relinquished by this law. On this bill, New England, with her forty Members, gave more affirmative votes than the four Southern States, with their fifty-two or three Members.

These two are far the most important general measures respecting the public lands, which have been adopted within the last twenty years. They took place in 1820 and 1821. That is the time "when." As to the manner "how," the gentleman already sees that it was by voting, in solid column, for the required relief: and lastly, as to the cause "why," I tell the gentleman, it was because the Members from New England thought the measures just and salutary; because they entertained towards the West neither envy, hatred, nor malice; because they deemed it becoming them, as just and enlightened public men, to meet

the exigency which had arisen in the West, with the appropriate measure of relief; because they felt it due to their own characters, and the characters of their New England predecessors in this Government, to act towards the new States in the spirit of a liberal, patronizing, magnanimous policy. So much, sir, for the cause "why"; and I hope that by this time, sir, the honorable gentleman is satisfied; if not, I do not know "when," or "how," or "why," he ever will be.

Having recurred to these two important measures, in answer to the gentleman's inquiries, I must now beg permission to go back to a period yet something earlier, for the purpose of still further showing how much, or rather how little, reason there is for the gentleman's insinuation that political hopes or fears, or party associations, were the grounds of these New England votes. And after what has been said, I hope it may be forgiven me, if I allude to some political opinions and votes of my own, of very little public importance, certainly, but which, from the time at which they were given and expressed, may pass for good witnesses on this occasion.

This Government, Mr. President, from its origin to the peace of 1815, had been too much engrossed with various other important concerns to be able to turn its thoughts inward, and look to the development of its vast internal resources. In the early part of President Washington's administration, it was fully occupied with completing its own organization, providing for the public debt, defending the frontiers, and maintaining domestic peace. Before the termination of that administration, the fires of the French Revolution blazed forth, as from a new-opened volcano, and the whole breadth of the ocean did not secure us from its effects. The smoke and the cinders reached us, though not the burning lava. Difficult and agitating questions, embarrassing to Government, and dividing public opinion, sprung out of the new state of our foreign relations, and were succeeded by others, and yet again by others, equally embarrassing, and equally exciting division and discord, through the long series of twenty years, till they finally issued in the war with England. Down to the close of that war, no distinct, marked, and deliberate attention had been given, or could have been given, to the internal condition of the country, its capacities of improvement, or the constitutional power of the Government, in regard to objects connected with such improvement.

The peace, Mr. President, brought about an entirely new and a most interesting state of things; it opened to us other prospects, and suggested other duties. We ourselves were changed, and the whole world was changed. The pacification of Europe, after June 1815, assumed a firm and permanent aspect. The nations evidently manifested that they were disposed for peace. Some agitation of the waves might be expected, even after the storm had subsided, but the tendency was, strongly and rapidly, towards settled repose.

It so happened, sir, that I was, at that time, a Member of Congress, and, like others, naturally turned my attention to the contemplation of the newly-altered condition of the country and of the world. It appeared plainly enough to me, as well as to wiser and more experienced men, that the policy of the Government would naturally take a start in a new direction, because new directions would necessarily be given to the pursuits and occupations of the people. We had pushed our commerce far and fast, under the advantage of a neutral flag. But there were now no longer flags, either neutral or belligerent. The harvest of neutrality had been great, but we had gathered it all. With the peace of Europe, it was obvious there would spring up in her circle of nations, a revived and invigorated spirit of trade, and a new activity in all the business and objects of civilized life. Hereafter, our commercial gains were to be earned only by success, in a close and intense competition. Other nations would produce for themselves, and carry for themselves, and manufacture for themselves, to the full extent of their abilities. The crops of our plains would no longer sustain European armies, nor our ships longer supply those whom war had rendered unable to supply themselves. It was obvious that, under these circumstances, the country would begin to survey itself and to estimate its own capacity of improvement. And this improvement — how was it to be accomplished, and who was to accomplish it? We were ten or twelve millions of people, spread over almost half a world. We were more than twenty States, some stretching along the same seaboard, some along the same line of inland frontier, and others on opposite banks of the same vast rivers. Two considerations at once presented themselves, in looking at this state of things, with great force. One was that that great branch of improvement, which consisted in furnishing new facilities of intercourse, necessarily ran into different States, in

every leading instance, and would benefit the citizens of all such States. No one State, therefore, in such cases, would assume the whole expense, nor was the co-operation of several States to be expected. Take the instance of the Delaware breakwater. It will cost several millions of money. Would Pennsylvania alone ever have constructed it? Certainly never, while this Union lasts, because it is not for her sole benefit. Would Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware have united to accomplish it, at their joint expense? Certainly not, for the same reason. It could not be done, therefore, but by the General Government. The same may be said of the large inland undertakings, except that, in them, Government, instead of bearing the whole expense, co-operates with others who bear a part. The other consideration is, that the United States have the means. They enjoy the revenues derived from commerce, and the States have no abundant and easy sources of public income. The customhouses fill the general treasury, while the States have scanty resources, except by resort to heavy direct taxes.

Under this view of things I thought it necessary to settle, at least for myself, some definite notions with respect to the powers of the Government in regard to internal affairs. It may not savor too much of self-commendation to remark that with this object I considered the Constitution, its judicial construction, its cotemporaneous exposition, and the whole history of the legislation of Congress under it; and I arrived at the conclusion that Government had power to accomplish sundry objects, or aid in their accomplishment, which are now commonly spoken of as internal improvements. That conclusion, sir, may have been right, or it may have been wrong. I am not about to argue the grounds of it at large. I say only that it was adopted and acted on even so early as in 1816. Yes, Mr. President, I made up my opinion, and determined on my intended course of political conduct on these subjects in the fourteenth Congress in 1816. And now, Mr. President, I have further to say that I made up these opinions, and entered on this course of political conduct *Teucro duce*. Yes, sir, I pursued in all this a South Carolina track, on the doctrines of internal improvement. South Carolina, as she was then represented in the other house, set forth, in 1816, under a fresh and leading breeze, and I was among the followers. But if my leader sees new lights, and turns a sharp corner, unless I see new lights also, I keep straight on in the same path.

I repeat that leading gentlemen from South Carolina were first and foremost in behalf of the doctrines of internal improvements, when those doctrines came first to be considered and acted upon in Congress. The debate on the bank question, on the tariff of 1816, and on the direct tax, will show who was who, and what was what at that time. The tariff of 1816, one of the plain cases of oppression and usurpation, from which, if the Government does not recede, individual States may justly secede from the Government, is, sir, in truth, a South Carolina tariff, supported by South Carolina votes. But for those votes it could not have passed in the form in which it did pass; whereas, if it had depended on Massachusetts votes, it would have been lost. Does not the honorable gentleman well know all this? There are certainly those who do, full well, know it all. I do not say this to reproach South Carolina. I only state the fact; and I think it will appear to be true, that among the earliest and boldest advocates of the tariff, as a measure of protection, and on the express ground of protection, were leading gentlemen of South Carolina in Congress. I did not then, and cannot now, understand their language in any other sense. While this tariff of 1816 was under discussion in the House of Representatives, an honorable gentleman from Georgia, now of this House, Mr. Forsyth, moved to reduce the proposed duty on cotton. He failed by four votes, South Carolina giving three votes (enough to have turned the scale) against his motion. The act, sir, then passed, and received on its passage the support of a majority of the Representatives of South Carolina present and voting. This act is the first, in the order of those now denounced as plain usurpations. We see it daily, in the list by the side of those of 1824 and 1828, as a case of manifest oppression, justifying disunion. I put it home to the honorable Member from South Carolina that his own State was not only "art and part" in this measure, but the *causa causans*. Without her aid this seminal principle of mischief, this root of the Upas, could not have been planted. I have already said, and it is true, that this act proceeded on the ground of protection. It interfered directly with existing interests of great value and amount. It cut up the Calcutta cotton trade by the roots, but it passed, nevertheless, and it passed on the principle of protecting manufactures, on the principle against free trade, on the principle opposed to that which lets us alone.

Such, Mr. President, were the opinions of important and leading gentlemen from South Carolina, on the subject of internal improvements in 1816. I went out of Congress the next year; and returning again in 1823, thought I found South Carolina where I had left her. I really supposed that all things remained as they were, and that the South Carolina doctrine of internal improvements would be defended by the same eloquent voices and the same strong arms as formerly. In the lapse of these six years, it is true, political associations had assumed a new aspect and new divisions. A party has arisen in the South hostile to the doctrine of internal improvements, and had vigorously attacked that doctrine. Anti-consolidation was the flag under which this party fought; and its supporters inveighed against internal improvements much after the manner in which the honorable gentleman has now inveighed against them, as part and parcel of the system of consolidation. Whether this party arose in South Carolina herself, or in her neighborhood, is more than I know. I think the latter. However that may have been, there were those found in South Carolina ready to make war upon it, and who did make intrepid war upon it. Names being regarded as things, in such controversies, they bestowed on the anti-improvement gentlemen the appellation of Radicals. Yes, sir, the appellation of Radicals, as a term of distinction, applicable and applied to those who denied the liberal doctrines of internal improvements, originated, according to the best of my recollection, somewhere between North Carolina and Georgia. Well, sir, these mischievous Radicals were to be put down, and the strong arm of South Carolina was stretched out to put them down. About this time, sir, I returned to Congress. The battle with the Radicals had been fought, and our South Carolina champions of the doctrines of internal improvement had nobly maintained their ground and were understood to have achieved a victory. We looked upon them as conquerors. They had driven back the enemy with discomfiture,—a thing, by the way, sir, which is not always performed when it is promised. A gentleman, to whom I have already referred in this debate, had come into Congress during my absence from it, from South Carolina, and had brought with him a high reputation for ability. He came from a school with which we had been acquainted *et noscitur a sociis*. I hold in my hand, sir, a printed speech of this distinguished gentleman

[Mr. McDuffie], "on internal improvements," delivered about the period to which I now refer, and printed with a few introductory remarks upon consolidation; in which, sir, I think he quite consolidated the arguments of his opponents, the Radicals, if to crush be to consolidate. I give you a short, but substantive quotation from these remarks. He is speaking of a pamphlet, then recently published, entitled "Consolidation"; and having alluded to the question of renewing the charter of the former Bank of the United States, he says:—

"Moreover in the early history of parties, and when Mr. Crawford advocated a renewal of the old charter, it was considered a Federal measure; which internal improvements never was, as this author erroneously states. This latter measure originated in the administration of Mr. Jefferson, with the appropriation for the Cumberland road; and was first proposed, as a system, by Mr. Calhoun, and carried through the House of Representatives by a large majority of the Republicans, including almost every one of the leading men who carried us through the late war."

So, then, internal improvement is not one of the Federal heresies. One paragraph more, sir:—

"The author in question, not content with denouncing as Federalists, General Jackson, Mr. Adams, Mr. Calhoun, and the majority of the South Carolina delegation in Congress, modestly extends the denunciation to Mr. Monroe and the whole Republican party. Here are his words: 'During the administration of Mr. Monroe much has passed which the Republican party would be glad to approve if they could. But the principal feature, and that which has chiefly elicited these observations, is the renewal of the system of internal improvements.' Now this measure was adopted by a vote of one hundred and fifteen to eighty-six, of a Republican Congress, and sanctioned by a Republican President. Who, then, is this author — who assumes the high prerogative of denouncing, in the name of the Republican party, the Republican administration of the country? A denunciation including within its sweep, Calhoun, Lowndes, and Cheves,— men who will be regarded as the brightest ornaments of South Carolina, and the strongest pillars of the Republican party, as long as the late war shall be remembered, and talents and patriotism shall be regarded as the proper objects of the admiration and gratitude of a free people."

Such are the opinions, sir, which were maintained by South Carolina gentlemen, in the House of Representatives, on the subject of internal improvements, when I took my seat there as a

Member from Massachusetts in 1823. But this is not all. We had a bill before us, and passed it in that house, entitled: "An act to procure the necessary surveys, plans, and estimates upon the subject of roads and canals." It authorized the President to cause surveys and estimates to be made of the routes of such roads and canals as he might deem of national importance, in a commercial or military point of view, or for the transportation of the mail, and appropriated thirty thousand dollars out of the Treasury to defray the expense. This act, though preliminary in its nature, covered the whole ground. It took for granted the complete power of internal improvement as far as any of its advocates had ever contended for it. Having passed the other house, the bill came up to the Senate, and was here considered and debated in April 1824. The honorable Member from South Carolina was a member of the Senate at that time. While the bill was under consideration here, a motion was made to add the following proviso: —

"*Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to affirm or admit a power in Congress, on their own authority, to make roads or canals within any of the States of the Union."

The yeas and nays were taken on this proviso and the honorable Member voted in the negative! The proviso failed.

A motion was then made to add this proviso, namely: —

"*Provided*, That the faith of the United States is hereby pledged, that no money shall ever be expended for roads or canals, except it shall be among the several States and in the same proportion as direct taxes are laid and assessed by the provisions of the Constitution."

The honorable Member voted against this proviso, also, and it failed. The bill was then put on its passage and the honorable Member voted for it, and it passed and became a law.

Now, it strikes me, sir, that there is no maintaining these votes, but upon the power of internal improvement, in its broadest sense. In truth, these bills for surveys and estimates have always been considered as test questions — they show who is for and who against internal improvement. This law itself went the whole length and assumed the full and complete power. The gentleman's votes sustained that power in every form in which the various propositions to amend presented it. He went for the

entire and unrestrained authority without consulting the States, and without agreeing to any proportionate distribution. And now suffer me to remind you, Mr. President, that it is this very same power thus sanctioned in every form by the gentleman's own opinion that is so plain and manifest a usurpation that the State of South Carolina is supposed to be justified in refusing submission to any laws carrying the power into effect. Truly, sir, is not this a little too hard? May we not crave some mercy under favor and protection of the gentleman's own authority? Admitting that a road, or a canal, must be written down flat usurpation as was ever committed, may we find no mitigation in our respect for his place and his vote as one that knows the law?

The tariff, which South Carolina had an efficient hand in establishing, in 1816, and this asserted power of internal improvement, advanced by her in the same year, and, as we have seen, approved and sanctioned by her representatives in 1824, these two measures are the great grounds on which she is now thought to be justified in breaking up the Union, if she sees fit to break it up!

I may now safely say, I think, that we have had the authority of leading and distinguished gentlemen from South Carolina, in support of the doctrine of internal improvement. I repeat that, up to 1824, I for one, followed South Carolina; but, when that star, in its ascension, veered off, in an unexpected direction, I relied on its light no longer.

[Here the Vice-President, Mr. Calhoun, said: «Does the chair understand the gentleman from Massachusetts to say that the person now occupying the chair of the Senate has changed his opinions on the subject of internal improvements?»]

From nothing ever said to me, sir, have I had reason to know of any change in the opinions of the person filling the chair of the Senate. If such change has taken place, I regret it. I speak generally of the State of South Carolina. Individuals, we know there are, who hold opinions favorable to the power. An application for its exercise, in behalf of a public work in South Carolina itself, is now pending, I believe, in the other house, presented by Members from that State.

I have thus, sir, perhaps, not without some tediousness of detail, shown that if I am in error, on the subject of internal

improvement, how, and in what company, I fell into that error. If I am wrong, it is apparent who misled me.

I go to other remarks of the honorable Member; and I have to complain of an entire misapprehension of what I said on the subject of the national debt, though I can hardly perceive how any one could misunderstand me. What I said was, not that I wished to put off the payment of the debt, but, on the contrary, that I had always voted for every measure for its reduction, as uniformly as the gentleman himself. He seems to claim the exclusive merit of a disposition to reduce the public charge. I do not allow it to him. As a debt, I was, I am for paying it, because it is a charge on our finances and on the industry of the country. But I observed that I thought I perceived a morbid fervor on that subject — an excessive anxiety to pay off the debt, not so much because it is a debt simply, as because, while it lasts, it furnishes one objection to disunion. It is a tie of common interest, while it continues. I did not impute such motives to the honorable Member himself; but that there is such a feeling in existence, I have not a particle of doubt. The most I said was that if one effect of the debt was to strengthen our Union, that effect itself was not regretted by me, however much others might regret it. The gentleman has not seen how to reply to this otherwise than by supposing me to have advanced the doctrine that a national debt is a national blessing. Others, I must hope, will find much less difficulty in understanding me. I distinctly and pointedly cautioned the honorable Member not to understand me as expressing an opinion favorable to the continuance of the debt. I repeated this caution, and repeated it more than once; but it was thrown away.

On yet another point, I was still more unaccountably misunderstood. The gentleman had harangued against "consolidation." I told him, in reply, that there was one kind of consolidation to which I was attached, and that was the consolidation of our Union; and that this was precisely that consolidation to which I feared others were not attached. That such consolidation was the very end of the Constitution — the leading object, as they had informed us themselves, which its framers had kept in view. I turned to their communication, and read their very words — "the consolidation of the Union" — and expressed my devotion to this sort of consolidation. I said in terms, that I wished not, in the slightest degree, to augment the powers of this Government; that

my object was to preserve, not to enlarge; and that by consolidating the Union, I understood no more than the strengthening of the Union, and perpetuating it. Having been thus explicit; having thus read from the printed book the precise words which I adopted, as expressing my own sentiments, it passes comprehension how any man could understand me as contending for an extension of the powers of the Government, or for consolidation, in that odious sense in which it means an accumulation, in the Federal Government, of the powers properly belonging to the States.

I repeat, sir, that in adopting the sentiment of the framers of the Constitution, I read their language audibly, and word for word; and I pointed out the distinction just as fully as I have now done, between the consolidation of the Union and that other obnoxious consolidation which I disclaimed. And yet the honorable Member misunderstood me. The gentleman had said that he wished for no fixed revenue — not a shilling. If, by a word, he could convert the capitol into gold, he would not do it. Why all this fear of revenue? Why, sir, because, as the gentleman told us, it tends to consolidation. Now, this can mean neither more nor less than that a common revenue is a common interest, and that all common interests tend to hold the union of the States together. I confess I like that tendency; if the gentleman dislikes it, he is right in deprecating a shilling's fixed revenue. So much, sir, for consolidation.

As well as I recollect the course of his remarks, the honorable gentleman next recurred to the subject of the tariff. He did not doubt the word must be of unpleasant sound to me, and proceeded with an effort, neither new, nor attended with new success, to involve me and my votes in inconsistency and contradiction. I am happy the honorable gentleman has furnished me an opportunity for a timely remark or two on that subject. I was glad he approached it, for it is a question I enter upon without fear from anybody. The strenuous toil of the gentleman has been to raise an inconsistency between my dissent to the tariff in 1824 and my vote in 1828. It is labor lost. He pays undeserved compliment to my speech in 1824; but this is to raise me high, that my fall, as he would have it, in 1828, may be more signal. Sir, there was no fall at all. Between the ground I stood on in 1824, and that I took in 1828, there was not only no precipice, but no declivity. It was a change of position, to meet new circum-

stances, but on the same level. A plain tale explains the whole matter. In 1816, I had not acquiesced in the tariff, then supported by South Carolina. To some parts of it, especially, I felt and expressed great repugnance. I held the same opinions in 1821, at the meeting in Faneuil Hall, to which the gentleman has alluded. I said then, and say now, that, as an original question, the authority of Congress to exercise the revenue power, with direct reference to the protection of manufactures, is a questionable authority, far more questionable, in my judgment, than the power of internal improvements. I must confess, sir, that, in one respect, some impression has been made on my opinions lately. Mr. Madison's publication has put the power in a very strong light. He has placed it, I must acknowledge, upon grounds of construction and argument, which seem impregnable. But even if the power were doubtful, on the face of the Constitution itself, it had been assumed and asserted in the first revenue law ever passed under that same Constitution; and, on this ground, as a matter settled by cotemporaneous practice, I had refrained from expressing the opinion that the tariff laws transcended constitutional limits, as the gentleman supposes. What I did say at Faneuil Hall, as far as I now remember, was that this was originally matter of doubtful construction. The gentleman himself, I suppose, thinks there is no doubt about it and that the laws are plainly against the Constitution. Mr. Madison's letters, already referred to, contain, in my judgment, by far the most able exposition extant of this part of the Constitution. He has satisfied me, so far as the practice of the Government had left it an open question.

With a great majority of the Representatives of Massachusetts, I voted against the tariff of 1824. My reasons were then given, and I will not now repeat them. But, notwithstanding our dissent, the great States of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Kentucky, went for the bill, in almost unbroken column, and it passed. Congress and the President sanctioned it, and it became the law of the land. What, then, were we to do? Our only option was, either to fall in with this settled course of public policy, and accommodate ourselves to it as well as we could, or to embrace the South Carolina doctrine, and talk of nullifying the statute by State interference.

This last alternative did not suit our principles, and, of course, we adopted the former. In 1827 the subject came again before

Congress, on a proposition favorable to wool and woolens. We looked upon the system of protection as being fixed and settled. The law of 1824 remained. It had gone into full operation, and in regard to some objects intended by it, perhaps most of them, had produced all its expected effects. No man proposed to repeal it; no man attempted to renew the general contest on its principle. But, owing to subsequent and unforeseen occurrences, the benefit intended by it to wool and woolen fabrics had not been realized. Events, not known here when the law passed, had taken place, which defeated its object in that particular respect. A measure was accordingly brought forward to meet this precise deficiency; to remedy this particular defect. It was limited to wool and woolens. Was ever anything more reasonable? If the policy of the tariff laws had become established in principle, as the permanent policy of the Government, should they not be revised and amended, and made equal, like other laws, as exigencies should arise, or justice require? Because we had doubted about adopting the system, were we to refuse to cure its manifest defects, after it became adopted, and when no one attempted its repeal? And this, sir, is the inconsistency so much bruited. I had voted against the tariff of 1824 — but it passed; and in 1827 and 1828 I voted to amend it, in a point essential to the interest of my constituents. Where is the inconsistency? Could I do otherwise? Sir, does political consistency consist in always giving negative votes? Does it require of a public man to refuse to concur in amending laws, because they passed against his consent? Having voted against the tariff originally, does consistency demand that I should do all in my power to maintain an unequal tariff, burdensome to my own constituents, and in many respects, favorable to none? To consistency of that sort I lay no claim. And there is another sort to which I lay as little — and that is a kind of consistency by which persons feel themselves as much bound to oppose a proposition, after it has become a law of the land, as before.

The bill of 1827, limited, as I have said, to the single object in which the tariff of 1824 had manifestly failed in its effect, passed the House of Representatives, but was lost here. We had then the Act of 1828. I need not recur to the history of a measure so recent. Its enemies spiced it with whatsoever they thought would render it distasteful; its friends took it, drugged as it was. Vast amounts of property, many millions, had been invested in

manufactures, under the inducements of the Act of 1824. Events called loudly, as I thought, for further regulation to secure the degree of protection intended by that act. I was disposed to vote for such regulation, and desired nothing more; but certainly was not to be bantered out of my purpose by a threatened augmentation of duty on molasses, put into the bill for the avowed purpose of making it obnoxious. The vote may have been right or wrong, wise or unwise; but it is little less than absurd to allege against it an inconsistency with opposition to the former law.

Sir, as to the general subject of the tariff, I have little now to say. Another opportunity may be presented. I remarked the other day that this policy did not begin with us in New England; and yet, sir, New England is charged with vehemence as being favorable, or charged with equal vehemence as being unfavorable to the tariff policy, just as best suits the time, place, and occasion for making some charge against her. The credulity of the public has been put to its extreme capacity of false impression, relative to her conduct, in this particular. Through all the South, during the late contest, it was New England policy and a New England administration that was afflicting the country with a tariff beyond all endurance; while on the other side of the Alleghany, even the Act of 1828 itself, the very sublimated essence of oppression, according to Southern opinions, was pronounced to be one of those blessings for which the West was indebted to the "generous South."

With large investments in manufacturing establishments, and many and various interests connected with and dependent upon them, it is not expected that New England, any more than other portions of the country, will now consent to any measure, destructive or highly dangerous. The duty of the Government, at the present moment, would seem to be to preserve, not to destroy; to maintain the position which it has assumed; and, for one, I shall feel it an indispensable obligation to hold it steady, as far as in my power, to that degree of protection which it has undertaken to bestow. No more of the tariff.

Professing to be provoked, by what he chose to consider a charge made by me against South Carolina, the honorable Member, Mr. President, has taken up a new crusade against New England. Leaving altogether the subject of the public lands, in which his success, perhaps, had been neither distinguished or

satisfactory, and letting go, also, of the topic of the tariff, he sallied forth in a general assault on the opinions, politics, and parties of New England, as they have been exhibited in the last thirty years. This is natural. The "narrow policy" of the public lands had proved a legal settlement in South Carolina, and was not to be removed. The "accursed policy" of the tariff, also, had established the fact of its birth and parentage in the same State. No wonder, therefore, the gentleman wished to carry the war, as he expressed it, into the enemy's country. Prudently willing to quit these subjects, he was doubtless desirous of fastening on others that which could not be transferred south of Mason and Dixon's Line. The politics of New England became his theme; and it was in this part of his speech, I think, that he menaced me with such sore discomfiture. Discomfiture! Why, sir, when he attacks anything which I maintain, and overthrows it; when he turns the right or left of any position which I take up; when he drives me from any ground I choose to occupy; he may then talk of discomfiture, but not till that distant day. What has he done? Has he maintained his own charges? Has he proved what he alleged? Has he sustained himself in his attack on the Government, and on the history of the North, in the matter of the public lands? Has he disproved a fact, refuted a proposition, weakened an argument maintained by me? Has he come within beat of drum of any position of mine? Oh, no; but he has "carried the war into the enemy's country." Carried the war into the enemy's country! Yes, sir, and what sort of a war has he made of it? Why, sir, he has stretched a dragnet over the whole surface of perished pamphlets, indiscreet sermons, frothy paragraphs, and fuming popular addresses, over whatever the pulpit, in its moments of alarm, the press in its heats, and parties in their extravagance have severally thrown off in times of general excitement and violence. He has thus swept together a mass of such things as, but that they are now old and cold, the public health would have required him rather to leave in their state of dispersion. For a good long hour or two we had the unbroken pleasure of listening to the honorable Member while he recited, with his usual grace and spirit, and with evident high gusto, speeches, pamphlets, addresses, and all the *et ceteras* of the political press, such as warm heads produce in warm times; and such as it would be "discomfiture" indeed, for any one whose taste did not delight in that sort of reading to

be obliged to peruse. This is his war. This is to carry the war into the enemy's country. It is in an invasion of this sort that he flatters himself with the expectation of gaining laurels fit to adorn a Senator's brow!

Mr. President, I shall not,—it will, I trust, not be expected that I should,—either now, or at any time, separate this farrago into parts, and answer and examine its components. I shall hardly bestow upon it all a general remark or two. In the run of forty years, sir, under this Constitution, we have experienced sundry successive violent party contests. Party arose, indeed, with the Constitution itself, and, in some form or other, has attended it through the greater part of its history. Whether any other Constitution than the old Articles of Confederation was desirable, was itself a question on which parties formed; if a new Constitution were framed, what powers should be given it, was another question; and when it had been formed what was, in fact, the just extent of the powers actually conferred, was a third. Parties, as we know, existed under the first administration, as distinctly marked as those which have manifested themselves at any subsequent period. The contest immediately preceding the political change in 1801, and that, again, which existed at the commencement of the late war, are other instances of party excitement of something more than usual strength and intensity. In all these conflicts there was, no doubt, much of violence on both and all sides. It would be impossible, if one had a fancy for such employment, to adjust the relative *quantum* of violence between these contending parties. There was enough in each, as must always be expected in popular governments. With a great deal of proper and decorous discussion there was mingled a great deal also, of declamation, virulence, crimination, and abuse. In regard to any party, probably, at one of the leading epochs in the history of parties, enough may be found to make out another equally inflamed exhibition as that with which the honorable Member has edified us. For myself, sir, I shall not rake among the rubbish of bygone times to see what I can find, or whether I cannot find something by which I can fix a blot on the escutcheon of any State, any party, or any part of the country. General Washington's administration was steadily and zealously maintained, as we all know, by New England. It was violently opposed elsewhere. We know in what quarter he had the most earnest, constant, and persevering support in all his great and

leading measures. We know where his private and personal characters were held in the highest degree of attachment and veneration; and we know, too, where his measures were opposed, his services slighted, and his character vilified. We know, or we might know, if we turned to the journals, who expressed respect, gratitude, and regret when he retired from the Chief Magistracy; and who refused to express their respect, gratitude, or regret. I shall not open those journals. Publications more abusive or scurrilous never saw the light than were sent forth against Washington and all his leading measures from presses south of New England. But I shall not look them up. I employ no scavengers; no one is in attendance on me, tendering such means of retaliation; and, if there were, with an ass's load of them, with a bulk as huge as that which the gentleman himself has produced, I would not touch one of them. I see enough of the violence of our own times to be in no way anxious to rescue from forgetfulness the extravagances of times past. Besides, what is all this to the present purpose? It has nothing to do with the public lands, in regard to which the attack was begun; and it has nothing to do with those sentiments and opinions, which, I have thought, tend to disunion, and all of which the honorable Member seems to have adopted himself and undertaken to defend. New England has, at times, so argues the gentleman, held opinions as dangerous as those which he now holds. Suppose this were so, why should he, therefore, abuse New England? If he finds himself countenanced by acts of hers, how is it that, while he relies on these acts, he covers, or seeks to cover, their authors with reproach? But, sir, if, in the course of forty years, there have been undue effervescences of party in New England, has the same thing happened nowhere else? Party animosity and party outrage, not in New England, but elsewhere, denounced President Washington, not only as a Federalist, but as a Tory, a British agent, a man who, in his high office, sanctioned corruption. But does the honorable Member suppose that, if I had a tender here who should put such an effusion of wickedness and folly in my hand, that I would stand up and read it against the South? Parties ran into great heats again in 1799 and 1800. What was said, sir, or rather what was not said, in those years against John Adams, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and its admitted ablest defender on the floor of Congress? If the gentleman wishes to increase his stores of party

abuse and frothy violence; if he has a determined proclivity to such pursuits, there are treasures of that sort south of the Potomac, much to his taste, yet untouched,— I shall not touch them.

The parties which divided the country at the commencement of the late war were violent. But, then, there was violence on both sides and violence in every State. Minorities and majorities were equally violent. There was no more violence against the war in New England than in other States; nor any more appearance of violence, except that, owing to a dense population, greater facility of assembling, and more presses, there may have been more in quantity spoken and printed there than in some other places. In the article of sermons, too, New England is somewhat more abundant than South Carolina; and for that reason the chance of finding here and there an exceptional one may be greater. I hope, too, there are more good ones. Opposition may have been more formidable in New England, as it embraced a larger portion of the whole population; but it was no more unrestrained in its principle, or violent in manner. The minorities dealt quite as harshly with their own State governments as the majorities dealt with the administration here. There were presses on both sides, popular meetings on both sides, aye, and pulpits on both sides, also. The gentleman's purveyors have only catered for him among the productions of one side. I certainly shall not supply the deficiency by furnishing samples of the other. I leave to him and to them the whole concern.

It is enough for me to say that if, in any part of this their grateful occupation; if in all their researches they find anything in the history of Massachusetts, or New England, or in the proceedings of any legislative or other public body disloyal to the Union, speaking slightly of its value, proposing to break it up, or recommending nonintercourse with neighboring States, on account of difference of political opinion, then, sir, I give them all up to the honorable gentleman's unrestrained rebuke; expecting, however, that he will extend his buffetings in like manner to all similar proceedings, wherever else found.

The gentleman, sir, has spoken at large of former parties, now no longer in being, by their received appellations, and has undertaken to instruct us, not only in the knowledge of their principles, but of their respective pedigrees also. He has ascended to the origin and run out their genealogies. With most exemplary mod-

esty he speaks of the party to which he professes to have belonged himself, as the true pure, the only honest, patriotic party, derived by regular descent from father to son from the time of the virtuous Romans! Spreading before us the family tree of political parties, he takes especial care to show himself snugly perched on a popular bough! He is wakeful to the expediency of adopting such rules of descent as shall bring him in, in exclusion of others, as an heir to the inheritance of all public virtue and all true political principle. His party and his opinions are sure to be orthodox; heterodoxy is confined to his opponents. He spoke, sir, of the Federalists, and I thought I saw some eyes begin to open and stare a little when he ventured on that ground. I expected he would draw his sketches rather lightly when he looked on the circle around him, and especially if he should cast his thoughts to the high places out of the Senate. Nevertheless, he went back to Rome, *ad annum urbe condita*, and found the fathers of the Federalists in the primeval aristocrats of that renowned empire! He traced the flow of Federal blood down through successive ages and centuries till he brought it into the veins of the American Tories (of whom, by the way, there were twenty in the Carolinas for one in Massachusetts). From the Tories he followed it to the Federalists; and as the Federal party was broken up, and there was no possibility of transmitting it further on this side the Atlantic, he seems to have discovered that it had gone off, collaterally, though against all the canons of descent, into the Ultras of France, and finally become extinguished, like exploded gas, among the adherents of Don Miguel! This, sir, is an abstract of the gentleman's history of Federalism. I am not about to controvert it. It is not at present worth the pains of refutation; because, sir, if at this day any one feels the sin of Federalism lying heavily on his conscience, he can easily procure remission. He may even obtain an indulgence, if he be desirous of repeating the same transgression. It is an affair of no difficulty to get into the same right line of patriotic descent. A man nowadays is at liberty to choose his political parentage. He may elect his own father. Federalist or not, he may, if he choose, claim to belong to the favored stock, and his claim will be allowed. He may carry back his pretensions just as far as the honorable gentleman himself; nay, he may make himself out the honorable gentleman's cousin, and prove satisfactorily that he is descended from the same political great-grandfather. All this

is allowable. We all know a process, sir, by which the whole Essex Junto could, in one hour, be all washed white from their ancient Federalism, and come out, every one of them, an original democrat, dyed in the wool! Some of them have actually undergone the operation, and they say it is quite easy. The only inconvenience it occasions, as they tell us, is a slight tendency of the blood to the face, a soft suffusion, which, however, is very transient, since nothing is said by those whom they join calculated to deepen the red on the cheek, but a prudent silence observed in regard to all the past. Indeed, sir, some smiles of approbation have been bestowed, and some crumbs of comfort have fallen not a thousand miles from the door of the Hartford Convention itself. And if the author of the Ordinance of 1787 possessed the other requisite qualifications, there is no knowing, notwithstanding his Federalism, to what heights of favor he might not yet attain.

Mr. President, in carrying his warfare, such as it was, into New England, the honorable gentleman all along professes to be acting on the defensive. He elects to consider me as having assailed South Carolina, and insists that he comes forth only as her champion and in her defense. Sir, I do not admit that I made any attack whatever on South Carolina. Nothing like it. The honorable Member in his first speech expressed opinions in regard to revenue, and some other topics, which I heard both with pain and with surprise. I told the gentleman I was aware that such sentiments were entertained out of the Government, but had not expected to find them advanced in it; that I knew there were persons in the South who speak of our Union with indifference or doubt, taking pains to magnify its evils and to say nothing of its benefits; that the honorable Member himself I was sure could never be one of these, and I regretted the expression of such opinions as he had avowed because I thought their obvious tendency was to encourage feelings of disrespect to the Union, and to weaken its connection. This, sir, is the sum and substance of all I said on the subject. And this constitutes the attack which called on the chivalry of the gentleman, in his own opinion, to harry us with such a foray among the party pamphlets and party proceedings of Massachusetts! If he means that I spoke with dissatisfaction or disrespect of the ebullitions of individuals in South Carolinia, it is true. But if he means that I had assailed the character of the State, her honor or patriotism; that I had

reflected on her history or her conduct, he had not the slightest ground for any such assumption. I did not even refer, I think, in my observations, to any collection of individuals. I said nothing of the recent conventions. I spoke in the most guarded and careful manner, and only expressed my regret for the publication of opinions which I presumed the honorable Member disapproved as much as myself. In this, it seems, I was mistaken. I do not remember that the gentleman has disclaimed any sentiment or any opinion of a supposed anti-Union tendency, which on all or any of the recent occasions has been expressed. The whole drift of his speech has been rather to prove that in divers times and manners sentiments equally liable to my objection have been promulgated in New England. And one would suppose that his object in this reference to Massachusetts was to find a precedent to justify proceedings in the South were it not for the reproach and contumely with which he labors all along to load these, his own chosen precedents. By way of defending South Carolina from what he chooses to think an attack on her, he first quotes the example of Massachusetts, and then denounces that example in good set terms. This twofold purpose, not very consistent with itself, one would think was exhibited more than once in the course of his speech. He referred, for instance, to the Hartford Convention. Did he do this for authority or for a topic of reproach? Apparently for both; for he told us that he should find no fault with the mere fact of holding such a convention and considering and discussing such questions as he supposes were then and there discussed; but what rendered it obnoxious was the time it was holden and the circumstances of the country then existing. We were in a war, he said, and the country needed all our aid — the hand of Government required to be strengthened, not weakened — and patriotism should have postponed such proceedings to another day. The thing itself, then, is a precedent, the time and manner of it only a subject of censure. Now, sir, I go much further on this point than the honorable Member. Supposing, as the gentleman seems to, that the Hartford Convention assembled for any such purpose as breaking up the Union because they thought unconstitutional laws had been passed, or to consult on that subject, or to calculate the value of the Union,— supposing this to be their purpose or any part of it, then, I say, the meeting itself was disloyal, and was obnoxious to censure, whether held in time of peace or time of war, or under whatever

circumstances. The material question is the object. Is dissolution the object? If it be, external circumstances may make it a more or less aggravated case, but cannot affect the principle. I do not hold, therefore, sir, that the Hartford Convention was pardonable, even to the extent of the gentleman's admission, if its objects were really such as have been imputed to it. Sir, there never was a time under any degree of excitement in which the Hartford Convention, or any other convention, could maintain itself one moment in New England if assembled for any such purpose as the gentleman says would have been an allowable purpose. To hold conventions to decide constitutional law!—to try the binding validity of statutes by votes in a convention! Sir, the Hartford Convention, I presume, would not desire that the honorable gentleman should be their defender or advocate if he puts their case upon such untenable and extravagant grounds.

Then, sir, the gentleman has no fault to find with these recently promulgated South Carolina opinions. And, certainly, he need have none; for his own sentiments as now advanced, and advanced on reflection as far as I have been able to comprehend them, go the full length of all these opinions. I propose, sir, to say something on these, and to consider how far they are just and constitutional. Before doing that, however, let me observe that the eulogium pronounced on the character of the State of South Carolina by the honorable gentleman for her revolutionary and other merits meets my hearty concurrence. I shall not acknowledge that the honorable Member goes before me in regard for whatever of distinguished talent or distinguished character South Carolina has produced. I claim part of the honor,—I partake in the pride of her great names. I claim them for countrymen, one and all. The Laurenses, the Rutledges, the Pinckneys, the Sumters, the Marions—Americans all—whose fame is no more to be hemmed in by State lines than their talents and patriotism were capable of being circumscribed within the same narrow limits. In their day and generation they served and honored the country and the whole country; and their renown is of the treasures of the whole country. Him whose honored name the gentleman himself bears—does he esteem me less capable of gratitude for his patriotism or sympathy for his sufferings than if his eyes had first opened upon the light of Massachusetts instead of South Carolina? Sir, does he suppose it in his power to exhibit a Carolina name so bright as to produce envy in my bosom? No,

sir, increased gratification and delight, rather. I thank God that if I am gifted with little of the spirit which is able to raise mortals to the skies, I have yet none, as I trust, of that other spirit which would drag angels down. When I shall be found, sir, in my place here in the Senate, or elsewhere, to sneer at public merit because it happens to spring up beyond the little limits of my own State or neighborhood; when I refuse for any such cause, or for any cause, the homage due to American talent, to elevated patriotism, to sincere devotion to liberty and the country; or, if I see an uncommon endowment of heaven — if I see extraordinary capacity and virtue in any son of the South — and if, moved by local prejudice, or gangrened by State jealousy, I get up here to abate the tithe of a hair from his just character and just fame, may my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth!

Sir, let me recur to pleasing recollections — let me indulge in refreshing remembrances of the past — let me remind you that in early times no States cherished greater harmony, both of principle and feeling, than Massachusetts and South Carolina. Would to God that harmony might again return! Shoulder to shoulder they went through the Revolution — hand in hand they stood round the administration of Washington and felt his own great arm lean on them for support. Unkind feeling, if it exist, alienation and distrust, are the growth, unnatural to such soils, of false principles since sown. They are weeds, the seeds of which that same great arm never scattered.

Mr. President, I shall enter on no encomium upon Massachusetts — she needs none. There she is — behold her, and judge for yourselves. There is her history; the world knows it by heart. The past, at least, is secure. There is Boston, and Concord, and Lexington, and Bunker Hill — and there they will remain forever. The bones of her sons, falling in the great struggle for independence, now lie mingled with the soil of every State, from New England to Georgia; and there they will lie forever. And, sir, where American liberty raised its first voice; and where its youth was nurtured and sustained, there it still lives, in the strength of its manhood and full of its original spirit. If discord and disunion shall wound it — if party strife and blind ambition shall hawk at and tear it — if folly and madness — if uneasiness, under salutary and necessary restraint shall succeed to separate it from that union, by which alone its existence is made sure, it will stand, in the end, by the side of that cradle in which its

infancy was rocked; it will stretch forth its arm with whatever of vigor it may still retain, over the friends who gather round it; and it will fall at last, if fall it must, amidst the proudest monuments of its own glory, and on the very spot of its origin.

There yet remains to be performed, Mr. President, by far the most grave and important duty, which I feel to be devolved on me by this occasion. It is to state and to defend what I conceive to be the true principles of the Constitution under which we are here assembled. I might well have desired that so weighty a task should have fallen into other and abler hands. I could have wished that it should have been executed by those whose character and experience give weight and influence to their opinions, such as cannot possibly belong to mine. But, sir, I have met the occasion, not sought it; and I shall proceed to state my own sentiments, without challenging for them any particular regard, with studied plainness and as much precision as possible.

I understand the honorable gentleman from South Carolina to maintain that it is a right of the State legislatures to interfere, whenever, in their judgment, this Government transcends its constitutional limits, and to arrest the operation of its laws.

I understand him to maintain this right; as a right existing under the Constitution, not as a right to overthrow it on the ground of extreme necessity, such as would justify violent revolution.

I understand him to maintain an authority, on the part of the States, thus to interfere, for the purpose of correcting the exercise of power by the General Government, of checking it and of compelling it to conform to their opinion of the extent of its powers.

I understand him to maintain that the ultimate power of judging of the constitutional extent of its own authority is not lodged exclusively in the General Government or any branch of it; but that, on the contrary, the States may lawfully decide for themselves, and each State for itself, whether in a given case the act of the General Government transcends its power.

I understand him to insist that if the exigency of the case, in the opinion of any State government, require it, such State government may, by its own sovereign authority, annul an act of the General Government which it deems plainly and palpably unconstitutional.

This is the sum of what I understand from him to be the South Carolina doctrine, and the doctrine which he maintains. I propose to consider it and compare it with the Constitution. Allow me to say as a preliminary remark that I call this the South Carolina doctrine only because the gentleman himself has so denominated it. I do not feel at liberty to say that South Carolina, as a State, has ever advanced these sentiments. I hope she has not and never may. That a great majority of her people are opposed to the tariff laws is doubtless true. That a majority somewhat less than that just mentioned conscientiously believe these laws unconstitutional may probably also be true. But that any majority holds to the right of direct State interference, at State discretion, the right of nullifying acts of Congress, by acts of State legislation, is more than I know and what I shall be slow to believe.

That there are individuals besides the honorable gentleman who do maintain these opinions is quite certain. I recollect the recent expression of a sentiment, which circumstances attending its utterance and publication justify us in supposing was not unpremeditated. "The sovereignty of the State — never to be controlled, construed, or decided on, but by her own feelings of honorable justice."

[Mr. Hayne here rose and said that for the purpose of being clearly understood, he would state that his proposition was in the words of the Virginia Resolution as follows:—

"That this assembly doth explicitly and peremptorily declare that it views the powers of the Federal Government as resulting from the compact to which the States are parties, as limited by the plain sense and intention of the instrument constituting that compact, as no further valid than they are authorized by the grants enumerated in that compact; and that, in case of a deliberate, palpable, and dangerous exercise of other powers, not granted by the said compact, the States who are parties thereto have the right and are in duty bound to interpose, for arresting the progress of the evil and for maintaining within their respective limits the authorities, rights, and liberties appertaining to them."]

I am quite aware, Mr. President, of the existence of the resolution which the gentleman read and has now repeated, and that he relies on it as his authority. I know the source, too, from which it is understood to have proceeded. I need not say that I have much respect for the constitutional opinions of Mr. Madison; they would weigh greatly with me always. But, before the

authority of his opinion be vouched for the gentleman's proposition, it will be proper to consider what is the fair interpretation of that resolution to which Mr. Madison is understood to have given his sanction. As the gentleman construes it, it is an authority for him. Possibly he may not have adopted the right construction. That resolution declares that in the case of the dangerous exercise of powers not granted by the General Government, the States may interpose to arrest the progress of the evil. But how interpose, and what does this declaration purport? Does it mean no more than that there may be extreme cases in which the people in any mode of assembling may resist usurpation and relieve themselves from a tyrannical government? No one will deny this. Such resistance is not only acknowledged to be just in America, but in England also. Blackstone admits as much in the theory and practice, too, of the English Constitution. We, sir, who oppose the Carolina doctrine do not deny that the people may, if they choose, throw off any government when it becomes oppressive and intolerable, and erect a better in its stead. We all know that civil institutions are established for the public benefit and that when they cease to answer the ends of their existence they may be changed. But I do not understand the doctrine now contended for to be that which, for the sake of distinctness, we may call the right of revolution. I understand the gentleman to maintain that, without revolution, without civil commotion, without rebellion, a remedy for supposed abuse and transgression of the powers of the General Government lies in a direct appeal to the interference of the State governments.

[Mr. Hayne here rose. He did not contend, he said, for the mere right of revolution, but for the right of constitutional resistance. What he maintained was that, in case of a plain, palpable violation of the Constitution by the General Government, a State may interpose, and that this interposition is constitutional.]

So, sir, I understood the gentleman, and am happy to find that I did not misunderstand him. What he contends for is that it is constitutional to interrupt the administration of the Constitution itself in the hands of those who are chosen and sworn to administer it by the direct inference in form of law of the States in virtue of their sovereign capacity. The inherent right in the people to reform their Government I do not deny; and they have

another right and that is to resist unconstitutional laws without overturning the Government. It is no doctrine of mine that unconstitutional laws bind the people. The great question is: Whose prerogative is it to decide on the constitutionality or unconstitutionality of the laws? On that the main debate hinges. The proposition that, in case of a supposed violation of the Constitution by Congress, the States have a constitutional right to interfere and annul the law of Congress, is the proposition of the gentleman: I do not admit it. If the gentleman had intended no more than to assert the right of revolution for justifiable cause, he would have said only what all agree to. But I cannot conceive that there can be a middle course between submission to the laws, when regularly pronounced constitutional on the one hand, and open resistance, which is revolution or rebellion on the other. I say the right of a State to annul a law of Congress cannot be maintained but on the ground of the unalienable right of man to resist oppression; that is to say, upon the ground of revolution. I admit that there is an ultimate violent remedy above the Constitution and in defiance of the Constitution, which may be resorted to when a revolution is to be justified. But I do not admit that under the Constitution, and in conformity with it, there is any mode in which a State government, as a member of the Union, can interfere and stop the progress of the General Government, by force of her own laws, under any circumstances whatever.

This leads us to inquire into the origin of this Government and the source of its power. Whose agent is it? Is it the creature of the State legislatures, or the creature of the people? If the Government of the United States be the agent of the State governments, then they may control it, provided they can agree in the manner of controlling it; if it be the agent of the people, then the people alone can control it, restrain it, modify, or reform it. It is observable enough that the doctrine for which the honorable gentleman contends leads him to the necessity of maintaining, not only that this General Government is the creature of the States, but that it is the creature of each of the States severally; so that each may assert the power for itself of determining whether it acts within the limits of its authority. It is the servant of four and twenty masters, of different wills and different purposes, and yet bound to obey all. This absurdity (for it seems no less) arises from a misconception as to the origin of

this Government and its true character. It is, sir, the people's Constitution, the people's Government; made for the people, made by the people, and answerable to the people. The people of the United States have declared that this Constitution shall be the supreme law. We must either admit the proposition, or dispute their authority. The States are, unquestionably, sovereign, so far as their sovereignty is not affected by this supreme law. But the State legislatures, as political bodies, however sovereign, are yet not sovereign over the people. So far as the people have given power to the General Government, so far the grant is unquestionably good, and the Government holds of the people, and not of the State governments. We are all agents of the same supreme power, the people. The General Government and the State governments derive their authority from the same source. Neither can, in relation to the other, be called primary, though one is definite and restricted and the other general and residuary. The National Government possesses those powers which it can be shown the people have conferred on it, and no more. All the rest belong to the State governments or to the people themselves. So far as the people have restrained State sovereignty, by the expression of their will, in the Constitution of the United States, so far, it must be admitted, State sovereignty is effectually controlled. I do not contend that it is, or ought to be, controlled further. The sentiment to which I have referred propounds that State sovereignty is only to be controlled by its own "feeling of justice"; that is to say, it is not to be controlled at all; for one who is to follow his own feelings is under no legal control. Now, however men may think this ought to be, the fact is that the people of the United States have chosen to impose control on State sovereignties. There are those, doubtless, who wish they had been left without restraint; but the Constitution has ordered the matter differently. To make war, for instance, is an exercise of sovereignty; but the Constitution declares that no State shall make war. To coin money is another exercise of sovereign power; but no State is at liberty to coin money. Again, the Constitution says that no sovereign State shall be so sovereign as to make a treaty. These prohibitions, it must be confessed, are a control on the State sovereignty of South Carolina, as well as of the other States, which does not arise "from her own feelings of honorable justice." Such an opinion, therefore, is in defiance of the plainest provisions of the Constitution.

There are other proceedings of public bodies which have already been alluded to, and to which I refer again for the purpose of ascertaining more fully what is the length and breadth of that doctrine, denominated the Carolina doctrine, which the honorable Member has now stood upon this floor to maintain. In one of them I find it resolved that "the tariff of 1828, and every other tariff designed to promote one branch of industry at the expense of others, is contrary to the meaning and intention of the Federal compact; and is such a dangerous, palpable and deliberate usurpation of power, by a determined majority, wielding the General Government beyond the limits of its delegated powers, as calls upon the States which compose the suffering minority, in their sovereign capacity, to exercise the powers which, as sovereigns, necessarily devolve upon them when their compact is violated."

Observe, sir, that this resolution holds the tariff of 1828, and every other tariff, designed to promote one branch of industry at the expense of another, to be such a dangerous, palpable and deliberate usurpation of power, as calls upon the States, in their sovereign capacity, to interfere by their own authority. This denunciation, Mr. President, you will please to observe, includes our old tariff of 1816, as well as all others; because that was established to promote the interest of the manufactures of cotton, to the manifest and admitted injury of the Calcutta cotton trade. Observe, again, that all the qualifications are here rehearsed and charged upon the tariff, which are necessary to bring the case within the gentleman's proposition. The tariff is a usurpation; it is a dangerous usurpation; it is a palpable usurpation; it is a deliberate usurpation. It is such a usurpation, therefore, as calls upon the States to exercise their right of interference. Here is a case, then, within the gentleman's principles, and all his qualifications of his principles. It is a case for action. The Constitution is plainly, dangerously, palpably and deliberately violated; and the States must interpose their own authority to arrest the law. Let us suppose the State of South Carolina to express this same opinion by the voice of her legislature. That would be very imposing; but what then? Is the voice of one State conclusive? It so happens that at the very moment when South Carolina resolves that the tariff laws are unconstitutional, Pennsylvania and Kentucky resolve exactly the reverse. They hold those laws to be both highly proper and strictly constitutional.

And now, sir, how does the honorable Member propose to deal with this case? How does he relieve us from this difficulty upon any principle of his? His construction gets us into it; how does he propose to get us out?

In Carolina the tariff is a palpable, deliberate usurpation; Carolina, therefore, may nullify it, and refuse to pay the duties. In Pennsylvania it is both clearly constitutional and highly expedient; and there the duties are to be paid. And yet we live under a Government of uniform laws, and under a Constitution, too, which contains an express provision, as it happens, that all duties shall be equal in all the States. Does not this approach absurdity?

If there be no power to settle such questions, independent of either of the States, is not the whole Union a rope of sand? Are we not thrown back again precisely upon the old confederation?

It is too plain to be argued. Four-and-twenty interpreters of constitutional law, each with a power to decide for itself, and none with authority to bind anybody else, and this constitutional law the only bond of their union! What is such a state of things but a mere connection during pleasure, or, to use the phraseology of the times, during feeling? And that feeling, too, not the feeling of the people, who established the Constitution, but the feeling of the State governments.

In another of the South Carolina addresses, having premised that the crisis requires "all the concentrated energy of passion," an attitude of open resistance to the laws of the Union is advised. Open resistance to the laws, then, is the constitutional remedy, the conservative power of the State, which the South Carolina doctrines teach for the redress of political evils, real or imaginary. And its authors further say that, appealing with confidence to the Constitution itself to justify their opinions, they cannot consent to try their accuracy by the courts of justice. In one sense, indeed, sir, this is assuming an attitude of open resistance in favor of liberty. But what sort of liberty? The liberty of establishing their own opinions, in defiance of the opinions of all others; the liberty of judging and of deciding exclusively themselves, in a matter in which others have as much right to judge and decide as they; the liberty of placing their own opinions above the judgment of all others, above the laws, and above the Constitution. This is their liberty, and this is the fair result

of the proposition contended for by the honorable gentleman. Or it may be more properly said, it is identical with it, rather than a result from it.

In the same publication we find the following:—

"Previously to our Revolution, when the arm of oppression was stretched over New England, where did our Northern brethren meet with a braver sympathy than that which sprang from the bosoms of Carolinians? We had no extortion, no oppression, no collision with the king's ministers, no navigation interests springing up in envious rivalry of England."

This seems extraordinary language. South Carolina no collision with the king's ministers in 1775! No extortion! No oppression! But, sir, it is also most significant language. Does any man doubt the purpose for which it was penned? Can any one fail to see that it was designed to raise in the reader's mind the question whether, at this time,—that is to say, in 1828,—South Carolina has any collision with the king's ministers, any oppression, or extortion to fear from England? Whether, in short, England is not as naturally the friend of South Carolina, as New England with her navigation interests springing up in envious rivalry of England?

Is it not strange, sir, that an intelligent man in South Carolina in 1828 should thus labor to prove that in 1775 there was no hostility, no cause of war between South Carolina and England? That she had no occasion in reference to her own interest, or from a regard to her own welfare, to take up arms in the revolutionary contest? Can any one account for the expression of such strange sentiments and their circulation through the State, otherwise than by supposing the object to be what I have already intimated, to raise the question if they had no "collision" (mark the expression) with the ministers of King George III., in 1775, what collision have they in 1828 with the ministers of King George IV.? What is there now in the existing state of things to separate Carolina from Old more, or rather, than from New England?

Resolutions, sir, have been recently passed by the legislature of South Carolina. I need not refer to them; they go no further than the honorable gentleman himself has gone,—and, I hope, not so far. I content myself, therefore, with debating the matter with him,

And now, sir, what I have first to say on this subject is that at no time and under no circumstances has New England or any State in New England, or any respectable body of persons in New England, or any public man of standing in New England, put forth such a doctrine as this Carolina doctrine.

The gentleman has found no case, he can find none, to support his own opinions by New England authority. New England has studied the Constitution in other schools and under other teachers. She looks upon it with other regards, and deems more highly and reverently both of its just authority and its utility and excellence. The history of her legislative proceedings may be traced — the ephemeral effusions of temporary bodies, called together by the excitement of the occasion, may be hunted up — they have been hunted up. The opinions and votes of her public men, in and out of Congress, may be explored — it will all be in vain. The Carolina doctrine can derive from her neither countenance nor support. She rejects it now; she always did reject it; and till she loses her senses, she always will reject it. The honorable Member has referred to expressions on the subject of the Embargo law made in this place by an honorable and venerable gentleman [Mr. Hillhouse] now favoring us with his presence. He quotes that distinguished Senator as saying that, in his judgment, the Embargo law was unconstitutional, and that, therefore, in his opinion the people were not bound to obey it. That, sir, is perfectly constitutional language. An unconstitutional law is not binding; but then it does not rest with a resolution or a law of a State legislature to decide whether an act of Congress be or be not constitutional. An unconstitutional act of Congress would not bind the people of this district, although they have no legislature to interfere in their behalf; and, on the other hand, a constitutional law of Congress does bind the citizens of every State, although all their legislatures should undertake to annul it by act or resolution. The venerable Connecticut Senator is a constitutional lawyer of sound principles and enlarged knowledge; a statesman practiced and experienced, bred in the company of Washington, and holding just views upon the nature of our governments. He believed the Embargo unconstitutional, and so did others; but what then? Who did he suppose was to decide that question? The State legislatures? Certainly not. No such sentiment ever escaped his lips. Let us follow up, sir, this New England opposition

to the Embargo laws; let us trace it till we discern the principle which controlled and governed New England throughout the whole course of that opposition. We shall then see what similarity there is between the New England school of constitutional opinions and this modern Carolina school. The gentleman, I think, read a petition from some single individual, addressed to the legislature of Massachusetts, asserting the Carolina doctrine,—that is, the right of State interference to arrest the laws of the Union. The fate of that petition shows the sentiment of the legislature. It met no favor. The opinions of Massachusetts were otherwise. They had been expressed in 1798 in answer to the resolutions of Virginia, and she did not depart from them, nor bend them to the times. Misgoverned, wronged, oppressed as she felt herself to be, she still held fast her integrity to the Union. The gentleman may find in her proceedings much evidence of dissatisfaction with the measures of government, and great and deep dislike to the Embargo; all this makes the case so much the stronger for her; for notwithstanding all this dissatisfaction and dislike, she claimed no right, still, to sever asunder the bonds of the Union. There was heat and there was anger in her political feeling. Be it so! Her heat or her anger did not, nevertheless, betray her into infidelity to the Government. The gentleman labors to prove that she disliked the Embargo as much as South Carolina dislikes the tariff, and expressed her dislike as strongly. Be it so; but did she propose the Carolina remedy?—did she threaten to interfere, by State authority, to annul the laws of the Union? That is the question for the gentleman's consideration.

No doubt, sir, a great majority of the people of New England conscientiously believed the Embargo law of 1807 unconstitutional; as conscientiously, certainly, as the people of South Carolina hold that opinion of the tariff. They reasoned thus: Congress has power to regulate commerce; but here is a law, they said, stopping all commerce, and stopping it indefinitely. The law is perpetual; that is, it is not limited in point of time, and must, of course, continue until it shall be repealed by some other law. It is as perpetual therefore, as the law against treason or murder. Now, is this regulating commerce or destroying it? Is it guiding, controlling, giving the rule to commerce, as a subsisting thing; or is it putting an end to it altogether? Nothing is more certain than that a majority in New England deemed this law

a violation of the Constitution. The very case required by the gentleman to justify State interference had then arisen. Massachusetts believed this law to be "a deliberate, palpable, and dangerous exercise of a power not granted by the Constitution." Deliberate it was, for it was long continued; palpable, she thought it, as no words in the Constitution gave the power, and only a construction, in her opinion most violent, raised it; dangerous it was, since it threatened utter ruin to her most important interests. Here, then, was a Carolina case. How did Massachusetts deal with it? It was, as she thought, a plain, manifest, palpable violation of the Constitution, and it brought ruin to her doors. Thousands of families, and hundreds of thousands of individuals were beggared by it. While she saw and felt all this, she saw and felt also that, as a measure of national policy, it was perfectly futile; that the country was no way benefited by that which caused so much individual distress; that it was efficient only for the production of evil, and all that evil inflicted on ourselves. In such a case, under such circumstances, how did Massachusetts demean herself? Sir, she remonstrated, she memorialized, she addressed herself to the General Government, not exactly "with the concentrated energy of passion," but with her own strong sense and the energy of sober conviction. But she did not interpose the arm of her own power to arrest the law and break the Embargo. Far from it. Her principles bound her to two things; and she followed her principles, lead where they might. First, to submit to every constitutional law of Congress, and, secondly, if the constitutional validity of the law be doubted, to refer that question to the decision of the proper tribunals. The first principle is vain and ineffectual without the second. A majority of us in New England believed the Embargo law unconstitutional; but the great question was, and always will be, in such cases: Who is to decide this? Who is to judge between the people and the Government? And, sir, it is quite plain that the Constitution of the United States confers on the Government itself, to be exercised by its appropriate department, and under its own responsibility to the people, this power of deciding ultimately and conclusively upon the just extent of its own authority. If this had not been done, we should not have advanced a single step beyond the old confederation.

Being fully of opinion that the Embargo law was unconstitutional, the people of New England were yet equally clear in the

opinion,—it was a matter they did not doubt upon,—that the question, after all, must be decided by the judicial tribunals of the United States. Before those tribunals, therefore, they brought the question. Under the provisions of the law they had given bonds to millions in amount, and which were alleged to be forfeited. They suffered the bonds to be sued, and thus raised the question. In the old-fashioned way of settling disputes, they went to law. The case came to hearing and solemn argument; and he who espoused their cause and stood up for them against the validity of the Embargo Act was none other than that great man of whom the gentleman has made honorable mention, Samuel Dexter. He was then, sir, in the fullness of his knowledge and the maturity of his strength. He had retired from long and distinguished public service here, to the renewed pursuit of professional duties; carrying with him all that enlargement and expansion, all the new strength and force, which an acquaintance with the more general subjects discussed in the national councils is capable of adding to professional attainment in a mind of true greatness and comprehension. He was a lawyer and he was also a statesman. He had studied the Constitution, when he filled public station, that he might defend it; he had examined its principles that he might maintain them. More than all men, or at least as much as any man, he was attached to the General Government and to the Union of the States. His feelings and opinions all ran in that direction. A question of Constitutional law, too, was, of all subjects, that one which was best suited to his talents and learning. Aloof from technicality, and unfettered by artificial rule, such a question gave opportunity for that deep and clear analysis, that mighty grasp of principle, which so much distinguished his higher efforts. His very statement was argument; his inference seemed demonstration. The earnestness of his own conviction wrought conviction in others. One was convinced, and believed, and assented, because it was gratifying, delightful, to think and feel and believe in unison with an intellect of such evident superiority.

Mr. Dexter, sir, such as I have described him, argued the New England cause. He put into his effort his whole heart, as well as all the powers of his understanding; for he had avowed, in the most public manner, his entire concurrence with his neighbors on the point in dispute. He argued the cause; it was lost, and New England submitted. The established tribunals

pronounced the law constitutional, and New England acquiesced. Now, sir, is not this the exact opposite of the doctrine of the gentleman from South Carolina? According to him, instead of referring to the judicial tribunals, we should have broken up the Embargo by laws of our own; we should have repealed it *quoad* New England; for we had a strong, palpable, and oppressive case. Sir, we believed the Embargo unconstitutional; but still that was matter of opinion, and who was to decide it? We thought it a clear case; but, nevertheless, we did not take the law into our own hands because we did not wish to bring about a revolution, nor to break up the Union: for I maintain that, between submission to the decision of the constituted tribunals and revolution, or disunion, there is no middle ground,—there is no ambiguous condition, half allegiance, and half rebellion. And, sir, how futile, how very futile it is to admit the right of State interference, and then attempt to save it from the character of unlawful resistance by adding terms of qualification to the causes and occasions, leaving all these qualifications, like the case itself, in the discretion of the State governments. It must be a clear case, it is said, a deliberate case; a palpable case; a dangerous case. But then the State is still left at liberty to decide for herself what is clear, what is deliberate, what is palpable, what is dangerous. Do adjectives and epithets avail anything? Sir, the human mind is so constituted that the merits of both sides of a controversy appear very clear and very palpable to those who respectively espouse them; and both sides usually grow clearer as the controversy advances. South Carolina sees unconstitutionality in the tariff; she sees oppression there also; and she sees danger. Pennsylvania, with a vision not less sharp, looks at the same tariff, and sees no such thing in it,—she sees it all constitutional, all useful, all safe. The faith of South Carolina is strengthened by opposition, and she now not only sees, but resolves that the tariff is palpably unconstitutional, oppressive, and dangerous; but Pennsylvania, not to be behind her neighbors, and equally willing to strengthen her own faith by a confident asseveration, resolves, also, and gives to every warm affirmative of South Carolina a plain, downright, Pennsylvania negative. South Carolina, to show the strength and unity of her opinion, brings her assembly to a unanimity within seven voices; Pennsylvania, not to be outdone in this respect more than others, reduces her dissentient fraction to a single vote. Now, sir, again I ask the

gentleman what is to be done? Are these States both right? Is he bound to consider them both right? If not, which is in the wrong? or rather, which has the best right to decide? And if he and if I are not to know what the Constitution means and what it is till those two State legislatures and the twenty-two others shall agree in its construction, what have we sworn to when we have sworn to maintain it? I was forcibly struck, sir, with one reflection as the gentleman went on in his speech. He quoted Mr. Madison's resolutions, to prove that a State may interfere, in a case of deliberate, palpable, and dangerous exercise of a power not granted. The honorable Member supposes the tariff law to be such an exercise of power; and that, consequently, a case has arisen in which the State may, if it see fit, interfere by its own law. Now it so happens, nevertheless, that Mr. Madison deems this same tariff law quite constitutional. Instead of a clear and palpable violation, it is, in his judgment, no violation at all. So that, while they use his authority for a hypothetical case, they reject it in the very case before them. All this, sir, shows the inherent — futility — I had almost used a stronger word — of conceding this power of interference to the States, and then attempting to secure it from abuse by imposing qualifications, of which the States themselves are to judge. One of two things is true: either the laws of the Union are beyond the discretion and beyond the control of the States, or else we have no Constitution of General Government, and are thrust back again to the days of the Confederacy.

Let me here say, sir, that if the gentleman's doctrine had been received and acted upon in New England, in the times of the Embargo and Nonintercourse, we should probably not now have been here. The Government would very likely have gone to pieces, and crumbled into dust. No stronger case can ever arise than existed under those laws; no States can ever entertain a clearer conviction than the New England States then entertained; and if they had been under the influence of that heresy of opinion, as I must call it, which the honorable Member espouses, this Union would, in all probability, have been scattered to the four winds. I ask the gentleman, therefore, to apply his principles to that case; I ask him to come forth and declare whether, in his opinion, the New England States would have been justified in interfering to break up the Embargo system under the conscientious opinions which they held upon it? Had

they a right to annul that law? Does he admit, or deny? If that which is thought palpably unconstitutional in South Carolina justifies that State in arresting the progress of the law, tell me whether that which was thought palpably unconstitutional also in Massachusetts would have justified her in doing the same thing? Sir, I deny the whole doctrine. It has not a foot of ground in the Constitution to stand on. No public man of reputation ever advanced it in Massachusetts, in the warmest times, or could maintain himself upon it there at any time.

I wish now, sir, to make a remark upon the Virginia Resolutions of 1798. I cannot undertake to say how these resolutions were understood by those who passed them. Their language is not a little indefinite. In the case of the exercise by Congress of a dangerous power not granted to them, the resolutions assert the right, on the part of the State, to interfere and arrest the progress of the evil. This is susceptible of more than one interpretation. It may mean no more than that the States may interfere by complaint and remonstrance, or by proposing to the people an alteration of the Federal Constitution. This would all be quite unobjectionable; or, it may be, that no more is meant than to assert the general right of revolution, as against all governments, in cases of intolerable oppression. This no one doubts; and this, in my opinion, is all that he who framed the resolutions could have meant by it: for I shall not readily believe that he was ever of opinion that a State, under the Constitution, and in conformity with it, could, upon the ground of her own opinion of its unconstitutionality, however clear and palpable she might think the case, annul a law of Congress, so far as it should operate on herself, by her own legislative power.

I must now beg to ask, sir, whence is this supposed right of the States derived? — where do they find the power to interfere with the laws of the Union? Sir, the opinion which the honorable gentleman maintains is a notion, founded in a total misapprehension, in my judgment, of the origin of this Government and of the foundation on which it stands. I hold it to be a popular Government, erected by the people; those who administer it, responsible to the people; and itself capable of being amended and modified, just as the people may choose it should be. It is as popular, just as truly emanating from the people, as the State governments. It is created for one purpose; the State governments for another. It has its own powers; they have theirs.

There is no more authority with them to arrest the operation of a law of Congress than with Congress to arrest the operation of their laws. We are here to administer a Constitution emanating immediately from the people, and trusted by them to our administration. It is not the creature of the State governments. It is of no moment to the argument, that certain acts of the State legislatures are necessary to fill our seats in this body. That is not one of their original State powers, a part of the sovereignty of the State. It is a duty which the people, by the Constitution itself, have imposed on the State legislatures, and which they might have left to be performed elsewhere, if they had seen fit. So they have left the choice of President with electors; but all this does not affect the proposition, that this whole Government, President, Senate, and House of Representatives, is a popular Government. It leaves it still all its popular character. The governor of a State (in some of the States) is chosen, not directly by the people, but by those who are chosen by the people, for the purpose of performing, among other duties, that of electing a governor. Is the government of the State, on that account, not a popular government? This government, sir, is the independent offspring of the popular will. It is not the creature of State legislatures; nay, more, if the whole truth must be told, the people brought it into existence, established it, and have hitherto supported it, for the very purpose, amongst others, of imposing certain salutary restraints on State sovereignties. The States cannot now make war; they cannot contract alliances; they cannot make, each for itself, separate regulations of commerce; they cannot lay imposts; they cannot coin money. If this Constitution, sir, be the creature of State legislatures, it must be admitted that it has obtained a strange control over the volitions of its creators.

The people, then, sir, erected this Government. They gave it a Constitution, and in that Constitution they have enumerated the powers which they bestow on it. They have made it a limited Government. They have defined its authority. They have restrained it to the exercise of such powers as are granted; and all others, they declare, are reserved to the States or the people. But, sir, they have not stopped here. If they had, they would have accomplished but half their work. No definition can be so clear as to avoid possibility of doubt; no limitation so precise as to exclude all uncertainty. Who, then, shall construe this grant

of the people? Who shall interpret their will, where it may be supposed they have left it doubtful? With whom do they repose this ultimate right of deciding on the powers of the Government? Sir, they have settled all this in the fullest manner. They have left it with the Government itself, in its appropriate branches. Sir, the very chief end, the main design, for which the whole Constitution was framed and adopted, was to establish a Government that should not be obliged to act through State agency, or depend on State opinion and State discretion. The people had had quite enough of that kind of Government under the Confederacy. Under that system the legal action — the application of law to individuals — belonged exclusively to the States. Congress could only recommend — their acts were not of binding force till the States had adopted and sanctioned them. Are we in that condition still? Are we yet at the mercy of State discretion and State construction? Sir, if we are, then vain will be our attempt to maintain the Constitution under which we sit.

But, sir, the people have wisely provided in the Constitution itself, a proper suitable mode and tribunal for settling questions of constitutional law. There are, in the Constitution, grants of powers to Congress, and restrictions on these powers. There are also prohibitions on the States. Some authority must therefore necessarily exist, having the ultimate jurisdiction to fix and ascertain the interpretation of these grants, restrictions, and prohibitions. The Constitution has itself pointed out, ordained, and established that authority. How has it accomplished this great and essential end? By declaring, sir, that "the Constitution and the laws of the United States, made in pursuance thereof, shall be the supreme law of the land, anything in the Constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding."

This, sir, was the first great step. By this the supremacy of the Constitution and laws of the United States is declared. The people so will it. No State law is to be valid, which comes in conflict with the Constitution, or any law of the United States passed in pursuance of it. But who shall decide this question of interference? To whom lies the last appeal? This, sir, the Constitution itself decides also by declaring "that the judicial power shall extend to all cases arising under the Constitution and laws of the United States." These two provisions, sir, cover the whole ground. They are in truth the keystone of the arch. With these it is a Constitution; without them it is a Confederacy. In pur-

suance of these clear and express provisions, Congress established at its very first session in the judicial act a mode for carrying them into full effect and for bringing all questions of constitutional power to the final decision of the Supreme Court. It then, sir, became a Government. It then had the means of self-protection; and but for this it would, in all probability, have been now among things which are past. Having constituted the Government, and declared its powers, the people have further said, that since somebody must decide on the extent of these powers, the Government shall itself decide; subject always, like other popular governments, to its responsibility to the people. And now, sir, I repeat, how is it that a State legislature acquires any power to interfere? Who, or what, gives them the right to say to the people: "We, who are your agents and servants for one purpose, will undertake to decide that your other agents and servants, appointed by you for another purpose, have transcended the authority you gave them!" The reply would be, I think, not impertinent — "Who made you a judge over another's servants? To their own masters they stand or fall."

Sir, I deny this power of State legislatures altogether. It cannot stand the test of examination. Gentlemen may say that in an extreme case a State government might protect the people from intolerable oppression. Sir, in such a case, the people might protect themselves without the aid of the State Governments. Such a case warrants revolution. It must make, when it comes, a law for itself. A nullifying act of a State legislature cannot alter the case, nor make resistance any more lawful. In maintaining these sentiments, sir, I am but asserting the rights of the people. I state what they have declared, and insist on their right to declare it. They have chosen to repose this power in the General Government, and I think it my duty to support it, like other constitutional powers.

For myself, sir, I do not admit the jurisdiction of South Carolina, or any other State, to prescribe my constitutional duty; or to settle, between me and the people, the validity of laws of Congress for which I have voted. I decline her umpirage. I have not sworn to support the Constitution according to her construction of its clauses. I have not stipulated by my oath of office, or otherwise, to come under any responsibility except to the people and those whom they have appointed to pass upon the question, whether laws, supported by my votes, conform to the

Constitution of the country. And, sir, if we look to the general nature of the case, could anything have been more preposterous than to make a Government for the whole Union, and yet leave its powers subject, not to one interpretation, but to thirteen or twenty-four interpretations? Instead of one tribunal, established by all, responsible to all, with power to decide for all, shall constitutional questions be left to four-and-twenty popular bodies, each at liberty to decide for itself, and none bound to respect the decisions of others; and each at liberty, too, to give a new construction on every new election of its own members? Would anything with such a principle in it, or rather with such a destitution of all principle, be fit to be called a Government? No, sir. It should not be denominated a Constitution. It should be called, rather, a collection of topics for everlasting controversy; heads of debate for a disputatious people. It would not be a government. It would not be adequate to any practical good, nor fit for any country to live under. To avoid all possibility of being misunderstood, allow me to repeat again in the fullest manner that I claim no powers for the Government by forced or unfair construction. I admit that it is a Government of strictly limited powers; of enumerated, specified, and particularized powers; and that whatsoever is not granted is withheld. But notwithstanding all this, and however the grant of powers may be expressed, its limit and extent may yet, in some cases, admit of doubt; and the General Government would be good for nothing, it would be incapable of long existing if some mode had not been provided in which those doubts, as they should arise, might be peaceably but authoritatively solved.

And now, Mr. President, let me run the honorable gentleman's doctrine a little into its practical application. Let us look at his probable *modus operandi*. If a thing can be done, an ingenious man can tell how it is to be done. Now I wish to be informed how this State interference is to be put in practice without violence, bloodshed, and rebellion. We will take the existing case of the tariff law. South Carolina is said to have made up her opinion upon it. If we do not repeal it (as we probably shall not), she will then apply to the case the remedy of her doctrine. She will, we must suppose, pass a law of her legislature declaring the several acts of Congress, usually called the tariff laws, null and void, so far as they respect South Carolina or the citizens thereof. So far all is a paper transaction, and

easy enough. But the collector at Charleston is collecting the duties imposed by these tariff laws — he, therefore, must be stopped. The collector will seize the goods if the tariff duties are not paid. The State authorities will undertake their rescue; the marshal with his posse will come to the collector's aid, and here the contest begins. The militia of the State will be called out to sustain the nullifying act. They will march, sir, under a very gallant leader, for I believe the honorable Member himself commands the militia of that part of the State. He will raise the nullifying act on his standard, and spread it out as his banner! It will have a preamble bearing: "That the tariff laws are palpable, deliberate, and dangerous violations of the Constitution!" He will proceed, with this banner flying, to the customhouse in Charleston: —

"All the while
Sonorous metal blowing martial sounds."

Arrived at the customhouse, he will tell the collector that he must collect no more duties under any of the tariff laws. This he will be somewhat puzzled to say, by the way, with a grave countenance, considering what hand South Carolina herself had in that of 1816. But, sir, the collector would probably not desist at his bidding. He would show him the law of Congress, the Treasury instruction, and his own oath of office. He would say he should perform his duty, come what might. Here would ensue a pause: for they say that a certain stillness precedes the tempest. The trumpeter would hold his breath awhile, and before all this military array should fall on the customhouse, collector, clerks and all, it is very probable some of those composing it would request of their gallant commander in chief to be informed a little upon the point of law; for they have doubtless a just respect for his opinions as a lawyer, as well as for his bravery as a soldier. They know he has read Blackstone and the Constitution, as well as Turenne and Vauban. They would ask him, therefore, something concerning their rights in this matter. They would inquire whether it was not somewhat dangerous to resist a law of the United States. What would be the nature of their offense, they would wish to learn, if they by military force and array resisted the execution in Carolina of a law of the United States, and it should turn out, after all, that the law was constitutional? He would answer, of course, treason. No lawyer could give any

other answer. John Fries, he would tell them, had learned that some years ago. How then, they would ask, do you propose to defend us? We are not afraid of bullets, but treason has a way of taking people off that we do not much relish. How do you propose to defend us? "Look at my floating banner," he would reply; "see there the nullifying law!" Is it your opinion, gallant commander, they would then say, that if we should be indicted for treason, that same floating banner of yours would make a good plea in bar? "South Carolina is a sovereign State," he would reply. That is true — but would the judge admit our plea? "These tariff laws," he would repeat, "are unconstitutional, palpably, deliberately, dangerously." That all may be so; but if the tribunal should not happen to be of that opinion, shall we swing for it? We are ready to die for our country, but it is rather an awkward business, this dying without touching the ground! After all, that is a sort of hemp tax worse than any part of the tariff.

Mr. President, the honorable gentleman would be in a dilemma like that of another great general. He would have a knot before him which he could not untie. He must cut it with his sword. He must say to his followers, Defend yourselves with your bayonets; and this is war — civil war.

Direct collision, therefore, between force and force is the unavoidable result of that remedy for the revision of unconstitutional laws which the gentleman contends for. It must happen in the very first case to which it is applied. Is not this the plain result? To resist, by force, the execution of a law generally is treason. Can the courts of the United States take notice of the indulgence of a State to commit treason? The common saying that a State cannot commit treason herself is nothing to the purpose. Can she authorize others to do it? If John Fries had produced an act of Pennsylvania annulling the law of Congress, would it have helped his case? Talk about it as we will, these doctrines go the length of revolution. They are incompatible with any peaceable administration of the Government. They lead directly to disunion and civil commotion; and, therefore, it is, that at their commencement, when they are first found to be maintained by respectable men, and in a tangible form, I enter my public protest against them all.

The honorable gentleman argues that if this Government be the sole judge of the extent of its own powers, whether that right of judging be in Congress, or the Supreme Court, it equally

subverts State sovereignty. This the gentleman sees, or thinks he sees, although he cannot perceive how the right of judging, in this matter, if left to the exercise of State legislatures, has any tendency to subvert the Government of the Union. The gentleman's opinion may be, that the right ought not to have been lodged with the General Government; he may like better such a Constitution, as we should have under the right of State interference; but I ask him to meet me on the plain matter of fact; I ask him to meet me on the Constitution itself; I ask him if the power is not found there — clearly and visibly found there.

But, sir, what is this danger, and what the grounds of it? Let it be remembered that the Constitution of the United States is not unalterable. It is to continue in its present form no longer than the people who established it shall choose to continue it. If they shall become convinced that they have made an injudicious or inexpedient partition and distribution of power, between the State governments and the General Government, they can alter that distribution at will.

If anything be found in the national Constitution, either by original provision, or subsequent interpretation, which ought not to be in it, the people know how to get rid of it. If any construction be established, unacceptable to them, so as to become, practically, a part of the Constitution, they will amend it, at their own sovereign pleasure: but while the people choose to maintain it, as it is; while they are satisfied with it, and refuse to change it, who has given, or who can give, to the State legislatures a right to alter it, either by interference, construction, or otherwise? Gentlemen do not seem to recollect that the people have any power to do anything for themselves; they imagine there is no safety for them any longer than they are under the close guardianship of the State legislatures. Sir, the people have not trusted their safety, in regard to the General Constitution, to these hands. They have required other security, and taken other bonds. They have chosen to trust themselves, first, to the plain words of the instrument, and to such construction as the Government itself, in doubtful cases, should put on its own powers, under their oaths of office, and subject to their responsibility to them; just as the people of a State trust their own State governments with a similar power. Secondly, they have reposed their trust in the efficacy of frequent elections, and in their own power to remove their own servants and agents, whenever they see cause. Thirdly,

they have reposed trust in the judicial power, which, in order that it might be trustworthy, they have made as respectable, as disinterested, and as independent as was practicable. Fourthly, they have seen fit to rely, in case of necessity, or high expediency, on their known and admitted power, to alter or amend the Constitution, peaceably and quietly, whenever experience shall point out defects or imperfections. And, finally, the people of the United States have, at no time, in no way, directly or indirectly, authorized any State legislature to construe or interpret their high instrument of government; much less to interfere, by their own power, to arrest its course and operation.

If, sir, the people, in these respects, had done otherwise than they have done, their Constitution could neither have been preserved, nor would it have been worth preserving. And, if its plain provisions shall now be disregarded, and these new doctrines interpolated in it, it will become as feeble and helpless a being as its enemies, whether early or more recent, could possibly desire. It will exist in every State, but as a poor dependent on State permission. It must borrow leave to be and it will be no longer than State pleasure or State discretion sees fit to grant the indulgence and to prolong its poor existence.

But, sir, although there are fears, there are hopes also. The people have preserved this, their own chosen Constitution, for forty years and have seen their happiness, prosperity and renown grow with its growth, and strengthen with its strength. They are now, generally, strongly attached to it. Overthrown by direct assault, it cannot be; evaded, undermined, nullified, it will not be, if we, and those who shall succeed us here, as agents and representatives of the people, shall conscientiously and vigilantly discharge the two great branches of our public trust — faithfully to preserve and wisely to administer it.

Mr. President, I have thus stated the reasons of my dissent to the doctrines which have been advanced and maintained. I am conscious of having detained you and the Senate much too long. I was drawn into the debate with no previous deliberation such as is suited to the discussion of so grave and important a subject. But it is a subject of which my heart is full, and I have not been willing to suppress the utterance of its spontaneous sentiments. I cannot, even now, persuade myself to relinquish it without expressing once more, my deep conviction, that since it respects nothing less than the Union of the States, it is of most

vital and essential importance to the public happiness. I profess, sir, in my career, hitherto, to have kept steadily in view the prosperity and honor of the whole country, and the preservation of our Federal Union. It is to that Union we owe our safety at home and our consideration and dignity abroad. It is to that Union that we are chiefly indebted for whatever makes us most proud of our country. That Union we reached only by the discipline of our virtues in the severe school of adversity. It had its origin in the necessities of disordered finance, prostrate commerce and ruined credit. Under its benign influence, these great interests immediately awoke as from the dead and sprang forth with newness of life. Every year of its duration has teemed with fresh proofs of its utility and its blessings; and, although our territory has stretched out wider and wider, and our population spread further and further, they have not outrun its protection or its benefits. It has been to us all a copious fountain of national, social and personal happiness. I have not allowed myself, sir, to look beyond the Union to see what might lie hidden in the dark recess behind. I have not coolly weighed the chances of preserving liberty when the bonds that unite us together shall be broken asunder. I have not accustomed myself to hang over the precipice of disunion to see whether, with my short sight, I can fathom the depth of the abyss below; nor could I regard him as a safe counselor in the affairs of this Government, whose thoughts should be mainly bent on considering not how the Union should be best preserved, but how tolerable might be the condition of the people when it shall be broken up and destroyed. While the Union lasts we have high, exciting, gratifying prospects spread out before us, for us and our children. Beyond that I seek not to penetrate the veil. God grant that in my day, at least, that curtain may not rise. God grant that, on my vision, never may be opened what lies behind. When my eyes shall be turned to behold, for the last time, the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on States dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood! Let their last feeble and lingering glance rather behold the gorgeous ensign of the Republic, now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original lustre, not a stripe erased or polluted, nor a single star obscured, bearing for its motto no such

miserable interrogatory as, "What is all this worth?" nor those other words of delusion and folly, "Liberty first and union afterwards"; but everywhere, spread all over in characters of living light, blazing on all its ample folds, as they float over the sea and over the land, and in every wind under the whole heavens, that other sentiment, dear to every true American heart — Liberty and Union, now and forever one and inseparable!

LAYING THE CORNER-STONE OF BUNKER HILL MONUMENT

(Delivered on the Seventeenth of June, 1825)

THIS uncounted multitude before me, and around me, proves the feeling which the occasion has excited. These thousands of human faces, glowing with sympathy and joy, and, from the impulses of a common gratitude, turned reverently to heaven, in this spacious temple of the firmament, proclaim that the day, the place, and the purpose of our assembling have made a deep impression on our hearts.

If, indeed, there be anything in local association fit to affect the mind of man, we need not strive to repress the emotions which agitate us here. We are among the sepulchres of our fathers. We are on ground distinguished by their valor, their constancy, and the shedding of their blood. We are here, not to fix an uncertain date in our annals, nor to draw into notice an obscure and unknown spot. If our humble purpose had never been conceived, if we ourselves had never been born, the seventeenth of June, 1775, would have been a day on which all subsequent history would have poured its light, and the eminence where we stand, a point of attraction to the eyes of successive generations. But we are Americans. We live in what may be called the early age of this great continent; and we know that our posterity, through all time, are here to suffer and enjoy the allotments of humanity. We see before us a probable train of great events; we know that our own fortunes have been happily cast; and it is natural, therefore, that we should be moved by the contemplation of occurrences which have guided our destiny before many of us were born, and settled the condition in which we should pass that portion of our existence, which God allows to men on earth.

We do not read even of the discovery of this continent without feeling something of a personal interest in the event; without being reminded how much it has affected our own fortunes and our own existence. It is more impossible for us, therefore, than for others, to contemplate with unaffected minds that interesting, I may say, that most touching and pathetic scene, when the great discoverer of America stood on the deck of his shattered bark, the shades of night falling on the sea, yet no man sleeping; tossed on the billows of an unknown ocean, yet the stronger billows of alternate hope and despair tossing his own troubled thoughts; extending forward his harassed frame, straining westward his anxious and eager eyes, till heaven at last granted him a moment of rapture and ecstasy, in blessing his vision with the sight of the unknown world.

Nearer to our times, more closely connected with our fates, and therefore still more interesting to our feelings and affections, is the settlement of our own country by colonists from England. We cherish every memorial of these worthy ancestors; we celebrate their patience and fortitude; we admire their daring enterprise; we teach our children to venerate their piety; and we are justly proud of being descended from men who have set the world an example of founding civil institutions on the great and united principles of human freedom and human knowledge. To us, their children, the story of their labors and sufferings can never be without its interest. We shall not stand unmoved on the shore of Plymouth, while the sea continues to wash it; nor will our brethren, in another early and ancient colony, forget the place of its first establishment, till their river shall cease to flow by it. No vigor of youth, no maturity of manhood, will lead the nation to forget the spots where its infancy was cradled and defended.

But the great event, in the history of the continent, which we are now met here to commemorate; that prodigy of modern times, at once the wonder and the blessing of the world, is the American Revolution. In a day of extraordinary prosperity and happiness, of high national honor, distinction, and power, we are brought together, in this place, by our love of country, by our admiration of exalted character, by our gratitude for signal services and patriotic devotion.

The society, whose organ I am, was formed for the purpose of rearing some honorable and durable monument to the memory

of the early friends of American independence. They have thought that for this object no time could be more propitious than the present prosperous and peaceful period; that no place could claim preference over this memorable spot; and that no day could be more auspicious to the undertaking than the anniversary of the battle which was here fought. The foundation of that monument we have now laid. With solemnities suited to the occasion, with prayers to Almighty God for his blessing, and in the midst of this cloud of witnesses, we have begun the work. We trust it will be prosecuted, and that springing from a broad foundation rising high in massive solidity and unadorned grandeur it may remain as long as heaven permits the works of man to last, a fit emblem, both of the events in memory of which it is raised and of the gratitude of those who have reared it.

We know, indeed, that the record of illustrious actions is most safely deposited in the universal remembrance of mankind. We know that if we could cause this structure to ascend, not only till it reached the skies, but till it pierced them, its broad surfaces could still contain but part of that which, in an age of knowledge, hath already been spread over the earth, and which history charges itself with making known to all future times. We know that no inscription on entablatures less broad than the earth itself can carry information of the events we commemorate where it has not already gone; and that no structure which shall not outlive the duration of letters and knowledge among men, can prolong the memorial. But our object is by this edifice to show our own deep sense of the value and importance of the achievements of our ancestors; and by presenting this work of gratitude to the eye to keep alive similar sentiments and to foster a constant regard for the principles of the Revolution. Human beings are composed not of reason only, but of imagination also, and sentiment; and that is neither wasted nor misapplied which is appropriated to the purpose of giving right direction to sentiments and opening proper springs of feeling in the heart. Let it not be supposed that our object is to perpetuate national hostility, or even to cherish a mere military spirit. It is higher, purer, nobler. We consecrate our work to the spirit of national independence, and we wish that the light of peace may rest upon it forever. We rear a memorial of our conviction of that unmeasured benefit which has been conferred on our own land and of the happy influences which have been produced by the same

events on the general interests of mankind. We come as Americans to mark a spot which must forever be dear to us and our posterity. We wish that whosoever, in all coming time, shall turn his eye hither, may behold that the place is not undistinguished where the first great battle of the Revolution was fought. We wish that this structure may proclaim the magnitude and importance of that event to every class and every age. We wish that infancy may learn the purpose of its erection from maternal lips and that weary and withered age may behold it and be solaced by the recollections which it suggests. We wish that labor may look up here and be proud in the midst of its toil. We wish that in those days of disaster which, as they come on all nations, must be expected to come on us also, desponding patriotism may turn its eyes hitherward and be assured that the foundations of our national power still stand strong. We wish that this column rising towards heaven among the pointed spires of so many temples dedicated to God may contribute also to produce in all minds a pious feeling of dependence and gratitude. We wish, finally, that the last object on the sight of him who leaves his native shore, and the first to gladden his who revisits it, may be something which shall remind him of the liberty and the glory of his country. Let it rise till it meet the sun in his coming; let the earliest light of the morning gild it, and parting day linger and play on its summit.

We live in a most extraordinary age. Events so various and so important that they might crowd and distinguish centuries are in our times compressed within the compass of a single life. When has it happened that history has had so much to record in the same term of years as since the seventeenth of June, 1775? Our own revolution, which under other circumstances might itself have been expected to occasion a war of half a century, has been achieved; twenty-four sovereign and independent States erected; and a General Government established over them, so safe, so wise, so free, so practical, that we might well wonder its establishment should have been accomplished so soon were it not for the greater wonder that it should have been established at all. Two or three millions of people have been augmented to twelve; and the great forests of the West prostrated beneath the arm of successful industry; and the dwellers on the banks of the Ohio and the Mississippi become the fellow-citizens and neighbors of those who cultivate the hills of New England. We have a com-

merce that leaves no sea unexplored; navies which take no law from superior force; revenues adequate to all the exigencies of government, almost without taxation; and peace with all nations, founded on equal rights and mutual respect.

Europe, within the same period, has been agitated by a mighty revolution, which, while it has been felt in the individual condition and happiness of almost every man, has shaken to the centre her political fabric, and dashed against one another thrones which had stood tranquil for ages. On this, our continent, our own example has been followed; and colonies have sprung up to be nations. Unaccustomed sounds of liberty and free government have reached us from beyond the track of the sun; and at this moment the dominion of European power in this continent, from the place where we stand to the South pole, is annihilated forever.

In the meantime, both in Europe and America, such has been the general progress of knowledge; such the improvements in legislation, in commerce, in the arts, in letters, and, above all, in liberal ideas and the general spirit of the age, that the whole world seems changed.

Yet, notwithstanding that this is but a faint abstract of the things which have happened since the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, we are but fifty years removed from it; and we now stand here to enjoy all the blessings of our own condition, and to look abroad on the brightened prospects of the world, while we hold still among us some of those who were active agents in the scenes of 1775, and who are now here from every quarter of New England to visit once more, and under circumstances so affecting, I had almost said so overwhelming, this renowned theatre of their courage and patriotism.

Venerable men, you have come down to us from a former generation. Heaven has bounteously lengthened out your lives that you might behold this joyous day. You are now where you stood fifty years ago this very hour, with your brothers and your neighbors, shoulder to shoulder, in the strife for your country. Behold, how altered! The same heavens are, indeed, over your heads; the same ocean rolls at your feet; but all else, how changed! You hear now no roar of hostile cannon, you see no mixed volumes of smoke and flame rising from burning Charlestown. The ground strewed with the dead and the dying; the impetuous charge; the steady and successful repulse; the loud call

to repeated assault; the summoning of all that is manly to repeated resistance; a thousand bosoms freely and fearlessly bared in an instant to whatever of terror there may be in war and death; all these you have witnessed, but you witness them no more. All is peace. The heights of yonder metropolis, its towers and roofs which you then saw filled with wives and children and countrymen in distress and terror, and looking with unutterable emotions for the issue of the combat, have presented you to-day with the sight of its whole happy population come out to welcome and greet you with a universal jubilee. Yonder proud ships by a felicity of position appropriately lying at the foot of this mount, and seeming fondly to cling around it, are not means of annoyance to you, but your country's own means of distinction and defense. All is peace; and God has granted you this sight of your country's happiness ere you slumber in the grave forever. He has allowed you to behold and to partake the reward of your patriotic toils; and he has allowed us, your sons and countrymen, to meet you here, and in the name of the present generation, in the name of your country, in the name of liberty, to thank you!

But, alas! you are not all here! Time and the sword have thinned your ranks. Prescott, Putnam, Stark, Brooks, Read, Pomeroy, Bridge! our eyes seek for you in vain amidst this broken band. You are gathered to your fathers, and live only to your country in her grateful remembrance and your own bright example. But let us not too much grieve that you have met the common fate of men. You lived at least long enough to know that your work had been nobly and successfully accomplished. You lived to see your country's independence established and to sheathe your swords from war. On the light of Liberty you saw arise the light of Peace, like —

"Another morn,
Risen on mid-noon,"—

and the sky on which you closed your eyes was cloudless.

But — ah! — Him! the first great martyr in this great cause! Him! the premature victim of his own self-devoting heart! Him! the head of our civil councils and the destined leader of our military bands, whom nothing brought hither but the unquenchable fire of his own spirit; him! cut off by Providence in the hour of overwhelming anxiety and thick gloom; falling ere he saw the

star of his country rise; pouring out his generous blood like water before he knew whether it would fertilize a land of freedom or of bondage! how shall I struggle with the emotions that stifle the utterance of thy name! Our poor work may perish, but thine shall endure! This monument may molder away; the solid ground it rests upon may sink down to a level with the sea, but thy memory shall not fail! Wheresoever among men a heart shall be found that beats to the transports of patriotism and liberty, its aspirations shall be to claim kindred with thy spirit!

But the scene amidst which we stand does not permit us to confine our thoughts or our sympathies to those fearless spirits who hazarded or lost their lives on this consecrated spot. We have the happiness to rejoice here in the presence of a most worthy representation of the survivors of the whole Revolutionary army.

Veterans, you are the remnant of many a well-fought field. You bring with you marks of honor from Trenton and Monmouth, from Yorktown, Camden, Bennington, and Saratoga. Veterans of half a century, when in your youthful days you put everything at hazard in your country's cause, good as that cause was, and sanguine as youth is, still your fondest hopes did not stretch onward to an hour like this! At a period to which you could not reasonably have expected to arrive; at a moment of national prosperity, such as you could never have foreseen, you are now met here to enjoy the fellowship of old soldiers and to receive the overflowings of a universal gratitude.

But your agitated countenances and your heaving breasts inform me that even this is not an unmixed joy. I perceive that a tumult of contending feelings rushes upon you. The images of the dead, as well as the persons of the living, throng to your embraces. The scene overwhelms you, and I turn from it. May the Father of all mercies smile upon your declining years and bless them! And when you shall here have exchanged your embraces; when you shall once more have pressed the hands which have been so often extended to give succor in adversity, or grasped in the exultation of victory; then look abroad into this lovely land, which your young valor defended, and mark the happiness with which it is filled; yea, look abroad into the whole earth and see what a name you have contributed to give to your country, and what a praise you have added to freedom, and then rejoice in

the sympathy and gratitude which beam upon your last days from the improved condition of mankind.

The occasion does not require of me any particular account of the battle of the seventeenth of June, nor any detailed narrative of the events which immediately preceded it. These are familiarly known to all. In the progress of the great and interesting controversy, Massachusetts and the town of Boston had become early and marked objects of the displeasure of the British Parliament. This had been manifested in the act for altering the government of the Province, and in that for shutting up the port of Boston. Nothing sheds more honor on our early history, and nothing better shows how little the feelings and sentiments of the colonies were known or regarded in England than the impression which these measures everywhere produced in America. It had been anticipated that while the other colonies would be terrified by the severity of the punishment inflicted on Massachusetts, the other seaports would be governed by a mere spirit of gain; and that, as Boston was now cut off from all commerce, the unexpected advantage which this blow on her was calculated to confer on other towns would be greedily enjoyed. How miserably such reasoners deceived themselves! How little they knew of the depth, and the strength, and the intenseness of that feeling of resistance to illegal acts of power which possessed the whole American people! Everywhere the unworthy boon was rejected with scorn. The fortunate occasion was seized everywhere to show to the whole world that the colonies were swayed by no local interest, no partial interest, no selfish interest. The temptation to profit by the punishment of Boston was strongest to our neighbors of Salem. Yet Salem was precisely the place where this miserable proffer was spurned in a tone of the most lofty self-respect and the most indignant patriotism. "We are deeply affected," said its inhabitants, "with the sense of our public calamities; but the miseries that are now rapidly hastening on our brethren in the capital of the Province, greatly excite our commiseration. By shutting up the port of Boston some imagine that the course of trade might be turned hither, and to our benefit; but we must be dead to every idea of justice, lost to all feelings of humanity, could we indulge a thought to seize on wealth and raise our fortunes on the ruin of our suffering neighbors." These noble sentiments were not confined to our immediate vicinity. In that day of general affection and brotherhood, the

blow given to Boston smote on every patriotic heart, from one end of the country to the other. Virginia and the Carolinas, as well as Connecticut and New Hampshire, felt and proclaimed the cause to be their own. The Continental Congress, then holding its first session in Philadelphia, expressed its sympathy for the suffering inhabitants of Boston, and addresses were received from all quarters assuring them that the cause was a common one, and should be met by common efforts and common sacrifices. The Congress of Massachusetts responded to these assurances; and in an address to the Congress at Philadelphia, bearing the official signature, perhaps among the last of the immortal Warren, notwithstanding the severity of its suffering and the magnitude of the dangers which threatened it, it was declared that this colony "is ready, at all times, to spend and to be spent in the cause of America."

But the hour drew nigh which was to put professions to the proof and to determine whether the authors of these mutual pledges were ready to seal them in blood. The tidings of Lexington and Concord had no sooner spread than it was universally felt that the time was at last come for action. A spirit pervaded all ranks, not transient, not boisterous, but deep, solemn, determined,—

"*Totamque infusa per artus*
Mens agitat molem, et magno se corpore miscet."

War, on their own soil and at their own doors, was, indeed, a strange work to the yeomanry of New England; but their consciences were convinced of its necessity, their country called them to it and they did not withhold themselves from the perilous trial. The ordinary occupations of life were abandoned; the plow was staid in the unfinished furrow; wives gave up their husbands, and mothers gave up their sons to the battles of a civil war. Death might come, in honor, on the field; it might come, in disgrace, on the scaffold. For either and for both they were prepared. The sentiment of Quincy was full in their hearts. "Blandishments," said that distinguished son of genius and patriotism, "will not fascinate us, nor will threats of a halter intimidate; for, under God, we are determined that wheresoever, whensoever, or howsoever we shall be called to make our exit, we will die free men."

The seventeenth of June saw the four New England colonies standing here, side by side, to triumph or to fall together; and there was with them from that moment to the end of the war, what I hope will remain with them forever,—one cause, one country, one heart.

The battle of Bunker Hill was attended with the most important effects beyond its immediate result as a military engagement. It created at once a state of open, public war. There could now be no longer a question of proceeding against individuals as guilty of treason or rebellion. That fearful crisis was past. The appeal now lay to the sword, and the only question was whether the spirit and the resources of the people would hold out till the object should be accomplished. Nor were its general consequences confined to our own country. The previous proceedings of the colonies, their appeals, resolutions, and addresses had made their cause known to Europe. Without boasting, we may say that in no age or country has the public cause been maintained with more force of argument, more power of illustration, or more of that persuasion which excited feeling and elevated principle can alone bestow, than the revolutionary State papers exhibit. These papers will forever deserve to be studied, not only for the spirit which they breathe, but for the ability with which they were written.

To this able vindication of their cause, the colonies had now added a practical and severe proof of their own true devotion to it, and evidence also of the power which they could bring to its support. All now saw that if America fell, she would not fall without a struggle. Men felt sympathy and regard as well as surprise when they beheld these infant States, remote, unknown, unaided, encounter the power of England, and in the first considerable battle leave more of their enemies dead on the field, in proportion to the number of combatants, than they had recently known in the wars of Europe.

Information of these events circulating through Europe at length reached the ears of one who now hears me. He has not forgotten the emotion which the fame of Bunker Hill and the name of Warren excited in his youthful breast.

Sir, we are assembled to commemorate the establishment of great public principles of liberty, and to do honor to the distinguished dead. The occasion is too severe for eulogy to the living. But, sir, your interesting relation to this country, the

peculiar circumstances which surround you and surround us, call on me to express the happiness which we derive from your presence and aid in this solemn commemoration.

Fortunate, fortunate man! with what measure of devotion will you not thank God for the circumstances of your extraordinary life! You are connected with both hemispheres and with two generations. Heaven saw fit to ordain that the electric spark of liberty should be conducted, through you, from the New World to the Old; and we, who are now here to perform this duty of patriotism, have all of us long ago received it in charge from our fathers to cherish your name and your virtues. You will account it an instance of your good fortune, sir, that you crossed the seas to visit us at a time which enables you to be present at this solemnity. You now behold the field, the renown of which reached you in the heart of France, and caused a thrill in your ardent bosom. You see the lines of the little redoubt thrown up by the incredible diligence of Prescott; defended to the last extremity, by his lion-hearted valor; and within which the corner-stone of our monument has now taken its position. You see where Warren fell, and where Parker, Gardner, McCleary, Moore, and other early patriots fell with him. Those who survived that day, and whose lives have been prolonged to the present hour, are now around you. Some of them you have known in the trying scenes of the war. Behold! they now stretch forth their feeble arms to embrace you. Behold! they raise their trembling voices to invoke the blessing of God on you and yours forever.

Sir, you have assisted us in laying the foundation of this edifice. You have heard us rehearse, with our feeble commendation, the names of departed patriots. Sir, monuments and eulogy belong to the dead. We give them this day to Warren and his associates. On other occasions they have been given to your more immediate companions in arms, to Washington, to Greene, to Gates, Sullivan, and Lincoln. Sir, we have become reluctant to grant these, our highest and last honors, further. We would gladly hold them yet back from the little remnant of that immortal band. "*Serus in cælum redeas.*" Illustrious as are your merits, yet far, oh, very far distant be the day when any inscription shall bear your name, or any tongue pronounce its eulogy!

The leading reflection to which this occasion seems to invite us respects the great changes which have happened in the fifty years since the battle of Bunker Hill was fought. And it pecul-

iarly marks the character of the present age that, in looking at these changes and in estimating their effect on our condition, we are obliged to consider, not what has been done in our own country only, but in others also. In these interesting times, while nations are making separate and individual advances in improvement, they make, too, a common progress; like vessels on a common tide, propelled by the gales at different rates, according to their several structure and management, but all moved forward by one mighty current beneath, strong enough to bear onward whatever does not sink beneath it.

A chief distinction of the present day is a community of opinions and knowledge amongst men, in different nations, existing in a degree heretofore unknown. Knowledge has, in our time, triumphed, and is triumphing over distance, over difference of languages, over diversity of habits, over prejudice, and over bigotry. The civilized and Christian world is fast learning the great lesson, that difference of nation does not imply necessary hostility, and that all contact need not be war. The whole world is becoming a common field for intellect to act in. Energy of mind, genius, power, wheresoever it exists, may speak out in any tongue, and the world will hear it. A great chord of sentiment and feeling runs through two continents, and vibrates over both. Every breeze wafts intelligence from country to country; every wave rolls it; all give it forth, and all in turn receive it. There is a vast commerce of ideas; there are marts and exchanges for intellectual discoveries, and a wonderful fellowship of those individual intelligences which make up the mind and opinion of the age. Mind is the great lever of all things; human thought is the process by which human ends are ultimately answered; and the diffusion of knowledge, so astonishing in the last half-century, has rendered innumerable minds, variously gifted by nature, competent to be competitors, or fellow-workers, on the theatre of intellectual operation.

From these causes, important improvements have taken place in the personal condition of individuals. Generally speaking, mankind are not only better fed and better clothed, but they are able also to enjoy more leisure; they possess more refinement and more self-respect. A superior tone of education, manners, and habits prevails. This remark, most true in its application to our own country, is also partly true when applied elsewhere. It is proved by the vastly augmented consumption of those articles

of manufacture and of commerce which contribute to the comforts and the decencies of life,—an augmentation which has far outrun the progress of population. And while the unexampled and almost incredible use of machinery would seem to supply the place of labor, labor still finds its occupation and its reward; so wisely has Providence adjusted men's wants and desires to their condition and their capacity.

Any adequate survey, however, of the progress made in the last half century, in the polite and the mechanic arts, in machinery and manufactures, in commerce and agriculture, in letters, and in science, would require volumes. I must abstain wholly from these subjects, and turn, for a moment, to the contemplation of what has been done on the great question of politics and government. This is the master topic of the age; and during the whole fifty years, it has intensely occupied the thoughts of men. The nature of civil government, its ends and uses, have been canvassed and investigated; ancient opinions attacked and defended; new ideas recommended and resisted, by whatever power the mind of man could bring to the controversy. From the closet and the public halls the debate has been transferred to the field; and the world has been shaken by wars of unexampled magnitude, and the greatest variety of fortune. A day of peace has at length succeeded; and now that the strife has subsided, and the smoke cleared away, we may begin to see what has actually been done, permanently changing the state and condition of human society. And without dwelling on particular circumstances, it is most apparent that, from the before-mentioned causes of augmented knowledge and improved individual condition, a real, substantial, and important change has taken place, and is taking place, greatly beneficial, on the whole, to human liberty and human happiness.

The great wheel of political revolution began to move in America. Here its rotation was guarded, regular, and safe. Transferred to the other continent, from unfortunate but natural causes, it received an irregular and violent impulse; it whirled along with a fearful celerity, till at length, like the chariot wheels in the races of antiquity, it took fire from the rapidity of its own motion, and blazed onward, spreading conflagration and terror around.

We learn from the result of this experiment how fortunate was our own condition, and how admirably the character of our

people was calculated for making the great example of popular governments. The possession of power did not turn the heads of the American people, for they had long been in the habit of exercising a great portion of self-control. Although the paramount authority of the parent State existed over them, yet a large field of legislation had always been open to our colonial assemblies. They were accustomed to representative bodies and the forms of free government; they understood the doctrine of the division of power among different branches and the necessity of checks on each. The character of our countrymen, moreover, was sober, moral, and religious; and there was little in the change to shock their feelings of justice and humanity, or even to disturb an honest prejudice. We had no domestic throne to overturn, no privileged orders to cast down, no violent changes of property to encounter. In the American Revolution, no man sought or wished for more than to defend and enjoy his own. None hoped for plunder or for spoil. Rapacity was unknown to it; the ax was not among the instruments of its accomplishment; and we all know that it could not have lived a single day under any well-founded imputation of possessing a tendency adverse to the Christian religion.

It need not surprise us that, under circumstances less auspicious, political revolutions elsewhere, even when well intended, have terminated differently. It is, indeed, a great achievement, it is the master-work of the world, to establish governments entirely popular, on lasting foundations; nor is it easy, indeed, to introduce the popular principle at all into governments to which it has been altogether a stranger. It cannot be doubted, however, that Europe has come out of the contest, in which she has been so long engaged, with greatly superior knowledge, and, in many respects, a highly improved condition. Whatever benefit has been acquired is likely to be retained, for it consists mainly in the acquisition of more enlightened ideas. And although kingdoms and provinces may be wrested from the hands that hold them, in the same manner they were obtained; although ordinary and vulgar power may, in human affairs, be lost as it has been won, yet it is the glorious prerogative of the empire of knowledge, that what it gains it never loses. On the contrary, it increases by the multiple of its own power; all its ends become means; all its attainments help to new conquests. Its whole abundant harvest is but so much seed wheat, and nothing has

ascertained, and nothing can ascertain, the amount of ultimate product.

Under the influence of this rapidly-increasing knowledge, the people have begun, in all forms of government, to think and to reason on affairs of state. Regarding government as an institution for the public good, they demand a knowledge of its operations and a participation in its exercise. A call for the representative system, wherever it is not enjoyed, and where there is already intelligence enough to estimate its value, is perseveringly made. Where men may speak out, they demand it; where the bayonet is at their throats, they pray for it.

When Louis XIV. said: "I am the state," he expressed the essence of the doctrine of unlimited power. By the rules of that system, the people are disconnected from the state; they are its subjects; it is their lord. These ideas, founded in the love of power, and long supported by the excess and the abuse of it, are yielding in our age to other opinions; and the civilized world seems at last to be proceeding to the conviction of that fundamental and manifest truth, that the powers of government are but a trust, and that they cannot be lawfully exercised but for the good of the community. As knowledge is more and more extended, this conviction becomes more and more general. Knowledge, in truth, is the great sun in the firmament. Life and power are scattered with all its beams. The prayer of the Grecian combatant, when enveloped in unnatural clouds and darkness, is the appropriate political supplication for the people of every country not yet blessed with free institutions:—

> "Dispel this cloud, the light of heaven restore;
> Give me to see — and Ajax asks no more."

We may hope that the growing influence of enlightened sentiments will promote the permanent peace of the world. Wars, to maintain family alliances, to uphold or to cast down dynasties, to regulate successions to thrones, which have occupied so much room in the history of modern times, if not less likely to happen at all, will be less likely to become general and involve many nations, as the great principle shall be more and more established, that the interest of the world is peace, and its first great statute, that every nation possesses the power of establishing a government for itself. But public opinion has attained also an influence over governments which do not admit the popular principle into

their organization. A necessary respect for the judgment of the world operates, in some measure, as a control over the most unlimited forms of authority. It is owing, perhaps, to this truth, that the interesting struggle of the Greeks has been suffered to go on so long, without a direct interference, either to wrest that country from its present masters, and add it to other powers, or to execute the system of pacification by force, and, with united strength, lay the neck of Christian and civilized Greece at the foot of the barbarian Turk. Let us thank God that we live in an age when something has influence besides the bayonet, and when the sternest authority does not venture to encounter the scorching power of public reproach. Any attempt of the kind I have mentioned should be met by one universal burst of indignation; the air of the civilized world ought to be made too warm to be comfortably breathed by any who would hazard it.

It is, indeed, a touching reflection, that while, in the fullness of our country's happiness, we rear this monument to her honor, we look for instruction in our undertaking, to a country which is now in fearful contest, not for works of art or memorials of glory, but for her own existence. Let her be assured that she is not forgotten in the world; that her efforts are applauded, and that constant prayers ascend for her success. And let us cherish a confident hope for her final triumph. If the true spark of religious and civil liberty be kindled, it will burn. Human agency cannot extinguish it. Like the earth's central fire, it may be smothered for a time; the ocean may overwhelm it; mountains may press it down; but its inherent and unconquerable force will heave both the ocean and the land, and at some time or another, in some place or another, the volcano will break out and flame up to heaven.

Among the great events of the half-century, we must reckon, certainly, the revolution of South America; and we are not likely to overrate the importance of that revolution, either to the people of the country itself or to the rest of the world. The late Spanish colonies, now independent States, under circumstances less favorable, doubtless, than attended our own revolution, have yet successfully commenced their national existence. They have accomplished the great object of establishing their independence; they are known and acknowledged in the world; and, although in regard to their systems of government, their sentiments on religious toleration, and their provisions for public instruction, they

may have yet much to learn, it must be admitted that they have risen to the condition of settled and established States more rapidly than could have been reasonably anticipated. They already furnish an exhilarating example of the difference between free governments and despotic misrule. Their commerce at this moment creates a new activity in all the great marts of the world. They show themselves able by an exchange of commodities to bear a useful part in the intercourse of nations. A new spirit of enterprise and industry begins to prevail; all the great interests of society receive a salutary impulse; and the progress of information, not only testifies to an improved condition, but constitutes itself the highest and most essential improvement.

When the battle of Bunker Hill was fought, the existence of South America was scarcely felt in the civilized world. The thirteen little colonies of North America habitually called themselves the "Continent." Borne down by colonial subjugation, monopoly, and bigotry, these vast regions of the South were hardly visible above the horizon. But in our day there hath been, as it were, a new creation. The Southern Hemisphere emerges from the sea. Its lofty mountains begin to lift themselves into the light of heaven; its broad and fertile plains stretch out in beauty to the eye of civilized man and at the mighty being of the voice of political liberty, the waters of darkness retire.

And now let us indulge an honest exultation in the conviction of the benefit which the example of our country has produced and is likely to produce on human freedom and human happiness. And let us endeavor to comprehend in all its magnitude and to feel in all its importance the part assigned to us in the great drama of human affairs. We are placed at the head of the system of representative and popular governments. Thus far our example shows that such governments are compatible, not only with respectability and power, but with repose, with peace, with security of personal rights, with good laws and a just administration.

We are not propagandists. Wherever other systems are preferred, either as being thought better in themselves or as better suited to existing conditions, we leave the preference to be enjoyed. Our history hitherto proves, however, that the popular form is practicable and that, with wisdom and knowledge, men may govern themselves; and the duty incumbent on us is to preserve the consistency of this cheering example and take care

that nothing may weaken its authority with the world. If in our case the representative system ultimately fail, popular governments must be pronounced impossible. No combination of circumstances more favorable to the experiment can ever be expected to occur. The last hopes of mankind, therefore, rest with us; and if it should be proclaimed that our example had become an argument against the experiment, the knell of popular liberty would be sounded throughout the earth.

These are incitements to duty; but they are not suggestions of doubt. Our history and our condition, all that is gone before us and all that surrounds us, authorize the belief that popular governments, though subject to occasional variations, perhaps not always for the better in form, may yet in their general character be as durable and permanent as other systems. We know, indeed, that in our country any other is impossible. The principle of free governments adheres to the American soil. It is bedded in it — immovable as its mountains.

And let the sacred obligations which have devolved on this generation and on us sink deep into our hearts. Those are daily dropping from among us who established our liberty and our government. The great trust now descends to new hands. Let us apply ourselves to that which is presented to us as our appropriate object. We can win no laurels in a war for independence. Earlier and worthier hands have gathered them all. Nor are there places for us by the side of Solon, and Alfred, and other founders of states. Our fathers have filled them. But there remains to us a great duty of defense and preservation; and there is opened to us also a noble pursuit to which the spirit of the times strongly invites us. Our proper business is improvement. Let our age be the age of improvement. In a day of peace let us advance the arts of peace and the works of peace. Let us develop the resources of our land, call forth its powers, build up its institutions, promote all its great interests, and see whether we also, in our day and generation, may not perform something worthy to be remembered. Let us cultivate a true spirit of union and harmony. In pursuing the great objects which our condition points out to us, let us act under a settled conviction, and a habitual feeling that these twenty-four States are one country. Let our conceptions be enlarged to the circle of our duties. Let us extend our ideas over the whole of the vast field in which we are called to act. Let our object be our country, our

whole country, and nothing but our country. And by the blessing of God may that country itself become a vast and splendid monument, not of oppression and terror, but of wisdom, of peace, and of liberty, upon which the world may gaze with admiration, forever.

AT PLYMOUTH IN 1820

(From the Discourse in Commemoration of the First Settlement of New England, Delivered at Plymouth, December 22d, 1820)

THERE may be, and there often is, indeed, a regard for ancestry, which nourishes only a weak pride; as there is also a care for posterity, which only disguises a habitual avarice, or hides the workings of a low and groveling vanity. But there is also a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors, which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind than a consciousness of alliance with excellence which is departed; and a consciousness, too, that in its acts and conduct, and even in its sentiments and thoughts, it may be actively operating on the happiness of those who come after it. Poetry is found to have few stronger conceptions, by which it would affect or overwhelm the mind, than those in which it presents the moving and speaking image of the departed dead to the senses of the living. This belongs to poetry, only because it is congenial to our nature. Poetry is, in this respect, but the handmaid of true philosophy and morality; it deals with us as human beings, naturally reverencing those whose visible connection with this state of existence is severed, and who may yet exercise we know not what sympathy with ourselves; and when it carries us forward also, and shows us the long-continued result of all the good we do, in the prosperity of those who follow us, till it bears us from ourselves, and absorbs us in an intense interest for what shall happen to the generations after us,—it speaks only in the language of our nature, and affects us with sentiments which belong to us as human beings.

Standing in this relation to our ancestors and our posterity, we are assembled on this memorable spot, to perform the duties which that relation and the present occasion impose upon us. We have come to this Rock, to record here our homage for our

Pilgrim Fathers; our sympathy in their sufferings; our gratitude for their labors; our admiration of their virtues; our veneration for their piety; and our attachment to those principles of civil and religious liberty which they encountered the dangers of the ocean, the storms of heaven, the violence of savages, disease, exile, and famine, to enjoy and establish. And we would leave here also, for the generations which are rising up rapidly to fill our places, some proof that we have endeavored to transmit the great inheritance unimpaired; that in our estimate of public principles and private virtue, in our veneration of religion and piety, in our devotion to religious and civil liberty, in our regard to whatever advances human knowledge or improves happiness, we are not altogether unworthy of our origin. . . .

The hours of this day are rapidly flying, and this occasion will soon be passed. Neither we nor our children can expect to behold its return. They are in the distant regions of futurity; they exist only in the all-creating power of God, who shall stand here a hundred years hence, to trace, through us, their descent from the Pilgrims, and to survey, as we have now surveyed, the progress of their country during the lapse of a century. We would anticipate their concurrence with us in our sentiments of deep regard for our common ancestors. We would anticipate and partake the pleasure with which they will then recount the steps of New England's advancement. On the morning of that day, although it will not disturb us in our repose, the voice of acclamation and gratitude, commencing on the Rock of Plymouth, shall be transmitted through millions of the sons of the Pilgrims, till it lose itself in the murmurs of the Pacific seas.

We would leave for the consideration of those who shall then occupy our places some proof that we hold the blessings transmitted from our fathers in just estimation; some proof of our attachment to the cause of good government and of civil and religious liberty; some proof of a sincere and ardent desire to promote everything which may enlarge the understandings and improve the hearts of men. And when, from the long distance of a hundred years, they shall look back upon us, they shall know at least that we possessed affections, which, running backward and warming with gratitude for what our ancestors have done for our happiness, run forward also to our posterity, and meet them with cordial salutation, ere yet they have arrived on the shore of being.

Advance, then, ye future generations! We would hail you, as you rise in your long succession, to fill the places which we now fill, and to taste the blessings of existence where we are now passing, and soon shall have passed, our own human duration. We bid you welcome to this pleasant land of the fathers. We bid you welcome to the healthful skies and the verdant fields of New England. We greet your accession to the great inheritance which we have enjoyed. We welcome you to the blessings of good government and religious liberty. We welcome you to the treasures of science and the delights of learning. We welcome you to the transcendent sweets of domestic life, to the happiness of kindred, and parents, and children. We welcome you to the immeasurable blessings of rational existence, the immortal hope of Christianity, and the light of everlasting truth!

ADAMS AND JEFFERSON

(From the Oration Delivered in Faneuil Hall, Boston, August 2d, 1826)

THIS is an unaccustomed spectacle. For the first time, fellow-citizens, badges of mourning shroud the columns and overhang the arches of this hall. These walls, which were consecrated so long ago to the cause of American liberty, which witnessed her infant struggles, and rung with the shouts of her earliest victories, proclaim now that distinguished friends and champions of the great cause have fallen. It is right that it should be thus. The tears which flow, and the honors that are paid when the founders of the Republic die, give hope that the Republic itself may be immortal. It is fit that by public assembly and solemn observance, by anthem and by eulogy, we commemorate the services of national benefactors, extol their virtues, and render thanks to God for eminent blessings early given and long-continued to our favored country.

Adams and Jefferson are no more; and we are assembled, fellow-citizens — the aged, the middle-aged, and the young — by the spontaneous impulse of all, under the authority of the municipal government, with the presence of the Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth, and others its official representatives, the university, and the learned societies, to bear our part in those manifestations of respect and gratitude which universally pervade

the land. Adams and Jefferson are no more. On our fiftieth anniversary, the great day of national jubilee, in the very hour of public rejoicing, in the midst of echoing and re-echoing voices of thanksgiving, while their own names were on all tongues, they took their flight together to the world of spirits.

If it be true that no one can safely be pronounced happy while he lives; if that event which terminates life can alone crown its honors and its glory, what felicity is here! The great epic of their lives, how happily concluded! Poetry itself has hardly closed illustrious lives and finished the career of earthly renown by such a consummation. If we had the power, we could not wish to reverse this dispensation of the Divine Providence. The great objects of life were accomplished; the drama was ready to be closed; it has closed; our patriots have fallen; but so fallen at such age, with such coincidence on such a day, that we cannot rationally lament that that end has come which we knew could not be long deferred. Neither of these great men, fellow-citizens, could have died at any time without leaving an immense void in our American society. They have been so intimately and for so long a time blended with the history of the country, and especially so united in our thoughts and recollections with the events of the Revolution, that the death of either would have touched the strings of public sympathy. We should have felt that one great link connecting us with former times was broken; that we had lost something more, as it were, of the presence of the Revolution itself and of the act of independence, and were driven on by another great remove from the days of our country's early distinction to meet posterity and to mix with the future. Like the mariner whom the ocean and the winds carry along till he sees the stars which have directed his course, and lighted his pathless way, descend one by one beneath the rising horizon, we should have felt that the stream of time had borne us onward till another great luminary whose light had cheered us, and whose guidance we had followed, had sunk away from our sight.

But the concurrence of their death on the anniversary of independence has naturally awakened stronger emotions. Both had been Presidents; both had lived to great age; both were early patriots; and both were distinguished and even honored by their immediate agency in the act of independence. It cannot but seem striking and extraordinary that these two should live to see the fiftieth year from the date of that act; that they should

complete that year; and that then, on the day which had fast linked forever their own fame with their country's glory, the heavens should open to receive them both at once. As their lives themselves were the gifts of Providence, who is not willing to recognize in their happy termination, as well as in their long continuance, proofs that our country and its benefactors are objects of his care? . . .

We are not assembled, therefore, fellow-citizens, as men overwhelmed with calamity by the sudden disruption of the ties of friendship or affection, or as in despair for the Republic, by the untimely blighting of its hopes. Death has not surprised us by an unseasonable blow. We have, indeed, seen the tomb close, but it has closed only over mature years, over long-protracted public service, over the weakness of age, and over life itself only when the ends of living had been fulfilled. These suns, as they rose slowly, and steadily, amidst clouds and storms, in their ascendant, so they have not rushed from their meridian to sink suddenly in the west. Like the mildness, the serenity, the continuing benignity of a summer's day, they have gone down with slow-descending, grateful, long-lingering light, and now that they are beyond the visible margin of the world, good omens cheer us from "the bright track of their fiery car."

There were many points of similarity in the lives and fortunes of these great men. They belonged to the same profession, and had pursued its studies and its practice, for unequal lengths of time indeed, but with diligence and effect. Both were learned and able lawyers. They were natives and inhabitants, respectively, of those two of the colonies, which, at the Revolution, were the largest and most powerful, and which naturally had a lead in the political affairs of the times. When the colonies became, in some degree, united, by the assembling of a general congress, they were brought to act together, in its deliberations, not indeed at the same time, but both at early periods. Each had already manifested his attachment to the cause of the country, as well as his ability to maintain it, by printed addresses, public speeches, extensive correspondence, and whatever other mode could be adopted, for the purpose of exposing the encroachments of the British Parliament and animating the people to a manly resistance. Both were not only decided, but early friends of independence. While others yet doubted, they were resolved: while others hesitated, they pressed forward. They

were both members of the committee for preparing the Declaration of Independence, and they constituted the subcommittee, appointed by the other members to make the draught. They left their seats in Congress, being called to other public employments, at periods not remote from each other, although one of them returned to it, afterwards, for a short time. Neither of them was of the assembly of great men which formed the present Constitution, and neither was at any time Member of Congress under its provisions. Both have been public ministers abroad, both Vice-Presidents, and both Presidents. These coincidences are now singularly crowned and completed. They have died together; and they died on the anniversary of liberty.

When many of us were last in this place, fellow-citizens, it was on the day of that anniversary. We were met to enjoy the festivities belonging to the occasion, and to manifest our grateful homage to our political fathers.

We did not, we could not here, forget our venerable neighbor of Quincy. We knew that we were standing, at a time of high and palmy prosperity, where he had stood in the hour of utmost peril; that we saw nothing but liberty and security, where he had met the frown of power; that we were enjoying everything, where he had hazarded everything; and just and sincere plaudits rose to his name, from the crowds which filled this area and hung over these galleries. He whose grateful duty it was to speak to us, on that day, of the virtues of our fathers, had, indeed, admonished us that time and years were about to level his venerable frame with the dust. But he bade us hope, that the "sound of a nation's joy, rushing from our cities, ringing from our valleys, echoing from our hills, might yet break the silence of his aged ear; that the rising blessings of grateful millions might yet visit, with glad light, his decaying vision." Alas! that vision was then closing forever. Alas! the silence which was then settling on that aged ear was an everlasting silence! For, lo! in the very moment of our festivities, his freed spirit ascended to God who gave it! Human aid and human solace terminate at the grave; or we would gladly have borne him upward, on a nation's outspread hands; we would have accompanied him, and with the blessings of millions, and the prayers of millions, commended him to the Divine favor. . . .

The eloquence of Mr. Adams resembled his general character, and formed, indeed, a part of it. It was bold, manly, and ener-

getic; and such the crisis required. When public bodies are to be addressed on momentous occasions, when great interests are at stake and strong passions excited, nothing is valuable in speech further than it is connected with high intellectual and moral endowments. Clearness, force, and earnestness are the qualities which produce conviction. True eloquence, indeed, does not consist in speech. It cannot be brought from far. Labor and learning may toil for it; but they will toil in vain. Words and phrases may be marshaled in every way; but they cannot compass it. It must exist in the man, in the subject, and in the occasion. Affected passion, intense expression, the pomp of declamation, all may aspire after it — they cannot reach it. It comes, if it come at all, like the outbreaking of a fountain from the earth, or the bursting forth of volcanic fires, with spontaneous, original, native force. The graces taught in the schools, the costly ornaments, and studied contrivances of speech, shock and disgust men, when their own lives, and the fate of their wives, their children, and their country, hang on the decision of the hour. Then, words have lost their power, rhetoric is vain, and all elaborate oratory contemptible. Even genius itself then feels rebuked and subdued, as in the presence of higher qualities. Then patriotism is eloquent; then self-devotion is eloquent. The clear conception, outrunning the deductions of logic, — the high purpose, — the firm resolve, — the dauntless spirit, speaking on the tongue, beaming from the eye, informing every feature, and urging the whole man onward, right onward, to his object, — this, this is eloquence; or, rather, it is something greater and higher than all eloquence, — it is action, noble, sublime, godlike action.

In July 1776 the controversy had passed the stage of argument. An appeal had been made to force, and opposing armies were in the field. Congress then was to decide whether the tie which had so long bound us to the parent state was to be severed at once and severed forever. All the colonies had signified their resolution to abide by this decision, and the people looked for it with the most intense anxiety. And surely, fellow-citizens, never, never were men called to a more important political deliberation. If we contemplate it from the point where they then stood, no question could be more full of interest; if we look at it now, and judge of its importance by its effects, it appears in still greater magnitude.

Let us, then, bring before us the assembly, which was about to decide a question thus big with the fate of empire. Let us open their doors, and look in upon their deliberations. Let us survey the anxious and careworn countenances — let us hear the firm-toned voices of this band of patriots.

Hancock presides over this solemn sitting; and one of those not yet prepared to pronounce for absolute independence is on the floor and is urging his reasons for dissenting from the Declaration: —

"Let us pause! This step, once taken, cannot be retraced. This resolution, once passed, will cut off all hope of reconciliation. If success attend the arms of England, we shall then be no longer colonies, with charters and with privileges. These will all be forfeited by this act; and we shall be in the condition of other conquered people — at the mercy of the conquerors. For ourselves, we may be ready to run the hazard; but are we ready to carry the country to that length? Is success so probable as to justify it? Where is the military, where the naval, power, by which we are to resist the whole strength of the arm of England? for she will exert that strength to the utmost. Can we rely on the constancy and perseverance of the people? — or will they not act as the people of other countries have acted, and, wearied with a long war, submit, in the end, to a worse oppression? While we stand on our old ground, and insist on redress of grievances, we know we are right, and are not answerable for consequences. Nothing, then, can be imputable to us. But if we now change our object, carry our pretensions further, and set up for absolute independence, we shall lose the sympathy of mankind. We shall no longer be defending what we possess, but struggling for something which we never did possess, and which we have solemnly and uniformly disclaimed all intention of pursuing, from the very outset of the troubles. Abandoning thus our old ground, of resistance only to arbitrary acts of oppression, the nations will believe the whole to have been mere pretense, and they will look on us, not as injured, but as ambitious subjects. I shudder before this responsibility. It will be on us, if, relinquishing the ground we have stood on so long, and stood on so safely, we now proclaim independence, and carry on the war for that object, while these cities burn, these pleasant fields whiten and bleach with the bones of their owners, and these streams run blood. It will be upon us, it will be upon us, if failing to maintain this unseasonable and ill-judged Declaration, a sterner despotism, maintained by military power, shall be established over our posterity, when we ourselves, given up by an

exhausted, a harassed, a misled people, shall have expiated our rashness and atoned for our presumption on the scaffold.»

It was for Mr. Adams to reply to arguments like these. We know his opinions, and we know his character. He would commence with his accustomed directness and earnestness.

«Sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish, I give my hand and my heart to this vote. It is true, indeed, that in the beginning we aimed not at independence. But there's a divinity which shapes our ends. The injustice of England has driven us to arms; and, blinded to her own interest, for our good, she has obstinately persisted, till independence is now within our grasp. We have but to reach forth to it, and it is ours. Why, then, should we defer the Declaration? Is any man so weak as now to hope for a reconciliation with England, which shall leave either safety to the country and its liberties, or safety to his own life and his own honor? Are not you, sir, who sit in that chair,—is not he, our venerable colleague near you,—are you not both already the proscribed and predestined objects of punishment and of vengeance? Cut off from all hope of royal clemency, what are you, what can you be, while the power of England remains, but outlaws? If we postpone independence, do we mean to carry on, or to give up, the war? Do we mean to submit to the measures of Parliament, Boston Port Bill and all? Do we mean to submit, and consent that we ourselves shall be ground to powder, and our country and its rights trodden down in the dust? I know we do not mean to submit. We never shall submit. Do we intend to violate that most solemn obligation ever entered into by men—that plighting, before God, of our sacred honor to Washington, when, putting him forth to incur the dangers of war, as well as the political hazards of the times, we promised to adhere to him, in every extremity, with our fortunes and our lives? I know there is not a man here who would not rather see a general conflagration sweep over the land, or an earthquake sink it, than one jot or tittle of that plighted faith fall to the ground. For myself, having twelve months ago in this place moved you that George Washington be appointed commander of the forces, raised or to be raised, for defense of American liberty, may my right hand forget her cunning, and my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, if I hesitate or waver in the support I give him. The war, then, must go on. We must fight it through. And, if the war must go on, why put off longer the Declaration of Independence? That measure will strengthen us. It will give us character abroad. The nations will then treat with us,

which they never can do while we acknowledge ourselves subjects in arms against our sovereign. Nay, I maintain that England herself will sooner treat for peace with us on the footing of independence, than consent, by repealing her acts, to acknowledge that her whole conduct towards us has been a course of injustice and oppression. Her pride will be less wounded by submitting to that course of things which now predestinates our independence, than by yielding the points in controversy to her rebellious subjects. The former she would regard as the result of fortune; the latter she would feel as her own deep disgrace. Why, then — why, then, sir, do we not, as soon as possible, change this from a civil to a national war? And since we must fight it through, why not put ourselves in a state to enjoy all the benefits of victory, if we gain the victory?

"If we fail, it can be no worse for us. But we shall not fail. The cause will raise up armies; the cause will create navies. The people — the people, if we are true to them, will carry us, and will carry themselves, gloriously through this struggle. I care not how fickle other people have been found. I know the people of these colonies, and I know that resistance to British aggression is deep and settled in their hearts and cannot be eradicated. Every colony, indeed, has expressed its willingness to follow, if we but take the lead. Sir, the Declaration will inspire the people with increased courage. Instead of a long and bloody war for restoration of privileges, for redress of grievances, for chartered immunities, held under a British king, set before them the glorious object of entire independence, and it will breathe into them anew the breath of life. Read this Declaration at the head of the army; every sword will be drawn from its scabbard, and the solemn vow uttered to maintain it, or to perish on the bed of honor. Publish it from the pulpit; religion will approve it, and the love of religious liberty will cling round it, resolved to stand with it, or fall with it. Send it to the public halls; proclaim it there; let them hear it, who heard the first roar of the enemy's cannon; let them see it, who saw their brothers and their sons fall on the field of Bunker Hill, and in the streets of Lexington and Concord, and the very walls will cry out in its support.

"Sir, I know the uncertainty of human affairs, but I see, I see clearly, through this day's business. You and I, indeed, may rue it. We may not live to the time when this Declaration shall be made good. We may die; die, colonists; die, slaves; die, it may be, ignominiously and on the scaffold. Be it so. Be it so. If it be the pleasure of heaven that my country shall require the poor offering of my life, the victim shall be ready at the appointed hour of sacrifice, come when that hour may. But while I do live, let me have a country, or at least the hope of a country, and that a free country.

«But, whatever may be our fate, be assured, be assured, that this Declaration will stand. It may cost treasure, and it may cost blood; but it will stand, and it will richly compensate for both. Through the thick gloom of the present I see the brightness of the future as the sun in heaven. We shall make this a glorious, an immortal day. When we are in our graves, our children will honor it. They will celebrate it with thanksgiving, with festivity, with bonfires, and illuminations. On its annual return they will shed tears, copious, gushing tears, not of subjection and slavery, not of agony and distress, but of exultation, of gratitude, and of joy. Sir, before God, I believe the hour has come. My judgment approves this measure, and my whole heart is in it. All that I have, and all that I am, and all that I hope, in this life, I am now ready here to stake upon it; and I leave off as I began, that, live or die, survive or perish, I am for the Declaration. It is my living sentiment, and, by the blessing of God, it shall be my dying sentiment; independence now, and independence forever.»

And so that day shall be honored, illustrious prophet and patriot! so that day shall be honored, and, as often as it returns, thy renown shall come along with it, and the glory of thy life, like the day of thy death, shall not fail from the remembrance of men.

PROGRESS OF THE MECHANIC ARTS

(Delivered Before the Boston Mechanics' Institution, 1828)

HUMAN sagacity, stimulated by human wants, seizes first on the nearest natural assistant. The power of his own arm is an early lesson among the studies of primitive man. This is animal strength; and from this he rises to the conception of employing for his own use the strength of other animals. A stone impelled by the power of his arm he finds will produce a greater effect than the arm itself; this is a species of mechanical power. The effect results from a combination of the moving force with the gravity of a heavy body. The limb of a tree is a rude but powerful instrument; it is a lever. And the mechanical power being all discovered, like other natural qualities, by induction (I use the word as Bacon used it), or experience, and not by any reasoning *a priori*, their progress has kept pace with the general civilization and education of nations. The history of mechanical

philosophy, while it strongly illustrates in its general results the force of the human mind, exhibits in its details most interesting pictures of ingenuity struggling with the conception of new combinations, and of deep, intense, and powerful thought stretched to its utmost to find out, or deduce, the general principle from the indications of particular facts. We are now so far advanced beyond the age when the principal, leading, important mathematical discoveries were made, and they have become so much a matter of common knowledge that it is not easy to feel their importance, or be justly sensible what an epoch in the history of science each constituted. The half-frantic exultation of Archimedes when he had solved the problem respecting the crown of Hiero was on an occasion and for a cause certainly well allowing very high joy. . . .

The Ancients knew nothing of our present system of arithmetical notation; nothing of algebra, and, of course, nothing of the important application of algebra to geometry. They had not learned the use of logarithms and were ignorant of fluxions. They had not attained to any just method for the mensuration of the earth, a matter of great moment to astronomy, navigation, and other branches of useful knowledge. It is scarcely necessary to add that they were ignorant of the great results which have followed the development of the principle of gravitation.

In the useful and practical arts many inventions and contrivances to the production of which the degree of ancient knowledge would appear to us to have been adequate and which seem quite obvious are yet of late origin. The application of water, for example, to turn a mill, is a thing not known to have been accomplished at all in Greece, and is not supposed to have been attempted at Rome till in or near the age of Augustus. The production of the same effect by wind is a still later invention. It dates only in the seventh century of our era. The propulsion of the saw by any other power than that of the arm is treated as a novelty in England so late as in the middle of the sixteenth century. The Bishop of Ely, embassador from the Queen of England to the Pope, says he saw "at Lyons, a sawmill driven with an upright wheel, and the water that makes it go is gathered into a narrow trough which delivereth the same water to the wheels. This wheel hath a piece of timber put to the axletree and like the handle of a *broch* (a hand organ), and fastened to the end of the saw, which being turned with the force of

water hoisteth up the saw that it continually eateth in, and the handle of the same is kept in a rigall of wood from severing. Also the timber lieth, as it were, upon a ladder which is brought by little and little to the saw by another vice." From this description of the primitive power-saw it would seem that it was probably fast only at one end and that the *broch* and rigall performed the part of the arm in the common use of the hand-saw.

It must always have been a very considerable object for men to possess, or obtain, the power of raising water otherwise than by mere manual labor. Yet nothing like the common suction pump has been found among rude nations. It has arrived at its present state only by slow and doubtful steps of improvement; and, indeed, in that present state, however obvious and unattractive, it is something of an abstruse and refined invention. It was unknown in China until Europeans visited the "Celestial Empire"; and is still unknown in other parts of Asia, beyond the pale of European settlements, or the reach of European communication. The Greeks and Romans are supposed to have been ignorant of it in the early times of their history; and it is usually said to have come from Alexandria, where physical science was much cultivated by the Greek school, under the patronage of the Ptolemies.

These few and scattered historical notices of important inventions have been introduced only for the purpose of suggesting that there is much which is both curious and instructive in the history of mechanics; and that many things which to us, in our state of knowledge, seem so obvious that we should think they would at once force themselves on men's adoption, have, nevertheless, been accomplished slowly, and by painful efforts.

But if the history of the progress of the mechanical arts be interesting, still more so, doubtless, would be the exhibition of their present state, and a full display of the extent to which they are now carried. The slightest glance must convince us that mechanical power and mechanical skill, as they are now exhibited in Europe and America, mark an epoch in human history worthy of all admiration. Machinery is made to perform what has formerly been the toil of human hands, to an extent that astonishes the most sanguine, with a degree of power to which no number of human arms is equal, and with such precision and exactness as almost to suggest the notion of reason and intelligence in the machines themselves. Every natural agent is put unrelentingly

to the task. The winds work, the waters work, the elasticity of metals work; gravity is solicited into a thousand new forms of action; levers are multiplied upon levers; wheels revolve upon the peripheries of other wheels. The saw and the plane are tortured into an accommodation to new uses; and, last of all, with inimitable power, and "with whirlwind sound," comes the potent agency of steam. In comparison with the past, what centuries of improvement has this single agent comprised in the short compass of fifty years! Everywhere practicable, everywhere efficient, it has an arm a thousand times stronger than that of Hercules, and to which human ingenuity is capable of fitting a thousand times as many heads as belonged to Briareus. Steam is found in triumphant operation on the seas; and under the influence of its strong propulsion the gallant ship —

> "Against the wind, against the tide,
> Still steadies with an upright keel."

It is on the rivers that the boatman may repose on his oars; it is in highways, and exerts itself along the courses of land conveyance; it is at the bottom of mines, a thousand feet below the earth's surface; it is in the mill, and in the workshops of trade. It rows, it pumps, it excavates, it carries, it draws, it lifts, it hammers, it spins, it weaves, it prints. It seems to say to men, at least to the class of artisans: "Leave off your manual labor, give over your bodily toil; bestow but your skill and reason to the directing of my power, and I will bear the toil,— with no muscle to grow weary, no nerve to relax, no breast to feel faintness." What further improvements may still be made in the use of this astonishing power it is impossible to know, and it were vain to conjecture. What we do know is that it has most essentially altered the face of affairs, and that no visible limit yet appears beyond which its progress is seen to be impossible. If its power were now to be annihilated, if we were to miss it on the water and in the mills, it would seem as if we were going back to the rude ages.

DARTMOUTH COLLEGE *VERSUS* WOODWARD—ON THE OBLIGATION OF CONTRACTS

(From the Speech Delivered in the United States Supreme Court, March 10th, 1818)

THE plaintiffs contend that the acts in question are repugnant to the tenth section of the first article of the Constitution of the United States. The material words of that section are:—

"No State shall pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts."

The object of these most important provisions in the national Constitution has often been discussed, both here and elsewhere. It is exhibited with great clearness and force by one of the distinguished persons who framed that instrument:—

"Bills of attainder, *ex post facto* laws, and laws impairing the obligation of contracts, are contrary to the first principles of the social compact and to every principle of sound legislation. The two former are expressly prohibited by the declarations prefixed to some of the State constitutions, and all of them are prohibited by the spirit and scope of these fundamental charters. Our own experience has taught us, nevertheless, that additional fences against these dangers ought not to be omitted. Very properly, therefore, have the convention added this constitutional bulwark in favor of personal security and private rights; and I am much deceived if they have not in so doing as faithfully consulted the genuine sentiments as the undoubted interests of their constituents. The sober people of America are weary of the fluctuating policy which has directed the public councils. They have seen with regret and with indignation that sudden changes and legislative interferences in cases affecting personal rights become jobs in the hands of enterprising and influential speculators, and snares to the more industrious and less informed part of the community. They have seen, too, that one legislative interference is but the link of a long chain of repetitions; every subsequent interference being naturally produced by the effects of the preceding."

It has already been decided in this court that a grant is a contract within the meaning of this provision; and that a grant

of a State is also a contract as much as the grant of an individual. In Fletcher *versus* Peck, this court says: —

"A contract is a compact between two or more parties, and is either executory or executed. An executory contract is one in which a party binds himself to do, or not to do, a particular thing; such was the law under which the conveyance was made by the Government. A contract executed is one in which the object of contract is performed; and this, says Blackstone, differs in nothing from a grant. The contract between Georgia and the purchasers was executed by the grant. A contract executed, as well as one which is executory, contains obligations binding on the parties. A grant, in its own nature, amounts to an extinguishment of the right of the grantor, and implies a contract not to reassert that right. If, under a fair construction of the Constitution, grants are comprehended under the term 'contracts,' is a grant from the State excluded from the operation of the provision? Is the clause to be considered as inhibiting the State from impairing the obligation of contracts between two individuals, but as excluding from that inhibition contracts made with itself? The words themselves contain no such distinction. They are general, and are applicable to contracts of every description. If contracts made with the State are to be exempted from their operation, the exception must arise from the character of the contracting party, not from the words which are employed. Whatever respect might have been felt for the State sovereignties, it is not to be disguised that the framers of the Constitution viewed with some apprehension the violent acts which might grow out of the feelings of the moment; and that the people of the United States, in adopting that instrument, have manifested a determination to shield themselves and their property from the effects of those sudden and strong passions to which men are exposed. The restrictions on the legislative power of the States are obviously founded in this sentiment; and the Constitution of the United States contains what may be deemed a bill of rights for the people of each State."

It has also been decided that a grant by a State before the Revolution is as much to be protected as a grant since. But the case of Terrett *versus* Taylor, before cited, is of all others most pertinent to the present argument. Indeed, the judgment of the court in that case seems to leave little to be argued or decided in this. "A private corporation," says the court, "created by the legislature, may lose its franchises by a *misuser* or a *nonuser* of them; and they may be resumed by the Government under a judicial judgment upon a *quo warranto* to ascertain and enforce

the forfeiture. This is the common law of the land, and is a tacit condition annexed to the creation of every such corporation. Upon a change of government, too, it may be admitted that such exclusive privileges attached to a private corporation as are inconsistent with the new government may be abolished. In respect, also, to public corporations which exist only for public purposes, such as counties, towns, cities, and so forth, the legislature may, under proper limitations, have a right to change, modify, enlarge, or restrain them, securing, however, the property for the uses of those for whom and at whose expense it was originally purchased. But that the legislature can repeal statutes creating private corporations, or confirming to them property already acquired under the faith of previous laws, and by such repeal can vest the property of such corporations exclusively in the State, or dispose of the same to such purposes as they please, without the consent or default of the corporators, we are not prepared to admit; and we think ourselves standing upon the principles of natural justice, upon the fundamental laws of every free government, upon the spirit and letter of the Constitution of the United States, and upon the decisions of most respectable judicial tribunals, in resisting such a doctrine."

This court, then, does not admit the doctrine that a legislature can repeal statutes creating private corporations. If it cannot repeal them altogether, of course it cannot repeal any part of them, or impair them, or essentially alter them, without the consent of the corporators. If, therefore, it has been shown that this college is to be regarded as a private charity, this case is embraced within the very terms of that decision. A grant of corporate powers and privileges is as much a contract as a grant of land. What proves all charters of this sort to be contracts is, that they must be accepted to give them force and effect. If they are not accepted, they are void. And in the case of an existing corporation, if a new charter is given it, it may even accept part and reject the rest. In Rex *versus* Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, Lord Mansfield says: —

"There is a vast deal of difference between a new charter granted to a new corporation (who must take it as it is given), and a new charter given to a corporation already in being, and acting either under a former charter or under prescriptive usage. The latter, a corporation already existing, are not obliged to accept the new charter *in toto*, and to receive either all or none of it; they may act partly

under it, and partly under their old charter or prescription. The validity of these new charters must turn upon the acceptance of them."

In the same case Mr. Justice Wilmot says:—

"It is the concurrence and acceptance of the university that gives the force to the charter of the crown."

In the King *versus* Pasmore, Lord Kenyon observes:—

"Some things are clear: when a corporation exists capable of discharging its functions, the crown cannot obtrude another charter upon them; they may either accept or reject it."

In all cases relative to charters, the acceptance of them is uniformly alleged in the pleadings. This shows the general understanding of the law, that they are grants or contracts; and that parties are necessary to give them force and validity. In King *versus* Doctor Askew, it is said:—

"The crown cannot oblige a man to be a corporator, without his consent; he shall not be subject to the inconveniences of it, without accepting it and assenting to it."

These terms, "acceptance" and "assent," are the very language of contract. In Ellis *versus* Marshall, it was expressly adjudged that the naming of the defendant among others, in an act of incorporation, did not, of itself, make him a corporator; and that his assent was necessary to that end. The court speaks of the act of incorporation as a grant, and observes:—

"That a man may refuse a grant, whether from the Government or an individual, seems to be a principle too clear to require the support of authorities."

But Justice Buller, in King *versus* Pasmore, furnishes, if possible, a still more direct and explicit authority. Speaking of a corporation for government, he says:—

"I do not know how to reason on this point better than in the manner urged by one of the relator's counsel, who considered the grant of incorporation to be a compact between the crown and a certain number of the subjects, the latter of whom undertake, in consideration of the privileges which are bestowed, to exert themselves for the good government of the place."

This language applies with peculiar propriety and force to the case before the court. It was in consequence of the "privileges bestowed," that Doctor Wheelock and his associates undertook to exert themselves for the instruction and education of youth in this college; and it was on the same consideration that the founder endowed it with his property.

And because charters of incorporation are of the nature of contracts, they cannot be altered or varied but by consent of the original parties. If a charter be granted by the King, it may be altered by a new charter granted by the King, and accepted by the corporators. But, if the first charter be granted by Parliament, the consent of Parliament must be obtained to any alteration. In King *versus* Miller, Lord Kenyon says:—

"Where a corporation takes its rise from the king's charter, the king by granting, and the corporation by accepting another charter, may alter it, because it is done with the consent of all the parties who are competent to consent to the alteration."

There are, in this case, all the essential constituent parts of a contract. There is something to be contracted about, there are parties, and there are plain terms in which the agreement of the parties on the subject of the contract is expressed. There are mutual considerations and inducements. The charter recites that the founder, on his part, has agreed to establish his seminary in New Hampshire, and to enlarge it beyond its original design, among other things, for the benefit of that Province; and thereupon a charter is given to him and his associates, designated by himself, promising and assuring to them, under the plighted faith of the State, the right of governing the college and administering its concerns in the manner provided in the charter. There is a complete and perfect grant to them of all the power of superintendence, visitation, and government. Is not this a contract? If lands or money had been granted to him and his associates, for the same purposes, such grant could not be rescinded. And is there any difference, in legal contemplation, between a grant of corporate franchises and a grant of tangible property? No such difference is recognized in any decided case, nor does it exist in the common apprehension of mankind.

It is, therefore, contended that this case falls within the true meaning of this provision of the Constitution, as expounded in the decisions of this court; that the charter of 1769 is a contract,

a stipulation or agreement, mutual in its considerations, express and formal in its terms, and of a most binding and solemn nature. That the acts in question impair this contract has already been sufficiently shown. They repeal and abrogate its most essential parts.

EXORDIUM IN THE KNAPP MURDER CASE

(Delivered on the Trial of John F. Knapp, for the Murder of Joseph White, of Salem, Massachusetts, on the Night of the Sixth of April, 1830)

I AM little accustomed, gentlemen, to the part which I am now attempting to perform. Hardly more than once or twice has it happened to me to be concerned, on the side of the Government, in any criminal prosecution whatever; and never, until the present occasion, in any case affecting life.

But I very much regret it should have been thought necessary to suggest to you that I am brought here to "hurry you against the law and beyond the evidence." I hope I have too much regard for justice, and too much respect for my own character, to attempt either; and were I to make such attempt, I am sure that in this court nothing can be carried against the law, and that gentlemen, intelligent and just as you are, are not, by any power, to be hurried beyond the evidence. Though I could well have wished to shun this occasion, I have not felt at liberty to withhold my professional assistance, when it is supposed that I might be in some degree useful, in investigating and discovering the truth, respecting this most extraordinary murder. It has seemed to be a duty, incumbent on me, as on every other citizen, to do my best, and my utmost, to bring to light the perpetrators of this crime. Against the prisoner at the bar, as an individual, I cannot have the slightest prejudice. I would not do him the smallest injury or injustice. But I do not affect to be indifferent to the discovery and the punishment of this deep guilt. I cheerfully share in the opprobrium, how much soever it may be, which is cast on those who feel and manifest an anxious concern that all who had a part in planning, or a hand in executing this deed of midnight assassination, may be brought to answer for their enormous crime, at the bar of public justice. Gentlemen, it is a most extraordinary case. In some respects, it has hardly a precedent anywhere; certainly none in our New

England history. This bloody drama exhibited no suddenly excited ungovernable rage. The actors in it were not surprised by any lion-like temptation springing upon their virtue, and overcoming it, before resistance could begin. Nor did they do the deed to glut savage vengeance, or satiate long-settled and deadly hate. It was a cool, calculating, money-making murder. It was all hire and salary, not revenge." It was the weighing of money against life; the counting out of so many pieces of silver, against so many ounces of blood.

An aged man, without an enemy in the world, in his own house, and in his own bed, is made the victim of a butcherly murder, for mere pay. Truly, here is a new lesson for painters and poets. Whoever shall hereafter draw the portrait of murder, if he will show it as it has been exhibited in an example, where such example was last to have been looked for, in the very bosom of our New England society, let him not give it the grim visage of Moloch, the brow knitted by revenge, the face black with settled hate, and the bloodshot eye emitting livid fires of malice. Let him draw, rather, a decorous, smoothfaced, bloodless demon; a picture in repose, rather than in action; not so much an example of human nature, in its depravity and in its paroxysms of crime, as an infernal nature, a fiend, in the ordinary display and development of his character.

The deed was executed with a degree of self-possession and steadiness, equal to the wickedness with which it was planned. The circumstances, now clearly in evidence, spread out the whole scene before us. Deep sleep had fallen on the destined victim, and on all beneath his roof. A healthful old man, to whom sleep was sweet, the first sound slumbers of the night held him in their soft but strong embrace. The assassin enters, through the window already prepared, into an unoccupied apartment. With noiseless foot he paces the lonely hall, half lighted by the moon; he winds up the ascent of the stairs, and reaches the door of the chamber. Of this, he moves the lock, by soft and continued pressure, till it turns on its hinges without noise; and he enters, and beholds his victim before him. The room was uncommonly open to the admission of light. The face of the innocent sleeper was turned from the murderer, and the beams of the moon, resting on the gray locks of his aged temple, showed him where to strike. The fatal blow is given! and the victim passes, without a struggle or a motion, from the repose of sleep to the repose of death!

It is the assassin's purpose to make sure work; and he yet plies the dagger, though it was obvious that life had been destroyed by the blow of the bludgeon. He even raises the aged arm, that he may not fail in his aim at the heart, and replaces it again over the wounds of the poniard! To finish the picture, he explores the wrist for the pulse! He feels for it, and ascertains that it beats no longer! It is accomplished. The deed is done. He retreats, retraces his steps to the window, passes out through it as he came in, and escapes. He has done the murder — no eye has seen him, no ear has heard him. The secret is his own, and it is safe!

Ah! gentlemen, that was a dreadful mistake. Such a secret can be safe nowhere. The whole creation of God has neither nook nor corner, where the guilty can bestow it and say it is safe. Not to speak of that eye which glances through all disguises and beholds everything as in the splendor of noon — such secrets of guilt are never safe from detection, even by men. True it is, generally speaking, that "murder will out." True it is, that Providence hath so ordained and doth so govern things that those who break the great law of heaven by shedding man's blood seldom succeed in avoiding discovery. Especially, in a case exciting so much attention as this, discovery must come, and will come sooner or later. A thousand eyes turn at once to explore every man, everything, every circumstance connected with the time and place; a thousand ears catch every whisper; a thousand excited minds intently dwell on the scene, shedding all their light and ready to kindle the slightest circumstance into a blaze of discovery. Meantime, the guilty soul cannot keep its own secret. It is false to itself; or rather it feels an irresistible impulse of conscience to be true to itself. It labors under its guilty possession, and knows not what to do with it. The human heart was not made for the residence of such an inhabitant. It finds itself preyed on by a torment which it dares not acknowledge to God nor man. A vulture is devouring it, and it can ask no sympathy or assistance, either from heaven or earth. The secret which the murderer possesses soon comes to possess him; and, like the evil spirits of which we read, it overcomes him and leads him whithersoever it will. He feels it beating at his heart, rising to his throat, and demanding disclosure. He thinks the whole world sees it in his face, reads it in his eyes, and almost hears its workings in the very silence of his thoughts.

It has become his master. It betrays his discretion, it breaks down his courage, it conquers his prudence. When suspicions, from without, begin to embarrass him, and the net of circumstance to entangle him, the fatal secret struggles with still greater violence to burst forth. It must be confessed; it will be confessed; there is no refuge from confession but suicide, and suicide is confession.

SUPPORTING THE COMPROMISE OF 1850

(From the Speech Delivered in the Senate, July 17th, 1850)

SIR, I was in Boston some month or two ago, and, at a meeting of the people, said that the public mind of Massachusetts and the North was laboring under certain prejudices, and that I would take an occasion, which I did not then enjoy, to state what I supposed these prejudices to be, and how they had arisen. I shall say a few words on the subject now. In the first place, I think that there is no prejudice on the part of the people of Massachusetts or of the North, arising out of any ill-will, or any want of patriotism or good feeling, to the whole country. It all originates in misinformation, false representation, misapprehensions arising from those laborious efforts that have been made for the last twenty years to pervert the public judgment and irritate the public feeling.

The first of these misapprehensions is an exaggerated sense of the actual evil of the reclamation of fugitive slaves, felt by Massachusetts and the other New England States. What produced that? The cases do not exist. There has not been a case within the knowledge of this generation, in which a man has been taken back from Massachusetts into slavery by process of law, not one; and yet there are hundreds of people, who read nothing but Abolition newspapers, who suppose that these cases arise weekly; that, as a common thing, men, and sometimes their wives and children, are dragged back from the free soil of Massachusetts into slavery at the South. . . .

Sir, the principle of the restitution of runaway slaves is not objectionable, unless the Constitution is objectionable. If the Constitution is right in that respect, the principle is right and the law providing for carrying it into effect is right. If that be so,

and if there be no abuse of the right under any law of Congress or any other law, then what is there to complain of?

I say, sir, that not only has there been no case so far as I can learn of the reclamation of a slave by his master, which ended in taking him back to slavery in this generation, but I will add that so far as I have been able to go back in my researches, as far as I have been able to hear and learn in all that region, there has been no one case of false claim. Who knows in all New England of a single case of false claim having ever been set up to an alleged fugitive from slavery? It may possibly have happened; but I have never known it nor heard of it, although I have made diligent inquiry; nor do I believe there is the slightest danger of it, for all the community are alive to, and would take instant alarm at any appearance of such a case, and especially at this time. There is no danger of any such violation being perpetrated. Before I pass from this subject, sir, I will say that what seems extraordinary is this, that this principle of restitution which has existed in the country for more than two hundred years without complaint, sometimes as a matter of agreement between the Northern colonies and the South, and sometimes as a matter of comity, should all at once, and after the length of time I have mentioned, become a subject of excitement. I happen to have in my hand a letter from Governor Berkeley, the governor of Virginia, to Governor Endicott, of Massachusetts, written in the year 1644,—more than two hundred years ago,—in which he says that a certain gentleman [naming him] had lost some servants whom he supposes to have run away, giving their names, into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts; and the Member from Kentucky [Mr. Clay] will be pleased to learn that it contains a precedent for what he considers to be the proper course of proceeding in such cases. Governor Berkeley states that the gentleman, the owner of the slaves, has made it appear in court that they are his slaves and have run away. He goes on to say: "We expect you to use all kind offices for the restoration to their master of these fugitives, as we constantly exercise the same offices in restoring runaways to you." At that day I do not suppose there were a great many slaves in Massachusetts; but there was an extensive system of apprenticeship, and hundreds of persons were bound apprentices in Massachusetts, some of whom would run away. They were as likely to run to Virginia as anywhere else; and in such cases they were returned, upon demand,

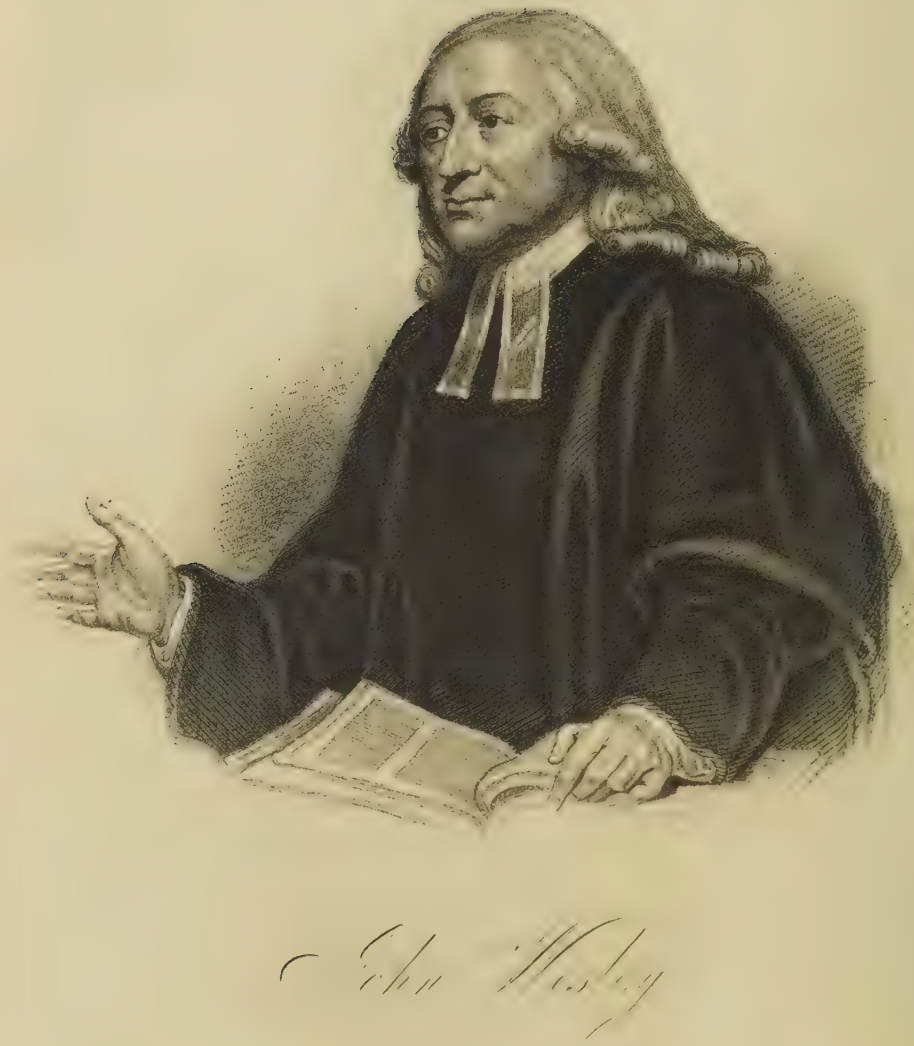
to their masters. Indeed, it was found necessary in the early laws of Massachusetts to make provision for the seizure and return of runaway apprentices. In all the revisions of our laws, this provision remains; and here it is in the revised statutes now before me. It provides that runaway apprentices shall be secured upon the application of their masters, or any one on their behalf, and put into jail until they can be sent for by their masters; and there is no trial by jury in their case, either. I say, therefore, that the exaggerated statement of the danger and mischief arising from this right of reclaiming slaves is a prejudice produced by the causes I have stated and one which ought not longer to haunt and terrify the public mind. . . .

Mr. President, it has always seemed to me to be a grateful reflection that, however short and transient may be the lives of individuals, States may be permanent. The great corporations that embrace the government of mankind, protect their liberties, and secure their happiness, may have something of perpetuity, and, as I might say, of immortality. For my part, sir, I gratify myself by contemplating what in the future will be the condition of that generous State, which has done me the honor to keep me in the counsels of the country for so many years. I see nothing about her in prospect less than that which encircles her now. I feel that when I and all those that now hear me shall have gone to our last home, and afterwards, when mold may have gathered upon our memories as it will have done upon our tomb, that State, so early to take her part in the great contest of the Revolution, will stand as she has and does now stand, like that column which, near her capitol, perpetuates the memory of the first great battle of the Revolution, firm, erect, and immovable. I believe, sir, that if commotion shall shake the country, there will be one rock forever, as solid as the granite of her hills, for the Union to repose upon. I believe that if disasters arise, bringing clouds which shall obscure the ensign now over her and over us, there will be one star that will but burn the brighter amid the darkness of that night; and I believe that if in the remotest ages — I trust they will be infinitely remote — an occasion shall occur when the sternest duties of patriotism are demanded and to be performed, Massachusetts will imitate her own example; and that as at the breaking out of the Revolution, she was the first to offer the outpouring of all her blood and all her treasure in the struggle for liberty, so she will be hereafter ready when the

emergency arises to repeat and renew that offer with a thousand times as many warm hearts and a thousand times as many strong hands.

And now, Mr. President, to return at last to the principal and important question before us: What are we to do? How are we to bring this emergent and pressing question to an issue and an end? Here have we been seven and a half months disputing about points which, in my judgment, are of no practical importance to one or the other part of the country. Are we to dwell forever upon a single topic, a single idea? Are we to forget all the purposes for which governments are instituted, and continue everlastingly to dispute about that which is of no essential consequence? I think, sir, the country calls upon us loudly and imperatively to settle this question. I think that the whole world is looking to see whether this great popular Government can get through such a crisis. We are the observed of all observers. It is not to be disputed or doubted that the eyes of all Christendom are upon us. We have stood through many trials. Can we stand through this, which takes so much the character of a sectional controversy? Can we stand that? There is no inquiring man in all Europe who does not ask himself that question every day, when he reads the intelligence of the morning. Can this country, with one set of interests at the South, and another set of interests at the North, these interests supposed, but falsely supposed, to be at variance,— can this people see, what is so evident to the whole world beside, that this Union is their main hope and greatest benefit, and that their interests are entirely compatible? Can they see, and will they feel, that their prosperity, their respectability among the nations of the earth, and their happiness at home, depend upon the maintenance of their Union and their Constitution? That is the question. I agree that local divisions are apt to overturn the understandings of men, and to excite a belligerent feeling between section and section. It is natural, in times of irritation, for one part of the country to say, if you do that I will do this, and so get up a feeling of hostility and defiance. Then comes belligerent legislation, and then an appeal to arms. The question is, whether we have the true patriotism, the Americanism, necessary to carry us through such a trial. The whole world is looking towards us with extreme anxiety For myself I propose, sir, to abide by the principles and the purposes which I have avowed. I shall stand by the Union, and by

all who stand by it. I shall do justice to the whole country, according to the best of my ability, in all I say, and act for the good of the whole country in all I do. I mean to stand upon the Constitution. I need no other platform. I shall know but one country. The ends I aim at shall be my Country's, my God's, and Truth's. I was born an American; I live an American; I shall die an American; and I intend to perform the duties incumbent upon me in that character to the end of my career. I mean to do this, with absolute disregard of personal consequences. What are personal consequences? What is the individual man, with all the good or evil that may betide him, in comparison with the good or evil which may befall a great country in a crisis like this, and in the midst of great transactions which concern that country's fate? Let the consequences be what they will, I am careless. No man can suffer too much, and no man can fall too soon, if he suffer, or if he fall, in defense of the liberties and Constitution of his country.



JOHN WESLEY.

After the Portrait-Engraving of S. Freeman.

JOHN WESLEY

(1703–1791)

JOHN WESLEY, the celebrated founder of the Methodist Episcopal Church, is described as a facile extemporaneous speaker "whose oratory was colloquial, terse, and homely, but never vulgar." It was probably Sydney Smith, who, after writing a book review, denied that he had prejudiced himself against the work by reading it. The standard authority which thus characterizes Wesley's style is probably entitled to the benefit of a similar denial, for, as a matter of fact, Wesley's style is scholarly rather than colloquial, and classical rather than homely. He was a graduate of Oxford, and a fellow of Lincoln College, who dearly loved a classical quotation, for its own sake. He quotes English, Latin, and Greek verse with equal pleasure, and apparently with equal facility. Modern editions of his sermons, which omit his classical quotations, do not represent him in what was one of the most striking characteristics of his style. He quoted Homer and Horace with as much energy as he did St. Paul in warning his generation against licentiousness in morals and luxury in dress. His English is always clear and graceful; the movement of his sentences is rapid, and in his style he compares favorably with Butler, Taylor, and Bunyan. "Let those who please," he says, "be in raptures at the pretty, elegant sentences of Massillon and Bourdaloue. . . . Let who will admire the French frippery. I am still for plain, sound English."

He was born at Epworth, England, June 28th (N. S.), 1703, from a noted family of scholars, his father Samuel Wesley being an Oxford graduate, and an intimate friend of Pope, Swift, and Prior. Graduating at Oxford in 1727, John Wesley took orders in the Established Church, of which he always considered himself a member, though he founded Methodism as a protest against the politics of the Establishment and the general demoralization of the aristocratic society of his day. He visited Georgia as a missionary in 1735, spending three years in America, and returning to England, where in 1739 he began his great work as an open-air preacher. He died at London, March 2d, 1791.

THE POVERTY OF REASON

(From a Sermon on I. Corinthians xiv. 20)

FAITH, according to Scripture, is "an evidence," or conviction "of things not seen." It is a Divine evidence, bringing a full conviction of an invisible eternal world. It is true there was a kind of shadowy persuasion of this even among the wiser heathen; probably from tradition, or from some gleams of light reflected from the Israelites. Hence many hundred years before our Lord was born, the Greek poet uttered that great truth,—

"Millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth
Unseen, whether we wake, or if we sleep."

But this was little more than faint conjecture; it was far from a high conviction; which reason, in its highest state of improvement, could never produce in any child of man.

Many years ago I found the truth of this by sad experience. After carefully heaping up the strongest arguments which I could find, either in ancient or modern authors, for the very being of a God, and (which is nearly connected with it) the existence of an invisible world, I have wandered up and down musing with myself: "What, if all these things which I see around me, this earth and heaven, this universal frame, have existed from eternity? What, if that melancholy supposition of the old poet be the real case,—

Οιη περ φυλλων γενεη, τοιηδε και ανδρων;

What, if 'the generation of men be exactly parallel with the generation of leaves'? if the earth drops its successive inhabitants just as the tree drops its leaves? What, if that saying of a great man be really true,—

Post mortem nihil est; ipsaque mors nihil?

'Death is nothing, and nothing is after death?'

How am I sure that this is not the case; that I have not followed cunningly devised fables?" And I have pursued the thought, till there was no spirit in me, and I was ready to choose strangling rather than life.

But in a point of so unspeakable importance, do not depend upon the word of another; but retire for a while from the busy world, and make the experiment yourself. Try whether your reason will give you a clear, satisfactory evidence of the invisible world. After the prejudices of education are laid aside, produce your strong reasons for the existence of this. Set them all in array; silence all objections; and put all your doubts to flight. Alas! you cannot, with all your understanding. You may repress them for a season. But how quickly will they rally again, and attack you with redoubled violence! And what can poor reason do for your deliverance? The more vehemently you struggle, the more deeply you are entangled in the toils; and you find no way to escape.

How was the case with that great admirer of reason, the author of the maxim above cited? I mean the famous Mr. Hobbes. None will deny that he had a strong understanding. But did it produce in him a full and satisfactory conviction of an invisible world? Did it open the eyes of his understanding to see—

"Beyond the bounds of this diurnal sphere?"

Oh, no! far from it! His dying words ought never to be forgotten. "Where are you going, sir?" said one of his friends. He answered: "I am taking a leap in the dark!" and died. Just such an evidence of the invisible world can bare reason give to the wisest of men! . . .

One of the most sensible and most amiable heathen that have lived since our Lord died, even though he governed the greatest empire in the world, was the Emperor Adrian. It is his well-known saying: "A prince ought to resemble the sun: he ought to shine on every part of his dominion, and to diffuse his salutary rays in every place where he comes." And his life was a comment upon his word; wherever he went he was executing justice and showing mercy. Was not he, then, at the close of a long life, full of immortal hope? We are able to answer this from unquestionable authority,—from his own dying words. How inimitably pathetic!

ADRIANI MORIENTIS AD ANIMAM SUAM

"DYING ADRIAN TO HIS SOUL"

"*Animula, vagula, blandula,*
Hospes, comesque corporis,

Quæ nunc abibis in loca,
Pallidula, rigida, nudula,
Nec, ut soles, dabis jocos!"

Which the English reader may see translated into our own language, with all the spirit of the original:—

"Poor, little, pretty, fluttering thing,
Must we no longer live together?
And dost thou prune thy trembling wing
To take thy flight, thou know'st not whither?

"Thy pleasing vein, thy humorous folly,
Lies all neglected, all forgot!
And pensive, wavering, melancholy,
Thou hop'st, and fear'st, thou know'st not what."

Reason, however cultivated and improved, cannot produce the love of God; which is plain from hence: it cannot produce either faith or hope; from which alone this love can flow. It is then only, when we "behold" by faith "what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us," in giving his only Son, that we might not perish, but have everlasting life, that "the love of God is shed abroad in our heart by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." It is only then, when we "rejoice in hope of the glory of God," that "we love him because he first loved us." But what can cold reason do in this matter? It may present us with fair ideas; it can draw a fine picture of love: but this is only a painted fire. And further than this reason cannot go. I made the trial for many years. I collected the finest hymns, prayers, and meditations which I could find in any language; and I said, sang, or read them over and over, with all possible seriousness and attention. But still I was like the bones in Ezekiel's vision: "The skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them."

And as reason cannot produce the love of God, so neither can it produce the love of our neighbor; a calm, generous, disinterested benevolence to every child of man. This earnest, steady good-will to our fellow-creatures never flowed from any fountain but gratitude to our Creator. And if this be (as a very ingenious man supposes) the very essence of virtue, it follows that virtue can have no being, unless it spring from the love of God.

Therefore, as reason cannot produce this love, so neither can it produce virtue.

And as it cannot give either faith, hope, love, or virtue, so it cannot give happiness; since, separate from these, there can be no happiness for any intelligent creature. It is true, those who are void of all virtue may have pleasures, such as they are; but happiness they have not, cannot have. No:—

> "Their joy is all sadness; their mirth is all vain;
> Their laughter is madness; their pleasure is pain!"

Pleasures? Shadows! dreams! fleeting as the wind! unsubstantial as the rainbow! as unsatisfying to the poor gasping soul,

> "As the gay colors of an eastern cloud."

None of these will stand the test of reflection: if thought comes, the bubble breaks!

"SACRA FAMES AURI"

(From a Sermon on I. Timothy vi. 9)

O ye Methodists, hear the word of the Lord! I have a message from God to all men, but to you above all. For above forty years I have been a servant to you and to your fathers. And I have not been as a reed shaken with the wind; I have not varied in my testimony. I have testified to you the very same thing, from the first day even until now. But "who hath believed our report"? I fear not many rich; I fear there is need to apply to some of you those terrible words of the apostle: "Go to now, ye rich men! weep and howl for the miseries which shall come upon you. Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall witness against you, and shall eat your flesh, as it were fire." Certainly it will, unless you both save all you can, and give all you can. But who of you hath considered this, since you first heard the will of the Lord concerning it? Who is now determined to consider and practice it? By the grace of God, begin to-day!

O ye lovers of money, hear the word of the Lord! Suppose ye that money, though multiplied as the sand of the sea, can give happiness? Then you are "given up to a strong delusion to believe a lie";—a palpable lie, confuted daily by a thousand

experiments! Open your eyes! Look all around you! Are the richest men the happiest? Have those the largest share of content who have the largest possessions? Is not the very reverse true? Is it not a common observation, that the richest of men are, in general, the most discontented, the most miserable? Had not the far greater part of them more content, when they had less money? Look into your own breasts. If you are increased in goods, are you proportionally increased in happiness? You have more substance; but have you more content? You know that in seeking happiness from riches, you are only striving to drink out of empty cups. And let them be painted and gilded ever so finely, they are empty still.

O ye that desire or endeavor to be rich, hear ye the word of the Lord! Why should ye be stricken any more? Will not even experience teach you wisdom? Will ye leap into a pit with your eyes open? Why should you any more "fall into temptation"? It cannot be but temptation will beset you, as long as you are in the body. But though it should beset you on every side, why will you enter into it? There is no necessity for this: it is your own voluntary act and deed. Why should you any more plunge yourselves into a snare, into the trap Satan has laid for you, that is ready to break your bones in pieces; to crush your soul to death? After fair warning, why should you sink any more into "foolish and hurtful desires"? desires as inconsistent with reason as they are with religion itself; desires that have done you more hurt already than all the treasures upon earth can countervail.

Have they not hurt you already, have they not wounded you in the tenderest part, by slackening, if not utterly destroying your "hunger and thirst after righteousness"? Have you now the same longing that you had once for the whole image of God? Have you the same vehement desire as you formerly had, of "going on unto perfection"? Have they not hurt you by weakening your faith? Have you now faith's abiding impression, realizing things to come? Do you endure, in all temptations, from pleasure or pain, "seeing him that is invisible"? Have you every day, and every hour, an uninterrupted sense of his presence? Have they not hurt you with regard to your hope? Have you now a hope full of immortality? Are you still big with earnest expectation of all the great and precious promises? Do you now "taste the powers of the world to come"? Do you "sit in heavenly places with Christ Jesus"?

Have they not so hurt you as to stab your religion to the heart? Have they not cooled, if not quenched, your love to God? This is easily determined. Have you the same delight in God which you once had? Can you now say:—

> "I nothing want beneath, above;
> Happy, happy in thy love"?

I fear not. And if your love of God is in anywise decayed, so is also your love of your neighbor. You are then hurt in the very life and spirit of your religion! If you lose love, you lose all.

Are not you hurt with regard to your humility? If you are increased in goods, it cannot well be otherwise. Many will think you a better, because you are a richer man: and how can you help thinking so yourself? especially, considering the commendations which some will give you in simplicity, and many with a design to serve themselves of you.

If you are hurt in your humility, it will appear by this token: you are not so teachable as you were, not so advisable; you are not so easy to be convinced, not so easy to be persuaded; you have a much better opinion of your own judgment, and are more attached to your own will. Formerly one might guide you with a thread; now one cannot turn you with a cart rope. You were glad to be admonished or reproved; but that time is past. And you now account a man your enemy because he tells you the truth. Oh, let each of you calmly consider this, and see if it be not your own picture!

Are you not equally hurt, with regard to your meekness? You had once learned an excellent lesson of him that was meek as well as lowly in heart. When you were reviled, you reviled not again. You did not return railing for railing, but contrariwise blessing. Your love was not provoked, but enabled you on all occasions to overcome evil with good. Is this your case now? I am afraid not. I fear you cannot "bear all things." Alas, it may rather be said, you can bear nothing; no injury, nor even affront! How quickly are you ruffled! How readily does that occur, "What! to use me so! What insolence is this! How did he dare to do it? I am not now what I was once. Let him know, I am now able to defend myself." You mean to revenge yourself. And it is much, if you are not willing, as well as able; if you do not take your fellow-servant by the throat. . . .

You are so deeply hurt that you have nigh lost your zeal for works of mercy, as well as of piety. You once pushed on through cold or rain, or whatever cross lay in your way, to see the poor, the sick, the distressed. You went about doing good, and found out those who were not able to find you. You cheerfully crept down into their cellars, and climbed up in their garrets,—

"To supply all their wants,
And spend and be spent in assisting his saints."

You found out every scene of human misery, and assisted according to your power: —

"Each form of woe your generous pity moved;
Your Savior's face you saw, and, seeing, loved."

Do you now tread in the same steps? What hinders? Do you fear spoiling your silken coat? Or is there another lion in the way? Are you afraid of catching vermin? And are you not afraid lest the roaring lion should catch you? Are you not afraid of him that hath said: "Inasmuch as ye have not done it unto the least of these, ye have not done it unto me"? What will follow? "Depart, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels!"

ON DRESSING FOR DISPLAY

(From a Sermon on I. Peter iii. 3, 4)

THE question is: What harm does it do to adorn ourselves with gold, or pearls, or costly array, suppose you can afford it; that is, suppose it does not hurt or impoverish your family? The first harm it does is, it engenders pride, and where it is already, increases it. Whoever narrowly observes what passes in his own heart will easily discern this. Nothing is more natural than to think ourselves better because we are dressed in better clothes; and it is scarcely possible for a man to wear costly apparel without, in some measure, valuing himself upon it. One of the old heathens was so well apprised of this that when he had a spite to a poor man, and had a mind to turn his head, he made him a present of a suit of fine clothes.

"*Eutrapelus cuicunque nocere volebat,*
Vestimenta dabat pretiosa."

He could not then but imagine himself to be as much better as he was finer than his neighbor. And how many thousands, not only lords and gentlemen in England, but honest tradesmen, argue the same way? inferring the superior value of their persons from the value of their clothes!

"But may not one man be as proud, though clad in sackcloth, as another is, though clad in cloth of gold?" As this argument meets us at every turn, and is supposed to be unanswerable, it will be worth while to answer at once for all, and to show the utter emptiness of it. "May not, then, one clad in sackcloth," you ask, "be as proud as he that is clad in cloth of gold?" I answer: Certainly he may: I suppose no one doubts of it. And what inference can you draw from this? Take a parallel case. One man that drinks a cup of wholesome wine may be as sick as another that drinks poison; but does this prove that the poison has no more tendency to hurt a man than the wine? Or does it excuse any man for taking what has a natural tendency to make him sick? Now, to apply: Experience shows that fine clothes have a natural tendency to make a man sick of pride; plain clothes have not. Although it is true, you may be sick of pride in these also, yet they have no natural tendency either to cause or increase this sickness. Therefore, all that desire to be clothed with humility, abstain from that poison.

The wearing gay or costly apparel naturally tends to breed and to increase vanity. By vanity I here mean the love and desire of being admired and praised. Every one of you that is fond of dress has a witness of this in your own bosom. Whether you will confess it before man or no, you are convinced of this before God. You know in your hearts, it is with a view to be admired that you thus adorn yourselves; and that you would not be at the pains were none to see you but God and his holy angels. Now the more you indulge this foolish desire, the more it grows upon you. You have vanity enough by nature; but by thus indulging it, you increase it a hundredfold. Oh, stop! Aim at pleasing God alone, and all these ornaments will drop off.

. . . . . .

Gay and costly apparel directly tends to create and inflame lust. I was in doubt whether to name this brutal appetite; or, in order to spare delicate ears, to express it by some gentle circumlocution, — like the dean, who, some years ago, told his audience at Whitehall: "If you do not repent, you will go to a

place which I have too much manners to name before this good company.» But I think it best to speak out; since the more the word shocks your ears, the more it may arm your heart. The fact is plain and undeniable; it has this effect both on the wearer and the beholder. To the former, our elegant poet Cowley addresses those fine lines:—

«Th' adorning thee with so much art
Is but a barbarous skill;
'Tis like the poisoning of a dart,
Too apt before to kill.»

That is,—to express the matter in plain terms, without any coloring,—«You poison the beholder with far more of this base appetite than otherwise he would feel.» Did you not know this would be the natural consequence of your elegant adorning? To push the question home: Did you not desire, did you not design, it should? And yet, all the time, how did you—

«Set to public view
A specious face of innocence and virtue!»

Meanwhile, you do not yourself escape the snare which you spread for others. The dart recoils, and you are infected with the same poison with which you infected them. You kindle a flame which at the same time consumes both yourself and your admirers. And it is well, if it does not plunge both you and them into the flames of hell!

The wearing costly array is directly opposite to the being adorned with good works. Nothing can be more evident than this; for the more you lay out on your own apparel, the less you have left to clothe the naked, to feed the hungry, to lodge the strangers, to relieve those that are sick and in prison, and to lessen the numberless afflictions to which we are exposed in this vale of tears. And here is no room for the evasion used before: «I may be as humble in cloth of gold, as in sackcloth.» If you could be as humble when you choose costly as when you choose plain apparel,—which I flatly deny,—yet you could not be as beneficent,—as plenteous in good works. Every shilling which you save from your own apparel you may expend in clothing the naked and relieving the various necessities of the poor whom ye «have always with you.» Therefore, every shilling which you

needlessly spend on your apparel is, in effect, stolen from God and the poor. And how many precious opportunities of doing good have you defrauded yourself of! How often have you disabled yourself from doing good by purchasing what you did not want! For what end did you buy these ornaments? To please God? No; but to please your own fancy, or to gain the admiration and applause of those that were no wiser than yourself. How much good might you have done with that money! and what an irreparable loss have you sustained by not doing it, if it be true that the day is at hand when "every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labor!"

GEORGE WHITEFIELD

(1714–1770)

GEORGE WHITEFIELD, one of the greatest extemporaneous orators of modern times, preached his first sermon at Gloucester in 1736, and his formidable appeals to their consciousness of wrongdoing are said to have "driven fifteen persons mad." In view of this assertion of what is generally accepted as a fact, the reader must judge the extent to which it is a misfortune that Whitefield's written sermons do not at all represent his power as an extemporaneous speaker. It is said by one of his critics that "his printed works convey a totally inadequate idea of his oratorical powers, and are all in fact below mediocrity." While "The Kingdom of God," here used to represent him, does not deserve this sweeping condemnation, it is certainly not equal in force or style to the average sermons of his great associate, Wesley, whom as an extemporaneous speaker he certainly surpassed. Whitefield was born in Gloucester in 1714. He began life as potboy in an inn, kept by his parents in Gloucester, and it is said that in his youth he was addicted "to Sabbath-breaking, card-playing, and other vicious practices." At eighteen, however, he became more sober-minded, and entering Oxford as a servitor of Pembroke College, he came under the influence of the Wesleys. This decided his career and made him one of the founders of the Methodist Church. He was ordained as a minister of the Church of England and left it only when his great eloquence and astonishing power caused him to be condemned by the more lymphatic as an emotional enthusiast. It is said that he preached eighteen thousand times during the thirty-four years of his ministry, visiting almost every town in England, Scotland, and Wales, and crossing the Atlantic seven times back and forth between England and America. He died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 30th, 1770.

THE KINGDOM OF GOD

(From a Sermon on Romans xiv. 7)

THE kingdom of God is "righteousness." By righteousness we are here to understand the complete, perfect, and all-sufficient righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ, as including both his active and his passive obedience. My dear friends, we have no righteousness of our own; our best righteousness, take it altogether, is but so many filthy rags; we can only be accepted for the sake of the righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. This righteousness must be imputed and made over to us, and applied to our hearts; and till we get this righteousness brought home to our souls, we are in a state of death and damnation,—the wrath of God abideth on us.

Before I go further, I would endeavor to apply this. Give me leave to put this question to your hearts. You call yourselves Christians, and would count me uncharitable to call it in question; but I exhort you to let conscience speak out,—do not bribe it any longer. Did you ever see yourselves as damned sinners? Did conviction ever fasten upon your hearts? And after you had been made to see your want of Christ, and made to hunger and thirst after righteousness, did you lay hold on Christ by faith? Did you ever close with Christ? Was Christ's righteousness ever put upon your naked souls? Was ever a feeling application of his righteousness made to your hearts? Was it, or was it not? If not, you are in a damnable state,—you are out of Christ; for the Apostle says here: "The kingdom of God is righteousness"; that is, the righteousness of Christ applied and brought home to the heart.

It follows "peace." "The kingdom of God is righteousness and peace." By peace I do not understand that false peace, or rather carnal security, into which so many are fallen. There are thousands who speak peace to themselves when there is no peace. Thousands have got a peace of the devil's making; the strong man armed has got possession of their hearts, and therefore their goods are all in peace. But the peace here spoken of is a peace that follows after a great deal of soul trouble; it is like that calm which the Lord Jesus Christ spoke to the wind: "Peace, be still; and immediately there was a great calm"; it is like that peace which Christ spoke to his Disciples when he came

and said: "Peace be unto you," — "My peace I leave with you." It is a peace of God's making, it is a peace of God's giving, it is a peace that the world cannot give, it is a peace that can be felt, it is a peace that passeth human understanding, — it is a peace that results from a sense of having Christ's righteousness brought home to the soul. For a poor soul before this is full of trouble; Christ makes application of his righteousness to his heart; and then the poor creature, being justified by faith, hath peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. My dear friends, I am now talking of heart religion, of an inward work of God, an inward kingdom in your hearts, which you must have, or you shall never sit with Jesus Christ in his kingdom. The most of you may have peace, but for Christ's sake examine upon what this peace is founded — see if Christ be brought home to your souls, if you have had a feeling application of the merits of Christ brought home to your souls. Is God at peace with you? Did Jesus Christ ever say, "Peace be to you"—"Be of good cheer"—"Go thy way, thy sins are forgiven thee"—"My peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you"? Did God ever bring a comfortable promise with power to your soul? And after you have been praying, and fearing you would be damned, did you ever feel peace flow in like a river upon your soul? so that you could say: Now I know that God is my friend, now I know that Jesus is my Savior, now I can call him: "My Lord, and my God"; now I know that Christ hath not only died for others, but I know that Jesus hath died for me in particular. O my dear friends, it is impossible to tell you the comfort of this peace, and I am astonished (only man's heart is desperately wicked) how you can have peace one moment and yet not know that God is at peace with you. How can you go to bed this night without this peace? It is a blessed thing to know when sin is forgiven; would you not be glad if an angel were to come and tell you so this night?

But there is something more — there is "joy in the Holy Ghost." I have often thought that if the Apostle Paul were to come and preach now, he would be reckoned one of the greatest enthusiasts on earth. He talked of the Holy Ghost, of feeling the Holy Ghost; and so we must all feel it, all experience it, all receive it, or we can never see a holy God with comfort. We are not to receive the Holy Ghost so as to enable us to work miracles; for, "Many will say in that day: We have cast out

devils in thy name, and in thy name done many wonderful works." But we must receive the Holy Ghost to sanctify our nature, to purify our hearts, and make us meet for heaven. Unless we are born again, and have the Holy Ghost in our hearts, if we were in heaven we could take no pleasure there. The Apostle not only supposes we must have the Holy Ghost, but he supposes, as a necessary ingredient to make up the kingdom of God, in a believer's heart, that he must have "joy in the Holy Ghost." There are a great many, I believe, who think religion is a poor, melancholy thing, and they are afraid to be Christians. But, my dear friends, there is no true joy till you can joy in God and Christ. I know wicked men and men of pleasure will have a little laughter; but what is it, but like the crackling of a few thorns under a pot? it makes a blaze, and soon goes out. I know what it is to take pleasure in sin; but I always found the smart that followed was ten thousand times more hurtful than any gratification I could receive. But they who joy in God have a joy that strangers intermeddle not with — it is a joy that no man can take from them; it amounts to a full assurance of faith that the soul is reconciled to God through Christ, that Jesus dwells in the heart; and when the soul reflects on itself, it magnifies the Lord, and rejoices in God its Savior. Thus we are told that "Zaccheus received Christ joyfully," that "the eunuch went on his way rejoicing," and that "the jailer rejoiced in God with all his house." O my friends, what joy have they that know their sins are forgiven them! What a blessed thing is it for a man to look forward and see an endless eternity of happiness before him, knowing that everything shall work together for his good! — it is joy unspeakable and full of glory. Oh, may God make you all partakers of it!

Here, then, we will put the kingdom of God together. It is "righteousness," it is "peace," it is "joy in the Holy Ghost." When this is placed in the heart, God there reigns, God there dwells and walks — the creature is a son or daughter of the Almighty. But, my friends, how few are there here who have been made partakers of this kingdom! Perhaps the kingdom of the devil, instead of the kingdom of God, is in most of our hearts. This has been a place much favored of God. May I hope some of you can go along with me and say: "Blessed be God, we have got righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost"? Have you so? Then you are kings, though beggars; you are happy

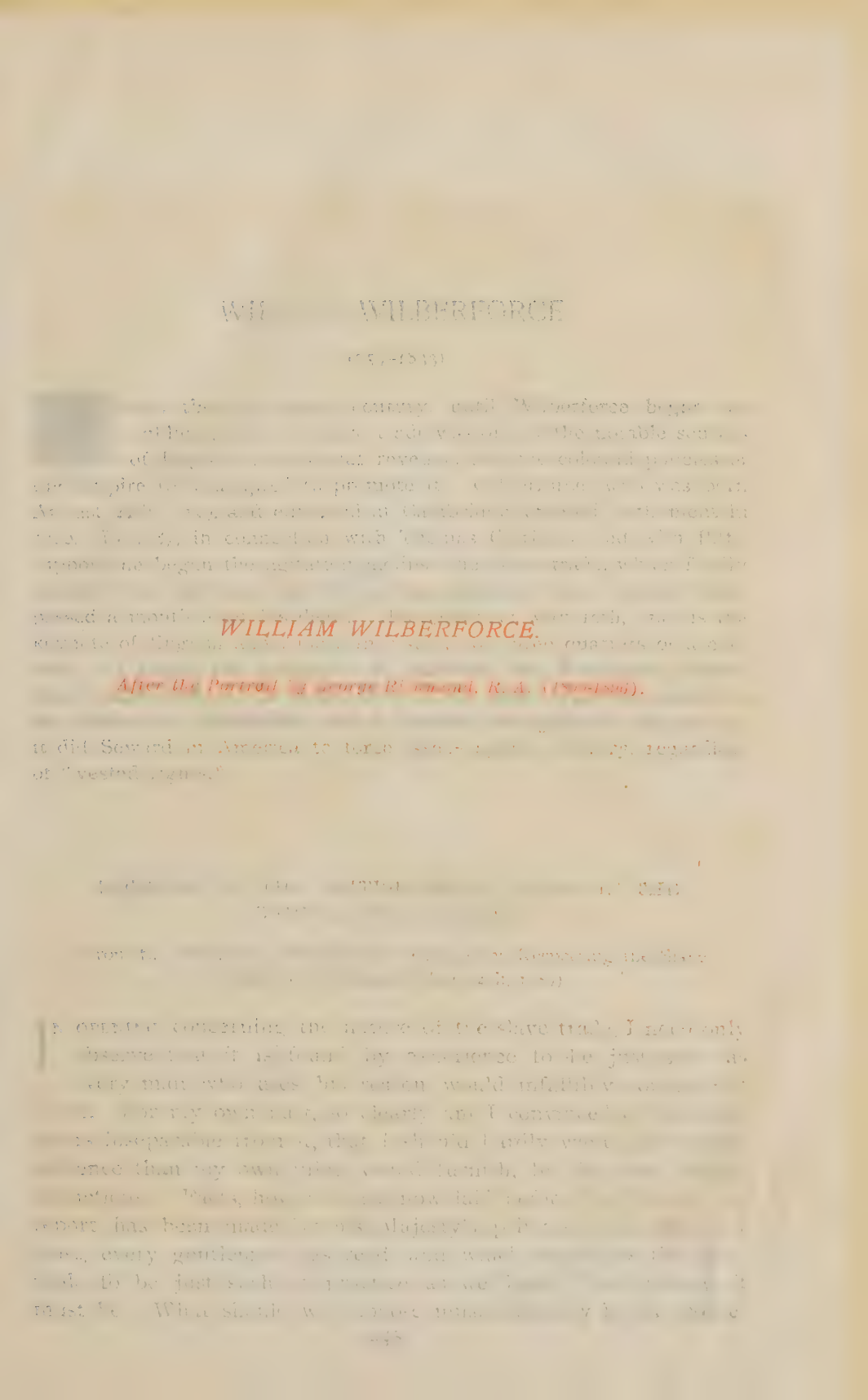
above all men in the world — you have got heaven in your hearts; and when the crust of your bodies drops, your souls will meet with God, your souls will enter into the world of peace, and you shall be happy with God for evermore. I hope there is none of you who will fear death; fie for shame, if you do! What! afraid to go to Jesus, to your Lord? You may cry out: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" You may go on your way rejoicing, knowing that God is your friend; die when you will, angels will carry you safe to heaven.

But, oh, how many are here in this churchyard who will be laid in some grave ere long, who are entire strangers to this work of God upon their souls! My dear friends, I think this is an awful sight. Here are many thousands of souls that must shortly appear with me, a poor creature, in the general assembly of all mankind before God in judgment. God Almighty knows whether some of you may not drop down dead before you go out of the churchyard; and, yet, perhaps most are strangers to the Lord Jesus Christ in their hearts. Perhaps curiosity has brought you out to hear a poor babbler preach. But, my friends, I hope I came out of a better principle. If I know anything of my heart, I came to promote God's glory; and if the Lord should make use of such a worthless worm, such a wretched creature as I am, to do your precious souls good, nothing would rejoice me more than to hear that God makes the foolishness of preaching a means of making many believe. I was long myself deceived with a form of godliness, and I know what it is to be a factor for the devil, to be led captive by the devil at his will, to have the kingdom of the devil in my heart; and I hope I can say through free grace, I know what it is to have the kingdom of God erected in me. It is God's goodness that such a poor wretch as I am converted; though sometimes when I am speaking of God's goodness I am afraid he will strike me down dead. Let me draw out my soul and heart to you, my dear friends, my dear guilty friends, poor bleeding souls, who must shortly take your last farewell and fly into endless eternity. Let me entreat you to lay these things seriously to heart this night. Now when the Sabbath is over and the evening is drawing near, methinks the very sight is awful (I could almost weep over you, as our Lord did over Jerusalem) to think in how short a time every soul of you must die — some of you to go to heaven and others to go to the devil for evermore.

O my dear friends, these are matters of eternal moment. I did not come to tickle your ears; if I had a mind to do so, I would play the orator; no, but I came, if God should be pleased, to touch your hearts. What shall I say to you? Open the door of your heart that the king of glory, the blessed Jesus, may come in and erect his kingdom in your soul. Make room for Christ; the Lord Jesus desires to sup with you to-night; Christ is willing to come into any of your hearts that will be pleased to open and receive him. Are there any of you made willing Lydias? There are many women here, but how many Lydias are there here? Does power go with the word to open your heart? and find you a sweet melting in your soul? Are you willing? Then Christ Jesus is willing to come to you. But you may say: Will Christ come to my wicked, polluted heart? Yes, though you have many devils in your heart, Christ will come and erect his throne there; though the devils be in your heart, the Lord Jesus will scourge out a legion of devils, and his throne shall be exalted in thy soul. Sinners, be ye what you will, come to Christ, you shall have righteousness and peace. If you have no peace, come to Christ and he will give you peace. When you come to Christ you will feel such joy that it is impossible for you to tell. O may God pity you all! I hope this will be a night of salvation to some of your souls.

My dear friends, I would preach with all my heart till midnight to do you good, till I could preach no more. Oh, that this body might hold out to speak more for my dear Redeemer! Had I a thousand lives, had I a thousand tongues, they should be employed in inviting sinners to come to Jesus Christ! Come, then, let me prevail with some of you to come along with me. Come, poor, lost, undone sinner, come just as you are to Christ, and say: If I be damned I will perish at the feet of Jesus Christ, where never one perished yet. He will receive you with open arms; the dear Redeemer is willing to receive you all. Fly, then, for your lives. The devil is in you while unconverted; and will you go with the devil in your heart to bed this night? God Almighty knows if ever you and I shall see one another again. In one or two days more I must go, and, perhaps, I may never see you again till I meet you at the Judgment Day. Oh, my dear friends, think of that solemn meeting; think of that important hour when the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, when the elements shall melt with fervent heat, when the sea and the grave

shall be giving up their dead, and all shall be summoned to appear before the great God. What will you do then if the kingdom of God is not erected in your hearts? You must go to the devil,—like must go to like,—if you are not converted. Christ hath asserted it in the strongest manner: "Verily, verily, I say unto you: Except a man be born again, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." Who can dwell with devouring fire? Who can dwell with everlasting burnings? Oh, my heart is melting with love to you. Surely God intends to do good to your poor souls. Will no one be persuaded to accept of Christ? If those who are settled Pharisees will not come, I desire to speak to you who are drunkards, Sabbath-breakers, cursers, and swearers—will you come to Christ? I know that many of you come here out of curiosity; though you come only to see the congregation, yet if you come to Jesus Christ, Christ will accept of you. Are there any cursing, swearing soldiers here? Will you come to Jesus Christ, and list yourselves under the banner of the dear Redeemer? You are all welcome to Christ. Are there any little boys or little girls here? Come to Christ, and he will erect his kingdom in you. There are many little children whom God is working on, both at home and abroad. Oh, if some of the little lambs would come to Christ, they shall have peace and joy in the day that the Redeemer shall set up his kingdom in their hearts. Parents tell them that Jesus Christ will take them in his arms, that he will dandle them on his knees. All of you, old and young, you that are old and gray-headed, come to Jesus Christ, and you shall be kings and priests to your God. The Lord will abundantly pardon you at the eleventh hour. "Ho, every one of you that thirsteth." If there be any of you ambitious of honor, do you want a crown, a sceptre? Come to Christ, and the Lord Jesus Christ will give you a kingdom that no man shall take from you.



WILLIAM WILBERFORCE.

After the Portrait by George Richmond, R. A. (1800-1896).

WILLIAM WILBERFORCE

(1759–1833)

DURING the eighteenth century, until Wilberforce began his public career, the slave trade was one of the notable sources of English commercial revenue, and the colonial policies of the Empire were adapted to promote it. Wilberforce, who was born August 24th, 1759, and educated at Cambridge, entered Parliament in 1780. In 1787, in connection with Thomas Clarkson, and with Pitt's support, he began the agitation against the slave trade, which finally ended in its abolition, and in the emancipation bill of August 1833, passed a month after his death. His speech of May 12th, 1789, is the keynote of English and American history for three quarters of a century. It voices the sentiment of Jefferson and Washington, which found expression in the prohibition of the slave trade embodied in the American Constitution, and it inspired Brougham in England as it did Seward in America to force issues against slavery, regardless of "vested rights."

HORRORS OF THE BRITISH SLAVE TRADE IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

(From the Debate on Wilberforce's Resolutions Respecting the Slave Trade, in Parliament, May 12th, 1789)

IN OPENING, concerning the nature of the slave trade, I need only observe that it is found by experience to be just such as every man who uses his reason would infallibly conclude it to be. For my own part, so clearly am I convinced of the mischiefs inseparable from it, that I should hardly want any further evidence than my own mind would furnish, by the most simple deductions. Facts, however, are now laid before the House. A report has been made by his Majesty's privy council, which, I trust, every gentleman has read, and which ascertains the slave trade to be just such in practice as we know, from theory, it must be. What should we suppose must naturally be the conse-

quence of our carrying on a slave trade with Africa? With a country vast in its extent, not utterly barbarous, but civilized in a very small degree? Does any one suppose a slave trade would help their civilization? Is it not plain that she must suffer from it? That civilization must be checked; that her barbarous manners must be made more barbarous; and that the happiness of her millions of inhabitants must be prejudiced with her intercourse with Britain? Does not every one see that a slave trade carried on around her coasts must carry violence and desolation to her very centre? That in a continent just emerging from barbarism, if a trade in men is established, if her men are all converted into goods, and become commodities that can be bartered, it follows they must be subject to ravage just as goods are; and this, too, at a period of civilization, when there is no protecting legislature to defend this their only sort of property, in the same manner as the rights of property are maintained by the legislature of every civilized country. We see then, in the nature of things, how easily the practices of Africa are to be accounted for. Her kings are never compelled to war, that we can hear of, by public principles, by national glory, still less by the love of their people. In Europe it is the extension of commerce, the maintenance of national honor, or some great public object, that is ever the motive to war with every monarch; but, in Africa, it is the personal avarice and sensuality, of their kings; these two vices of avarice and sensuality, the most powerful and predominant in natures thus corrupt, we tempt, we stimulate in all these African princes, and we depend upon these vices for the very maintenance of the slave trade. Does the king of Barbessin want brandy? he has only to send his troops, in the nighttime, to burn and desolate a village; the captives will serve as commodities, that may be bartered with the British trader. What a striking view of the wretched state of Africa does the tragedy of Calabar furnish! Two towns, formerly hostile, had settled their differences, and by an intermarriage among their chiefs, had each pledged themselves to peace; but the trade in slaves was prejudiced by such pacifications, and it became, therefore, the policy of our traders to renew the hostilities. This, their policy, was soon put in practice, and the scene of carnage which followed was such, that it is better, perhaps, to refer gentlemen to the privy council's report than to agitate their minds by dwelling on it.

The slave trade, in its very nature, is the source of such kind of tragedies; nor has there been a single person, almost, before the privy council, who does not add something by his testimony to the mass of evidence upon this point. Some, indeed, of these gentlemen, and particularly the delegates from Liverpool, have endeavored to reason down this plain principle: some have palliated it; but there is not one, I believe, who does not more or less admit it. Some, nay most, I believe, have admitted the slave trade to be the chief cause of wars in Africa. . . .

Having now disposed of the first part of this subject, I must speak of the transit of the slaves in the West Indies. This, I confess, in my own opinion, is the most wretched part of the whole subject. So much misery condensed in so little room is more than the human imagination had ever before conceived. I will not accuse the Liverpool merchants; I will allow, them, nay, I will believe them, to be men of humanity; and I will therefore believe, if it were not for the multitude of these wretched objects, if it were not for the enormous magnitude and extent of the evil which distracts their attention from individual cases, and makes them think generally, and therefore less feelingly on the subject, they never would have persisted in the trade. I verily believe, therefore, if the wretchedness of any one of the many hundred negroes stowed in each ship could be brought before their view, and remain within the sight of the African merchant, that there is no one among them whose heart would bear it. Let any one imagine to himself six or seven hundred of these wretches chained two and two, surrounded with every object that is nauseous and disgusting, diseased, and struggling under every kind of wretchedness! How can we bear to think of such a scene as this? One would think it had been determined to heap on them all the varieties of bodily pain, for the purpose of blunting the feelings of the mind; and yet, in this very point (to show the power of human prejudice), the situation of the slaves has been described by Mr. Norris, one of the Liverpool delegates, in a manner which I am sure will convince the House how interest can draw a film over the eyes, so thick, that total blindness could do no more; and how it is our duty therefore to trust not to the reasonings of interested men, or to their way of coloring a transaction. "Their apartments," says Mr. Norris, "are fitted up as much for their advantage as circumstances will admit. The right ankle of one, indeed, is connected with the left ankle of another by a small

iron fetter, and if they are turbulent, by another on their wrists. They have several meals a day; some of their own country provisions, with the best sauces of African cookery; and by the way of variety, another meal of pulse, etc., according to European taste. After breakfast they have water to wash themselves, while their apartments are perfumed with frankincense and lime juice. Before dinner they are amused after the manner of their country. The song and the dance are promoted," and, as if the whole were really a scene of pleasure and dissipation, it is added that games of chance are furnished. "The men play and sing, while the women and girls make fanciful ornaments with beads, which they are plentifully supplied with." Such is the sort of strain in which the Liverpool delegates, and particularly Mr. Norris, gave evidence before the privy council. What will the House think when, by the concurring testimony of other witnesses, the true history is laid open. The slaves, who are sometimes described as rejoicing at their captivity, are so wrung with misery at leaving their country, that it is the constant practice to set sail in the night, lest they should be sensible of their departure. The pulse which Mr. Norris talks of are horse beans; and the scantiness of both water and provision was suggested by the very legislature of Jamaica, in the report of their committee, to be a subject that called for the interference of Parliament.

Mr. Norris talks of frankincense and lime juice; when the surgeons tell you the slaves are stowed so close that there is not room to tread among them; and when you have it in evidence from Sir George Younge, that even in a ship which wanted two hundred of her complement, the stench was intolerable. The song and the dance are promoted, says Mr. Norris. It had been more fair, perhaps, if he had explained that word "promoted." The truth is, that for the sake of exercise, these miserable wretches, loaded with chains, oppressed with disease and wretchedness, are forced to dance by the terror of the lash, and sometimes by the actual use of it. "I," says one of the other evidences, "was employed to dance the men, while another person danced the women." Such, then, is the meaning of the word "promoted"; and it may be observed too, with respect to food, that an instrument is sometimes carried out, in order to force them to eat, which is the same sort of proof how much they enjoy themselves in that instance also. As to their singing, what shall we say when we are told that their songs are songs of lamentation upon their

departure which, while they sing, are always in tears, insomuch that one captain (more humane as I should conceive him, therefore, than the rest) threatened one of the women with a flogging, because the mournfulness of her song was too painful for his feelings. In order, however, not to trust too much to any sort of description, I will call the attention of the House to one species of evidence, which is absolutely infallible. Death, at least, is a sure ground of evidence, and the proportion of deaths will not only confirm, but, if possible, will even aggravate our suspicion of their misery in the transit. It will be found, upon an average of all ships of which evidence has been given at the privy council, that, exclusive of those who perish before they sail, not less than twelve and one-half per cent. perish in the passage. Besides these, the Jamaica report tells you that not less than four and one-half per cent. die on shore before the day of sale, which is only a week or two from the time of landing. One-third more die in the seasoning, and this in a country exactly like their own, where they are healthy and happy, as some of the evidences would pretend. The diseases, however, which they contract on shipboard, the astringent washes which are to hide their wounds, and the mischievous tricks used to make them up for sale, are, as the Jamaica report says,—a most precious and valuable report, which I shall often have to advert to,—one principal cause of this mortality. Upon the whole, however, here is a mortality of about fifty per cent., and this among negroes who are not bought unless quite healthy at first, and unless (as the phrase is with cattle) they are sound in wind and limb. How then can the House refuse its belief to the multiplied testimonies, before the privy council, of the savage treatment of the negroes in the middle passage? Nay, indeed, what need is there of any evidence? The number of deaths speaks for itself, and makes all such inquiry superfluous. As soon as ever I had arrived thus far in my investigation of the slave trade, I confess to you, sir, so enormous, so dreadful, so irremediable did its wickedness appear, that my own mind was completely made up for the abolition. A trade founded in iniquity, and carried on as this was, must be abolished, let the policy be what it might,—let the consequences be what they would, I from this time determined that I would never rest till I had affected its abolition. . . .

When we consider the vastness of the continent of Africa; when we reflect how all other countries have for some centuries

past been advancing in happiness and civilization; when we think how in this same period all improvement in Africa has been defeated by her intercourse with Britain; when we reflect that it is we ourselves that have degraded them to that wretched brutishness and barbarity which we now plead as the justification of our guilt; how the slave trade has enslaved their minds, blackened their character, and sunk them so low in the scale of animal beings that some think the apes are of a higher class, and fancy the orang-outang has given them the go-by. What a mortification must we feel at having so long neglected to think of our guilt, or attempt any reparation! It seems, indeed, as if we had determined to forbear from all interference until the measure of our folly and wickedness was so full and complete; until the impolicy which eventually belongs to vice was become so plain and glaring that not an individual in the country should refuse to join in the abolition; it seems as if we had waited until the persons most interested should be tired out with the folly and nefariousness of the trade, and should unite in petitioning against it.

Let us then make such amends as we can for the mischiefs we have done to the unhappy continent; let us recollect what Europe itself was no longer ago than three or four centuries. What if I should be able to show this House that in a civilized part of Europe, in the time of our Henry VII., there were people who actually sold their own children? What if I should tell them that England itself was that country? What if I should point out to them that the very place where this inhuman traffic was carried on was the city of Bristol? Ireland at that time used to drive a considerable trade in slaves with these neighboring barbarians; but a great plague having infested the country, the Irish were struck with a panic, suspected (I am sure very properly) that the plague was a punishment sent from heaven for the sin of the slave trade, and therefore abolished it. All I ask, therefore, of the people of Bristol is, that they would become as civilized now as Irishmen were four hundred years ago. Let us put an end at once to this inhuman traffic — let us stop this effusion of human blood. The true way to virtue is by withdrawing from temptation; let us then withdraw from these wretched Africans those temptations to fraud, violence, cruelty, and injustice, which the slave trade furnishes. Wherever the sun shines, let us go round the world with him, diffusing our beneficence; but let us not traffic, only that we may set kings against

their subjects, subjects against their kings, sowing discord in every village, fear and terror in every family, setting millions of our fellow-creatures a-hunting each other for slaves, creating fairs and markets for human flesh through one whole continent of the world, and, under the name of policy, concealing from ourselves all the baseness and iniquity of such a traffic. Why may we not hope, ere long, to see Hans-towns established on the coast of Africa as they were on the Baltic? It is said the Africans are idle, but they are not too idle, at least, to catch one another; seven hundred to one thousand tons of rice are annually bought of them; by the same rule why should we not buy more? At Gambia one thousand of them are seen continually at work; why should not some more thousands be set to work in the same manner? It is the slave trade that causes their idleness and every other mischief. We are told by one witness: "They sell one another as they can"; and while they can get brandy by catching one another, no wonder they are too idle for any regular work.

I have one word more to add upon a most material point; but it is a point so self-evident that I shall be extremely short. It will appear from everything which I have said, that it is not regulation, it is not mere palliatives, that can cure this enormous evil. Total abolition is the only possible cure for it. The Jamaica report, indeed, admits much of the evil, but recommends it to us so to regulate the trade, that no persons should be kidnaped or made slaves contrary to the custom of Africa. But may they not be made slaves unjustly, and yet by no means contrary to the custom of Africa? I have shown they may; for all the customs of Africa are rendered savage and unjust through the influence of this trade; besides, how can we discriminate between the slaves justly and unjustly made? or, if we could, does any man believe that the British captains can, by any regulation in this country, be prevailed upon to refuse all such slaves as have not been fairly, honestly, and uprightly enslaved? But granting even that they should do this, yet how would the rejected slaves be recompensed? They are brought, as we are told, from three or four thousand miles off, and exchanged like cattle from one hand to another, until they reach the coast. We see then that it is the existence of the slave trade that is the spring of all this internal traffic, and that the remedy cannot be applied without abolition. Again, as to the middle passage, the evil is radical

there also; the merchant's profit depends upon the number that can be crowded together, and upon the shortness of their allowance. Astringents, escarotics, and all the other arts of making them up for sale, are of the very essence of the trade; these arts will be concealed both from the purchaser and the legislature; they are necessary to the owner's profit, and they will be practiced. Again, chains and arbitrary treatment must be used in transporting them; our seamen must be taught to play the tyrant, and that depravation of manners among them (which some very judicious persons have treated of as the very worst part of the business) cannot be hindered, while the trade itself continues. As to the slave merchants, they have already told you that if two slaves to a ton are not permitted, the trade cannot continue; so that the objections are done away by themselves on this quarter; and in the West Indies, I have shown that the abolition is the only possible stimulus whereby a regard to population, and consequently to the happiness of the negroes, can be effectually excited in those islands.

I trust, therefore, I have shown that upon every ground the total abolition ought to take place. I have urged many things which are not my own leading motives for proposing it, since I have wished to show every description of gentlemen, and particularly the West India planters, who deserve every attention, that the abolition is politic upon their own principles also. Policy, however, sir, is not my principle, and I am not ashamed to say it. There is a principle above everything that is political; and when I reflect on the command which says: "Thou shalt do no murder," believing the authority to be Divine, how can I dare to set up any reasonings of my own against it? And, sir, when we think of eternity, and of the future consequences of all human conduct, what is there in this life that should make any man contradict the dictates of his conscience, the principles of justice, the laws of religion, and of God. Sir, the nature and all the circumstances of this trade are now laid open to us; we can no longer plead ignorance, we cannot evade it, it is now an object placed before us, we cannot pass it; we may spurn it, we may kick it out of our way, but we cannot turn aside so as to avoid seeing it; for it is brought now so directly before our eyes that this House must decide, and must justify to all the world, and to their own consciences, the rectitude of the grounds and principles of their decision. A society has been established for the

abolition of this trade, in which Dissenters, Quakers, Churchmen — in which the most conscientious of all persuasions have all united, and made a common cause in this great question. Let not Parliament be the only body that is insensible to the principles of national justice. Let us make reparation to Africa, so far as we can, by establishing a trade upon true commercial principles, and we shall soon find the rectitude of our conduct rewarded by the benefits of a regular and a growing commerce.

JOHN WILKES

(1727–1797)

JOHN WILKES. one of the most effective agitators against the Tory policies of the eighteenth century, was born at Clerkenwell, London, October 17th, 1727. His father, a rich distiller, educated him at the University of Leyden, where he became proficient in the classical languages and where supposably he lost the restraining influence of the English scholastic tradition. At any rate, when he entered public life as a Member of Parliament in 1757, and journalism a little later as editor of the North Briton, he developed such power as no other Englishman had ever shown to disturb and exasperate the conservative and aristocratic classes. He was imprisoned in the Tower because of a criticism of the king's message published in the North Briton, April 23d, 1763, and in November of the same year, on motion of Lord North, the Administration majority in the House of Commons ordered that number of the paper to be publicly burned. On January 19th, 1764, he was expelled from the House of Commons, and on February 21st convicted in default in the King's Bench. At this time he was living in Paris, and for several years he remained on the continent, supported by contributions from the English Whigs. In 1768 he returned to England, ran for Parliament, and, on his election from Middlesex, was expelled by the Tories, February 3d, 1769. Middlesex re-elected him, and, when the Tories refused to seat him, re-elected him a third and a fourth time. When finally Wilkes's opponent, whom he had defeated by vote of more than four to one, was declared lawfully elected, the indignation of the Whigs was intense. Wilkes was in jail at the time under the old judgment, and his cell became, for the time being, headquarters for the Whig party. Money was liberally subscribed and issues were forced, until he was released from prison and elected alderman, sheriff, and finally Lord Mayor of London. In 1782 the resolutions invalidating his election to Parliament were expunged, and he served until 1790. During the period of Tory activity which forced the war with America, he uttered strenuous warnings against the policy which finally lost the colonies and created the United States. "The Americans will triumph!" he said in 1775; "the whole continent of North America will be dismembered from England and the wide arch of the raised empire fall." He died September 20th, 1797, after having lived to see his prophecy fulfilled.

A WARNING AND A PROPHECY

(Delivered in the House of Commons, February 6th, 1775)

I AM, indeed, surprised that in a business of so much moment as this before the House, respecting the British colonies in America, a cause which comprehends almost every question relative to the common rights of mankind, almost every question of policy and legislation, it should be resolved to proceed with so little circumspection, or rather with so much precipitation and heedless imprudence. With what temerity are we assured that the same men who have been so often overwhelmed with praises for their attachment to this country, for their forwardness to grant it the necessary succors, for the valor they have signalized in its defense, have all at once so degenerated from their ancient manners as to merit the appellation of seditious, ungrateful, impious rebels! But if such a change has, indeed, been wrought in the minds of this most loyal people, it must at least be admitted that affections so extraordinary could only have been produced by some very powerful cause. But who is ignorant, who needs to be told of the new madness that infatuates our ministers?—who has not seen the tyrannical counsels they have pursued for the last ten years? They would now have us carry to the foot of the throne a resolution stamped with rashness and injustice, fraught with blood, and a horrible futurity. But before this be allowed them, before the signal of civil war be given, before they are permitted to force Englishmen to sheath their swords in the bowels of their fellow-subjects, I hope this House will consider the rights of humanity, the original ground and cause of the present dispute. Have we justice on our side? No; assuredly no. He must be altogether a stranger to the British Constitution who does not know that contributions are voluntary gifts of the people; and singularly blind not to perceive that the words "liberty and property," so grateful to English ears, are nothing better than mockery and insult to the Americans, if their property can be taken without their consent. And what motive can there exist for this new rigor, for these extraordinary measures? Have not the Americans always demonstrated the utmost zeal and liberality whenever their succors have been required by the mother country?

In the last two wars they gave you more than you asked for, and more than their facilities warranted; they were not only liberal towards you, but prodigal of their substance. They fought

gallantly and victoriously by your side, with equal valor, against our and their enemy, the common enemy of the liberties of Europe and America, the ambitious and faithless French, whom now we fear and flatter. And even now, at a moment when you are planning their destruction, when you are branding them with the odious appellation of rebels, what is their language, what their protestations? Read, in the name of heaven, the late petition of the Congress to the King, and you will find "they are ready and willing, as they ever have been, to demonstrate their loyalty by exerting their most strenuous efforts in granting supplies and raising forces when constitutionally required." And yet we hear it vociferated by some inconsiderate individuals that the Americans wish to abolish the Navigation Act; that they intend to throw off the supremacy of Great Britain. But would to God these assertions were not rather a provocation than the truth! They ask nothing, for such are the words of their petition, but for peace, liberty, and safety. They wish not a diminution of the royal prerogative; they solicit not any new right. They are ready, on the contrary, to defend this prerogative, to maintain the royal authority, and to draw closer the bonds of their connection with Great Britain. But our ministers, perhaps to punish others for their own faults, are sedulously endeavoring, not only to relax these powerful ties, but to dissolve and sever them forever. Their address represents the Province of Massachusetts as in a state of actual rebellion. The other Provinces are held out to our indignation, as aiding and abetting. Many arguments have been employed by some learned gentlemen among us to comprehend them all in the same offense, and to involve them in the same proscription.

Whether their present state is that of rebellion, or of a fit and just resistance to unlawful acts of power, to our attempts to rob them of their property and liberties, as they imagine, I shall not declare. But I well know what will follow, nor, however strange and harsh it may appear to some, shall I hesitate to announce it, that I may not be accused hereafter of having failed in duty to my country, on so grave an occasion, and at the approach of such direful calamities. Know, then, a successful resistance is a revolution, not a rebellion: Rebellion, indeed, appears on the back of a flying enemy, but revolution flames on the breastplate of the victorious warrior. Who can tell, whether, in consequence of this day's violent and mad address to his Majesty, the scabbard may not be thrown away by them, as well as

by us; and whether, in a few years, the independent Americans may not celebrate the glorious era of the Revolution of 1775, as we do that of 1668? The generous effort of our forefathers for freedom heaven crowned with success, or their noble blood had dyed our scaffolds, like that of Scottish traitors and rebels; and the period of our history which does us the most honor would have been deemed a rebellion against the lawful authority of the prince, not a resistance authorized by all the laws of God and man, not the expulsion of a detested tyrant.

But suppose the Americans to combat against us with more unhappy auspices than we combated James, would not victory itself prove pernicious and deplorable? Would it not be fatal to British as well as American liberty? Those armies which should subjugate the colonists would subjugate also their parent state. Marius, Sylla, Cæsar, Augustus, Tiberius, did they not oppress Roman liberty with the same troops that were levied to maintain Roman supremacy over subject provinces? But the impulse once given, its effects extended much further than its authors expected; for the same soldiery that destroyed the Roman republic subverted and utterly demolished the imperial power itself. In less than fifty years after the death of Augustus, the armies destined to hold the provinces in subjection proclaimed three emperors at once, disposed of the empire according to their caprice, and raised to the throne of the Cæsars the object of their momentary favor.

I can no more comprehend the policy than acknowledge the justice of your deliberations. Where is your force, what are your armies, how are they to be recruited, and how supported? The single Province of Massachusetts has, at this moment, thirty thousand men, well trained and disciplined, and can bring, in case of emergency, ninety thousand into the field; and, doubt not, they will do it, when all that is dear is at stake, when forced to defend their liberty and property against their cruel oppressors. The right honorable gentleman with the blue riband assures us that ten thousand of our troops and four Irish regiments will make their brains turn in the head a little, and strike them aghast with terror. But where does the author of this exquisite scheme propose to send his army? Boston, perhaps, you may lay in ashes, or it may be made a strong garrison; but the Province will be lost to you. You will hold Boston as you hold Gibraltar, in the midst of a country which will not be yours; the whole American continent will remain in the power of your enemies. The ancient story of the philosopher Calanus and the Indian hide

will be verified; where you tread, it will be kept down; but it will rise the more in all other parts. Where your fleets and armies are stationed, the possession will be secured while they continue; but all the rest will be lost. In the great scale of empire, you will decline, I fear, from the decision of this day; and the Americans will rise to independence, to power, to all the greatness of the most renowned states,—for they build on the solid basis of general public liberty.

I dread the effects of the present resolution; I shudder at our injustice and cruelty; I tremble for the consequences of our imprudence. You will urge the Americans to desperation. They will certainly defend their property and liberties, with the spirit of freemen, with the spirit our ancestors did, and I hope we should exert on a like occasion. They will sooner declare themselves independent, and risk every consequence of such a contest, than submit to the galling yoke which administration is preparing for them. Recollect Philip II., King of Spain; remember the Seven Provinces, and the Duke of Alva. It was deliberated in the council of the monarch what measures should be adopted respecting the Low Countries; some were disposed for clemency, others advised rigor; the second prevailed. The Duke of Alva was victorious, it is true, wherever he appeared; but his cruelties sowed the teeth of the serpent. The beggars of the Briel, as they were called by the Spaniards, who despised them as you now despise the Americans, were those however, who first shook the power of Spain to the centre. And, comparing the probabilities of success in the contest of that day, with the chances in that of the present, are they so favorable to England as they were then to Spain? This none will pretend. You all know, however, the issue of that sanguinary conflict—how that powerful empire was rent asunder, and severed forever into many parts. Profit, then, by the experience of the past, if you would avoid a similar fate. But you would declare the Americans rebels; and to your injustice and oppression you add the most opprobrious language and the most insulting scoffs. If you persist in your resolution all hope of a reconciliation is extinct. The Americans will triumph—the whole continent of North America will be dismembered from Great Britain, and the wide arch of the raised empire fall. But I hope the just vengeance of the people will overtake the authors of these pernicious counsels, and the loss of the first Province of the empire be speedily followed by the loss of the heads of those ministers who first invented them.

WILLIAM WIRT

(1772-1834)

WILLIAM WIRT, an American lawyer, orator, and author, celebrated for his prosecution of Aaron Burr, for his 'Life of Patrick Henry,' and for his essays and addresses, was born at Bladensburg, Maryland, November 8th, 1772, and educated there in the local grammar school and by private tutors. After studying law he settled in Virginia in 1795, beginning his professional career in a village near Charlottesville. Removing to Richmond in 1799, he became clerk of the House of Delegates and Chancellor of the eastern district of Virginia. During this period of his career, he achieved his first literary celebrity as a contributor to the Richmond Enquirer, and as the author of the 'Letters of the British Spy' in the Virginia Argus. In 1807 he assisted at the prosecution of Aaron Burr for treason, and in the same year was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates. Between 1816 and 1829 he served as United States Attorney for Virginia, and for three successive terms as Attorney-General of the United States. During the anti-Masonic agitation of 1832 he allowed the anti-Masonic party to use his name at the head of their presidential ticket, and the electoral vote of Vermont was cast for him. He died February 18th, 1834. His essays are likely to keep their place as representative of the American literature of his time, but his work of most permanent importance is, no doubt, the 'Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry.'

DEATH OF JEFFERSON AND ADAMS

(Peroration of an Address Delivered at Washington, October 19th, 1826)

THOSE who surrounded the death-bed of Mr. Jefferson report that in the few short intervals of delirium that occurred, his mind manifestly relapsed to the age of the Revolution. He talked in broken sentences of the committees of safety, and the rest of that great machinery which he imagined to be still in action. One of his exclamations was: "Warn the committee to be on their guard"; and he instantly rose in his bed, with the help of his attendants, and went through the act of writing

a hurried note But these intervals were few and short. His reason was almost constantly upon her throne, and the only aspiration he was heard to breathe was the prayer that he might live to see the Fourth of July. When that day came, all that he was heard to whisper was the repeated ejaculation — *Nunc Domine dimittas* — "Now, Lord, let thy servant depart in peace!" And the prayer of the patriot was heard and answered.

The patriarch of Quincy, too, with the same certainty of death before him, prayed only for the protraction of his life to the same day. His prayer was also heard; and when a messenger from the neighboring festivities, unapprised of his danger, was deputed to ask him for the honor of a toast, he showed the object on which his dying eyes were fixed and exclaimed with energy: "Independence forever!" His country first, his country last, his country always!

"O save my country — Heaven! he said — and died!"

Hitherto, fellow-citizens, the Fourth of July had been celebrated among us, only as the anniversary of our independence, and its votaries had been merely human beings. But at its last recurrence, — the great jubilee of the nation — the anniversary, it may well be termed, of the liberty of man, — heaven, itself, mingled visibly in the celebration, and hallowed the day anew by a double apotheosis. Is there one among us to whom this language seems too strong? Let him recall his own feelings, and the objection will vanish. When the report first reached us of the death of the great man whose residence was nearest, who among us was not struck with the circumstance that he should have been removed on the day of his own highest glory? And who, after the first shock of the intelligence had passed, did not feel a thrill of mournful delight at the characteristic beauty of the close of such a life. But while our bosoms were yet swelling with admiration at this singularly beautiful coincidence, when the second report immediately followed of the death of the great sage of Quincy on the same day, — I appeal to yourselves, — is there a voice that was not hushed, is there a heart that did not quail, at this close manifestation of the hand of heaven in our affairs? Philosophy, recovered of her surprise, may affect to treat the coincidence as fortuitous. But philosophy herself was mute, at the moment, under the pressure of the feeling that these illustrious men had rather been translated than had died.

It is in vain to tell us that men die by thousands every day in the year, all over the world. The wonder is not that two men have died on the same day, but that two such men, after having performed so many and such splendid services in the cause of liberty,—after the multitude of other coincidences which seem to have linked their destinies together—after having lived so long together the objects of their country's joint veneration—after having been spared to witness the great triumph of their toils at home—and looked together from Pisgah's top on the sublime effect of that grand impulse which they had given to the same glorious cause throughout the world,—should, on this fiftieth anniversary of the day on which they had ushered that cause into light, be both caught up to heaven together, in the midst of their raptures! Is there a being, of heart so obdurate and skeptical, as not to feel the hand and hear the voice of heaven in this wonderful dispensation! And may we not, with reverence, interpret its language? Is it not this? "These are my beloved servants in whom I am well pleased. They have finished the work for which I sent them into the world, and are now called to their reward. Go, ye, and do likewise!"

One circumstance, alone, remains to be noticed. In a private memorandum found among some other obituary papers and relics of Mr. Jefferson is a suggestion, in case a memorial over him should ever be thought of, that a granite obelisk, of small dimensions, should be erected, with the following inscription:—

HERE LIES BURIED
THOMAS JEFFERSON,
Author of the Declaration of Independence,
Of the Statutes of Virginia, for Religious Freedom,
And Father of the University of Virginia.

All the long catalogue of his great and splendid and glorious services reduced to this brief and modest summary!

Thus lived and thus died our sainted patriots! May their spirits still continue to hover over their countrymen, inspire all their counsels, and guide them in the same virtuous and noble path! And may that God, in whose hands are the issues of all things, confirm and perpetuate to us the inestimable boon, which through their agency he has bestowed; and make our Columbia the bright exemplar for all the struggling sons of liberty around the globe!

BURR AND BLENNERHASSET

(From the Speech at the Trial of Burr in Richmond, Virginia, May 1807)

Let us put the case between Burr and Blennerhassett. Let us compare the two men and settle this question of precedence between them. It may save a good deal of troublesome ceremony hereafter.

Who Aaron Burr is we have seen in part already. I will add that beginning his operations in New York, he associates with him men whose wealth is to supply the necessary funds. Possessed of the mainspring, his personal labor contrives all the machinery. Pervading the continent from New York to New Orleans, he draws into his plan, by every allurement which he can contrive, men of all ranks and descriptions. To youthful ardor he presents danger and glory; to ambition, rank and titles and honors; to avarice the mines of Mexico. To each person whom he addresses he presents the object adapted to his taste. His recruiting officers are appointed. Men are engaged throughout the continent. Civil life is indeed quiet upon its surface, but in its bosom this man has contrived to deposit the materials which, with the slightest touch of his match, produce an explosion to shake the continent. All this his restless ambition has contrived, and in the autumn of 1806 he goes forth for the last time to apply this match. On this occasion he meets with Blennerhassett.

Who is Blennerhassett? A native of Ireland, a man of letters who fled from the storms of his own country to find quiet in ours. His history shows that war is not the natural element of his mind. If it had been, he never would have exchanged Ireland for America. So far is an army from furnishing the society natural and proper to Mr. Blennerhassett's character, that on his arrival in America he retired even from the population of the Atlantic States, and sought quiet and solitude in the bosom of our Western forests. But he carried with him taste, and science, and wealth; and lo, the desert smiled! Possessing himself of a beautiful island in the Ohio, he rears upon it a palace, and decorates it with every romantic embellishment of fancy. A shrubbery that Shenstone might have envied blooms around him. Music that might have charmed Calypso and her nymphs is his. An extensive library spreads its treasures before him. A philo

sophical apparatus offers to him all the secrets and mysteries of nature. Peace, tranquillity, and innocence shed their mingled delights around him. And to crown the enchantment of the scene, a wife, who is said to be lovely even beyond her sex, and graced with every accomplishment that can render it irresistible, had blessed him with her love, and made him the father of several children. The evidence would convince you that this is but a faint picture of the real life. In the midst of all this peace, this innocent simplicity, and this tranquillity, this feast of the mind, this pure banquet of the heart, the destroyer comes; he comes to change this paradise into a hell. Yet the flowers do not wither at his approach. No monitory shuddering through the bosom of their unfortunate possessor warns him of the ruin that is coming upon him. A stranger presents himself. Introduced to their civilities by the high rank which he had lately held in his country, he soon finds his way to their hearts by the dignity and elegance of his demeanor, the light and beauty of his conversation, and the seductive and fascinating power of his address. The conquest was not difficult. Innocence is ever simple and credulous. Conscious of no design itself, it suspects none in others. It wears no guard before its breast. Every door, and portal, and avenue of the heart is thrown open, and all who choose it enter. Such was the state of Eden when the serpent entered its bowers. The prisoner, in a more engaging form, winding himself into the open and unpracticed heart of the unfortunate Blennerhassett, found but little difficulty in changing the native character of that heart and the objects of its affection. By degrees he infuses into it the poison of his own ambition. He breathes into it the fire of his own courage; a daring and desperate thirst for glory; an ardor panting for great enterprises, for all the storm, and bustle, and hurricane of life. In a short time, the whole man is changed, and every object of his former delight is relinquished. No more he enjoys the tranquil scene; it has become flat and insipid to his taste. His books are abandoned. His retort and crucible are thrown aside. His shrubbery blooms and breathes its fragrance upon the air in vain; he likes it not. His ear no longer drinks the rich melody of music; it longs for the trumpet's clangor and the cannon's roar. Even the prattle of his babes, once so sweet, no longer affects him; and the angel smile of his wife, which hitherto touched his bosom with ecstasy so unspeakable, is now unseen and unfelt. Greater objects have taken possession of his

soul. His imagination has been dazzled by visions of diadems, of stars, and garters, and titles of nobility. He has been taught to burn with restless emulation at the names of great heroes and conquerors. His enchanted island is destined soon to relapse into a wilderness; and in a few months we find the beautiful and tender partner of his bosom, whom he lately "permitted not the winds of" summer "to visit too roughly," we find her shivering at midnight on the wintry banks of the Ohio, and mingling her tears with the torrents that froze as they fell. Yet this unfortunate man, thus deluded from his interest and his happiness, thus seduced from the paths of innocence and peace, thus confounded in the toils that were deliberately spread for him and overwhelmed by the mastering spirit and genius of another — this man thus ruined and undone and made to play a subordinate part in this grand drama of guilt and treason, this man is to be called the principal offender, while he, by whom he was thus plunged in misery, is comparatively innocent, a mere accessory! Is this reason? Is it law? Is it humanity? Sir, neither the human heart nor the human understanding will bear a perversion so monstrous and absurd! so shocking to the soul! so revolting to reason! Let Aaron Burr, then, not shrink from the high destination which he has courted, and, having already ruined Blannerhassett in fortune, character, and happiness, forever, let him not attempt to finish the tragedy by thrusting that ill-fated man between himself and punishment.

GENIUS AS THE CAPACITY FOR WORK

The education, gentlemen, moral and intellectual, of every individual, must be, chiefly, his own work. How else could it happen that young men, who have had precisely the same opportunities, should be continually presenting us with such different results, and rushing to such opposite destinies? Difference of talent will not solve it, because that difference is very often in favor of the disappointed candidate.

You will see issuing from the walls of the same college — nay, sometimes from the bosom of the same family, two young men, of whom the one shall be admitted to be a genius of high order, the other scarcely above the point of mediocrity; yet you shall see the genius sinking and perishing in poverty, obscurity, and

wretchedness, while, on the other hand, you shall observe the mediocre plodding his slow, but sure way, up the hill of life, gaining steadfast footing at every step, and mounting, at length, to eminence and distinction, an ornament to his family, a blessing to his country.

Now, whose work is this? Manifestly their own. Men are the architects of their respective fortunes. It is the fiat of fate from which no power of genius can absolve you. Genius, unexerted, is like the poor moth that flutters around a candle till it scorches itself to death. If genius be desirable at all, it is only of that great and magnanimous kind, which, like the condor of South America, pitches from the summit of Chimborazo, above the clouds, and sustains itself, at pleasure, in that empyreal region, with an energy rather invigorated than weakened by the effort.

It is this capacity for high and long-continued exertion, this vigorous power of profound and searching investigation, this careering and widespreading comprehension of mind, and those long reaches of thought, that —

> "Pluck bright honor from the pale-faced moon,
> Or dive into the bottom of the deep,
> Where fathom line could never touch the ground,
> And drag up drownéd honor by the locks."

This is the prowess, and these the hardy achievements, which are to enroll your names among the great men of the earth.

JOHN WITHERSPOON

(1722-1794)

JOHN WITHERSPOON, President of Princeton College and Member of the Continental Congress during the American Revolution, put posterity under obligation by reporting a number of his own speeches made in Congress between 1776 and 1782. These are valuable because they are among the very few speeches made in the Congress of that period which were reported at all, and because Witherspoon's interest in finance makes them frequently suggestive of the desperate straits to which Congress was put for resources. He was born in Scotland, February 5th, 1722, and educated at the University of Edinburgh. Beginning life as pastor of Presbyterian churches at Beith and Paisley, in Scotland, he published a number of works which attracted such attention that in November, 1766, the trustees of Princeton College elected him to the presidency of that institution and sent a representative to Paisley to ask his acceptance. He came to America accordingly and was inaugurated August 17th, 1768. During the Revolution he took the side of the Colonists and was elected to the Continental Congress in June, 1776, serving in various Congresses until 1792. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and was the author of 'Considerations on the Nature and Extent of the Legislative Authority of the British Parliament.' His theological works and essays on various subjects were collected and published after his death, which occurred September 15th, 1794.

PUBLIC CREDIT UNDER THE CONFEDERATION

(From a Speech in the Continental Congress, 1780)

I CANNOT help requesting Congress to attend to the state of those persons who held the loan-office certificates which drew interest on France; they are all, without exception, the firmest and fastest friends to the cause of America; they were in general the most firm and active and generous friends. Many of them advanced large sums in hard money to assist you in carrying on the war in Canada. None of them at all put away even the loan-

office certificates on speculation, but either from a generous intention of serving the public, or from an entire confidence in the public credit. There is one circumstance which ought to be attended to, namely, the promise of interest — bills on Europe were not made till the tenth of September, 1777. It was said a day or two ago, that those who sent in cash a little before March 1st, 1778, had, by the depreciated state of the money, received almost their principal; but this makes but a small part of the money, for there were but six months for the people to put in the money, after the promise was made; only the most apparent justice obliged Congress to extend the privilege to those who had put in their money before. Besides nothing can be more unequal and injurious than reckoning the money by the depreciation, either before or after the first of March, 1778, for a great part of the money in all the loan offices was such as had been paid up in its nominal value, in consequence of the Tender laws.

This points you, sir, to another class of people, from whom money was taken, namely, widows and orphans, corporations and public bodies. How many guardians were actually led, or, indeed, were obliged to put their depreciated and depreciating money in the funds — I speak from good knowledge. The trustees of the College of New Jersey, in June 1777, directed a committee of theirs to put all the money that should be paid up to them, in the loan office, so that they have now nearly invested all. Some put in before March 1778, and a greater part subsequent to that date. Now it must be known to everybody, that since the payment of the interest bills gave a value to these early loans, many have continued their interest in them, and rested in a manner wholly on them for support. Had they entertained the slightest suspicion that they would be cut off, they could have sold them for something, and applied themselves to other means of subsistence; but as the case now stands, you are reducing not an inconsiderable number of your very best friends to absolute beggary. During the whole period, and through the whole system of Continental money, your friends have suffered alone; the disaffected and lukewarm have always evaded the burden — have in many instances turned the sufferings of the country to their own account — have triumphed over the Whigs — and if the whole shall be crowned with this last stroke, it seems but reasonable that they should treat us with insult and derision. And what faith do you expect the public creditors should place in your promise of

ever paying them at all? What reason, after what is past, have they to dread that you will divert the fund which is now mentioned as a distant source of payment? If a future Congress should do this, it would not be one whit worse than what has been already done.

I wish, sir, this House would weigh a little the public consequences that will immediately follow this resolution. The grief, disappointment, and sufferings of your best friends have been already mentioned — then prepare yourselves to hear from your enemies the most insulting abuse. You will be accused of the most oppressive tyranny and the grossest fraud. If it be possible to poison the minds of the public by making this body ridiculous or contemptible, they will have the fairest opportunity of doing so that ever was put in their hands; but I must return to our plundered, long-ruined friends; we cannot say to what their rage and disappointment may bring them, we know that nothing on earth is so deeply resentful as despised or rejected love — whether they may proceed to any violent or disorderly measures, it is impossible to know. We have an old proverb, that the eyes will break through stone walls, and for my own part I should very much dread the furious and violent efforts of despair. Would to God that the independence of America was once established by a treaty of peace in Europe, for we know that in all great and fierce political contentions, the effect of power and circumstances is very great, and that if the tide has run long with great violence one way, if it does not fully reach its purpose and is by any means brought to a stand, it is apt to take a direction and return with the same, or greater, violence than it advanced. Must this be risked at a crisis when the people begin to be fatigued with the war; to feel the heavy expense of it by paying taxes, and when the enemy, convinced of their folly in their former severities, are doing everything they can to ingratiate themselves with the public at large? But though our friends should not be induced to take violent and seditious measures all at once, I am almost certain it will produce a particular hatred and contempt of Congress, the representative body of the Union, and still a greater hatred of the individuals who compose the body at this time. One thing will undoubtedly happen, that it will greatly abate the respect which is due from the public to this body, and, therefore, weaken their authority in all other parts of their proceedings.

I beg leave to say, sir, that in all probability it will lay the foundation for other greater and more scandalous steps of the same kind. You will say: What greater can there be? Look back a little to your history. The first great and deliberate breach of public faith was the Act of March 18th, 1780, reducing the money to forty for one, which was declaring you would pay your debt at sixpence in the pound. But did it not turn? No! by and by it was set in this State, and others, at seventy-five, and finally set one hundred and fifty for one, in new paper, in State paper, which in six months rose to four for one. Now, sir, what will be the case with these certificates? Before this proposal was known, their fixed price was about half a crown for a dollar, of the estimated depreciated value; when this resolution is fairly fixed, they will immediately fall in value, perhaps to a shilling the dollar, probably less. Multitudes of people in despair and absolute necessity will sell them for next to nothing, and when the holders come at last to apply for their money, I think it highly probable you will give them a scale of depreciation, and tell them they cost so little that it would be an injury to the public to pay the full value. And in truth, sir, supposing you finally to pay the full value of the certificates to the holders, the original and most meritorious proprietors will, in many, perhaps in most, cases, lose the whole.

It will be very proper to consider what effect this will have upon foreign nations; certainly it will set us in a most contemptible light. We are just beginning to appear among the powers of the earth, and it may be said of national, as of private, characters, they soon begin to form, and when disadvantageous ideas are formed, they are not easily altered or destroyed. In the very instance before us, many of these certificates are possessed by the subjects of foreign princes, and, indeed, are in foreign parts. We must not think that other sovereigns will suffer their subjects to be plundered in so wanton and extravagant a manner. You have on your files letters from the Count de Vergennes, on the subject of your former depreciation, in which he tells you that whatever liberty you take with your own subjects, you must not think of treating the subjects of France in the same way, and it is not impossible that you may hear upon this subject what you little expect, when the terms of peace are to be settled. I do not, in the least, doubt that it may be demanded that you should pay to the full of its nominal value, all the money, as well as

loan-office certificates, which shall be found in the hands of the subjects of France, Spain, or Holland, and it would be perfectly just. I have mentioned France, etc., but it is not only impossible, but highly probable, that by accident or design, or both, many of these loan-office certificates may be in the hands of English subjects. Do you think they will not demand payment? Do you think they will make any difference between their being before or after March 1st, 1778? And will you present them with a scale of depreciation? Remember the affair of the Canada bills, in the last peace between England and France. I wish we could take example from our enemies. How many fine dissertations have we upon the merit of national truth and honor in Great Britain. Can we think, without blushing, upon our contrary conduct in the matter of finance? By their punctuality in fulfilling their engagements as to interest, they have been able to support a load of debt, altogether enormous. Be pleased to observe, sir, that they are not wholly without experience of depreciation: navy debentures and sailors' tickets have been frequently sold at a half, and sometimes even at a third of their value; by that means they seem to be held by that class of men called by us "speculators." Did that Government ever think of presenting the holders of them, when they came to be paid, with a scale of depreciation? The very idea of it would knock the whole system of public credit to pieces.

But the importance of this matter will be felt before the end of the war. We are at this time earnestly soliciting foreign loans. With what face can we expect to have credit in foreign parts, and in future loans, after we have so notoriously broken every engagement which we have hitherto made? A disposition to pay, and visible, probable means of payment, are absolutely necessary to credit; and where that is once established, it is not difficult to borrow. If it may be a means of turning the attention of Congress to this subject, I beg of them to observe that if they could but lay down a foundation of credit, they would get money enough to borrow in this country where we are. There is property enough here; and, comparatively speaking, there is a greater number of persons here who would prefer money at interest to purchasing and holding real estate. The ideas of all old-country people are high in favor of real estate. Though the interest of money, even upon the very best security there, is from four to four and a-half, four and three-quarters, and five per centum, yet

when any real estate is to be sold, there will be ten purchasers where one only can obtain it, and it will cost so much as not to bring more than two, two and a-half, and at most three per centum.

It is quite otherwise in this country, and, indeed, it ought to be otherwise. To purchase an estate in the cultivated parts of the country, except what a man possesses himself, will not be near so profitable as the interest of money; and in many cases where it is rented out, it is so wasted and worn by the tenant that it would be a greater profit at the end of seven years that the land had been left to itself, to bear woods and bushes that should rot upon the ground, without any rent at all. Anybody also may see that it is almost universal in this country when a man dies leaving infant children, that the executors sell all his property to turn it into money, and put it in securities for easy and equal division.

All these things, Mr. President, proceed upon certain and indubitable principles which never fail of their effect. Therefore, you have only to make your payments as soon, as regular, and as profitable as other borrowers, and you will get all the money you want, and by a small advantage over others, it will be poured in upon you, so that you shall not need to go to the lenders, for they will come to you.

JOHN WYCKLIFFE

(*c.* 1324–1384)

JOHN WYCKLIFFE, who was called for his eloquence the "Morning Star of the Reformation," made about 1382 the first complete translation of the Bible ever made into English. He may be called the father of English prose in a more literal sense than that in which Chaucer is usually spoken of as the father of English poetry, for it is through his translation of the Bible that modern English became fixed and distinct from the Anglo-Norman court dialect on the one hand, and the Anglo-Saxon "Middle English" dialects of the common people on the other. He was born near Richmond in Yorkshire about 1324, and educated at Oxford, where in 1360 he became Master of Baliol College. Leaving Oxford, he became Rector of a parish in Lincolnshire. After work as a priest in other country parishes, he went to Bruges with John of Gaunt as an embassador, and, on his return, settled in London, where his oratory made him at once celebrated among the masses and disliked by the higher orders of the clergy, whose political power he antagonized. From this time until his death, December 31st, 1384, he was involved in constant controversies. In 1425, by order of the synod of Constance, his bones were dug up and burned. The ashes were cast into the Swift, a brook which flows into the Avon. "And thus," says an old writer, "this brook did convey his ashes into the Avon, and the Avon into the Severn, and the Severn into the narrow sea, and this into the wide ocean; so the ashes of Wyckliffe are the emblem of his doctrine,—it is now dispersed all over the world."

A RULE FOR DECENT LIVING

IF THOU be a lord, look thou live a rightful life in thine own person, both anent God and man, keeping the hests of God, doing the works of mercy, ruling well thy five wits, and doing reason and equity and good conscience to all men. The second time, govern well thy wife, thy children, and thy homely men in God's law, and suffer no sin among them, neither in word nor in deed, upon thy might, that they may be ensample of holiness and righteousness to all other. For thou shalt be damned for

their evil life and thine evil sufferance, but if thou amend it upon thy might. The third time, govern well thy tenants, and maintain them in right and reason and be merciful to them in their rents and worldly merriments, and suffer not thy officers to do them wrong nor extortions, and chastise in good manner them that be rebel against God's hests and virtuous living, more than for rebellion against thine own cause or person. And hold with God's cause, and love, reward, praise, and cherish the true and virtuous of life more than if they do only thine own profit and worship; and maintain truly, upon thy cunning and might, God's law and true preachers thereof, and God's servants in rest and peace, for by this reason thou holdest thy lordship of God. And if thou failest of this, thou forfeitest against God in all thy lordship, in body and soul: principally if thou maintainest Anti christ's disciples in their errors against Christ's life and his teaching, for blindness and worldly friendship, and helpest to slander and pursue true men that teach Christ's gospel and his life. And warn the people of their great sins, and of false priests and hypocrites that deceive Christian men, in faith and virtuous life, and worldly goods also.

If thou be a laborer, live in meekness, and truly and willfully do thy labor; that if thy lord or thy master be a heathen man, that by thy meekness and willful and true service, he have not to murmur against thee, nor slander thy God nor Christendom. And serve not Christian lords with murmuring, nor only in their presence, but truly and willfully in their absence, not only for worldly dread nor worldly reward, but for dread of God and good conscience, and for reward in heaven. For that God that putteth thee in such service wots what state is best for thee, and will reward thee more than all earthly lords may, if thou dost it truly and willfully for his ordinance. And in all things beware of murmuring against God and his visitation, in great labor and long, and great sickness and other adversities, and beware of wrath, of cursing and warying, or banning, of man or of beast. And ever keep patience and meekness and charity both to God and to man. And thus each man in these three states oweth to live, to save himself and help others; and thus should good life, rest, peace, and charity be among Christian men, and they be saved, and heathen men soon converted, and God magnified greatly in all nations and sects that now despise him and his law, for the wicked living of false Christian men.

GOOD LORE FOR SIMPLE FOLK

(From a Sermon on Luke v. 1)

THE story of this Gospel telleth good lore, how prelates should teach folk under them. The story is plain, how Christ stood by the river of Gennesaret, and fishers came down to wash therein their nets; and Christ went up into a boat that was Simon's and prayed him to move it a little from the land, and he sat and taught the people out of the boat. And when Christ ceased to speak, he said to Simon, lead the boat into the high sea, and let out your nets to taking of fish. And Simon answering said to him: "Commander, all the night travailing took we naught; but in thy word shall I loose the net." And when they had done this, they took a plenteous multitude of fish, and their net was broken. But they beckoned to their fellows that were in the other boat to come and help them; and they came and filled both boats of fish, so that well nigh were they both dreynt. And when Peter had seen this wonder, he fell down at Jesus' knee, and said: "Lord, go from me for I am a sinful man." For Peter held him not worthy to be with Christ, nor dwell in his company; for wonder came to them all in taking of these fishes. And so wondered James and John, Zebedee's sons, that were Simon's fellows. And Jesus said to Simon, from this time shalt thou be taking men. And they set their boats to the land, and forsook all that they had, and sued Christ.

Before we go to spiritual understanding of this Gospel, we shall wit that the same Christ's Disciple that was first cleped Simon, was cleped Peter after of Christ, for sadness of belief that he took of Christ, which Christ is a corner-stone, and groundeth all truth. Over this we shall understand that the Apostles were cleped of Christ in many degrees; first they were cleped and accepted to be Christ's Disciples; and yet they turned again, as Christ himself ordained, to live in the world. After they were cleped to see Christ's miracles, and to be more homely with him than they were before; but yet they turned again to the world by times, and lived worldly life, to profit of folk that they dwelt with. And in this wise Peter, James, and John went now to fish. But the third cleping and the most was this,— that the Apostles forsook wholly the world and worldly things, and turned not again to worldly life, as after this miracle Peter and

his fellows sued Christ continually. It is no need to dip us in this story more than the Gospel telleth, as it is no need to busy us what hight Tobies' hound. Hold we us appeased in the measure that God hath given us, and dream we not about new points that the Gospel leaveth, for this is a sin of curiosity that harmeth more than profiteth. The story of this Gospel telleth us ghostly wit, both of life of the Church and meedful works, and this should we understand, for it is more precious. Two fishings that Peter fished betokeneth two takings of men unto Christ's religion, and from the fiend to God. In this first fishing was the net broken, to token that many men be converted, and after break Christ's religion; but at the second fishing, after the resurrection, when the net was full of many great fishes, was not the net broken, as the Gospel saith; for that betokeneth saints that God chooseth to heaven. And so these nets that fishers fish with betokeneth God's law, in which virtues and truths be knitted; and other properties of nets tell properties of God's law; and void places between knots betokeneth life of kind, that men have beside virtues. And four cardinal virtues be figured by knitting of the net. The net is broad in the beginning, and after strait in the end, to teach that men, when they be turned first, live a broad worldly life; but afterward, when they be dipped in God's law, they keep them straitlier from sins. These fishers of God should wash their nets in his river, for Christ's preachers should chevely tell God's law, and not meddle with man's law, that is troubled water; for man's law containeth sharp stones and trees, by which the net of God is broken and fishes wend out to the world. And this betokeneth Gennesaret, that is, a wonderful birth, for the birth by which a man is born of water and of the Holy Ghost is much more wonderful than man's kindly birth. Some nets be rotten, some have holes, and some be unclean for default of washing; and thus on three manners faileth the word of preaching. And matter of this net and breaking thereof give men great matter to speak God's word, for virtues and vices and truths of the Gospel be matter enough to preach to the people.

MERCY TO DAMNED MEN IN HELL

(From a Sermon on the Text [Vulgate], *Simile est regnum cœlorum homini*, Matthew 18–23)

This Gospel telleth by a parable how by right judgment of God men should be merciful. The kingdom of heaven, saith Christ, is like to an earthly king that would reckon with his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was offered unto him that owed him ten thousand besants, and when he had not to pay of, the Lord bade he should be sold, his wife and his children and all that he had, and that that he ought the Lord should be allgates paid. This servant fell down and prayed the Lord and said: "Have patience with me, and I shall quit thee all." The Lord had mercy on him, and forgave him all his debt. This servant went out and found one of his debtors that ought him a hundred pence, and took him and strangled him, and bade him pay his debt. And his servant fell down and prayed him of patience, and he should by time yield him all that he ought him. But this man would not, and went out and put him in prison, till he had paid the debt that he owed him. And other servants of this man, when they saw this deed, mourned full much, and told all this to the Lord. And the Lord cleped him, and said unto him: "Wicked servant, all thy debt I forgave thee, for thou prayedst me; behooved it not thee to have mercy on thy servant, as I had mercy on thee?" And the Lord was wroth, and gave him to tormentors, till he had paid all the debt that he ought him. On this manner, said Christ, shall my Father of heaven do to you, but if you forgive, each one to his brother, of your free heart, the trespass that he hath done him.

The kingdom of heaven is holy church of men that now travail here; and this church by his head is like to a man king, for Christ, head of this church, is both God and man. This king would reckon with his servants, for Christ hath will without end to reckon with men at three times. First, Christ reckoneth with men when he teacheth them by reason how much they have had of him, and how much they owe him; the second time Christ reckoneth with men, when in the hour of man's death he telleth them at what point these men shall ever justly stand; the third reckoning is general, and that shall be at the day of doom, when

this judgment generally shall be openly done in deed. As anent the first reckoning, Christ reckoneth with rich men of this world, and showeth them how much they owe him, and showeth by righteousness of his law how they and theirs should be sold, and so make amends by pain of things that they performed not in deed. But many such men for a time have compunction in heart, and pray God of his grace to have patience in them, and they shall in this life serve to Christ truly. And so Christ forgiveth them upon this condition. But they wend out, and sue not Christ their Lord in mercy, but oppress their servants that owe them but a little debt, and put them in prison, and think not on God's mercy, and other servants of God, both in this life and in the other, tell to God this fellness, and pray him of vengeance. No doubt, God is wroth at this, and at two reckonings with man he reasoneth this cruel man, and judgeth him justly to pain.

And therefore Christ biddeth, by Luke, all men to be merciful, for their Father of heaven that shall judge them is merciful. But we should understand by this that this mercy that Christ asketh is nothing against reason, and so by this just mercy men should sometime forgive, and sometime should they punish, but ever by reason of mercy. The reason of mercy standeth in this; that which men might do cruelly they (may) do justly for God's sake to amendment of men; and men may mercifully reprove men, and punish them, and take of them their just debts for bettering of these debtors. On this manner doth God that is full of mercy, and saith that he reproveth and chastiseth his wanton children that he loveth; and thus Christ reproved Pharisees, and punished priests with other people, and punisheth mercifully all damned men in hell, for it standeth not with his right that he punish but mercifully. God giveth goods of kind by grace to these men that he damneth, and if he punished them more, yet he meddleth mercy. But here men should beware that all the goods that they have be goods of their God, and they naked servants of God; and thus should they warily flee to take their own vengeance, but venge injury of God and intend amendment. Thus Christ, meekest of all, suffered his own injury in two temptations of the fiend, but in the third he said: "Go, Satan," and proved him sharply by authority of God. Thus Moses, mildest man of all, killed many thousand of his folk, for they worshiped a calf as they should worship God. And thus in our works of mercy lieth much discretion, for oft times our mercy asketh to

venge and to punish men, and else justices of man's law should never punish men to the death, but oft times they do amiss, and they wit not when they do well, and so religion of priests should leave such judgments.

CONCERNING A GRAIN OF CORN

(*Nisi granum frumenti.*— John xii. 24)

PHILOSOPHERS doubt whether (the) seed loseth his form when it is made a new thing, as the Gospel speaketh here; and some men think nay, for sith the same quantity or quality or virtue that was first in seed, liveth after in the fruit, as a child is often like to his father or his mother, or else to his eld father, after that the virtue lasteth,— and sith all these be accidents, that may not dwell without subject,— it seemeth that the same body is first seed and after fruit, and thus it may oft change from seed to fruit and again. Here many, cleped philosophers, glaver diversely; but in this matter God's law speaketh thus, as did eld clerks, that the substance of a body is before that it be seed, and now fruit and now seed, and now quick and now dead. And thus many forms must be together in one thing, and specially when the parts of that thing be meddled together; and thus the substance of a body is now of one kind and now of another. And so both these accidents, quality and quantity, must dwell in the same substance, all if it be changed in kinds, and thus this same thing that is now a wheat corn shall be dead and turn to grass, and after to many corns. But variance in words in this matter falleth to clerks, and showing of equivocation the which is more ready in Latin; but it is enough to us to put, that the same substance is now quick and now dead, and now seed and now fruit; and so that substance that is now a wheat corn must needs die before that it is made grass, and sith be made a whole ear. And thus speaketh Holy Writ and no man can disprove it. Error of freres in this matter is not here to rehearse, for it is enough to tell how they err in belief.

SIR WILLIAM WYNDHAM

(1687–1740)

IR WILLIAM WYNDHAM'S attack on Sir Robert Walpole, made during the debate on the repeal of the Septennial Act, was celebrated during the eighteenth century as one of the best examples of skillful political invective. Wyndham was leader of the opposition to Walpole in the House of Commons, and he made, by indirection, charges which neither he nor his partisans were prepared to prove. Wyndham was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1687. Educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, he entered Parliament in 1710; became Secretary at War in 1711, and Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1713. On the accession of George I. in 1714, he was dismissed from office, and in 1715 he was sent to the Tower on suspicion of being concerned in a Jacobite plot. There was no real evidence against him, however, and he was released. Returning to the House of Commons, he became an opposition leader, and acquired celebrity for his eloquence. He died July 17th, 1740. He must not be confounded with William Windham (1750–1810), who was Secretary of State for War and the Colonies in the "Ministry of all the Talents," under Lord Grenville.

ATTACK ON SIR ROBERT WALPOLE

(Delivered in the House of Commons on a Motion for the Repeal of the Septennial Act, March 13th, 1734)

WE HAVE been told, sir, in this House, that no faith is to be given to prophecies. Therefore I shall not pretend to prophesy; but I may suppose a case, which, though it has not yet happened, may possibly happen. Let us then suppose, sir, a man abandoned to all notions of virtue or honor, of no great family, and of but a mean fortune, raised to be Chief Minister of State by the concurrence of many whimsical events; afraid or unwilling to trust any but creatures of his own making, and most of them equally abandoned to all notions of virtue or honor; ignorant of the true interest of his country, and consulting nothing but that of enriching and aggrandizing himself

and his favorites; in foreign affairs, trusting none but those whose education makes it impossible for them to have such knowledge or such qualifications as can either be of service to their country or give any weight or credit to their negotiations. Let us suppose the true interest of the nation, by such means, neglected or misunderstood; her honor and credit lost; her trade insulted; her merchants plundered; and her sailors murdered; and all these things overlooked, only for fear his administration should be endangered. Suppose him next possessed of great wealth, the plunder of the nation, with a Parliament of his own choosing, most of their seats purchased, and their votes bought at the expense of the public treasure. In such a Parliament, let us suppose attempts made to inquire into his conduct, or to relieve the nation from the distress he has brought upon it; and when lights proper for attaining those ends are called for, not perhaps for the information of the particular gentlemen who call for them, but because nothing can be done in a parliamentary way till these things be in a proper way laid before Parliament; suppose these lights refused, these reasonable requests rejected by a corrupt majority of his creatures, whom he retains in daily pay, or engages in his particular interest, by granting them those posts and places which ought never to be given to any but for the good of the public. Upon this scandalous victory let us suppose this chief minister pluming himself in defiance, because he finds he has got a Parliament, like a packed jury, ready to acquit him at all adventures. Let us further suppose him arrived to that degree of insolence and arrogance, as to domineer over all men of ancient families, all the men of sense, figure, or fortune in the nation, and, as he had no virtue of his own, ridiculing it in others and endeavoring to destroy or corrupt it in all.

I am still not prophesying, sir; I am only supposing; and the case I am going to suppose I hope never will happen. But with such a minister and such a Parliament, let us suppose a prince upon the throne, either for want of true information, or for some other reason, ignorant and unacquainted with the inclinations and the interest of his people; weak and hurried away by unbounded ambition and insatiable avarice. This case, sir, has never yet happened in this nation. I hope, I say, it will never exist. But as it is possible it may, could there any greater curse happen to a nation than such a prince on the throne, advised, and solely advised, by such a minister, and that minister

supported by such a Parliament? The nature of mankind cannot be altered by human laws; the existence of such a Parliament I think we may suppose. And as such a Parliament is much more likely to exist, and may do more mischief while the Septennial Law remains in force, than if it were repealed, therefore I am most heartily for the repeal of it.

ROYAL PREROGATIVE DELEGATED FROM THE PEOPLE

(Delivered in Parliament on the Army Bill in 1734)

The gentlemen who have been pleased to speak against this proposition have all of them asserted, I find, sir, that should it take place, it would alter the very being of our Constitution; from whence we must conclude that these gentlemen think that the very being of our Constitution consists, not only in having a standing army, but in having that army absolutely and entirely dependent on the Crown, which is an opinion so directly contrary to that which every man ought to have about our Constitution, that I am sorry to hear of its being entertained by any gentleman who has the honor of being a Member of this House. I wish those gentlemen would consider a little better the nature or the being of our Constitution, and the many alterations that have, from time to time, crept into it; if they do, they will find no greater novelty, nor can they find one more dangerous than that of a standing army. It is not as yet, I hope, a part of our Constitution, and, therefore, what is now proposed cannot be an alteration of our Constitution; it is, indeed, so far otherwise, that the very design of it is to prevent our Constitution's being altered by a standing army's being hereafter made a part of it; or at least to make that army less dangerous in case it should become absolutely necessary for us always to keep up a standing army.

We have likewise been told, sir, that the prerogative of the Crown is a part of our Constitution, and the lessening the power of the Crown, or robbing the Crown of its prerogative (as gentlemen have been pleased to call it), is an alteration of our Constitution. For my own part, sir, I have no notion of any legal power or prerogative but what is for the benefit of the community; nor do I think that any power can be legal but what is originally derived from the community, and it is certain that all the power that is or can be given by the people must be given

for their own protection and defense. Therefore, if the people should afterwards find that they have given too much; if they should begin to foresee that the power they have given may come to be of dangerous consequence to themselves, have not they reason, have not they a right to take back what part of it they think necessary for their own safety? This, sir, is the proper footing upon which the present debate ought to be put, and, taking it upon this footing, suppose that this power of removing the officers of the army were a part of the ancient prerogative of the Crown; if the Parliament should foresee that this power might be made a bad use of, that it might easily be turned towards enslaving the people, would not the people have a right to take it from the Crown; would it not be their duty to do so; nay, ought not the Crown willingly and freely to give it up?

Gentlemen have next endeavored to frighten us with the effects of this proposition, should it be passed into a law; they say we would soon see what such an independence in the army would turn to; but, for God's sake, sir, is not the army to be still as much dependent upon King and Parliament as ever they were before? If it should be but suspected that any officer, or any number of officers, were going to attempt anything against King and Parliament, could not the King immediately suspend them, or even put them under arrest; and could not the Parliament, as soon as they met, address his Majesty to remove them? Upon this occasion, I shall beg leave, sir, to state the difference of the two cases: In the one case, an army entirely dependent on the Crown, so much at the mercy of the Crown, that, let the merit of those gentlemen in their military capacity be never so great; let their fidelity to their King and country be never so conspicuous; let their past services be never so meritorious; yet, if they do not implicitly obey all the orders they shall receive from the Crown, or rather from the favorite minister of the Crown; if they do not submit to propagate the most slavish schemes of a projecting minister, they may probably be turned out of their employments in the army; and thus, after having worn out their youth and vigor in the service of their country, they may at last, and in their old age, be turned adrift, and reduced to a starving condition. In the other case, an army under no such servile dependence, having no reason to doubt of preferment according to their merit, and certain they could not be turned out of the places they have purchased by their long serv-

ices, without being guilty of some crime or of some dishonorable behavior; and having the Constitution and the laws of their country as a security for their enjoying all those advantages as long as they live, is it not, sir, an easy matter to determine, in which of these cases an army may be of most danger, or of most service, to the Constitution of this country?

I will allow all that has been said about the virtue of those who are at present the officers of our army; about their being Englishmen, and everything else that has been said, or can be said, in favor of the characters of those gentlemen; but still they are men, and everybody knows that those who have a dependence, perhaps for the whole they have in the world, must be something more than men, if they act with the same freedom that they would do if they were under no such influence or dependence: It is certain; I hope the gentlemen of the other side of the question, even those gentlemen who now stand up so zealously for the prerogative, will grant that ours is a limited monarchy: Our Constitution depends upon its not being in the power of the Crown to break through those limits which are prescribed by law, or to manage so as to render them quite ineffectual; for when either of these comes to be the case, our Constitution will be at an end; the monarchy can no longer be said to be limited, any more than a man can be said to be under any restraint, who, though locked up in a room, has the keys in his pocket, and may open the door when he pleases; or has proper materials at hand, and may break the doors open, and walk out whenever he has a mind. We are, therefore, never to give a power to the Crown, we ought not to leave the Crown in the possession of a power, which may enable any future King to shake off all those limitations, which the royal power ought by our Constitution to be subject to: And in this view I leave it to every gentleman to consider, whether a standing army, under the present circumstances, or under the regulations now proposed, does portend most danger to our Constitution. For my own part, I think the case so plain, I think the dangers portended, from what is now proposed, so chimerical, that I am surprised to hear the motion opposed by any gentleman who pretends to have the liberties or the happiness of his country truly at heart.

But in particular, sir, I must at present observe that if no notice should be taken of what has lately happened; if no such provision as is intended by the bill now moved for should be

made, and we should enter into a war, as is now likely we may be obliged to do, what encouragement can young gentlemen of noble and ancient families have to go into the army, when they consider that after having often ventured their lives in the service of their country, after having honorably acquired some preferment in the army, and afterwards, by a natural and a family interest, are come to have seats in Parliament, they must then be obliged to forfeit all those preferments they have so honorably acquired, or otherwise to make themselves prostitutes to an infamous and wicked administration? After this melancholy consideration, sir, can it be presumed that any gentleman of honor will engage with that alacrity in the army, as he would do, if he were assured of preserving and enjoying whatever posts he may have in the army, with the same honor and integrity with which he acquired them? This, sir, makes it more particularly necessary at present to agree to the proposition now made to us; and as I think it makes no encroachment upon our Constitution, but is, upon the contrary, a very necessary amendment; as I think it for the honor of Parliament, and no way inconsistent with the honor or safety of the Crown, I shall therefore most heartily agree to it.

ÉMILE ZOLA

(1840-1902)

MILE ZOLA, after making an international reputation by his novels, forced himself to the front of French politics in 1898 by becoming the champion of Captain Dreyfus against the administration which, after a mere form of trial, had convicted him of selling French military secrets to a foreign power. On January 10th, 1898, Major Walsin-Esterhazy was acquitted after a secret trial by court-martial on charges preferred by the brother of Captain Dreyfus that he was the real author of the memorandum or bordereau which Captain Dreyfus was accused of having prepared for the German Government. Three days after the acquittal of Walsin-Esterhazy, Zola published the celebrated "I Accuse" letter to President Faure which resulted, as he had expected, in his own arrest. His trial for libel, which was really the first public hearing of the Dreyfus case, began February 2d, 1898, and on February 22d, he delivered his celebrated appeal to the jury,—an appeal intended to force a new trial for Dreyfus rather than to secure an acquittal for himself. Convicted of libel, as it was generally expected he would be, Zola absented himself from Paris without ceasing, however, to promote the agitation which finally forced the rehearing of the Dreyfus case and the "pardon" of that victim of French militarism. Zola's address to the jury is one of the most important documents in the political history of the last quarter of the nineteenth century. The text here given is from the London Times of February 23d, 1898, compared with the text given in Mr. Benjamin R. Tucker's report of the Zola trial. (New York, 1898.) Zola died in Paris, September 29th, 1902, the cause of death reported at the time being "asphyxiation."

HIS APPEAL FOR DREYFUS

(Delivered in Paris, February 22d, 1898, at the Zola Trial for Libel)

IN THE Chamber at the sitting of January 22d, M. Méline, the Prime Minister, declared, amid the frantic applause of his complaisant majority, that he had confidence in the twelve citizens to whose hands he intrusted the defense of the army. It was of you, gentlemen, that he spoke. And just as General Billot

dictated its decision to the court-martial intrusted with the acquittal of Major Esterhazy, by appealing from the tribune for respect for the *chose jugée*, so likewise M. Méline wished to give you the order to condemn me "out of respect for the army," which he accuses me of having insulted!

I denounce to the conscience of honest men this pressure brought to bear by the constituted authorities upon the justice of the country. These are abominable political practices which dishonor a free nation. We shall see, gentlemen, whether you will obey.

But it is not true that I am here in your presence by the will of M. Méline. He yielded to the necessity of prosecuting me only in great trouble, in terror of the new step which the advancing truth was about to take. This everybody knew. If I am before you, it is because I wished it. I alone decided that this obscure, this abominable affair, should be brought before your jurisdiction, and it is I alone of my free will who chose you, you, the loftiest, the most direct emanation of French justice, in order that France, at last, may know all, and give her decision. My act had no other object, and my person is of no account. I have sacrificed it in order to place in your hands, not only the honor of the army, but the imperiled honor of the nation.

It appears that I was cherishing a dream in wishing to offer you all the proofs, considering you to be the sole worthy, the sole competent judge. They have begun by depriving you with the left hand of what they seemed to give you with the right. They pretended, indeed, to accept your jurisdiction, but if they had confidence in you to avenge the members of the court-martial, there were still other officers who remained superior even to your jurisdiction. Let who can understand. It is absurdity doubled with hypocrisy, and it shows clearly that they dreaded your good sense,—that they dared not run the risk of letting us tell all and of letting you judge the whole matter. They pretend that they wished to limit the scandal. What do you think of this scandal,—of my act which consisted in bringing the matter before you,—in wishing the people, incarnate in you, to be the judge? They pretend also that they could not accept a revision in disguise, thus confessing that in reality they have but one fear, that of your sovereign control. The law has in you its complete representation, and it is this chosen law of the people that I have wished for,—this law which, as a good citizen, I

hold in profound respect, and not the suspicious procedure by which they hoped to make you a laughingstock.

I am thus excused, gentlemen, for having brought you here from your private affairs without being able to inundate you with the full flood of light of which I dreamed. The light, the whole light,—this was my sole, my passionate desire! And this trial has just proved it. We have had to fight step by step against an extraordinarily obstinate desire for darkness. A battle has been necessary to obtain every atom of truth. Everything has been refused us. Our witnesses have been terrorized in the hope of preventing us from proving our case. And it is on your behalf alone that we have fought, that this proof might be put before you in its entirety, so that you might give your opinion on your consciences without remorse. I am certain, therefore, that you will give us credit for our efforts, and that, I feel sure too that sufficient light has been thrown upon the affair.

You have heard the witnesses; you are about to hear my counsel, who will tell you the true story, the story that maddens everybody and that everybody knows. I am, therefore, at my ease. You have the truth at last, and it will do its work. M. Méline thought to dictate your decision by intrusting to you the honor of the army. And it is in the name of the honor of the army that I too appeal to your justice.

I give M. Méline the most direct contradiction. Never have I insulted the army. I spoke on the contrary of my sympathy, my respect for the nation in arms, for our dear soldiers of France, who would rise at the first menace to defend the soil of France. And it is just as false that I attacked the chiefs, the generals who would lead them to victory. If certain persons at the War Office have compromised the army itself by their acts, is it to insult the whole army to say so? Is it not rather to act as a good citizen to separate it from all that compromises it, to give the alarm, so that the blunders which alone have been the cause of our defeat shall not occur again, and shall not lead us to fresh disaster.

I am not defending myself, moreover. I leave history to judge my act, which was a necessary one; but I affirm that the army is dishonored when gendarmes are allowed to embrace Major Esterhazy after the abominable letters written by him. I affirm that that valiant army is insulted daily by the bandits who,

on the plea of defending it, sully it by their degrading championship,—who trail in the mud all that France still honors as good and great. I affirm that those who dishonor that great national army are those who mingle cries of "*Vive l'armée!*" with those of "*À bas les juifs!*" and "*Vive* Esterhazy!" Grand Dieu! the people of Saint Louis, of Bayard, of Condé, and of Hoche, the people which counts a hundred great victories, the people of the great wars of the Republic and the Empire, the people whose power, grace, and generosity have dazzled the world, crying "*Vive* Esterhazy!" It is a shame the stain of which our efforts on behalf of truth and justice can alone wipe out!

You know the legend which has grown up: Dreyfus was condemned justly and legally by seven infallible officers, whom it is impossible even to suspect of a blunder without insulting the whole army. Dreyfus expiates in merited torments his abominable crime, and as he is a Jew, a Jewish syndicate is formed, an international *sans patrie* syndicate disposing of hundreds of millions, the object of which is to save the traitor at any price, even by the most shameless intrigues. And thereupon this syndicate began to heap crime on crime, buying consciences, precipitating France into a disastrous tumult, resolved on selling her to the enemy, willing even to drive all Europe into a general war rather than renounce its terrible plan.

It is very simple, nay childish, if not imbecile. But it is with this poisoned bread that the unclean press has been nourishing our poor people now for months. And it is not surprising if we are witnessing a dangerous crisis; for when folly and lies are thus sown broadcast, you necessarily reap insanity.

Gentlemen, I would not insult you by supposing that you have yourselves been duped by this nursery tale. I know you; I know who you are. You are the heart and the reason of Paris, of my great Paris, where I was born, which I love with an infinite tenderness, which I have been studying and writing of now for forty years. And I know likewise what is now passing in your brains; for, before coming to sit here as defendant, I sat there on the bench where you are now. You represent there the average opinion; you try to illustrate prudence and justice in the mass. Soon I shall be in thought with you in the room where you deliberate, and I am convinced that your effort will be to safeguard your interests as citizens, which are, of course, the interests of the whole nation. You may make a mistake, but you will do so in

the thought that while securing your own weal you are securing the weal of all.

I see you at your homes at evening under the lamp; I hear you talk with your friends; I accompany you into your factories and shops. You are all workers — some tradesmen, others manufacturers, some professional men; and your very legitimate anxiety is the deplorable state into which business has fallen. Everywhere the present crisis threatens to become a disaster. The receipts fall off; transactions become more and more difficult. So that the idea which you have brought here, the thought which I read in your countenances, is that there has been enough of this and that it must be ended. You have not gone the length of saying, like many: "What matters it that an innocent man is at the Île du Diable? Is the interest of a single man worth this disturbing a great country?" But you say, nevertheless, that the agitation which we are carrying on, we who hunger for truth and justice, costs too dearly! And if you condemn me, gentlemen, it is that thought which will be at the bottom of your verdict. You desire tranquillity for your homes, you wish for the revival of business, and you may think that by punishing me you will stop a campaign which is injurious to the interests of France.

Well, gentlemen, if that is your idea, you are entirely mistaken. Do me the honor of believing that I am not defending my liberty. By punishing me you would only magnify me. Whoever suffers for truth and justice becomes august and sacred. Look at me. Have I the look of a hireling, of a liar, and a traitor? Why should I be playing a part? I have behind me neither political ambition nor sectarian passion. I am a free writer, who has given his life to labor; who to-morrow will go back to the ranks and resume his interrupted task. And how stupid are those who call me an Italian; — me, born of a French mother, brought up by grandparents in the Beauce, peasants of that vigorous soil; me, who lost my father at seven years of age, who never went to Italy till I was fifty-four. And yet I am proud that my father was from Venice, — the resplendent city whose ancient glory sings in all memories. And even if I were not French, would not the forty volumes in the French language, which I have sent by millions of copies throughout the world, suffice to make me a Frenchman?

So I do not defend myself. But what a blunder would be yours if you were convinced that by striking me you would

reëstablish order in our unfortunate country! Do you not understand now that what the nation is dying of is the darkness in which there is such an obstinate determination to leave her? The blunders of those in authority are being heaped upon those of others; one lie necessitates another, so that the mass is becoming formidable. A judicial blunder was committed, and then to hide it, it has been necessary to commit every day fresh crimes against good sense and equity! The condemnation of an innocent man has involved the acquittal of a guilty man, and now to-day you are asked in turn to condemn me because I have cried out in my anguish on beholding our country embarked on this terrible course. Condemn me, then! But it will be one more error added to the others — a fault the burden of which you will bear in history. And my condemnation, instead of restoring the peace for which you long, and which we all of us desire, will be only a fresh seed of passion and disorder. The cup, I tell you, is full; do not make it run over!

Why do you not judge justly the terrible crisis through which the country is passing? They say that we are the authors of the scandal, that we who are lovers of truth and justice are leading the nation astray and urging it to violence. Surely this is a mockery! To speak only of General Billot, — was he not warned eighteen months ago? Did not Colonel Picquart insist that he should take up the matter of revision, if he did not wish the storm to burst and destroy everything? Did not M. Scheurer-Kestner, with tears in his eyes, beg him to think of France, and save her such a calamity? No! our desire has been to make peace, to allay discontent, and, if the country is now in trouble, the responsibility lies with the power, which, to cover the guilty, and in the furtherance of political ends, has denied everything, hoping to be strong enough to prevent the truth from being revealed. It has manœuvred in behalf of darkness, and it alone is responsible for the present distraction of the public conscience!

The Dreyfus case, gentlemen, has now become a very small affair. It is lost in view of the formidable questions to which it has given rise. There is no longer a Dreyfus case. The question now is whether France is still the France of the rights of man, the France which gave freedom to the world, and ought to give it justice. Are we still the most noble, the most fraternal, the most generous of nations? Shall we preserve our reputation in Europe for justice and humanity? Are not all the victories

that we have won called in question? Open your eyes, and understand that, to be in such confusion, the French soul must have been stirred to its depths in face of a terrible danger. A nation cannot be thus moved without imperiling its moral existence. This is an exceptionally serious hour; the safety of the nation is at stake.

When you have understood that, gentlemen, you will feel that but one remedy is possible,—to tell the truth, to do justice. Anything that keeps back the light, anything that adds darkness to darkness, will only prolong and aggravate the crisis. The duty of good citizens, of all who feel it to be imperatively necessary to put an end to this matter, is to demand broad daylight. There are already many who think so. The men of literature, philosophy, and science are rising in the name of intelligence and reason. And I do not speak of the foreigner, of the shudder that has run through all Europe. Yet the foreigner is not necessarily the enemy. Let us not speak of the nations that may be our opponents to-morrow. But great Russia, our ally; little and generous Holland; all the sympathetic nations of the north; those countries of the French language, Switzerland and Belgium,—why are their hearts so heavy, so overflowing with sympathetic suffering? Do you dream, then, of an isolated France? Do you prefer, when you pass the frontier, not to meet the smile of approval for your historic reputation for equity and humanity?

Alas! gentlemen, like so many others, you expect the thunderbolt to descend from heaven in proof of the innocence of Dreyfus. Truth does not come thus. It requires research and knowledge. We know well where the truth is, or where it might be found. But we dream of that only in the recesses of our souls, and we feel patriotic anguish lest we expose ourselves to the danger of having this proof some day cast in our face after having involved the honor of the army in a falsehood. I wish also to declare positively that, though, in the official notice of our list of witnesses, we included certain embassadors, we had decided in advance not to call them. Our boldness has provoked smiles. But I do not think that there was any real smiling in our foreign office, for there they must have understood! We intended to say to those who know the whole truth that we also know it. This truth is gossiped about at the embassies; to-morrow it will be known to all, and, if it is now impossible for us to seek it where it is concealed by official red tape, the Government which is

not ignorant,—the Government which is convinced as we are,—of the innocence of Dreyfus, will be able, whenever it likes and without risk, to find witnesses who will demonstrate everything.

Dreyfus is innocent. I swear it! I stake my life on it—my honor! At this solemn moment, in the presence of this tribunal which is the representative of human justice, before you, gentlemen, who are the very incarnation of the country, before the whole of France, before the whole world, I swear that Dreyfus is innocent. By my forty years of work, by the authority that this toil may have given me, I swear that Dreyfus is innocent. By all I have now, by the name I have made for myself, by my works which have helped for the expansion of French literature, I swear that Dreyfus is innocent. May all that melt away, may my works perish if Dreyfus be not innocent! He is innocent. All seems against me—the two Chambers, the civil authority, the most widely-circulated journals, the public opinion which they have poisoned. And I have for me only an ideal of truth and justice. But I am quite calm; I shall conquer. I was determined that my country should not remain the victim of lies and injustice. I may be condemned here. The day will come when France will thank me for having helped to save her honor.

Noted Sayings and Celebrated Passages

The "Noted Sayings and Celebrated Passages" here given are frequently to be found in the orations published in the body of the work, but in collecting them the intention was to make them rather a supplement than a repetition. The rule has been not to go beyond the province of oratory to find such passages, but in a few cases of obvious necessity (*e. g.*, "Innocuous Desuetude" and "Benevolent Assimilation") public documents and other authorities have been quoted to show the source of phrases often used by speakers. Where it was not practicable to quote a phrase verbatim in classifying, a caption has been added giving as closely as possible the idea of the passage. In addition to this, the passages are indexed by authors in the Table of Contents of this volume.

Address to the Army of Italy — Napoleon Bonaparte: Soldiers, you are precipitated like a torrent from the heights of the Apennines; you have overthrown and dispersed all that dared to oppose your march. Piedmont, rescued from Austrian tyranny, is left to its natural sentiments of regard and friendship to the French. Milan is yours; and the republican standard is displayed throughout all Lombardy. The Dukes of Parma and Modena are indebted for their political existence only to your generosity.

The army, which so proudly menaced you, has had no other barrier than its dissolution to oppose your invincible courage. The Po, the Tessen, the Adda, could not retard you a single day. The vaunted bulwarks of Italy were insufficient. You swept them with the same rapidity that you did the Apennines. Those successes have carried joy into the bosom of your country. Your representatives decreed a festival dedicated to your victories, and to be celebrated throughout all the communes of the republic. Now your fathers, your mothers, your wives, and your sisters will rejoice in your success, and take pride in their relation to you.

All Men Fit for Freedom — Father "Tom" Burke: The Parliament of 1872 was a failure, I grant it. Mr. Froude says that that Parliament was a failure because the Irish are incapable of self-legislation. It is a serious charge to make now against any people, my friends. I who am not supposed to be a philosopher, and, because of the habit that I wear, am supposed not to be a man of very large mind — I stand up here to-night and I assert my conviction that there is not a nation or a race under the sun that is not capable of self-legislation, and that has not a right to the inheritance of freedom.—*From his reply to Froude, New York, 1872.*

Altruism — Henry D. Estabrooke: I need scarcely to explain to this audience that the deep moral principle underlying the War of the Rebellion, its motive and real provocative, was altogether obscured in the fierce jargon of polemical debates and constitutional refinements. No party could have hoped to win with "Abolition" in its platform. Yet God knew, Lincoln knew, Grant knew, the subconsciousness of the people realized, that slavery must go. Was ever such a masquerade with fate? But oh! my friends, it is one thing to fight for one's own manhood — our forefathers did that; Patrick Henry proclaimed it; and Washington vindicated the proclamation; it is quite another thing to fight for manhood in the abstract — for the freedom of others, and they the weakest, forlornest, most unfriended of all creatures. It was precisely this altruistic awakening which made the War of the Rebellion the holiest of all time. It stands unique, the one unselfish warfare in the history of the world.

Selfishness has been the motive force of life since Adam delved and Eve spun. We have been taught that "talons and claws" is Nature's supremest law. So it could not have been wholly a human impulse which drove man to pour out their blood "like dust," as Job puts it, in defense of a sentiment they scarcely understood — so novel that it bewildered consciousness. No, it was the Golden Rule grown militant.—*From an address delivered at Galena, Ill., 1895.*

Andocides — Against Epichares, One of the Thirty Tyrants: Speak, slanderer, accursed knave — is this law valid or not valid? Invalid, I imagine, only for this reason,— that the operation of the laws must be dated from the archonship of Eucleides. So you live, and walk about this city, as you little deserve to do; you who, under the democracy, lived by

pettifogging, and under the oligarchy—lest you should be forced to give back all the profits of that trade—became the instrument of the Thirty.

The truth is, judges, that as I sat here, while he accused me, and as I looked at him, I fancied myself nothing else than a prisoner at the bar of the Thirty. Had this trial been in their time, who would have been accusing me? Was not this man ready to accuse, if I had not given him money? He has done it now. . . .

Can you suppose, judges, that my fate, as your champion, would have been other than this, if I had been caught by the Tyrants? I should have been destroyed by them, as they destroyed many others, for having done no wrong to Athens.—*From the speech on the Mysteries, delivered at Athens, c. 417 B. C.*

Antiphon—Unjust Prosecutions: The God, when it was his will to create mankind, begat the earliest of our race and gave us for nourishers the earth and sea, that we might not die, for want of needful sustenance, before the term of old age. Whoever, then, having been deemed worthy of these things by the God, lawlessly robs any one among us of life, is impious towards heaven and confounds the ordinances of men. The dead man, robbed of the God's gift, necessarily bequeaths, as that God's punishment, the anger of avenging spirits—anger which unjust judges or false witnesses, becoming partners in the impiety of the murderer, bring, as a self-sought defilement, into their own houses. We, the champions of the murdered, if for any collateral enmity we prosecute innocent persons, shall find, by our failure to vindicate the dead, dread avengers in the spirits which hear his curse; while, by putting the pure to a wrongful death, we become liable to the penalties of murder, and, in persuading you to violate the law, responsible for your sin also.—*From the Third Tetralogy of Antiphon (born at Athens, c. 480 B. C.)*

Arbitrary Power Anarchical—Edmund Burke: Law and arbitrary power are in eternal enmity. Name me a magistrate, and I will name property; name me power, and I will name protection. It is a contradiction in terms, it is blasphemy in religion, it is wickedness in politics, to say that any man can have arbitrary power.

Arbitrary Power and Conquest—Edmund Burke: Arbitrary power is not to be had by conquest. Nor can any sovereign have it by succession; for no man can succeed to fraud, rapine, and violence. Those who give and those who receive arbitrary power are alike criminal; and there is no man but is bound to resist it to the best of his power, wherever it shall show its face to the world.

Armament not Necessary—Richard Cobden: I sometimes quote the United States of America; and I think in this matter of national defense, they set us a very good example. Does anybody dare to attack that nation? There is not a more formidable power, in every sense of the word,—although you may talk of France and Russia,—than the United States of America; and there is not a statesman with a head on his shoulders who does not know it, and yet the policy of the United States has been to keep a very small amount of armed force in existence. At the present moment, they have not a line-of-battle ship afloat, notwithstanding the vast extension of their commercial marine.—*From a speech delivered in 1850.*

Bancroft, George—Individual Sovereignty and Vested Right in Slaves: The slave born on our soil always owed allegiance to the General Government. It may in time past have been a qualified allegiance, manifested through his master, as the allegiance of a ward through its guardian, or of an infant through its parent. But when the master became false to his allegiance, the slave stood face to face with his country; and his allegiance, which may before have been a qualified one, became direct and immediate. His chains fell off, and he rose at once in the presence of the nation, bound, like the rest of us, to its defense. Mr. Lincoln's proclamation did but take notice of the already existing right of the bondman to freedom. The treason of the master made it a public crime for the slave to continue his obedience; the treason of a state set free the collective bondmen of that state.

This doctrine is supported by the analogy of precedents. In the times of feudalism the treason of the lord of the manor deprived him of his serfs; the spurious feudalism that existed among us differs in many respects from the feudalism of the Middle Ages, but so far the precedent runs parallel with the present case; for treason the master then, for treason the master now, loses his slaves.

In the Middle Ages the sovereign appointed another lord over the serfs and the lands which they cultivated; in our day the sovereign makes them masters of their own persons, lords over themselves.—*From a speech on the death of President Lincoln in 1865.*

Bayonets as Agencies of Reconciliation—Chatham: How can America trust you, with the bayonet at her breast? How can she suppose that you mean less than bondage or death? I therefore move that an address be presented to his Majesty, advising that immediate orders be despatched to General Gage, for removing his Majesty's forces from the town of Boston. The way must be immediately opened for reconciliation.

Beck, James M.—Expansion and the Spanish War: Our nation is to-day feeling that instinct of expansion which is the predominant characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon race. It is bred in our bone and courses with our life-blood, and the statesmen of our day must take it into account and endeavor to wisely control it. There is with us, as with our great mother empire, a national instinct for territorial growth, "so powerful and accurate, that statesmen of

every school, willing or unwilling, have found themselves carried along by a tendency which no individuality can resist or greatly modify.» We could as hopefully bid the Mississippi cease its flow toward the sea, or the Missouri to remain chained within its rocky sources, as to prevent the onward movement of this great, proud, generous, and aggressive people. This was true of the day of our weakness, it is true in this, the day of our strength.—*From an oration at the Omaha Exposition in 1898.*

Benevolent Assimilation — *William McKinley: Finally it should be the earnest and paramount aim of the military administration to win the confidence, respect, and affection of the inhabitants of the Philippines by so saving them in every possible way that full measure of individual rights and liberty which is the heritage of free people, and by proving to them that the mission of the United States is one of benevolent assimilation, substituting the mild sway of justice and right for arbitrary rule.—*From instructions sent to General Otis, December 27th, 1898, signed by the President, December 21st.*

Benevolent Assimilation and Manifest Providence — Reverend Doctor Wayland Hoyt, of Philadelphia: Christ is the solution of the difficulty regarding national expansion. There never was a more manifest Providence than the waving of Old Glory over the Philippines. The only thing we can do is to thrash the natives until they understand who we are. I believe every bullet sent, every cannon shot, every flag waved means righteousness.—*March 1899.*

Beveridge, A. J.— Just Government and the Consent of the Governed: The Declaration of Independence does not forbid us to do our part in the regeneration of the world. If it did, the Declaration would be wrong, just as the Articles of Confederation drafted by the very same men who signed the Declaration was found to be wrong. The Declaration has no application to the present situation. It was written by self-governing men for self-governing men. It was written by men who, for a century and a half, had been experimenting in self-government on this continent, and whose ancestors for hundreds of years before had been gradually developing toward that high and holy estate. The Declaration applies only to people capable of self-government. How dare any man prostitute this expression of the very elect of self-governing peoples to a race of Malay children of barbarism, schooled in Spanish methods and ideas? And you, who say the Declaration applies to all men, how dare you deny its application to the American Indian? And if you deny it to the Indian at home, how dare you grant it to the Malay abroad?

The Declaration does not contemplate that all government must have the consent of the governed. It announces that man's «inalienable rights are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that to secure these rights governments are established among men deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that when any form of government becomes destructive of those rights, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it.» «Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness» are the important things; «consent of the governed» is one of the means to those ends. If «any form of government becomes destructive of those ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it,» says the Declaration. «Any form» includes all forms. Thus the Declaration itself recognizes other forms of government than those resting on the consent of the governed. The word «consent» itself recognizes other forms, for «consent» means the understanding of the thing to which the «consent» is given; and there are people in the world who do not understand any form of government. And the sense in which «consent» is used in the Declaration is broader than mere understanding; for «consent,» in the Declaration, means participation in the government «consented» to. And yet these people who are not capable of «consenting» to any form of government must be governed. And so, the Declaration contemplates all forms of government which secure the fundamental rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; self-government, when that will best secure these ends, as in the case of people capable of self-government; other appropriate forms when people are not capable of self-government.—*From a speech in the United States Senate, January 10th, 1900, supporting a resolution to retain the Philippine Islands under such government as the situation demands.*

Bible and Sharp's Rifles — Henry Ward Beecher: You might just as well read the Bible to buffaloes as to those fellows who follow Atchison and Stringfellow; but they have a supreme respect for the logic that is embodied in Sharp's rifles.—*From a speech to a Kansas Immigration Meeting at Plymouth Church.*

Blifil and Black George — John Randolph: I was defeated — by the coalition of Blifil and Black George — by the combination, unheard of till then, of the Puritan with the blackleg. —*1826.*

Boston the Hub — Oliver Wendell Holmes: Boston statehouse is the hub of the solar system.—*1858.*

Brilliancy in Oratory — Quintilian: Brilliant thoughts I reckon the eyes of eloquence. But I would not have the body all eyes.

Burke, Father «Tom» — America and Ireland: There is another nation that understands Ireland, whose statesmen have always spoken words of brave encouragement, of tender sympathy, and of manly hope for Ireland in her dark days, and that nation is the United States of America — the mighty land placed by the Omnipotent Hand between the Far East on the one side, to which she stretches out her glorious arms over the broad Pacific, while on the other side she sweeps with uplifted hand over the

* «Beneficent» in some versions.

Atlantic and touches Europe. A mighty land, including in her ample bosom untold resources of every form of commercial and mineral wealth; a mighty land, with room for three hundred millions of men. The oppressed of all the world over are flying to her more than imperial bosom, there to find liberty and the sacred right of civil and religious freedom. Is there not reason to suppose that in the future which we cannot see to-day, but which lies before us, that America will be to the whole world what Rome was in the ancient days, what England was a few years ago, the great storehouse of the world, the great ruler—pacific rûler by justice of the whole world, her manufacturing power dispensing from out her mighty bosom all the necessaries and all the luxuries of life to the whole world around her? She may be destined, and I believe she is, to rise rapidly into that gigantic power that will overshadow all other nations.

When that conclusion does come to pass, what is more natural than that Ireland—now I suppose mistress of her destinies—should turn and stretch all the arms of her sympathy and love across the intervening waves of the Atlantic, and be received an independent State into the mighty confederation of America? Mind, I am not speaking treason. Remember I said distinctly that all this is to come to pass after Macaulay's New Zealander has arrived. America will require an emporium for her European trade, and Ireland lies there right between her and Europe with her ample rivers and vast harbors, able to shelter the vessels and fleets. America may require a great European storehouse, a great European hive for her manufactures. Ireland has enormous water power, now flowing idly to the sea, but which will in the future be used in turning the wheels set to these streams by American-Irish capital and Irish industry. If ever that day come, if ever that union come, it will be no degradation to Ireland to join hands with America, because America does not enslave her States; she accepts them on terms of glorious equality; she respects their rights, and blesses all who cast their lot with her.—*Peroration of the fifth address against Froude, New York, 1872.*

But One Life to Lose—Nathan Hale: I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country.—*Last words on the scaffold, New York, September 22d, 1776.*

Canuleius—Against the Patricians (Paraphrased from Livy): This is not the first time, O Romans, that patrician arrogance has denied to us the rights of a common humanity. What do we now demand? First, the right of intermarriage; and then that the people may confer honors on whom they please. And why, in the name of Roman manhood, my countrymen,—why should these poor boons be refused? Why for claiming them, was I near being assaulted, just now in the senate house? Will the city no longer stand,—will the empire be dissolved,—because we claim that plebeians shall no longer be excluded from the consulship? Truly the patricians will, by and by, begrudge us a participation in the light of day; they will be indignant that we breathe the same air: that we share with them the faculty of speech; that we wear the forms of human beings!

Capital Punishment for Crimes Fostered by Misgovernment—Lord Byron: Are there not capital punishments sufficient in your statutes? Is there not blood enough upon your penal code, that more must be poured forth, to ascend to heaven and testify against you? How will you carry this bill into effect? Can you commit a whole country to their own prison? Will you erect a gibbet in every field, and hang up men like scarecrows? or will you proceed—as you must, to bring this measure into effect—by decimation; place the country under martial law; depopulate and lay waste all around you; and restore Sherwood Forest as an acceptable gift to the Crown, in its former condition of a royal chase, and an asylum for outlaws? Are these the remedies for a starving and desperate populace? Will the famished wretch who has braved your bayonets be appalled by your gibbets? When death is a relief, and the only relief, it appears, that you will afford him, will he be dragooned into tranquillity? Will that which could not be effected by your grenadiers be accomplished by your executioners?

Carrying War Into Africa—Scipio: In fact even though the war were not to be brought to a speedier conclusion by the method which I propose, still it would concern the dignity of the Roman people, and their reputation among foreign kings and nations, that we should appear to have spirit, not only to defend Italy, but to carry our arms into Africa; and that it should not be spread abroad, and believed, that no Roman general dared what Hannibal had dared; and that, in the former Punic War, when the contest was about Sicily, Africa had been often attacked by our fleets and armies; but that now, when the contest is about Italy, Africa should enjoy peace. Let Italy, so long harassed, enjoy at length some repose; let Africa, in its turn, feel fire and sword. Let the Roman camp press on the very gates of Carthage, rather than that we, a second time, should behold our walls the rampart of that of the enemy. Let Africa, in short, be the seat of the remainder of the war: thither be removed terror and flight, devastation of lands, revolt of allies, and all the other calamities with which, for fourteen years, we have been afflicted. It is sufficient that I have delivered my sentiments on those matters which affect the state, the dispute in which we are involved, and the provinces under consideration: my discourse would be tedious and unsuitable to this audience, if, as Quintus Fabius has depreciated my services in Spain, I should, on the other hand, endeavor in like manner to disparage his glory and extol my own. I shall do neither, conscript fathers; but young as I am, I will show that I

excel that sage, if in nothing else, yet certainly in modesty and temperance of language. Such has been my life and conduct, that I can, in silence, rest perfectly satisfied with that character which your own judgments have formed of me.—*From an oration reported in Livy.*

Cent Per Cent in New England—John Higginson: My fathers and brethren, this is never to be forgotten, that New England is originally a plantation of religion, not a plantation of trade. Let merchants and such as are increasing cent per cent remember this. Let others that have come over since at several times remember this, that worldly gain was not the end and design of the people of New England, but religion. And if any amongst us make religion as twelve, and the world as thirteen, let such a one know he hath neither the spirit of a true New England man, nor yet of a sincere Christian.—*From a sermon at Cambridge, 1663.*

Chatham, Lord—On Lord North: Such are your well-known characters and abilities, that sure I am that any plan of reconciliation, however moderate, wise, and feasible, must fail in your hands. Who, then, can wonder that you should put a negative on any measure which must annihilate your power, deprive you of your emoluments, and at once reduce you to that state of insignificance for which God and nature designed you?

Christian Oratory—Villemaine: The Christian orator, with his mastery over the minds of his hearers, elevating and startling them by turns, can reveal to them a destiny grander than glory,—more terrible than death. From the highest heavens he can draw down an eternal hope to the tomb, where Pericles could bring only tributary lamentations and tears. If, with the Roman orator, he commemorates the warrior fallen on the field of battle, he gives to the soul of the departed that immortality which Cicero dared promise only to his renown, and charges Deity itself with the acquittal of a country's gratitude.

Clay's Moral Force—Thomas F. Marshall: He needs no statue—he desired none. It was the image of his soul he wished to perpetuate, and he has stamped it himself in lines of flame upon the souls of his countrymen.

Not all the marbles of Carrara, fashioned by the sculptor's chisel into the mimicry of breathing life, could convey to the senses a likeness so perfect of himself as that which he has left upon the minds of men. He carved his own statue; he built his own monument.

Coercion and Union—John C. Calhoun: You cannot keep the States united in their constitutional and federal bonds by force. Has reason fled from our borders? Have we ceased to reflect? It is madness to suppose that the Union can be preserved by force.

Cohesive Power of Capital—John C. Calhoun: A power has risen up in the Government greater than the people themselves, consisting of many, and various, and powerful interests, combined into one mass, and held together by the cohesive power of the vast surplus in the banks. This mighty combination will be opposed to any change; and it is to be feared that such is its influence, no measure to which it is opposed can become a law, however expedient and necessary; and that the public money will remain in their possession to be disposed of, not as the public interest, but as theirs may dictate. The time, indeed, seems fast approaching, when no law can pass, nor any honor can be conferred, from the Chief Magistrate to the tidewaiter, without the assent of this powerful and interested combination, which is steadily becoming the Government itself, to the utter subversion of the authority of the people.

Commercialism Militant—R. B. Sheridan: There was something in the frame and constitution of the company which extended the sordid principles of their origin over all their successive operations, connecting with their civil policy, and even with their boldest achievements, the meanness of a peddler and the profligacy of pirates. Alike in the political and the military line could be observed auctioneering embassadors and trading generals; and thus we saw a revolution brought about by affidavits; an army employed in executing an arrest; a town besieged on a note of hand; a prince dethroned for the balance of an account. Thus it was that they exhibited a government which united the mock majesty of a bloody sceptre and the little traffic of a merchant's counting-house, wielding a truncheon in one hand and picking a pocket with the other.—*On the East India Company.*

Communism of Capital—Grover Cleveland: Communism is a hateful thing and a menace to peace and organized government. But the communism of combined wealth and capital, the outgrowth of overweening cupidity and selfishness which assiduously undermines the justice and integrity of free institutions, is not less dangerous than the communism of oppressed poverty and toil, which, exasperated by injustice and discontent, attacks with wild disorder the citadel of misrule.—*1888.*

Condition, not Theory—Grover Cleveland: It is a condition which confronts us—not a theory.—*Annual message, 1887.*

Conkling's "Turkey-Gobbler Strut"—James G. Blaine: As to the gentleman's cruel sarcasm, I hope he will not be too severe. The contempt of that large-minded gentleman is so wilting; his haughty disdain, his grandiloquent swell, his majestic, supereminent, overpowering, turkey-gobbler strut has been so crushing to myself and all the Members of this House, that I know it was an act of the greatest temerity for me to venture upon a controversy with him. But, sir, I know who is responsible for all this. I know that within the last five weeks, as Members of the House will recollect, an extra strut has characterized the gentleman's

bearing. It is not his fault. It is the fault of another. That gifted and satirical writer, Theodore Tilton, of the New York Independent, spent some weeks recently in this city. His letters published in that paper embraced, with many serious statements, a little jocose satire, a part of which was the statement that the mantle of the late Winter Davis had fallen upon the Member from New York. The gentleman took it seriously, and it has given his strut additional pomposity. It is striking. Hyperion to a satyr, Thersites to Hercules, mud to marble, dunghill to diamond, a singed cat to a Bengal tiger, a whining puppy to a roaring lion. Shade of the mighty Davis, forgive the almost profanation of that jocose satire.—*From the debate of April 30th, 1866, in the United States Senate.*

Constitutional Government—H. W. Hilliard: History describes upon none of its pages such a scene. Other governments had grown up under circumstances whose imperious pressure gave them their peculiar forms and they had been modified from time to time, to keep pace with an advancing civilization; but here was a government created by men emancipated from all foreign influence, and who, in their deliberations, acknowledged no supreme authority but that of God.

States already republican and independent were formed into a confederation, and the great principles of the Government were embodied in a Constitution.

Constitutional Liberty a Tradition—Hugh S. Legaré: Our written constitutions do nothing but consecrate and fortify the "plain rules of ancient liberty," handed down with Magna Charta, from the earliest history of our race. It is not a piece of paper, sir, it is not a few abstractions engrossed on parchment, that make free governments. No, sir; the law of liberty must be inscribed on the heart of the citizen: "the Word," if I may use the expression without irreverence, "must become Flesh." You must have a whole people trained, disciplined, bred,—yea, and born,—as our fathers were, to institutions like ours. Before the Colonies existed, the Petition of Rights, that Magna Charta of a more enlightened age, had been presented, in 1628, by Lord Coke and his immortal compeers. Our founders brought it with them, and we have not gone one step beyond them. They brought these maxims of civil liberty, not in their libraries, but in their souls; not as philosophical prattle, not as barren generalities, but as rules of conduct; as a symbol of public duty and private right, to be adhered to with religious fidelity; and the very first pilgrim that set his foot upon the rock of Plymouth stepped forth a living constitution, armed at all points to defend and to perpetuate the liberty to which he had devoted his whole being.

Constitutional Liberty and the American Union—Henry A. Boardman: This Union cannot expire as the snow melts from the rock, or a star disappears from the firmament. When it falls, the crash will be heard in all lands. Wherever the winds of heaven go, that will go, bearing sorrow and dismay to millions of stricken hearts; for the subversion of this Government will render the cause of constitutional liberty hopeless throughout the world. What nation can govern itself, if this nation cannot?

Cotton Is King—David Christy: Cotton is king; or, slavery in the light of political economy.

Cotton Is King—James H. Hammond: No, sir, you dare not make war on cotton. No power on earth dares make war upon it. Cotton is king. Until lately the Bank of England was king, but she tried to put her screws as usual, the fall before last, upon the cotton crop, and was utterly vanquished. The last power has been conquered.—*United States Senate, March 1858.*

Covenant with Death and Agreement with Hell—William Lloyd Garrison: *Resolved*, That the compact which exists between the North and the South is a covenant with death and an agreement with hell involving both parties in atrocious criminality, and should be immediately annulled.—*Adopted at a meeting of the Massachusetts Antislavery Society.*

"Dark Lanterns" in Politics—Henry A. Wise: Know-Nothingism is against the spirit of Reformation and of Protestantism. Let the most bigoted Protestant enumerate what he defines to have been the abominations of the church of Rome. What would he say were the worst? The secrets of Jesuitism, of the Auto-da-fé, of the Monasteries and of the Nunneries. The private penalties of the Inquisition's Scavenger's Daughter, proscription, persecution, bigotry, intolerance, shutting up of the Book of the Word. And do Protestants now mean to out-Jesuit the Jesuits? Do they mean to strike and not be seen? To be felt and not to be heard? To put a shudder upon humanity by the masks of mutes? Will they wear the monkish cowls? Will they inflict penalties at the polls without reasoning together with their fellows at the hustings? Will they proscribe? Persecute? Will they bloat up themselves into that bigotry which would burn Nonconformists? Will they not tolerate freedom of conscience, but doom dissenters, in secret conclave, to a forfeiture of civil privileges for a religious difference? Will they not translate the scripture of their faith? Will they visit us with dark lanterns and execute us by signs, and test oaths, and in secrecy? Protestantism, forbid it!—*From an address in 1856, against the Know-Nothings.*

Demosthenes Denounced—Dinarchus: Let us no longer suffer by the corrupt and pernicious conduct of Demosthenes. Let it not be imagined that we shall ever want good men and faithful counselors. With all the generous severity of our ancestors, let us punish the man whose bribery, whose treason, are unequivocally detected; who could not resist the temptation

of gold; who in war has proved himself a coward, in his civil conduct a busybody; who, when his fellow-citizens are called forth to meet their enemies in the field, flies from his post, and hides himself at home; when the danger is at home, and his aid is demanded here, pretends that he is an embassador, and runs from the city!

Let this man no longer amuse you with airy hopes and false representations, and promises which he forgets as soon as uttered! Let not his ready tears and lamentations move you! Reserve all your pity for your country: your country, which his practices have undone—your country, which now implores you to save it from a traitor's hand. When he would waken all your sympathy for Demosthenes, then turn your eyes on Athens. Consider her former glory. Contrast it with her present degradation! And ask yourselves, whether Demosthenes has been reduced to greater wretchedness by Athens, or Athens by Demosthenes!—*From an oration delivered at Athens against Demosthenes, c. 324 B. C.*

Despotism and Extensive Territory—Alexander Hamilton: It has been advanced as a principle, that no government but a despotism can exist in a very extensive country. This is a melancholy consideration, indeed. If it were founded on truth, we ought to dismiss the idea of a republican government, even for the State of New York. But the position has been misapprehended. Its application relates only to democracies, where the body of the people meet to transact business, and where representation is unknown. The application is wrong in respect to all representative governments, but especially in relation to a confederacy of States, in which the supreme legislature has only general powers, and the civil and domestic concerns of the people are regulated by the laws of the several States. I insist that it never can be the interest or desire of the national legislature to destroy the State governments.

Disraeli—Liberalism: As I sat opposite the Treasury Bench, the ministers reminded me of those marine landscapes not very unusual on the coast of South America. You behold a range of exhausted volcanoes. Not a flame flickers on a single pallid crest. But the situation is still dangerous. There are occasional earthquakes, and ever and anon the dark rumbling of the sea.—*From a speech at Manchester.*

Eloquence and Loquacity—Pliny the Younger: Eloquence (*eloquentia*) is the talent of the few, but the faculty which Candidus calls loquacity (*loquentia*) is common to many and is generally an incident of impudence.

England's Drumbeat—Daniel Webster: Every encroachment, great or small, is important enough to awaken the attention of those who are intrusted with the preservation of a constitutional government. We are not to wait till great public mischiefs come, till the Government is overthrown, or liberty itself put in extreme jeopardy. We should not be worthy sons of our fathers were we so to regard great questions affecting the general freedom. Those fathers accomplished the Revolution on a strict question of principle. . . . They saw in the claim of the British Parliament a seminal principle of mischief, the germ of unjust power; they detected it, dragged it forth from underneath its plausible disguises, struck at it, nor did it elude either their steady eye, or their well-directed blow, till they had extirpated and destroyed it to the smallest fibre. On this question of principle, while actual suffering was yet afar off, they raised their flag against a power to which, for purposes of foreign conquest and subjugation, Rome, in the height of her glory, is not to be compared; a power which has dotted over the surface of the whole globe with her possessions and military posts; whose morning drumbeat, following the sun, and keeping company with the hours, circles the earth daily with one continuous and unbroken strain of the martial airs of England.

Entangling Alliances with None—Thomas Jefferson: Equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion, religious or political; peace, commerce, and honest friendship with all nations, entangling alliances with none.—*From his first Inaugural Address, March 4th, 1801.*

Exclusiveness—Orville Dewey: Why should those who are surrounded with everything that heart can wish, or imagination conceive—the very crumbs that fall from whose table of prosperity might feed hundreds—why should they sigh amidst their profusion and splendor? They have broken the bond that should connect power with usefulness, and opulence with mercy. That is the reason. They have taken up their treasures and wandered away into a forbidden world of their own, far from the sympathies of suffering humanity.

Experience—Patrick Henry: I have but one lamp by which my feet are guided; and that is the lamp of experience. I know of no way of judging of the future but by the past.

Few Die, None Resign—Thomas Jefferson: If a due participation of office is a matter of right, how are vacancies to be obtained? Those by death are few; by resignation, none. —*To a committee of New England merchants in 1801.*

"Fifty-Four Forty or Fight"—William Allen: Fifty-four forty or fight! (54° 40 ′ N.)—*From a speech on the Oregon Boundary Question, United States Senate, 1844.*

Fire Bells as Disturbers of the Peace—Edmund Burke: Where there is abuse, there ought to be clamor; because it is better to have our slumber broken by the fire bell than to perish, amidst the flames, in our bed.

Fitness for Self-Government—T. B. Macaulay: Many politicians of our time are in the habit of laying it down as a self-evident

proposition, that no people ought to be free till they are fit to use their freedom. The maxim is worthy of the fool in the old story, who resolved not to go into the water till he had learned to swim! If men are to wait for liberty till they become wise and good in slavery, they may, indeed, wait forever.

Flood, Henry — On Grattan: A mendicant patriot, subsisting upon the public accounts,— who, bought by his country for a sum of money, then sold his country for prompt payment.

Foreign War and Domestic Despotism — Jeremiah Clemens: The Senator from Michigan was right when he said that our fears were to be found at home. I do fear ourselves. Commit our people once to unnecessary foreign wars,— let victory encourage the military spirit, already too prevalent among them,— and Roman history will have no chapter bloody enough to be transmitted to posterity side by side with ours. In a brief period we shall have re-enacted, on a grander scale, the same scenes which marked her decline. The veteran soldier, who has followed a victorious leader from clime to clime, will forget his love of country in his love for his commander; and the bayonets you send abroad to conquer a kingdom will be brought back to destroy the rights of the citizen, and prop the throne of an Emperor.

Freedom Above Union — Charles Sumner: Not that I love the Union less, but freedom more, do I now, in pleading this great cause, insist that freedom, at all hazards, shall be preserved. God forbid that for the sake of the Union, we should sacrifice the very thing for which the Union was made.— *From a speech at Faneuil Hall, Boston, November 2d, 1855.*

Freedom of Conscience — Father "Tom" Burke: The conscience of man, and consequently of a nation, is supposed to be the great guide in all the relations that individuals or the people bear to God. Conscience is so free that Almighty God himself respects it. It is a theological axiom that if a man does wrong when he thinks he is doing right, the wrong will not be attributed to him by Almighty God. — *From his reply to Froude, New York, 1872.*

Freedom to Err — Thomas Jefferson: Error of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to combat it.

Free Speech in Parliament and Congress — James Sidney Rollins: During the War of the Revolution, when the infant colonies of this country were struggling for existence, every member upon this floor knows what terrible anathemas were hurled against the British Government by Chatham, Burke, Fox, Sheridan, and other distinguished orators in the British Parliament. Their language has never been equaled in severity by anything that has been said by any Member on this floor, and yet who ever heard of a resolution introduced for their expulsion? . . .

Sir, in a free country like ours is no latitude of debate to be allowed, is not discussion to be as broad as it is under a monarchical government, in the Parliament of Great Britain? Sir, there is no subject on which a people are more sensitive than that of free speech. It is regarded, and justly so, as one of the bulwarks of liberty, and any attempt to abridge it — and especially in these halls — must be, as it ought to be, condemned by the American people.— *From a speech in the House of Representatives, April 12th, 1864, against expelling Congressman Long, of Ohio.*

"Free Trade and Seamen's Rights" — Henry Clay: If we fail, let us fail like men, lash ourselves to our gallant tars, and expire together in one common struggle, fighting for Free Trade and Seamen's Rights.— *1813.*

Gladstone, William E. — The American Constitution: As far as I can see, the American Constitution is the most wonderful work ever struck off at one time by the brain and purpose of man.

Glittering Generalities — Rufus Choate: The glittering and sounding generalities of natural right, which make up the Declaration of Independence.— *To the Maine Whig Committee, 1856.*

Good Enough Morgan — Thurlow Weed: That is a good enough Morgan for us until you bring back the one you carried off.— *During the Anti-Masonic Excitement of 1827.* Another version is: That is a good enough Morgan until after election.

Good Government, The Sum of — Thomas Jefferson: With all these blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow-citizens: a wise and frugal government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government; and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities.

Government a Trust — Henry Clay: Government is a trust, and the officers of the government are trustees; and both the trust and the trustees are created for the benefit of the people.— *At Ashland, Kentucky, March 1829.*

Government by the Gallows — Sir W. Meredith: Whether hanging ever did, or can, answer any good purpose, I doubt; but the cruel exhibition of every execution day is a proof that hanging carries no terror with it. The multiplicity of our hanging laws has produced these two things: frequency of condemnation, and frequent pardons. If we look to the executions themselves, what examples do they give? The thief dies either hardened or penitent. All that admiration and contempt of death with which heroes and martyrs inspire good men in a good cause, the abandoned villain feels, in seeing a desperado like himself meet death with intrepidity. The penitent thief, on the other hand, often makes the sober villain think that by

robbery, forgery, or murder, he can relieve all his wants; and, if he be brought to justice, the punishment will be short and trifling, and the reward eternal.

Government of, by, and for the People — Theodore Parker: The American idea, . . . a democracy, that is, a government of all the people, by all the people, for all the people.—*Boston, 1850.*

Governmental Power and Popular Incapacity — John C. Calhoun: The quantum of power on the part of the Government, and of liberty on that of individuals, instead of being equal in all cases, must, necessarily, be very unequal among different people, according to their different conditions. For, just in proportion as a people are ignorant, stupid, debased, corrupt, exposed to violence within and danger without, the power necessary for government to possess, in order to preserve society against anarchy and destruction, becomes greater and greater, and individual liberty less and less, until the lowest condition is reached, when absolute and despotic power becomes necessary on the part of the Government, and individual liberty extinct.

Grant, Ulysses S.—Freedom and Education: The free school is the promoter of that intelligence which is to preserve us as a free nation. If we are to have another contest in the near future of our national existence, I predict that the dividing line will not be Mason and Dixon's, but between patriotism and intelligence on the one side, and superstition and ambition and ignorance on the other. Now in this Centennial year of our existence I believe it a good time to begin the work of strengthening the foundation of the house commenced by our patriotic forefathers one hundred years ago, at Concord and Lexington. Let us all labor to add all needful guarantees for the more perfect security of free thought, free speech, free press, pure morals, unfettered religious sentiments, and of equal rights and privileges to all men, irrespective of nationality, color, or religion. Encourage free schools, and resolve that not one dollar of money appropriated to their support, no matter how raised, shall be appropriated to the support of any sectarian school. Resolve that the State or Nation, or both combined, shall furnish to every child growing up in the land the means of acquiring a good common-school education, unmixed with sectarian, pagan, or atheistic tenets. Leave the matter of religion to the family altar, the church, and the private school supported entirely by private contributions. Keep the Church and State forever separate. With these safeguards I believe the battles which created the Army of the Tennessee will not have been fought in vain.—*From an address to the Army of the Tennessee, at its reunion, September 29th, 1875, at Des Moines, Iowa.*

Graves, John Temple — On Henry W. Grady: No fire that can be kindled upon the altar of speech can relume the radiant spark that perished yesterday. No blaze born in all our eulogy can burn beside the sunlight of his useful life. After all, there is nothing grander than such living.

I have seen the light that gleamed from the headlight of some giant engine rushing onward through the darkness, heedless of opposition, fearless of danger, and I thought it was grand. I have seen the light come over the eastern hills in glory, driving the hazy darkness like mist before a sea-born gale, till leaf, and tree, and blade of grass glittered in the myriad diamonds of the morning ray, and I thought it was grand. I have seen the light that leaped at midnight athwart the storm-swept sky, shivering over chaotic clouds, mid howling winds, till cloud and darkness and the shadow-haunted earth flashed into midday splendor, and I knew it was grand. But the grandest thing next to the radiance that flows from the Almighty throne is the light of a noble and beautiful life wrapping itself in benediction round the destinies of men and finding its home in the blessed bosom of the everlasting God.

Greeley, Horace — After-Dinner Speech on Franklin: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, if I were required to say for which of Franklin's achievements he deserved most and best of mankind, I should award the palm to his autobiography — so frank, so sunny, so irradiated by a brave, blithe, hearty humanity. For if our fathers had not — largely by the aid of his counsel, his labors, his sacrifices — achieved their independence at the first effort, they would have tried it again and again until they did achieve it; if he had not made his immortal discovery of the identity of electricity with the lightning, that truth would nevertheless have at length been demonstrated; but if he had not so modestly and sweetly told us how to wrestle with poverty and compel opportunity, I do not know who beside would or could have done it so well. There is not to-day, there will not be in this nor in the next century, a friendless, humble orphan, working hard for naked daily bread, and glad to improve his leisure hours in the corner of a garret, whom that biography will not cheer and strengthen to fight the battle of life buoyantly and manfully. I wish some human tract society would present a copy of it to every poor lad in the United States.

But I must not detain you. Let me sum up the character of Franklin in the fewest words that will serve me. I love and revere him as a journeyman printer, who was frugal and didn't drink; a *parvenu* who rose from want to competence, from obscurity to fame, without losing his head; a statesman who did not crucify mankind with long-winded documents or speeches; a diplomatist who did not intrigue; a philosopher who never loved, and an office-holder who didn't steal. So regarding him, I respond to your sentiment with "Honor to the memory of Franklin."—*Complete text of Mr. Greeley's speech at the Franklin Banquet of 1870, in New York city.*

Hall, Robert—Duty and Moral Health: Of an accountable creature duty is the concern of every moment, since he is every moment pleasing or displeasing to God. It is a universal element, mingling with every action, and qualifying every disposition and pursuit. The moral quality of conduct, as it serves both to ascertain and to form the character, has consequences in a future world so certain and infallible, that it is represented in Scripture as a seed no part of which is lost, "for whatsoever a man soweth that also shall he reap." That rectitude which the inspired writers usually denominate holiness is the health and beauty of the soul, capable of bestowing dignity in the absence of every other accomplishment, while the want of it leaves the possessor of the richest intellectual endowments a painted sepulchre.—*From a sermon preached at Leicester, England, in 1810.*

Hampdens's Twenty Shillings—Edmund Burke: Would twenty shillings have ruined Mr. Hampden's fortune? No! but the payment of half twenty shillings, on the principle it was demanded, would have made him a slave! It is the weight of that preamble, of which you are so fond, and not the weight of the duty, that the Americans are unable and unwilling to bear.

Hannibal to His Army—Livy: Soldiers, there is nothing left to us, in any quarter, but what we can vindicate with our swords. Let those be cowards who have something to look back upon; whom, flying through safe and unmolested roads, their own country will receive. There is a necessity for us to be brave. There is no alternative but victory or death; and, if it must be death, who would not rather encounter it in battle than in flight? The immortal gods could give no stronger incentive to victory. Let but these truths be fixed in your minds, and once again I proclaim, you are conquerors!

Harsh as Truth—William Lloyd Garrison: I will be as harsh as truth, and as uncompromising as justice.—*1831.*

Henderson, John B.—The Right to Make Foolish Speeches: The Constitution provides that Congress "shall make no law abridging the freedom of speech or of the press." The President, like other persons, is protected under this clause. He, too, has the right to make foolish speeches. I do not now say that there is no limit to the enjoyment of this right, or that it might not be so much abused by a President as to demand his impeachment and removal from office. But in this case the offense is certainly not of so heinous a character as to demand punishment in the absence of a law defining the right and providing specific penalties, and also in the face of a constitutional provision declaring that the freedom of speech cannot be abridged by law.—*From an Opinion Delivered at the Impeachment of President Johnson in 1868.*

Higher Law—W. H. Seward: We deem the principle of the law for the recapture of fugitive slaves unjust, unconstitutional, and immoral; and thus, while patriotism withholds its approbation, the conscience of our people condemns it. You will say that these convictions of ours are disloyal. Grant it, for the sake of argument. They are nevertheless honest; and the law is to be executed among us, not among you; not by us, but by the Federal authority. Has any government ever succeeded in changing the moral convictions of its subjects by force? But these convictions imply no disloyalty. We reverence the Constitution, although we perceive this defect, just as we acknowledge the splendor and the power of the sun, although its surface is tarnished with here and there an opaque spot. . . . The Constitution regulates our stewardship; the Constitution devotes the domain to union, to justice, to defense, to welfare, and to liberty. But there is a higher law than the Constitution, which regulates our authority over the domain and devotes it to the same noble purposes.—*From a speech in the United States Senate, March 15th, 1850.*

Higher Law—Wendell Phillips: We confess that we intend to trample under foot the Constitution of this country. Daniel Webster says: "You are a law-abiding people"; that the glory of New England is "that it is a law-abiding community." Shame on it, if this be true; if even the religion of New England sinks as low as its statute book. But I say we are not a law-abiding community. God be thanked for it!—*From a speech at a Free-Soil Meeting in Boston, in May 1849.*

"Higher Law" Defined in Court—John Brown: In the first place, I deny everything but what I have all along admitted—the design on my part to free the slaves. I intended, certainly, to have made a clean thing of the matter, as I did last winter when I went into Missouri and there took slaves without the snapping of a gun on either side, moved them through the country, and finally left them in Canada. I designed to have done the same thing again, on a larger scale. That was all I intended. I never did intend murder, or treason, or the destruction of property, or to excite slaves to rebellion, or to make insurrection.

I have another objection; and that is, it is unjust that I should suffer such a penalty. Had I interfered in the manner which I admit, and which I admit has been fairly proved (for I admire the truthfulness and candor of the greater portion of the witnesses who have testified in this case)—had I so interfered in behalf of the rich, the powerful, the intelligent, the so-called great, or in behalf of any of their friends, either father, mother, brother, sister, wife, or children, or any of that class, and suffered and sacrificed what I have in this interference, it would have been all right, and every man in this court would have deemed it an act worthy of reward rather than punishment.

This court acknowledges, as I suppose, the validity of the law of God. I see a book kissed here which I suppose to be the Bible, or at least the New Testament. That teaches me that all things whatsoever I would that men should do to me, I should do even so to them. It teaches me, further, to «remember them that are in bonds as bound with them.» I endeavored to act up to that instruction. I say, I am yet too young to understand that God is any respecter of persons. I believe that to have interfered as I have done—as I have always freely admitted I have done—in behalf of his despised poor, was not wrong, but right. Now, if it is deemed necessary that I should forfeit my life for the furtherance of the ends of justice, and mingle my blood further with the blood of my children, and with the blood of millions in this slave country whose rights are disregarded by wicked, cruel, and unjust enactments—I submit: so let it be done!—*From his speech to the court which sentenced him in 1859, as reported in the Liberator by William Lloyd Garrison.*

Higher Law in England—Lord Brougham: Tell me not of rights,—talk not of the property of the planter in his slaves. I deny the right,—I acknowledge not the property. The principles, the feelings of our common nature, rise in rebellion against it. Be the appeal made to the understanding or to the heart, the sentence is the same that rejects it. In vain you tell me of laws that sanction such a claim! There is a law above all enactments of human codes,—the same throughout the world, the same in all times,—such as it was before the daring genius of Columbus pierced the night of ages, and opened to one world the sources of power, wealth, and knowledge; to another all unutterable woes; such as it is at this day. It is the law written in the heart of man by the finger of his Maker; and by that law, unchangeable and eternal, while men despise fraud, and loathe rapine, and abhor blood, they will reject the wild and guilty phantasy that man can hold property in man! In vain you appeal to treaties, to covenants between nations; the covenants of the Almighty, whether of the old covenant or the new, denounce such unholy pretensions.—*In the House of Commons, 1830.*

Hissing Prejudices—Samuel Taylor Coleridge: I am not at all surprised that when the red-hot prejudices of aristocrats are suddenly plunged into the cool element of reason they should go off with a hiss.—*From a speech at Bristol.*

Hope and Truth—Patrick Henry: It is natural to man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth, and listen to the song of that siren, till she transforms us into beasts.

If I Were an American—Lord Chatham: You cannot, I venture to say it, you cannot conquer America. What is your present situation there? We do not know the worst; but we know that in three campaigns we have done nothing, and suffered much. You may swell every expense, and strain every effort still more extravagantly; accumulate every assistance you can beg or borrow; traffic and barter with every little pitiful German prince that sells and sends his subjects to the shambles of a foreign country; your efforts are forever vain and impotent,—doubly so from this mercenary aid on which you rely; for it irritates to an incurable resentment the minds of your enemies, to overrun them with the sordid sons of rapine and of plunder, devoting them and their possessions to the rapacity of hireling cruelty! If I were an American, as I am an Englishman, while a foreign troop was landed in my country, I never would lay down my arms!—never! never! never!

Imperialism Old and New—George Graham Vest: Sir, we are told that this country can do anything, Constitution or no Constitution. We are a great people,—great in war, great in peace,—but we are not greater than the people who once conquered the world, not with long-range guns and steel-clad ships, but with the short sword of the Roman legion and the wooden galleys that sailed across the Adriatic. The colonial system destroyed all hope of republicanism in the olden time. It is an appanage of monarchy. It can exist in no free country, because it uproots and eliminates the basis of all republican institutions, that governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed.

I know not what may be done with the glamor of foreign conquest and the greed of the commercial and money-making classes in this country. For myself, I would rather quit public life and would be willing to risk life itself rather than give my consent to this fantastic and wicked attempt to revolutionize our Government and substitute the principles of our hereditary enemies for the teachings of Washington and his associates.—*From a speech in the United States Senate, December 12th, 1898.*

Indestructible Union of Indestructible States—Salmon P. Chase: The Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union composed of indestructible States.—*From the Decision in Texas versus White, 7 Wallace 725.*

Innocuous Desuetude—Grover Cleveland: After an existence of nearly twenty years of almost innocuous desuetude, these laws are brought forth.—*Message, March 1885.*

Innovation—William Huskisson: I have been charged with being the author in some instances, and the promoter in others, of innovations of a rash and dangerous nature. I deny the charge. I dare the authors of it to the proof. Gentlemen, when they talk of innovation, ought to remember, with Lord Bacon, that «Time has been and is the great Innovator.» Upon that innovator I have felt it my duty

cautiously to wait, at a becoming distance and with proper circumspection; but not arrogantly and presumptuously to go before him, and endeavor to outstrip his course.

Intimidation of Judges—Stephen J. Field: When judges shall be obliged to go armed, it will be time for the courts to be closed.

Irish Heroism—Robert L. Taylor: If I were a sculptor, I would chisel from the marble my ideal of a hero. I would make it the figure of an Irishman sacrificing his hopes and his life on the altar of his country, and I would carve on its pedestal the name of Robert Emmet.

If I were a painter, I would make the canvas eloquent with the deeds of the bravest people who ever lived, whose proud spirit no power can ever conquer and whose loyalty and devotion to the hopes of free government no tyrant can ever crush. And I would write under the picture "Ireland."

If I were a poet, I would melt the world to tears with the pathos of my song. I would touch the heart of humanity with the mournful threnody of Ireland's wrongs and Erin's woes. I would weave the shamrock and the rose into garlands of glory for the Emerald Isle, the land of martyrs and memories, the cradle of heroes, the nursery of liberty.

Tortured in dungeons and murdered on scaffolds, robbed of the fruits of their sweat and toil, scourged by famine and plundered by the avarice of heartless power, driven like the leaves of autumn before the keen winter winds, this sturdy race of Erin's sons and daughters have been scattered over the face of the earth, homeless only in the land of their nativity, but princes and lords in every other land where merit is the measure of the man.

Isæus—The Athenian Method of Examining Witnesses: Now, you are all, I believe, persuaded that an inquisition by torture, both in public and private causes, is the best and surest mode of investigating the truth; nor, when both freemen and slaves are present and it is expedient to obtain a discovery of facts, is it your custom to examine the freemen, but to rack the slaves, and thus to extort a true relation of all that has happened; in this respect you think and act wisely, judges; for you well know that many persons examined in the usual form have given evidence indubitably false; but of all those who have been exposed to torture, none have ever been convicted of falsehood; and will this most audacious of men request you to believe his artful pretenses, and his witnesses, who swear against truth, when he declines a mode of proof so exact and conclusive? Our conduct is widely different; and, as we first proposed to discover the whole transaction by the means of torture, to which proposal we have proved that they would not consent, we think it reasonable that our witnesses should be credited.—*From the speech on the estate of Ciron, delivered at Athens, c. 375 B.C.*

Judges and the Law—Edmund Burke. Judges are guided and governed by the eternal laws of justice, to which we are all subject. We may bite our chains, if we will; but we shall be made to know ourselves, and be taught that man is born to be governed by law; and he that will substitute will in the place of it is an enemy to God.

Law Reform—Lord Brougham: You saw the greatest warrior of the age,—conqueror of Italy—humbler of Germany—terror of the North,—saw him account all his matchless victories poor compared with the triumph you are now in a condition to win,—saw him contemn the fickleness of fortune, while, in despite of her, he could pronounce his memorable boast: "I shall go down to posterity with the Code in my hand!" You have vanquished him in the field; strive now to rival him in the sacred arts of peace! Outstrip him as a lawgiver whom in arms you overcame! The lustre of the regency will be eclipsed by the more solid and enduring splendor of the reign. It was the boast of Augustus,—it formed part of the glare in which the perfidies of his earlier years were lost,—that he found Rome of brick and left it of marble. But how much nobler will be the sovereign's boast when he shall have it to say, that he found law dear and left it cheap; found it a sealed book, left it a living letter; found it the patrimony of the rich, left it the inheritance of the poor; found it the two-edged sword of craft and oppression, left it the staff of honesty and the shield of innocence!—*Peroration of the speech on Law Reform.*

Leosthenes and the Patriot Dead—Hyperides: With us, and with all the living, as we have seen, they shall ever have renown; but in the dark underworld—suffer us to ask—who are they that will stretch forth a right hand to the captain of our dead? May we not deem that Leosthenes will be greeted with welcome and with wonder by those half-gods who bore arms against Troy,—he who set himself to deeds germane with theirs, but in this surpassed them, that while they, aided by all Hellas, took one town, he, supported by his own city alone, humbled the power that ruled Europe and Asia? They avenged the wrong offered to one woman; he stayed the insults that were being heaped on all the cities of Hellas—he and those who are sharing his last honors—men who, coming after the heroes, wrought deeds of heroic worth. Aye, and there, I deem, will be Miltiades and Themistocles, and those others who made Hellas free, to the credit of their city, to the glory of their names—whom this man surpassed in courage and in counsel, seeing that they repelled the power of the barbarians when it had come against them, but he forbade its approach; they saw the foemen fighting in their own country, but he worsted his enemies on their own soil. And surely they who gave the people trusty proof of their mutual love, Harmodios

and Aristogeiton, will count no friends so near to themselves, or so faithful to you, as Leosthenes and those who strove beside him, nor will they so consort with any dwellers in the place of the dead. Well may it be so, since these have done deeds not less than theirs, but, if it may be said, even greater; for they put down the despots of their own city, but these put down the despots of Hellas. O beautiful and wonderful enterprise, O glorious and magnificent devotion, O soldiership transcendent in dangers, which these offered to the freedom of Greece!

Let Us Alone—Jefferson Davis: All we ask is to be let alone.—*Message to the Confederate Congress, March 1861.*

Liberty and Eloquence—William Preston: Liberty and eloquence are united, in all ages. Where the sovereign power is found in the public mind and the public heart, eloquence is the obvious approach to it. Power and honor, and all that can attract ardent and aspiring natures, attend it. The noblest instinct is to propagate the spirit, «to make our mind the mind of other men.»

Liberty and Society—John C. Calhoun: Government has no right to control individual liberty, beyond what is necessary to the safety and well-being of society.

Liberty and Union—Daniel Webster: When my eyes shall be turned to behold, for the last time, the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on States dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood! Let their last feeble and lingering glance rather behold the gorgeous ensign of the Republic now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original lustre, not a stripe erased or polluted, nor a single star obscured, bearing for its motto no such miserable interrogatory as, «What is all this worth?» nor those other words of delusion and folly, «Liberty first, and union afterwards,» but everywhere, spread all over in characters of living light, blazing on all its ample folds, as they float over the sea and over the land, and in every wind under the whole heavens, that other sentiment, dear to every true American heart,—Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable!—*Closing Sentences of the Reply to Hayne.*

Liberty of the Press—John Philpot Curran: As the advocate of society, therefore, of peace, of domestic liberty, and the lasting union of the two countries, I conjure you to guard the liberty of the Press, that great sentinel of the State, that grand detector of public imposture! Guard it, because, when it sinks, there sinks with it, in one common grave, the liberty of the subject, and the security of the Crown!

Liberty or Death—Patrick Henry: Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death!

Limitation—E. P. Humphrey: The course of nature itself seems to confirm the proposition as to the relation between sin and suffering. The most thorough inquiry into the structure of the physical universe conducts to the conclusion that it was created by a being infinitely good and intended for a race infinitely sinful. It is a magnificent palace-prison; as a palace declaring the glory of its maker, as a prison revealing the character of its inmates.

Louder, Sir, Louder—Thomas F. Marshall: Mr. President, on the last day, when the angel Gabriel shall have descended from the heavens, and, placing one foot upon the sea and the other upon the land, shall lift to his lips the golden trumpet and proclaim to the living and the resurrected dead that time shall be no more, I have no doubt, sir, that some infernal fool from Buffalo will start up and cry out, «Louder, please, sir, louder!»—*From a speech at Buffalo, denouncing a malicious interruption.*

Loving Him for His Enemies—Edward S. Bragg: They love him, gentlemen, and they respect him, not only for himself, for his character, for his integrity and judgment and iron will, but they love him most for the enemies he has made.—*From a speech made as chairman of the Democratic National Convention of 1884,—referring to Grover Cleveland and his opponents in Tammany Hall.*

Lycurgus—Peroration of the Speech Against Leocrates: Be sure, judges, that each of you, by the vote which he now gives in secret, will lay his thought bare to the gods. And I deem that this day, judges, you are passing a collective sentence on all the greatest and most dreadful forms of crime in all of which Leocrates is manifestly guilty; on treason, since he abandoned the city to its troubles and brought it under the hand of the enemy; on subversion of the democracy, since he did not stand the ordeal of the struggle for freedom; on impiety, since he has done what one man could to obliterate the sacred precincts and to demolish the temples; on ill-treatment of parents,—for he sought to destroy the monuments and to abolish the liturgy of the dead; on a soldier's desertion of his post and avoidance of his duty—for he did not place his personal service at the disposal of the generals. Who, then, will acquit this man,—who will condone misdeeds which were deliberate? Who is so foolish as, by saving this man, to place his own safety at the mercy of cowardly deserters,—who will show compassion to this man, and so elect to die unpitied at the hands of the enemy? Who will conciliate the gratitude of his country's betrayer in order to make

himself obnoxious to the vengeance of the gods?

In the cause of my country, of the temples, and of the laws, I have fairly and justly set forth the issue, without disparaging or vilifying the defendant's private life or bringing any irrelevant accusation. You must reflect, every one of you, that to acquit Leocrates is to pass sentence of death and enslavement on your country. Two urns are before you, and the votes which you give are, in the one case, for the overthrow of your city; in the other, for its safety and its domestic welfare. If you absolve Leocrates, you will vote for betraying the city, the temples, and the ships—if you put him to death, you will exhort men to cherish and preserve their country, her revenues, and her prosperity. Deem, then, Athenians, that a prayer goes up to you from the very land and all its groves, from the harbors, from the arsenals, from the walls of the city; deem that the shrines and holy places are summoning you to protect them, and, remembering the charges against him, make Leocrates a proof that compassion and tears do not prevail with you over solicitude for the laws and for the commonweal.—*Delivered at Athens.*

Manhood—H. W. Hilliard: A really great man is the grandest object which this world ever exhibits. The heavens in their magnificence—the ocean in its sublime immensity—mountains standing firm upon their granite foundations—all are less imposing than a living man in the possession of his highest faculties.—*From a speech on Webster in 1854.*

Marie Antoinette as the Morning Star—Edmund Burke: It is now sixteen or seventeen years since I saw the Queen of France, then the Dauphiness, at Versailles; and surely never lighted on this orb, which she hardly seemed to touch, a more delightful vision. I saw her just above the horizon, decorating and cheering the elevated sphere she just began to move in,—glittering like the morning star, full of life and splendor and joy.

Marvin, Bishop E. M.—Christ and the Church: How sweet and fragrant is the atmosphere of that home which is kept in the odor of purity by a chaste wife! No matter how protracted the absence of her husband, her instinctive purity preserves inviolate the sanctities of the place; the modest dignity of her spirit removes her utterly from temptation; no lustful dalliance dares attempt her hand; evil avoids the threshold; even in his absence, her husband's name is another word for honor; no presence is allowed, no word is spoken, that would shame him if he were there. . . .

I have seen a young man, the noble son of a noble sire, when he brought his bride home to his father's house; he had chosen her from among all the women in the world; he loved her with all the fullness of an uncorrupted heart; it was the mighty outgoing of a fresh, strong nature. She was fit to be the wife of such a man; she was as complete in her womanliness as he in his manliness; and now, at this supreme moment of her destiny, her whole nature, soul and body, had been fused into sensibility; her face was lit with the chaste warmth of bridal consciousness; her light, airy, elegant form was embodied gracefulness and poetry in every attitude, in every slightest movement; when she leaned upon her husband's arm, and looked up into his face, she was the picture of rapture in repose. The son had the full approbation of his father; of all the women he knew, he would have chosen this one to be the wife of his firstborn.

What a day was that when her husband brought her home to his father's house! what preparations had been made to receive her! The house had been renovated, from top to bottom; the premises had been in an uproar for a week, making ready for the event; if it had been a queen that was coming, interest could not have been more intense; everything on the place had turned to heart; every nerve tingled a delicious welcome to the newcomer.

The day arrives, at last, and the hour; the bridegroom has come, with his bride; the welcome would be clamorous, if it were not so deep; the feeling of the younger children and of the servants has a touch of awe in it.

The father receives her with quiet dignity, but the respectful kiss is the seal of purest affection, and the deep bass of his voice, slightly tremulous, gives her a daughter's quiet consciousness in his presence at once; she looks into his face, and sees the glow of his countenance; from that hour her heart is at peace under his roof. The younger children come hesitatingly about her chair, and timidly finger the fringes of her garments; if she looks at one with a smile, he can scarcely contain himself for an hour; a kiss upon the forehead is enough to put him into ecstasies for a week. With what sensitive eagerness they speak to her, in tremulous undertone, calling her sister! The word never had such a meaning before, nor the syllables of it so sweet a sound; it is another word for tenderness and beauty. The very servants move about with unwonted activity and interest—for there were black domestics in the house, born and bred on the place; they have caught the infection of love and interest and joy; everything the young mistress touches seems almost sacred to them; they sweep the carpet with greater care, because she is to tread upon it; the very stairway seems different after she has tripped up and down it once; everything seems different; a new expression is in everything; the light is purer, and as the sunshine from the window lies upon the carpet, you might imagine it to be the bright shadow of God's peace that came into the house with the bride.

After nightfall she walks to and fro over the greensward, under the shade trees and in the light of the full moon, leaning on the arm of her husband, and talking with him in low tones; the very moon looks purer, as it floats

above her head, and the grass more brightly green after her robe has swept over it. There was never a joy so great or so diffusive in that house.

The day comes when the heavenly Bridegroom will bring his Bride home to the Father's house; he is there now, making ready—preparing a place for her before he comes again to bring her away. That will be the day of days, even in heaven; it has been looked to from the dawn of creation; angel-ministers have been engaged in preparation; God the Father looks upon the Bride with approval; the last earth-stain has been washed from her garments by the blood of the Lamb; a vast concourse of the sons of immortality is coming to join the procession; the frame of nature throughout the universe is to be taken down and built anew, in more perfect forms of beauty and grandeur, in honor of the event; «the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God.» Then shall he return with the risen and glorified Church; the gates of the celestial city are in sight; they are thrown open; the family of heaven are grouped and waiting; a new feeling of tenderness and interest deepens the sensibilities even of that world; the Church, redeemed with blood, is coming home with her Redeemer, radiant with his glory; nearest his person, and most fully in his likeness of all created things, she is the centre of interest and in the place of honor; she was created from his side, and the glory of his nature is upon her brow; she enters, leaning on her Beloved; angels, quivering with delight, and eager to do her service, hover about her way; they will bear messages to and fro, swift as lightning; they will sweep the invisible dust of the golden pavement with their wings, before her white-shod feet shall pass; the celestial glory is heightened by the glow of her countenance, as she looks into the face of her Lord; her passing form is mirrored in the sea of glass; the princes and potentates of glory await her coming with their homage; she passes into the palace of the Great King, still leaning on her Lord; the Father smiles; she is at home; the Son takes the throne with the Father; the Bride is with him, throned at his side; all the harps and voices of heaven break forth with a new song, and the music deepens, swells, and vibrates, till the very thrones tremble to the melody; the crown is brought forth—the crown of life; the triumphant hand of her Lord places it on her head; it is gemmed with diamonds, cut at ten thousand angles, every flaming facet flashing back and augmenting the celestial radiance; at the right hand of her King she sits, regnant in beauty, with the port of an empress and the heart of a bride, to reign with him forever; in the Father's house, like a child at home, she shall go in and out, diffusing beauty and love and blessedness.

The purposes of God are consummated; created being has reached its highest expression through the agony of the God-man; the Creator sees himself mirrored in the creature, and the glorified Church is the crown and joy of heaven. Even the angels come to a higher destiny in the household of the Bride; they find a deeper joy in her transcendent destiny, and through her find places nearer to the Lord.

Shall we be there, blood-washed, to sin no more? we, so weak, so polluted, now?

Yes, even we may have hope! But only the power of God can keep us against that day.—*By permission from sermons of E. M. Marvin. Copyright by the M. E. Church, South Nashville, Tennessee.*

Militarism and Progress—John Sergeant: I would ask: What did Cromwell, with all his military genius, do for England? He overthrew the monarchy, and he established dictatorial power in his own person. And what happened next? Another soldier overthrew the dictatorship, and restored the monarchy. The sword effected both. Cromwell made one revolution, and Monk another. And what did the people of England gain by it? Nothing. Absolutely nothing!

Monroe Doctrine—James Monroe: In the wars of the European powers in matters relating to themselves, we have never taken any part, nor does it comport with our policy so to do. It is only when our rights are invaded, or seriously menaced, that we resent injuries, or make preparations for our defense. With the movements in this hemisphere, we are, of necessity, more immediately connected, and by causes which must be obvious to all enlightened and impartial observers. The political system of the Allied Powers is essentially different in this respect from that of America. This difference proceeds from that which exists in their respective governments; and to the defense of our own, which has been achieved by the loss of so much blood and treasure, and matured by the wisdom of their most enlightened citizens, and under which we have enjoyed unexampled felicity, this whole nation is devoted.

We owe it, therefore, to candor, and to the amicable relations existing between the United States and those European Powers, to declare that we should consider any attempt on their part to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety.

With the existing Colonies or dependencies of any European Power, we have not interfered, and shall not interfere. But with the governments who have declared their independence and maintained it, and whose independence we have, on great consideration and on just principles, acknowledged, we could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing them, or controlling in any other manner their destiny by any European power, in any other light than as the manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States.—*From the message of December 1823.*

Moral Influences — Albert Pike: There are single passages in the writings of Daniel Webster that will exercise more influence upon the youth of America than all the statutes of this Union. There are songs written by men whose names are now forgotten that are more to the American people than a regiment of bayonets. «Let him who will make the laws of a nation, if I may but make its songs,» was well and truly said. The apparently trifling song of Lillibullero was the chief cause of the downfall of James II. How much influence do you imagine the songs of our own country are exerting? Do you imagine that we should make a profitable bargain in case of a new war, by exchanging the song of Yankee Doodle for fifty thousand foreign soldiers led by a field marshal? This is a kind of property you can not trade away with profit. You cannot profitably part with your lofty thoughts and noble sentiments any more than we can profitably part with our own souls.—*From a speech delivered in 1855.*

Mudsills — James H. Hammond: In all social systems there must be a class to do the mean duties, to perform the drudgery of life; that is, a class requiring but a low order of intellect and but little skill. Its requisites are vigor, docility, fidelity. Such a class you must have, or you would not have that other class which leads progress, refinement, and civilization. It constitutes the very mudsills of society and of political government; and you might as well attempt to build a house in the air as to build either the one or the other except on the mudsills. Fortunately for the South, she found a race adapted to that purpose to her hand — a race inferior to herself, but eminently qualified in temper, in vigor, in docility, in capacity to stand the climate, to answer all her purposes. We use them for the purpose and call them slaves. We are old-fashioned at the South yet; it is a word discarded now by ears polite; but I will not characterize that class at the North with that term; but you have it; it is there; it is everywhere; it is eternal.—*From a speech in the United States Senate, 1858.*

Mugwumps — Horace Porter: A Mugwump is a person educated beyond his intellect.—*Said in 1884.*

Napoleon After the Battle of Leipsic — George Canning: How was their prospect changed! In those countries where, at most, a short struggle had been terminated by a result disastrous to their wishes, if not altogether closing in despair, they had now to contemplate a very different aspect of affairs. Germany crouched no longer trembling at the feet of the tyrant, but maintained a balanced contest. The mighty deluge by which the continent had been overwhelmed is subsiding. The limits of the nation are again visible, and the spires and turrets of ancient establishments are beginning to reappear above the subsiding waves.

National Debt a National Blessing — Alexander Hamilton: A national debt, if it is not excessive, will be to us a national blessing.—*From a Letter to Robert Morris, April 30th, 1781.*

Nobility of Ascent — Henry Codman Potter: If there be no nobility of descent, all the more indispensable is it that there should be nobility of ascent — a character in them that bear rule, so fine and high and pure, that as men come within the circle of its influence, they involuntarily pay homage to that which is the one pre-eminent distinction, the Royalty of Virtue.

No South, No North, No East, No West — Henry Clay: I have heard something said about allegiance to the South. I know no South, no North, no East, no West, to which I owe any allegiance.—*In the United States Senate, 1848.*

Old-Line Whigs — Edward Bates: An Old-Line Whig is one who takes his whisky regularly, and votes the Democratic ticket occasionally.

Palmer, Benjamin M. — Lee and Washington: What is that combination of influences, partly physical, partly intellectual, but somewhat more moral, which should make a particular country productive of men great over all others on earth, and to all ages of time? Ancient Greece, with her indented coast, inviting to maritime adventures, from her earliest period was the mother of heroes in war, of poets in song, of sculptors and artists, and stands up after the lapse of centuries the educator of mankind, living in the grandeur of her works and in the immortal productions of minds which modern civilization, with all its cultivation and refinement and science, never surpassed and scarcely equaled. And why, in the three hundred years of American history, it should be given to the Old Dominion to be the grandmother, not only of States, but of the men by whom States and empires are formed; it might be curious, were it possible for us to inquire. Unquestionably, Mr. President, there is in this problem the element of race; for he is blind to all the truths of history, to all the revelations of the past, who does not recognize a select race as we recognize a select individual of a race, to make all history. But pretermitting all speculation of that sort, when Virginia unfolds the scroll of her immortal sons — not because illustrious men did not precede him gathering in constellations and clusters, but because the name shines out through those constellations and clusters in all its peerless grandeur — we read first the name of George Washington. And then, Mr. President, after the interval of three-quarters of a century, when your jealous eye has ranged down the record and traced the names that history will never let die, you come to the name — the only name in all the annals of history that can be named in the perilous connection — of Robert E. Lee, the second Washington. Well may old Vir-

ginia be proud of her twin sons, born almost a century apart, but shining like those binary stars which open their glory and shed their splendor on the darkness of the world.—*From an address delivered at a meeting of the citizens of New Orleans, October 15th, 1870, the Funeral Day of General Robert E. Lee.*

Passing of the Indians—Joseph Story: There is something in their hearts which passes speech. There is something in their looks, not of vengeance or submission, but of hard necessity, which stifles both; which chokes all utterance. It is courage, absorbed in despair. They linger but for a moment. Their look is onward. They have passed the fatal stream. It shall never be repassed by them,—no, never. They know and feel that there is for them still one remove further, not distant, nor unseen. It is to the general burial ground of their race.

Patriotism—Henry Clay: The high, the exalted, the sublime emotions of a patriotism which, soaring towards heaven, rises far above all mean, low, or selfish things, and is absorbed by one soul-transporting thought of the good and the glory of one's country, are never felt in his impenetrable bosom. That patriotism which, catching its inspirations from the immortal God, and, leaving at an immeasurable distance below all lesser, groveling, personal interests and feelings animates and prompts to deeds of self-sacrifice, of valor, of devotion, and of death itself,—that is public virtue; that is the noblest, the sublimest of all public virtues!

Peaceably, if Possible; Violently, if Necessary—Josiah Quincy: I am compelled to declare it as my deliberate opinion that if this bill passes, the bonds of this Union are virtually dissolved; that the States which compose it are free from their moral obligations, and that as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some to prepare, definitely, for a separation; amicably, if they can; violently, if they must.—*From a speech on the admission of Louisiana in 1811.*

Pectus et Vis Mentis—Quintilian: Heart and strength of intellect make men eloquent. Even the most ignorant man when he is strongly moved can find words to express himself.

Pierrepont, Edwards—Equality in America: Equality is the central idea with our people, and I dare say that in this large audience there are many benevolent persons who would make all equally rich; but it would come to about the same to make all equally poor. The rich man would not do the menial work of another rich man, and the rich woman would not wash and cook for the rich man's wife; the poor man will not brush the shoes of another poor man who can give him no pay, and all the social wheels would be ablock. Equality before the laws we can have; equality of condition is impossible.—*From an oration at Yale, June 22d, 1874.*

Pioneers of the Pacific Coast—George H. Williams: We can look back and see, in the dim distance, the slowly-moving train; the wagons with their once white, but now dingy covers; the patient oxen, measuring their weary steps; men travel-stained and bronzed by exposure; women with mingled hope and care depicted upon their anxious faces; and children peering from their uneasy abodes, and wondering when their discomforts will cease. These are pioneers on their way to the promised land. Moons wax and wane, again and again; but day after day the toilsome march is resumed. Sometimes there are Indian scares and depredations; unbridged streams are encountered; rugged ascents and steep declivities occur; teams give out and wagons break down: but finally, through "moving accidents by flood and field," and when the year has glided into the gold and russet of autumn, they reach the long-looked-for end of their journey. To some, all this did not happen; to others, more than this happened. And there were those who looked back with sad hearts, and remembered where they had left the wild winds to chant their funeral requiem over a lonely and deserted grave.

When the pioneers arrived here, they found a land of marvelous beauty. They found extended prairies, rich with luxuriant verdure. They found grand and gloomy forests, majestic rivers, and mountains covered with eternal snow; but they found no friends to greet them, no homes to go to, nothing but the genial heavens and the generous earth to give them consolation and hope.—*From an address delivered at Portland, Oregon, in March 1895.*

Pliny the Younger—Liberty and Order: What is better than civil order? What is more precious than liberty? How base then must he be who turns order into anarchy and liberty into slavery.

Politics on the Bench—Chief-Justice Mansfield: The Constitution does not allow reasons of state to influence our judgments. God forbid it should! We must not regard political consequences, how formidable soever they might be; if rebellion was the certain consequence, we are bound to say, "*Fiat justitia, ruat cœlum.*" We are to say what we take the law to be; if we do not speak our real opinions, we prevaricate with God and our own consciences.—*In the case of Wilkes.*

Popular Government—Daniel Webster: The people's government, made for the people, made by the people, and answerable to the people.—*From a speech in the United States Senate, 1830.*

Power Without Justice—Louis Kossuth: Nations, proud of your momentary power; proud of your freedom; proud of your prosperity! your power is vain, your freedom is vain, your industry, your wealth, your prosperity are vain; all this will not save you from sharing the mournful fate of those old nations not

less powerful than you, not less free, not less prosperous than you,—and still fallen, as you yourself shall fall,—all vanished as you shall vanish, like a bubble thrown up from the deep! There is only the law of Christ, there are only the duties of Christianity which can secure your future, by securing at the same time humanity.

Prayer and Providence — Benjamin Franklin: In this situation of this assembly,—groping, as it were, in the dark, to find political truth, and scarce able to distinguish it when presented to us,—how has it happened, sir, that we have not hitherto once thought of humbly applying to the Father of Light to illuminate our understanding? . . . I have lived, sir, a long time; and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth, —that God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without his notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without his aid? We have been assured, sir, in the Sacred Writings, that «except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it.» I firmly believe this; and I also believe that, without his concurring aid, we shall succeed in this political building no better than the builders of Babel; we shall be divided by our little, partial, local interests; our projects will be confounded and we ourselves shall become a reproach and a byword down to future ages. And, what is worse, mankind may hereafter, from this unfortunate instance, despair of establishing government by human wisdom, and leave it to chance, war, and conquest.—*From a speech in the Constitutional Convention of 1787.*

Public Benefactors and Their Rewards — Lord Brougham: It has been the lot of all men, in all ages, who have aspired at the honor of guiding, instructing, or amending mankind, to have their paths beset by every persecution from adversaries, by every misconstruction from friends; no quarter from the one,—no charitable construction from the other! To be misconstrued, misrepresented, borne down, till it was in vain to bear down any longer, has been their fate. But truth will survive, and calumny has its day.

Public Office a Public Trust — William Wallace Crapo: Public offices are a public trust, to be held and administered with the same exact justice and the same conscientious regard for the responsibilities involved as are required in the execution of private trusts.—*From an opening address to the Massachusetts Republican State Convention, 1881.*

Public Opinion — Daniel Webster: We think that nothing is powerful enough to stand before autocratic, monarchical, or despotic power. There is something strong enough, quite strong enough,—and, if properly exerted, will prove itself so,—and that is the power of intelligent public opinion in all the nations of the earth. There is not a monarch on earth whose throne is not liable to be shaken by the progress of opinion, and the sentiment of the just and intelligent part of the people. It becomes us, in the station which we hold, to let that public opinion, so far as we form it, have a free course. Let it go out; let it be pronounced in thunder tones; let it open the ears of the deaf; let it open the eyes of the blind; and let it everywhere be proclaimed what we of this great Republic think of the general principle of human liberty, and of that oppression which all abhor.—*From a speech in 1852.*

Quintilian — Oratory and Virtue: Now, according to my definition, no man can be a perfect orator unless he is also a good man.

Randall, S. J. — Protection and Free Trade Under the Constitution: I do not favor a tariff enacted upon the ground of protection simply for the sake of protection, because I doubt the existence of any constitutional warrant for any such construction or the grant of any such power. It would manifestly be in the nature of class legislation, and to such legislation, favoring one class at the expense of any other, I have always been opposed.

In my judgment the question of free trade will not arise practically in this country during our lives, if ever, so long as we continue to raise revenue by duties on imports, and, therefore, the discussion of that principle is an absolute waste of time. After our public debt is paid in full, our expenditures can hardly be much below two hundred million dollars, and if this is levied in a businesslike and intelligent manner it will afford adequate protection to every industrial interest in the United States. The assertion that the Constitution permits the levying of duties in favor of protection «for the sake of protection» is equally uncalled for and unnecessary. Both are alike delusory and not involved in any practical administrative policy. If brought to the test, I believe neither would stand for a day. Protection for the sake of protection is prohibition pure and simple of importation, and if there be no importation, there will be no duties collected, and consequently no revenue, leaving the necessary expenses of the Government to be collected by direct taxes. —*From a speech in Congress, May 5th, 1882.*

Rather Be Right than President — Henry Clay: Sir, I had rather be right than President.—*To Senator W. C. Preston, of South Carolina, 1839.*

Representative Government — George Mac-Duffie: It is obvious that liberty has a more extensive and durable foundation in the United States than it ever has had in any other age or country. By the representative principle,—a principle unknown and impracticable among the Ancients,—the whole mass of society is brought to operate in constraining the action of power, and in the conservation of public liberty.

Revolutionists of Seventy-Six — Kenneth Raynor: The extension of our country's limits; the rapid progress of our civilization, our freedom, our religion, and our laws; the triumphs of our arms; the advancement of our commerce; our wonderful improvements in literature, in arts, and in industrial enterprise; in fact, the teeming wealth and luxury and comfort of our boundless resources, and the numberless blessings with which kind heaven has favored us,—for the germ and development of all these, our revolutionary benefactors, who appealed to heaven for the rectitude of their intentions, uttered the declaration: «Let this nation be free»; and lo! it was free! Sir, can we, their posterity, feel gratitude warm enough to requite the boon they bequeathed us? Can we speak in language glowing enough duly to sound their praise? Can we build monuments high enough to tell the story of their deeds? —*From a speech in the North Carolina legislature, January 20th, 1855.*

Right or Wrong, Our Country — Stephen Decatur: Our Country! In her intercourse with foreign nations, may she always be in the right; but our Country, right or wrong.—*A toast in 1816.*

Rollins, James Sidney — Southern Patriotism: Washington and Jefferson, Madison, Clay, and Jackson were not only Southern men, but they were all slaveholders; while if you will trace the history of slavery on this continent, you will find that the people of the Northern States were as largely instrumental, and profited as much, in the establishment of African slavery here as did the Southern people. Whatever guilt attaches to it in a moral or political point of view must be forever shared equally by the North and South. Sir, the great men of the South need no defense at my hands. There is not a page in your country's history that is not illuminated and adorned by their wisdom, their patriotism, and their valor. From the time that the first blow was struck in the cause of American independence until the breaking out of this «accursed rebellion,» there is scarcely a battlefield whose sands were not moistened by the blood of patriotic Southern men. To them the world is largely indebted for the establishment of free government on this continent. And the cause of humanity and liberty in the distant regions of the earth has had no truer and warmer advocates in this Capitol than Southern men, whose eloquent words came—

> «So softly that, like flakes of feathered snow,
> They melted as they fell.»

—*From a speech delivered in the House of Representatives, April 24th, 1862.*

Rum, Romanism, and Rebellion — Reverend Samuel Dickinson Burchard: We are Republicans and don't propose to leave our party and identify ourselves with the party whose antecedents have been Rum, Romanism, and Rebellion!—*From an address made as one of a deputation of clergy visiting Mr. Blaine, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York city, October 29th, 1884.*

Rush, Benjamin — Extent of Territory: Let every man exert himself in promoting virtue and knowledge in our country, and we shall soon become good republicans. Look at the steps by which governments have been changed, or rendered stable in Europe. Read the history of Great Britain. Her boasted government has risen out of wars and rebellions that lasted above six hundred years. The United States are traveling peaceably into order and good government. They know no strife—but what arises from the collision of opinions; and, in three years, they have advanced further in the road to stability and happiness than most of the nations in Europe have done in as many centuries.

There is but one path that can lead the United States to destruction; and that is their extent of territory. It was probably to effect this that Great Britain ceded to us so much waste land. But even this path may be avoided. —*From an address of 1787, previous to the meeting of the Constitutional Convention.*

Savonarola, Girolamo — Compassion in Heaven: God remits the sins of men, and justifies them by his mercy. There are as many compassions in heaven as there are justified men upon earth; for none are saved by their own works. No man can boast of himself; and if, in the presence of God, we could ask all these justified sinners—Have you been saved by your own strength?—all would reply as with one voice, Not unto us, O Lord! not unto us; but to thy name be the glory!—Therefore, O God, do I seek thy mercy, and I bring not unto thee my own righteousness; but when by thy grace thou justifiest me, then thy righteousness belongs unto me; for grace is the righteousness of God. So long, O man, so long as thou believest not, thou art, because of thy sin, destitute of grace. O God, save me by thy righteousness, that is to say, in thy Son, who alone among men was found without sin.

Secession in Peace Impossible — Daniel Webster: Such a thing as peaceable secession! It is utterly impossible. Is the Constitution under which we live, covering this whole country, to be thawed and melted away by secession, as the snows upon the mountains are melted under the influence of a vernal sun, to disappear almost unobserved? Our ancestors would rebuke and reproach us; our children and grandchildren would cry shame upon us, if we of this generation should tarnish those ensigns of the honor, power, and harmony of the Union, which we now behold with so much joy and gratitude.

Peaceable secession! A concurrent resolution of all the members of this great Republic to separate! Where is the line to be drawn? What States are to be associated? What is to become of the army? What is to become of the navy? What is to become of the public

lands? Alas! what is to remain of America? What am I to be? Where is our flag to remain? Where is the eagle still to soar aloft? or is he to cower, and shrink, and fall to the earth?

Sir, we could not sit down here to-day, and draw a line of separation that would satisfy any fi[illegible]men in the country. There are natural causes that would keep and tie us together, and there are social and domestic relations which we could not break if we would, and which we should not if we could.—*From a speech in 1850.*

Self-Government—Thomas Jefferson: Sometimes it is said that man cannot be trusted with the government of himself. Can he, then, be trusted with the government of others? Or have we found angels in the form of kings to govern him? Let history answer this question.

Service to Party and Country—Rutherford B. Hayes: The President . . . should strive to be always mindful of the fact that he serves his party best who serves the country best.—*Inaugural, 1877.*

Shoot Him on the Spot—John A. Dix: If any one attempt to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot.—*A telegram sent January 29th, 1861.*

Sink or Swim, Live or Die—Daniel Webster (Attributed by Him to John Adams): Sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish, I give my hand and my heart to this vote. It is true, indeed, that in the beginning we aimed not at independence. But there's a divinity which shapes our ends. The injustice of England has driven us to arms; and, blinded to her own interest, for our good, she has obstinately persisted, till independence is now within our grasp. We have but to reach forth to it, and it is ours. Why, then, should we defer the Declaration? Is any man so weak as now to hope for a reconciliation with England, which shall leave either safety to the country and its liberties, or safety to his own life and his own honor?

Slanderers as Insects—Lord Brougham: Not that they wound deeply or injure much; but that is no fault of theirs; without hurting they give trouble and discomfort. The insect brought into life by corruption, and nested in filth, though its flight be lowly and its sting puny, can swarm and buzz and irritate the skin and offend the nostril, and altogether give us nearly as much annoyance as the wasp, whose nobler nature it strives to emulate. These reverend slanderers,—these pious backbiters,—devoid of force to wield the sword, snatch the dagger; and destitute of wit to point or to barb it, and make it rankle in the wound, steep it in venom to make it fester in the scratch.

Sober Second Thought—Fisher Ames: I consider biennial elections as a security that the «sober, second thought» of the people shall be law.—*Quoting Matthew Hale.*

Society and Government—John C. Calhoun: Society can no more exist without government, in one form or another, than man without society. It is the political, then, which includes the social, that is his natural state.

Soulé, Pierre—American Progress: Sir, public opinion scorns the presumptuous thought that you can restrain this growing country within the narrow sphere of action originally assigned to its nascent energies, and keep it eternally bound up in swaddles. As the infant grows, it requires a more substantial nourishment, a more active exercise. So the lusty appetite of its manhood would ill fare with what might satisfy the soberer demands of its youth. Do not, therefore, attempt to stop it on its onward career; for as well might you command the sun not to break through the fleecy clouds that herald its advent in the horizon, or to shroud itself in gloom and darkness as it ascends the meridian.—*From a speech delivered in the Senate Chamber of the United States, March 12th, 1852.*

Sovereignty of Individual Manhood—D. Uhlman: The great truth which was promulgated by the Declaration of Independence, and established by the War of the Revolution, and made the distinguishing characteristic of our nationality, was that all legitimate power resides in, and is derived from, the people. This sublime truth, to us so self-evident, so simple, so obvious, was before that time measurably undeveloped in the history of the world. Philosophers, in their dreams, had built ideal governments; Plato had luxuriated in the happiness of his fanciful republic; Sir Thomas More had reveled in the bright visions of his Utopia; the immortal Milton had uttered his sublime views on freedom; and the great Locke had published his profound speculations on the true principles of government; but never, until the establishment of American independence, was it, except in very imperfect modes, acknowledged by a nation, and made the corner-stone and foundation of its government that the sovereign power is vested in the mass.—*From a speech in 1855.*

Spanish-American Independence—George Canning: Contemplating Spain such as our ancestors had known her, I resolved that, if France had Spain, it should not be Spain «with the Indies.» I called the New World into existence, to redress the balance of the Old! Thus, sir, I answer the question of the occupation of Spain by the army of France.—*From a speech in Parliament in 1826.*

Spoils—William L. Marcy: To the victors belong the spoils of the enemy.—*United States Senate, January 1832.*

Step to the Music of the Union—Rufus Choate: We join ourselves to no party that does not carry the flag and keep step to the music of the Union.—*To the Whig Convention, October 1st, 1855.*

Storrs, R. S.—Short Sermons: It is when we have borne submissively some dreadful sorrow that we see the golden ladder reaching upward, as did Perpetua from the darkness of the dungeon; when we have given ourselves to some great work and wrought it, by God's help and the inspiration of his spirit, triumphantly to the end, that the vision of heaven is granted us. . . .

Eternal punishment is not simply a voluntary infliction; it is the consolidation and perpetuation of evil character, projecting itself into the eternal world, and reaping its own self-prepared results and consequences. . . .

When loss of property and loss of repute are come, when the severance of friendship has come, when the future is overcast with disappointment, and hopes are shattered, and we know nothing of what is to come except simply this, that we know God's will must be done, and try to do what is pleasing in his sight, and leave all to him, the endurance which then reveals itself is the masterful power of the human will. Men trained in this experience cannot be frightened nor disheartened by troubles, however great. . . .

There is no life which in the past has testified to the power and beauty of the Gospel but what lives to-day and shall continue in our future, unfolding life. There has been no shrinking from duty or sluggishness but what has left its impress on us; and on the other hand, no gift, no act of self-denial which does not still work in us as a beneficent power. . . .

You may measure, better than by anything else, the moral value of man or woman, by that aspiration which is central and permanent in their spirit and life. . . .

Strong Government—Thomas Jefferson: I believe this, on the contrary, the strongest government on earth. I believe it the only one where every man, at the call of the law, would fly to the standard of the law, and would meet invasions of the public order, as his own personal concern.

Supreme Court, The—Horace Binney: What, sir, is the Supreme Court of the United States? It is the august representative of the wisdom and justice and conscience of this whole people, in the exposition of their Constitution and laws. It is the peaceful and venerable arbitrator between the citizens in all questions touching the extent and sway of constitutional power. It is the great moral substitute for force in controversies between the people, the States, and the Union.

Swing, David—Apothegms: Let us learn to be content with what we have, with the place we have in life. Let us get rid of our false estimates, let us throw down the god Money from its pedestal, trample that senseless idol under foot, set up all the higher ideals—a neat home, vines of our own planting, a few books full of the inspiration of genius, a few friends worthy of being loved, and able to love us in return; a hundred innocent pleasures that bring no pain or remorse, a devotion to the right that will never swerve, a simple religion empty of all bigotry, full of hope and trust and love, and to such a philosophy this world will give up all the joy it has. . . .

Thinkers alone cannot make a great period. The glory of Christ was not that he knew much, but that he loved much. . . .

A novel is the world's truth with a beautiful woman walking through it. . . .

As the sky has a higher dome than St. Peter's, so has nature a greater architect than Angelo. . . .

When a man pursues money only, his features become narrowed; his eyes shrink and converge; his smile, when he has any, hardens; his language fails of poetry and ornament; his letters to a friend dwindle down to a telegraphic dispatch; he seems to have no time for anything, because his heart has only one thing for which it wishes time. . . .

Swinging Around the Circle—Andrew Johnson: We are swinging around the circle. —*Said of his tour in 1866.*

Taxation when Unnecessary a Robbery—John C. Calhoun: Will you collect money when it is acknowledged that it is not wanted? He who earns the money, who digs it from the earth with the sweat of his brow, has a just title to it, against the universe. No one has a right to touch it without his consent, except his government, and that only to the extent of its legitimate wants;—to take more is robbery; and you propose by this bill to enforce robbery by murder. Yes! to this result you must come, by this miserable sophistry, this vague abstraction of enforcing the law, without a regard to the fact whether the law be just or unjust, constitutional or unconstitutional!

Tea Taxes and the American Character—Colonel Isaac Barré: The Americans may be flattered into anything; but they are too much like yourselves to be driven. Have some indulgence for your own likeness; respect their sturdy English virtue; retract your odious exertions of authority, and remember that the first step towards making them contribute to your wants is to reconcile them to your government.

The Bloody Chasm—Horace Greeley: I accept your nomination in the confident trust that the masses of our countrymen, North and South, are eager to clasp hands across the bloody chasm which has so long divided them. —*Accepting the Liberal Republican nomination, 1872.*

The Constitution as It Is, and the Union as It Was—James Sidney Rollins: Our safety consists in guarding with jealous care the rights and the powers of the individual States, as well as of the General Government, as defined in the Federal Constitution—a Con-

stitution that in the achievements of human wisdom stands without a parallel. . . . For one, sir, I should be content to-day with the old order of things, with «the Constitution as it is and the Union as it was.» They met the objects for which they were created. No people on earth ever prospered as did the American people under the influence of our free and beneficent institutions. They were established by the wisest and noblest men that ever adorned the annals of human history. I was satisfied with their work. It was good enough for me and my children.—*From a speech in the House of Representatives, May 30th, 1864.*

The Only People Who Can Harm Us—Benjamin Harrison: It is not in the power of any people upon earth much to harm us, except our own people.

Tyler, John—The Flag of Yorktown: I regard union, next to freedom, as the greatest of blessings. Yes, sir, «the Federal Union must be preserved.» But how? Will you seek to preserve it by force? Will you appease the angry spirit of discord by an oblation of blood? Suppose that the proud and haughty spirit of South Carolina shall not bend to your high edicts in token of fealty; that you make war upon her, hang her governor, her legislators, and judges, as traitors, and reduce her to the condition of a conquered province—have you preserved the Union? This Union consists of twenty-four States; would you have preserved the Union by striking out one of the States—one of the old thirteen? Gentlemen have boasted of the flag of our country with its thirteen stars. When the light of one of these stars shall have been extinguished, will the flag wave over us under which our fathers fought? If we are to go on striking out star after star, what will finally remain but a central and a burning sun, blighting and destroying every germ of liberty? The flag which I wish to wave over me is that which floated in triumph at Saratoga and Yorktown. It bore upon it thirteen States, of which South Carolina was one. Sir, there is a great difference between preserving union and preserving government; the Union may be annihilated, yet government preserved; but under such a government no man ought to desire to live.—*From the debate in the United States Senate on the Revenue Collection Bill of 1833.*

Union, not Nation—John C. Calhoun: I never use the word «Nation» in speaking of the United States; I always use the word «Union,» or «Confederacy.» We are not a Nation, but a Union, a confederacy of equal and sovereign States. England is a nation, Austria is a nation, Russia is a nation, but the United States are not a nation.

Van Buren Martin—Expansion Before the Mexican and Civil Wars: Certain danger was foretold from the extension of our territory, the multiplication of States, and the increase of population. Our system was supposed to be adapted only to boundaries comparatively narrow. These have been widened beyond conjecture; the members of our confederacy are already doubled; and the numbers of our people are incredibly augmented. The alleged causes of danger have long surpassed anticipation, but none of the consequences have followed. The power and influence of the Republic have risen to a height obvious to all mankind; respect for its authority was not more apparent at its ancient than it is at its present limits; new and inexhaustible sources of general prosperity have been opened; the effects of distance have been averted by the inventive genius of our people, developed and fostered by the spirit of our institutions, and the enlarged variety and amount of interests, productions, and pursuits have strengthened the chain of mutual dependence, and formed a circle of mutual benefits too apparent ever to be overlooked.—*From his first annual message, 1837.*

Vest, George Graham—The Ligament of Union: As I said the other day, I have never risen myself to that solar region, that high philosophical lunar altitude where I could overlook the people who sent me here and the State which did me the honor to give me a place on this floor. While I am a Senator of the United States, I am not here to take care especially of Massachusetts or Pennsylvania, when they have Senators upon this floor who, more ably than I can possibly do, look to those interests. I believe, as a Democrat, that the ligament which binds these States together to a common prosperity and in a glorious Union is the ligament based upon State interests, local interests, and the fact that every local interest is represented upon this floor and in the chamber of the other house.—*From a speech in the Senate in 1883.*

Vinet, Alexander—The Meaning of Religion: What is religion? It is God putting himself in communication with man; the Creator with the creature, the infinite with the finite. There already, without going further, is a mystery; a mystery common to all religions, impenetrable in all, religions. If then, every thing which is a mystery offends you, you are arrested on the threshold, I will not say of Christianity, but of every religion; I say, even of that religion which is called natural, because it rejects revelation and miracles; for it necessarily implies, at the very least, a connection, a communication of some sort between God and man—the contrary being equivalent to atheism. Your claim prevents you from having any belief; and because you have not been willing to be Christians, it will not allow you to be Deists.—*From a sermon on I. Corinthians xi. 9.*

Voices from the Grave—Victor Hugo: It is not the will of God that liberty, which is his word, should be silent. Citizens! the moment that triumphant despots believe that they have forever taken the power of speech from ideas, it is restored by the Almighty. This tribune

destroyed, he reconstructs it. Not in the midst of the public square — not with granite or marble; there is no need of that. He reconstructs it in solitude; he reconstructs it with the grass of the cemetery, with the shade of the cypress, with the gloomy hillock made by the coffins buried in the earth — and from this solitude, this grass, this cypress, these hidden coffins, know you, citizens, what proceeds? There comes the heartrending cry of humanity — there comes denunciation and testimony — there comes the inexorable accusation which causes the crowned criminal to turn pale — there comes the terrible protest of the dead!

War — Horace Binney: War is a tremendous evil. Come when it will, unless it shall come in the necessary defense of our national security, or of that honor under whose protection national security reposes, it will come too soon; — too soon for our national prosperity; too soon for our individual happiness; too soon for the frugal, industrious, and virtuous habits of our citizens; too soon, perhaps, for our most precious institutions. The man who, for any cause, save the sacred cause of public security, which makes all wars defensive,— the man who, for any cause but this, shall promote or compel this final and terrible resort, assumes a responsibility second to none,— nay, transcendently deeper and higher than any,— which man can assume before his fellow-men, or in the presence of God his Creator.

War and Military Chieftains — John B. Henderson: War is not the customary business of nations. It is abnormal. War is frenzy and it brings with it pain, poverty, and destitution. Peace is happiness, and brings in its train wealth, civilization, education, morality, religion. It was the arts of peace that the colonists would cultivate. They were wise men and selected the best instrumentalities for the purpose. This was the Golden Age of American history.

After the late War of the Rebellion, the same conditions existed that followed the Revolutionary struggle. As the colonists honored Washington, so a grateful nation properly honored General Grant,— one was the hero of the first great war, the other the hero of the second. Each has been honored alike. The fame of Washington is secure. The fame of Grant will be best secured by following the example of Washington. It is enough for any man that his honors are equal to those of Washington; the ambition that seeks for more may well be doubted.

The questions affecting our interests now are questions of political economy. They belong to the statesman and not to the soldier. When we are sick we call in the physician; when our rights of property are in dispute we call upon the lawyer; when wars prevail and armies are to be commanded, we need the soldier; but when great commercial or financial problems are to be solved, we should appeal to the statesman. If there be anarchists, socialists, and labor reformers in the land, they are the outgrowth of the hard times which invariably follow upon the heels of war. . . . To remove these complaints is the work of statesmen. The military chieftain is as little qualified to treat such disorders as he is to treat the wounded soldiers upon the battlefield of his victories.— *From a speech made at Chillicothe, Missouri, against a third term in the presidency.*

War and the Constitution — Edgar E. Bryant: Wars have grafted constructions on the constitutions of every nation under the sun, and so our great civil strife forcibly and forever construed and interpreted our Constitution. It was in itself no question of moral right or wrong that was involved in the problem; it was simply a question of the true spirit and intention of the constitutional contract and the meaning of this Union. The question of moral right or wrong can only enter to test the sincerity or insincerity of the advocacy of the respective views. If both were sincere, then both were patriotic, and the one was right and the other was not wrong. If our fathers were sincere, earnest, and honest in their views of government, if they fought for what they believed to be right, for what they believed to be the true intent, spirit, and meaning of the Constitution, they cannot in history be denied the meed of highest honor for patriotic purposes.— *From an address to Arkansas Ex-Confederates in 1893.*

Washington — R. C. Winthrop: The Republic may perish; the wide arch of our raised Union may fall; star by star its glories may expire; stone after stone its columns and its capitol may molder and crumble; all other names which adorn its annals may be forgotten; but as long as human hearts shall anywhere pant, or human tongue shall anywhere plead, for a sure, rational, constitutional liberty, those hearts shall enshrine the memory and those tongues shall prolong the fame, of George Washington.— *At the laying of the corner-stone of the Washington monument.*

Water — John B. Gough: Sweet, beautiful water! — brewed in the running brook, the rippling fountain, and the laughing rill — in the limpid cascade, as it joyfully leaps down the side of the mountain. Brewed in yonder mountain top, whose granite peaks glitter like gold bathed in the morning sun — brewed in the sparkling dewdrop: sweet, beautiful water! — brewed in the crested wave of the ocean deeps, driven by the storm, breathing its terrible anthem to the God of the Sea — brewed in the fleecy foam, and the whitened spray as it hangs like a speck over the distant cataract — brewed in the clouds of heaven: sweet, beautiful water! As it sings in the rain shower and dances in the hail storm — as it comes sweeping down in feathery flakes, clothing the earth in a spotless mantle of white — always beautiful! Distilled in the golden tissues that paint the western sky at the setting of the sun, and the silvery tissues that veil the midnight moon — sweet, health-

giving, beautiful water! Distilled in the rainbow of promise, whose warp is the raindrop of earth, and whose woof is the sunbeam of heaven — sweet, beautiful water! — *From his temperance lectures.*

Watterson, Henry — Opening the World's Fair: We look before and after, and we see through the half-drawn folds of time as through the solemn archways of some grand cathedral the long procession passes, as silent and as real as a dream; the caravels, tossing upon Atlantic billows, have their sails refilled from the East and bear away to the West; the land is reached, and fulfilled is the vision whose actualities are to be gathered by other hands than his who planned the voyage and steered the bark of discovery; the long-sought golden day has come to Spain at last, and Castilian conquests tread one upon another fast enough to pile up perpetual power and riches.

But even as simple justice was denied Columbus, was lasting tenure denied the Spaniard.

We look again, and we see in the far Northeast the Old World struggle between the French and English transferred to the New, ending in the tragedy upon the heights above Quebec; we see the sturdy Puritans in bell-crowned hats and sable garments assail in unequal battle the savage and the elements, overcoming both to rise against a mightier foe; we see the gay but dauntless cavaliers, to the southward, join hands with the Roundheads in holy rebellion. And, lo, down from the green-walled hills of New England, out of the swamps of the Carolinas, come faintly to the ear like far-away forest leaves stirred to music by autumn winds, the drum taps of the Revolution; the tramp of the minute-men, Israel Putnam riding before; the hoot beats of Sumter's horse galloping to the front; the thunder of Stark's guns in spirit battle; the gleam of Marion's watch-fires in ghostly bivouac; and there, there in serried, saint-like ranks on Fame's eternal camping ground stand —

> "The old Continentals —
> In their ragged regimentals,
> Yielding not" —

as, amid the singing of angels in heaven, the scene is shut out from our mortal vision by proud and happy tears.

We see the rise of the young Republic, and the gentlemen in knee breeches and powdered wigs who made the Constitution. We see the little nation menaced from without. We see the riflemen in hunting shirt and buckskin swarm from the cabin in the wilderness to the rescue of country and home; and our hearts swell to see the second and final decree of independence won by the prowess and valor of American arms upon the land and sea.

And then, and then — since there is no life of nations or of men without its shadow and its sorrow — there comes a day when the spirits of the fathers no longer walk upon the battlements of freedom; and all is dark; and all seems lost save liberty and honor, and, praise God! our blessed Union. With these surviving, who shall marvel at what we see to-day — this land filled with the treasures of earth; this city, snatched from the ashes to rise in splendor and renown, passing the mind to preconceive?

Truly, out of trial comes the strength of man; out of disaster comes the glory of the State. — *From the dedicatory address at the World's Fair in Chicago, October 21st, 1892.*

Weakness not Natural — Patrick Henry: Sir, we are not weak, if we make a proper use of those means which the God of nature hath placed in our power.

Weaver, James B. — Brethren in Unity: We have had in this controversy everything that was nauseating, everything that was sickening to the public taste, brought in and harrowed up by the discussion; the invasion of bleeding Kansas; John Brown and the capture of Harper's Ferry; the entry of Boston by Federal troops to capture or kidnap Burns; the riots in New York; the destruction of the orphan asylum, and Governor Seymour's speech to his "friends"; and some gentleman spoke, I believe, in a serio-comic way of the invasion of the sacred soil of Pennsylvania by George Washington to suppress the whisky riot. I would suggest to my venerable friend from Pennsylvania [Mr. Wright] that when an appropriation is asked for the Washington monument, he should not let that pass until he has George Washington's conduct in that matter fully investigated.

When I heard, Mr. Chairman, the bugle call of the gentleman from Ohio [Mr. Garfield] to his "skirmishers," and when I saw him gracefully bow his shoulder that that "chip" might fall off, if perchance some Democratic champion did not knock it off, and when I heard the gentleman from Mississippi [Mr. Chalmers] in a regretful manner complain that the Confederacy had been shot to death, and saw him gallantly fire a parting shot at John Brown, as the soul of that patriot went marching on; and then when I looked to my right and saw the gallant commander of that grand march to the sea sitting on this floor, and on hastily looking around saw sitting in my rear the greatest living commander of the late forces of the Confederacy, — it was the first time he was ever in my rear — I must confess to you I felt the martial spirit rising again in my breast. I could almost hear the shout of the victor and the roar of the musketry. I "felt that stern joy that warriors feel in foemen worthy of their steel." But I controlled my feelings, Mr. Chairman, and reflected that of late years the distinguished commander who led the Union forces to the sea and the distinguished gentleman from Virginia [Mr. Johnston] have both taken anew the oath of allegiance to the Constitution, and are both drawing handsome salaries under the same Government, payable in greenbacks. Then that blessed quotation came into my mind: "How good and how pleasant it is for brethren to

dwell together in unity.»—*From a speech of April 2d, 1879, delivered in the House of Representatives on the Army Bill.*

We Must Hang Together—Benjamin Franklin: We must all hang together, or assuredly we shall all hang separately.—*Said at the signing of the Declaration of Independence, July 4th, 1776.*

What Are We Here For—Webster M. Flanagan: What are we here for but the offices?—*At the Republican National Convention, Chicago, 1880.*

Whig Spirit of the Eighteenth Century—Chatham: The spirit which now resists your taxation in America is the same which formerly opposed loans, benevolences, and Ship Money in England; the same spirit which called all England on its legs, and by the Bill of Rights vindicated the English Constitution; the same spirit which established the great fundamental essential maxim of your liberties, that no subject of England shall be taxed but by his own consent. This glorious Whig spirit animates three millions in America who prefer poverty with liberty to gilded chains and sordid affluence, and who will die in defense of their rights as men, as freemen.

Why Not Let Well Enough Alone?—John B. Henderson: We are now entering upon an untried experiment in our system of government. Why not let well enough alone?

Imperialism contains more armed soldiers than the fabled wooden horse of Troy. Imperialism reverses the entire theory of self-government. It discards the wisdom of our fathers, repudiates, without shame, the Monroe Doctrine, and joins hands with the execrated Holy Alliance. It rejects the civil equality of men and accepts, without protest, the oppressions and despotism of the sixteenth century. This war in the Philippines brings us back into the shadows of the Dark Ages. It is a war for which no justification can be urged. As no reasons could be assigned for its existence, Congress was ashamed to make up any record of its declaration. It has scarcely better excuse than the wars of subjugation waged by imperial Rome, whose object was to plunder, and enslave the weak, and whose result was, in the language of its own historian, to make a desert of other lands and call it peace.—*From an address delivered at St. Louis, February 1899, on Imperialism.*

Wilmot, David—«Fanaticism» and «Property Rights»: The instincts of money are the same the world over—the same here as in the most grinding despotism of Europe. Money is cold, selfish, heartless. It has no pulse of humanity, no feelings of pity or of love. Interest, gain, accumulation, are the sole instincts of its nature; and it is the same, whether invested in manufacturing stock, bank stock, or the black stock of the South. Intent on its own interest, it is utterly regardless of the rights of humanity. It would coin dividends out of the destruction of souls. Here, then, sir, we have sixteen hundred millions of capital—heartless, unfeeling capital, intent on its own pecuniary advancement. It is here, sir, in these halls, in desperate conflict with the rights of humanity and of free labor. It is struggling to clutch in its iron grasp the soil of the country—that soil which is man's inheritance, and which of right should belong to him who labors upon it. Sixteen hundred millions of dollars demands the soil of our territories in perpetuity, for its human chattels—to drive back the free laborer from his rightful field of enterprise—from his lawful and God-given inheritance. Slavery must have a wider field, or the money value of flesh and blood will deteriorate. Additional security and strength must be given to the holders of human stock. What though humanity should shriek and wail? Money is insatiate—capital is deaf to the voice of its pleadings. To oppose the extension of slavery—to resist in the councils of the nation the demands of this huge money power—to advocate the rights of humanity and of free labor is, in the estimation of the gentleman from Illinois, to be sectional and fanatical. To bow down to this money power—to do its bidding—to be its instrument and its tool, is doubtless, in the esteem of the gentleman, to stand upon a «broad and national platform.» Freedom and humanity, truth and justice, is a platform too narrow for his enlarged and comprehensive mind,—the universality of slavery can alone fill its capacious powers. Slavery is democratic—freedom fanatical! Sir, the gentleman no doubt sees fanaticism in a bold and fearless advocacy of the right. With some minds nothing is rational and practical except that which pays well.—*From a speech in Congress, July 24th, 1856.*

Winthrop, Robert C.—The Union of 1776: Our fathers were no propagandists of republican institutions in the abstract. Their own adoption of a republican form was, at the moment, almost as much a matter of chance as of choice, of necessity as of preference. The thirteen colonies had, happily, been too long accustomed to manage their own affairs, and were too widely jealous of each other, also, to admit for an instant any idea of centralization; and without centralization a monarchy, or any other form of arbitrary government, was out of the question. Union was then, as it is now, the only safety for liberty; but it could only be a constitutional union, a limited and restricted union, founded on compromises and mutual concessions; a union recognizing a large measure of State rights—resting not only on the division of powers among legislative and executive departments, but resting also on the distribution of powers between the States and the Nation, both deriving their original authority from the people, and exercising that authority for the people. This was the system contemplated by the declaration of 1776. This was the system approximated to by the confederation of

1778–81. This was the system finally consummated by the Constitution of 1789. And under this system our great example of self-government has been held up before the nations, fulfilling, so far as it has fulfilled it, that lofty mission which is recognized to-day as «liberty enlightening the world.»—*From his Centennial oration delivered in Boston, July 4th, 1876.*

Woman's Rights—Cato the Elder: If, Romans, every individual among us had made it a rule to maintain the prerogative and authority of a husband with respect to his own wife, we should have less trouble with the whole sex. But now, our privileges, overpowered at home by female contumacy, are, even here in the forum, spurned and trodden under foot; and because we are unable to withstand each separately, we now dread their collective body. I was accustomed to think it a fabulous and fictitious tale, that, in a certain island, the whole race of males was utterly extirpated by a conspiracy of the women. But the utmost danger may be apprehended equally from either sex, if you suffer cabals and secret consultations to be held; scarcely, indeed, can I determine, in my own mind, whether the act itself, or the precedent that it affords, is of more pernicious tendency. The latter of these more particularly concerns us consuls, and the other magistrates; the former, you, my fellow-citizens: for, whether the measure proposed to your consideration be profitable to the State or not, is to be determined by you, who are to vote on the occasion. As to the outrageous behavior of these women, whether it be merely an act of their own, or owing to your instigations, Marcus Fundanius and Lucius Valerius, it unquestionably implies culpable conduct in magistrates. I know not whether it reflects greater disgrace on you, tribunes, or on the consuls: on you certainly, if you have brought these women hither for the purpose of raising tribunitian sedition; on us, if we suffer laws to be imposed upon us by a secession of women, as was done formerly by that of the common people. It was not without painful emotions of shame, that I, just now, made my way into the forum through the midst of a band of women. Had I not been restrained by respect for the modesty and dignity of some individuals among them, rather than of the whole number, and been unwilling that they should be seen rebuked by a consul, I should not have refrained from saying to them: «What sort of practice is this, of running out into the public, besetting the streets, and addressing other women's husbands? Could not each have made the same request to her husband at home? Are your blandishments more seducing in public than in private, and with other women's husbands than with your own? Although if females would let their modesty confine them within the limits of their own rights, it did not become you, even at home, to concern yourselves about any laws that might be passed or repealed here.» Our ancestors thought it not proper that women should perform any, even private business, without a director; but that they should be ever under the control of parents, brothers, or husbands. We, it seems, suffer them, now, to interfere in the management of State affairs, and to thrust themselves into the forum, into general assemblies, and into assemblies of election: for what are they doing at this moment in your streets and lanes? What, but arguing, some in support of the motion of tribunes; others contending for the repeal of the law? . . . This is the smallest of the injunctions laid on them by usage or the laws, all which women bear with impatience; they long for entire liberty; nay to speak the truth, not for liberty, but for unbounded freedom in every particular: for what will they not attempt, if they now come off victorious? Recollect all the institutions respecting the sex, by which our forefathers restrained them and subjected them to their husbands; and yet, even with the help of all these restrictions, they can scarcely be kept within bounds. If, then, you suffer them to throw these off one by one, to tear them all asunder, and, at last, to be set on an equal footing with yourselves, can you imagine that they will be any longer tolerable? Suffer them once to arrive at an equality with you, and they will from that moment become your superiors.—*From Livy xxxiv. 2.*

Woodbury, Levi—The Tariff of 1842: So, if you have the right to give protection to one branch of industry, as a legitimate constitutional end under the powers of the Federal Government, and not merely as an incidental consequence of duties imposed for revenue, why not march manfully to such protection in a separate bill? Why not, as in France, expressly prohibit what comes from abroad, and competes with our manufactures, which it is deemed so important to cherish? Why not add, likewise, direct bounties in other cases, where found necessary to sustain them? That would at least be intelligible, aboveboard, and the country would see and understand what Congress was really doing; and that policy would not, as in this case, by an unnatural combination, embarrass or endanger the only avowed object of this measure on its face—which is, to raise revenue.—*From a speech in the United States Senate, in August 1842.*

Woolworth, James M.—Individual Liberty. «Glittering generalities,» a most brilliant advocate called the self-evident truths of the Declaration. Possibly so; indeed, certainly so, if you stop with that instrument. But when they were realized in the conscience, and embedded in the moral constitution of the people, and interwoven with all the filaments of the heart, so as to give tone and temper to the common life, and appear and re-appear in the very efflorescence of popular sentiments, instincts, impulses, emotions, and passions, they became transcendent, vital, and all-governing facts. And so it is not strange, it is just what we should expect that these «glittering generalities» were

more particularly stated and defined in the constitutions, in other words to be sure, but words of the same meaning, sense, and import; that is to say, no person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due process of law; no State shall deny to any person the equal protection of the laws; private property shall not be taken for public use without just compensation; and the many other clauses, by which these fundamental rights, privileges, immunities, and franchises are assured; such as those guaranteeing free elections, free speech, justice administered without denial or delay, the privileges of the habeas corpus, trial by a jury of the vicinage, and so on and so on.

And thus, reversing our steps, we trace these mandates, prohibitions, and guarantees of our constitutions back to the comprehensive phrase of the Declaration of Independence, that governments are instituted to the end that each and every man may exercise all his faculties in whatever way he may, according to his own judgment, choose, so as to derive from them his highest enjoyment. The citizen, the person, the individual—living his own life, cherishing his own aspirations, making and meeting his own destiny, he is the integer; he is sacred; for him are all the solicitudes. To conserve his rights, consistently with those of others, and to give him opportunity to work out his own happiness, without responsibility to others, and without responsibility from others to him, governments are instituted. For these purposes are all the complex system of laws, the vast scheme of administration, the splendor and majesty of the immortal State.—*From his address as president of the American Bar Association, 1897.*

"World Politics"—James M. Beck: We must not as a people permit the past to fetter the present. That way retrogression lies, and our duty as a nation is to be determined by present, not by past conditions. We cannot even stand still. We must move onward. From civilization we derive inestimable rights, to her we owe immeasurable duties, and to shirk these is cowardice and moral death. No nation can live to itself, even if it would. The economic developments of the nineteenth century have produced a solidarity of humanity, which no racial prejudice or international hatred can destroy. Each nation is its brother's keeper, and the greater the power, the greater the responsibility. If this be so, no nation owes a greater duty to civilization to be potential in the councils of the world than the United States. For it to skulk and shirk behind the selfish policy of isolation and to abdicate a destined world supremacy would be the colossal crime of history.—*From an oration at Omaha during the Spanish War, 1898.*

Zollicofer, Joachim—Continuous Life and Everlasting Increase in Power: My existence is not confined to this fleeting moment! It will continue forever! My activity is not bounded by the narrow circle in which I now live and move; it will be ever enlarging, ever becoming more extensive and diversified. My intellectual powers are not subject to dissolution and decay like dust: they shall continue in operation and effect forever; and the more I exert them here, the better I employ them, the more I effect by them, so much better shall I use them in the future world; so much the more shall I there effect by them. I see before me an incessant enlargement of my sphere of sight and action, an incessant increase in knowledge, in virtue, in activity, in bliss. The whole immensity of God's creation, the whole unnumbered host of intelligent, thinking beings, all the hidden treasures of wisdom and knowledge in Jesus Christ, the unfathomable depths of Divine perfection—what noble employments, what displays of my powers, what pure joys, what everlasting progress, do not these afford to my expectations!—*From a Sermon on Psalms viii. 5.*

Zwingli, Ulrich—Extracts from His Sermons During the Reformation: Before the fall, man had been created with a free will, so that, had he been willing, he might have kept the law; his nature was pure; the disease of sin had not yet reached him; his life was in his own hands. But having desired to be as God, he died—and not he alone, but all his posterity. Since then in Adam all men are dead, no one can recall them to life, until the Spirit, which is God himself, raises them from the dead. . . .

Christ, very man and very God, has purchased for us a never-ending redemption. For since it was the eternal God who died for us, his passion is therefore an eternal sacrifice, and everlastingly effectual to heal; it satisfies the Divine justice forever in behalf of all those who rely upon it with firm and unshaken faith. Wherever sin is, death of necessity follows. Christ was without sin, and guile was not found in his mouth; and yet he died! This death he suffered in our stead! He was willing to die that he might restore us to life; and as he had no sins of his own, the all-merciful Father laid ours upon him. Seeing that the will of man had rebelled against the Most High, it was necessary for the re-establishment of eternal order, and for the salvation of man, that the human will should submit in Christ's person to the Divine will. . . .

Since eternal salvation proceeds solely from the merits and death of Jesus Christ, it follows that the merit of our own works is mere vanity and folly, not to say impiety and senseless impudence. If we could have been saved by our own works, it would not have been necessary for Christ to die. All who have ever come to God, have come to him through the death of Jesus Christ. . . .

Some people, perhaps more dainty than pious, object that this doctrine of Grace renders men careless and dissolute. But of what importance are the fears and objections that the daintiness

of men may suggest? Whosoever believes in Jesus Christ is assured that all that cometh from God is necessarily good. If, therefore, the Gospel is of God, it is good. And what other power besides could implant righteousness, truth, and love among men? Oh, God, most gracious, most righteous Father of all mercies, with what charity thou hast embraced us, thine enemies! With what lofty and unfailing hopes hast thou filled us who deserved to feel nothing but despair! and to what glory hast thou called, in thy Son, our meanness and our nothingness! Thou willest, by this unspeakable love, to constrain us to return thee love for love! . . .

The Christian delivered from the law depends entirely on Jesus Christ. Christ is his reason, his counsel, his righteousness, and his whole salvation. Christ lives and acts in him. Christ alone is his leader, and he needs no other guide. If a government forbid its citizens under pain of death to receive any pension or largess from the hands of foreigners, how mild and easy is this law to those who, from love to their country and their liberty, voluntarily abstain from so culpable an action! But, on the contrary, how vexatious and oppressive it is to those who consult their own interest alone! Thus the righteous man lives free and joyful in the love of righteousness, and the unrighteous man walks murmuring under the heavy burden of the law that oppresses him! . . .

Works done out of Christ are worthless. Since everything is done of him, in him, and by him, what can we lay claim to for ourselves? Wherever there is faith in God, there God is; and wherever God abideth, there a zeal exists urging and impelling men to good works. Take care only that Christ is in thee, and that thou art in Christ, and doubt not that then he is at work in thee. The life of a Christian is one perpetual good work which God begins, continues, and completes. . . .

The reverend coadjutor speaks of doctrines that are seditious and subversive of the civil laws. Let him learn that Zurich is more tranquil and more obedient to the laws than any other city of the Helvetians,—a circumstance which all good citizens ascribe to the Gospel. Is not Christianity the strongest bulwark of justice among a nation? What is the result of all ceremonies but shamefully to disguise the features of Christ and of his disciples? Yes! there is another way besides these vain observances to bring the unlearned people to the knowledge of the truth. It is that which Christ and his Apostles followed—the Gospel itself! Let us not fear that the people cannot understand it. He who believes, understands. The people can believe; they can, therefore, understand. This is a work of the Holy Ghost, and not of mere human reason. As for that matter, let him who is not satisfied with forty days, fast all the year if he please; it is a matter of indifference to me. All that I require is, that no one should be compelled to fast, and that for so trivial an observance the Zurichers should not be accused of withdrawing from the communion of the Christians. . . .

The universal Church is spread over the whole world, wherever there is faith in Christ, in India as well as at Zurich. . . . And as for particular churches, we have them at Berne, at Schaffhausen, and even here. But the popes, with their cardinals and their councils, form neither the universal Church nor a particular Church. The assembly before which I now speak is the Church of Zurich; it desires to hear the word of God, and it has the right of ordering all that may appear to it conformable with the Holy Scriptures.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

WHILE it is impossible to mention even by title the great number of works necessarily drawn on in compiling and revising the material for such a collection as this, it is pertinent to say that in revising dates, while almost, if not quite every, recognized authority in general use has been frequently consulted, the Century Dictionary of Names and the British Encyclopedia, when in agreement, have been found nearly always correct, and accepted as authority against the authority of any single work. While it cannot be claimed that the wide differences on points of chronology frequently existing among standard authorities have been reconciled, the dates in the original matter throughout the entire collection have been subjected to at least three editorial revisions. The texts of speeches have been used from the best authorities. Where, as often occurred before modern methods of reporting and printing were in use, there are several texts of the same speech, that used was the one now most generally accepted. Whether any historian reports an orator correctly, whether any orator ever reports himself exactly in writing out his own speech after delivery, it is of course impossible to decide. What history does decide is that eloquence represents character in the man out of whose life it came.

For suggestions and for lists of orators to which the work is largely indebted for its success, editors and publisher owe their thanks to judges of supreme and other courts, attorneys-general, superintendents of education, leading librarians, prominent lawyers, and public men in all parts of the Union. Such lists and suggestions were received and utilized from every part of the United States and from England. The scope of the work, as it now stands complete, attests their value.

While the debt owed to librarians all over the country is notable, the obligation to the leading libraries of St. Louis and New York is especially heavy. Their intelligent and ready co-operation has saved

much expenditure, both of money and time. The translations from foreign languages used are nearly always from authorities already accepted as standard, it being a part of the working plan of the collection to prefer standard translations, where available, to special translations. Thanks are returned to publishers and photographers for permission to use copyrighted works. Care has been taken to preserve copyright for its owners by giving credit in connection with the text or picture used.

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF ORATORS AND SUBJECTS

CLASSICAL AND EARLY CHRISTIAN

(495 B.C.-430 A.D.)

		VOL.	PAGE
Pericles	*c.* 495–429 B. C.	8	305
The Causes of Athenian Greatness —(Speech)			
Antiphon	*c.* 480–411 B. C.	10	294
Unjust Prosecutions —(Celebrated Passages)			
Canuleius	Spoke 442 B. C.	10	296
Against the Patricians — (Celebrated Passages)			
Cleon	(?)–422 B. C.	4	79
Democracies and Subject Colonies —(Speech)			
Socrates	*c.* 470–399 B. C.	9	260
Address to His Judges after They Had Condemned Him—(Speech)			
Andocides	467–391 B. C.	10	293
Against Epichares, One of the Thirty Tyrants —(Celebrated Passages)			
Lysias	*c.* 459–*c.* 380 B. C.	7	428
Against Eratosthenes for Murder —(Speech)			
Isocrates	436–338 B. C.	7	137
'Areopagiticus' — "A Few Wise Laws Wisely Administered" —(Speech)			
Hyperides	(?)–322 B. C.	10	304
Leosthenes and the Patriot Dead —(Celebrated Passages)			
Isæus	(Fourth Century B. C.)	10	304
The Athenian Method of Examining Witnesses — (Celebrated Passages)			
Lycurgus	396–323 B. C.	10	305
Peroration of the Speech against Leocrates — (Celebrated Passages)			
Æschines	389–314 B. C.	1	103
Against Crowning Demosthenes —(Speech)			
Demosthenes	384–322 B. C.	5	62
Speeches:			
The Oration on the Crown			
The Second Olynthiac			
Oration on the Peace			
The Second Philippic			
Dinarchus	361–291 B. C.	10	298
Demosthenes Denounced —(Celebrated Passages)			
Scipio	234–183 B. C.	10	296
Carrying War Into Africa —(Celebrated Passages)			
Cato the Elder	234–149 B. C.	10	318
Woman's Rights —(Celebrated Passages)			
Cicero, Marcus Tullius	106–43 B. C.	3	330
Speeches:			
The First Oration Against Catiline			
Catiline's Departure			
The Crucifixion of Gavius			
Supernatural Justice			
Cato and the Stoics			
For the Poet Archias			
The Fourth Philippic			
Cæsar, Caius Julius	100–44 B. C.	3	25
On the Conspiracy of Catiline — (Speech)			
Cato Uticensis	34–46 B. C.	3	168
Against the Accomplices of Catiline —(Speech)			
Livy	59 B. C.–17 A. D.	10	302
Hannibal to His Army —(Celebrated Passages)			
Seneca, Lucius Annæus	4 B. C.–65 A. D.	9	159
His Address to Nero —(Speech)			
Quintilian	35–95 A. D.		
Celebrated Passages:			
Oratory and Virtue		10	310
Brilliancy in Oratory		10	295
Pectus et Vis Mentis		10	309
Pliny the Younger	62–113 A. D.		
Celebrated Passages:			
Liberty and Order		10	309
Eloquence and Loquacity		10	299
Tertullian	*c.* 150–*c.* 230	9	376
The Beauty of Patience —(Sermon)			
Cyprian	200–258	4	363
Unshackled Living —(Sermon)			
Athanasius	298–373	1	181
The Divinity of Christ (Sermon)			
Cyril	315–386	4	369
The Infinite Artifices of Nature —(Sermon)			
Gregory of Nazianzus	*c.* 325–390	6	300
Eulogy on Basil of Cæsarea — (Sermon)			
Basil the Great	329–379	1	24[illegible]
On a Recreant Nun —(Sermon)			
Chrysostom, Saint John	347–407	3	305
Sermons:			
The Blessing of Death			
The Heroes of Faith			
Avarice and Usury			
Augustine, Saint	354–430	1	186
The Lord's Prayer —(Sermon)			

MIDDLE AGES AND RENAISSANCE

(672 A.D.-1564 A.D.)

		VOL.	PAGE
Bede, the Venerable	672–735	1	344
Sermons:			
The Meeting of Mercy and Justice			
A Sermon for Any Day			
The Torments of Hell			
Damiani, Peter	1007–1072	4	380
Sermons:			
The Secret of True Greatness			
New Testament History as Allegory			
Anselm, Saint	1032–1109	1	154
The Sea of Life (Sermon)			
Hildebert, Archbishop of Tours	*c.* 1055–1134	7	42
Rebecca at the Well—(Sermon)			
Abélard, Pierre	1079–1142	1	23
Sermons:			
The Resurrection of Lazarus			
The Last Entry into Jerusalem			
The Divine Tragedy			
St. Bernard of Clairvaux	1091–1153	2	36
Sermons:			
Preaching the Crusade			
Advice to Young Men			
Against Luxury in the Church			
On the Canticles			
Ælred	1109–1166	1	99
Sermons:			
A Farewell			
A Sermon after Absence			
On Manliness			
Albertus Magnus	1205–1280	1	136
Sermons:			
The Meaning of the Crucifixion			
The Blessed Dead			
Bonaventura, Saint	1221–1274	2	149
The Life of Service—(Sermon)			
Wyckliffe, John	*c.* 1324–1384	10	272
Sermons:			
A Rule for Decent Living			
Good Lore for Simple Folk			
Mercy to Damned Men in Hell			
Concerning a Grain of Corn			
Savonarola, Girolamo	1452–1498	10	311
Compassion in Heaven—(Celebrated Passages)			
Fisher, John	*c.* 1459–1535	6	136
The Jeopardy of Daily Life—(Sermon)			
More, Sir Thomas	1478–1535	8	193
His Speech when on Trial for Life—(Speech)			
Luther, Martin	1483–1546	7	405
Speeches:			
Address to the Diet at Worms			
"The Pith of Paul's Chief Doctrine"			
Zwingli, Ulrich	1484–1531	10	319
Extracts from His Sermons During the Reformation—(Celebrated Passages)			
Tyndale, William	*c.* 1484–1536	10	15
The Use and Abuse of Images and Relics—(Speech)			
Cranmer, Thomas	1489–1556	4	220
Sermons:			
His Speech at the Stake			
Against the Fear of Death			
Forgiveness of Injuries			
Latimer, Hugh	*c.* 1490–1555	7	281
Sermons:			
Duties and Respect of Judges			
The Sermon of the Plow			
On the Pickings of Officeholders			
Melanchthon, Philip	1497–1560	8	140
The Safety of the Virtuous—(Sermon)			
Knox, John	1505–1572	7	216
Against Tyrants—(Sermon)			
Calvin, John	1509–1564	3	80
The Necessity for Courage—(Sermon)			

MODERN

(1509-1910)

		VOL.	PAGE
Raleigh, Sir Walter	1552–1618	9	18
His Speech on the Scaffold—(Speech)			
Coke, Sir Edward	1552–1634	4	119
Prosecuting Sir Walter Raleigh—(Speech)			
Bacon, Francis	1561–1626	1	196
Against Dueling—(Speech)			
Donne, John	1573–1631	5	266
Man Immortal, Body and Soul—(Sermon)			

		VOL.	PAGE
Pym, John	1584–1643	8	387
Speeches:			
Grievances against Charles I.			
Law as the Safeguard of Liberty			
Dorset, The Earl of	1591–1652	5	274
In Favor of Slitting Prynne's Nose —(Speech)			
Lenthall, William	1591–1662	7	327
Opening the Long Parliament under Charles I.—(Speech)			
Eliot, Sir John	1592–1632	5	363
On the Petition of Right — (Speech)			
Strafford, The Earl of	1593–1641	9	308
His Defense When Impeached for Treason —(Speech)			
Hampden, John	1594–1643	6	349
A Patriot's Duty Defined — (Speech)			
Holborne, Sir Robert *c.*	1594–1647	7	68
In Defense of John Hampden — (Speech)			
Dering, Sir Edward	1598–1644	5	181
Speeches:			
The Encouragement of Learning			
Religious Controversy in Parliament			
Cromwell, Oliver	1599–1658	4	251
Debating Whether or Not to Become King of England — (Speech)			
Chillingworth, William	1602–1644	3	274
False Pretenses —(Sermon)			
D'Ewes, Sir Simon	1602–1650	5	194
The Antiquity of Cambridge — (Speech)			
Culpeper, Sir John	(?)–1660	4	264
Against Monopolies —(Speech)			
Grimstone, Sir Harbottle	1603–1685	6	304
"Projecting Canker Worms and Caterpillars"—(Speech)			
Waller, Edmund	1605–1687	10	63
"The Tyrant's Plea, Necessity" —(Speech)			
Harrison, Thomas	1606–1660	6	384
His Speech on the Scaffold — (Speech)			
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon			
Speeches:	1608–1674	7	110
"Discretion" as Despotism			
In John Hampden's Case			
Milton, John	1608–1674	8	148
A Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing —(Speech)			
Falkland, Lord	1610–1643	6	94
Ship-Money — Impeaching Lord Keeper Finch —(Speech)			
Leighton, Archbishop	1611–1684	7	321
Immortality —(Sermon)			
Vane, Sir Henry	1612–1662	10	37
Against Richard Cromwell			
A Speech for Duty in Contempt of Death			
Digby, Lord George	1612–1676	5	236
Speeches:			
"Grievances and Oppressions" Under Charles I.			
The Army in Domestic Politics			
Taylor, Jeremy	1613–1667	9	369
The Foolish Exchange —(Sermon)			
Baxter, Richard	1615–1691	1	250
Unwillingness to Improve —(Sermon)			
Higginson, John	1616–1708	10	297
Cent Per Cent in New England — (Celebrated Passages)			
Lewis, David, Bishop of Llandaff	1617–1679	7	331
His Speech on the Scaffold — (Speech)			
Finch, Sir Heneage	1621–1682	6	131
Opening the Prosecution for Regicide under Charles II.— (Speech)			
Rumbold, Richard	1622–1685	9	117
Against Booted and Spurred Privilege —(Speech)			
Sidney, Algernon	1622–1683	9	222
His Speech on the Scaffold — "Governments for the People, and Not the People for Governments"—(Speech)			
Bossuet, Jacques Bénigne	1627–1704	2	159
Funeral Oration over the Prince of Condé —(Sermon)			
Bunyan, John	1628–1688	2	315
The Heavenly Footman —(Sermon)			
Barrow, Isaac	1630–1677	1	234
Slander —(Sermon)			
Bourdaloue, Louis	1632–1704	2	189
The Passion of Christ —(Sermon)			
Flechier, Ésprit	1632–1710	6	146
The Death of Turenne —(Speech)			
Penn, William	1644–1718	8	299
The Golden Rule against Tyranny —(Speech)			
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe	1651–1715	6	108
Sermons:			
Simplicity and Greatness			
Nature as a Revelation			
Belhaven, Lord	1656–1708	1	375
A Plea for the National Life of Scotland —(Speech)			
Mather, Cotton	1663–1728	8	120
At the Sound of the Trumpet — (Sermon)			
Jekyll, Sir Joseph	1663–1738	7	168
Resistance to Unlawful Authority —(Speech)			
Massillon, Jean Baptiste	1663–1742	8	114
The Curse of a Malignant Tongue —(Sermon)			

	VOL.	PAGE
Hamilton, Andrew 1676–1741 — In the Case of Zenger — For Free Speech in America —(Speech)	6	335
Saurin, Jacques 1677–1730 — The Effect of Passion —(Sermon)	9	141
Bolingbroke, Lord 1678–1751	2	138
Speeches:		
Misfortune and Exile		
Patriotism		
Pulteney, William 1684–1764 — Against Standing Armies —(Speech)	8	380
Wyndham, Sir William		
Speeches: 1687–1740	10	279
Attack on Sir Robert Walpole		
Royal Prerogative Delegated from the People		
Butler, Joseph 1692–1752 — The Government of the Tongue —(Sermon)	3	21
Chesterfield, Lord 1694–1773 — Against Revenues from Drunkenness and Vice —(Speech)	3	263
Edwards, Jonathan 1703–1758	5	355
Sermons:		
Eternity of Hell Torments		
Wrath Upon the Wicked to the Uttermost		
Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God		
Wesley, John 1703–1791	10	227
Sermons:		
The Poverty of Reason		
Sacra Fames Auri		
On Dressing for Display		
Chauncey, Charles 1705–1787 — Good News from a Far Country —(Speech)	3	257
Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of		
Speeches: 1705–1793	18	74
In the Case of John Wilkes		
In the Case of the Dean of St. Asaph		
Reply to the Earl of Chatham		
Celebrated Passages:		
Politics on the Bench.....10		309
Franklin, Benjamin 1706–1790	6	169
Speeches:		
Disapproving and Accepting the Constitution.		
Dangers of a Salaried Bureaucracy		
Celebrated Passages:		
Prayer and Providence.....10		310
We Must Hang Together.....10		317
Chatham, Lord 1708–1778	3	233
Speeches:		
The Attempt to Subjugate America		
The English Constitution		
His Last Speech		
Celebrated Passages:		
Bayonets as Agencies of Reconciliation.....10		294
"If I Were an American"...10		303
On Lord North.....10		297
The Whig Spirit of the Eighteenth Century.....10		317
Whitefield, George 1714–1770 — The Kingdom of God —(Sermon)	10	238
Walpole, Sir Robert and Horace 1676–1745; 1717–1797	10	70
Speeches:		
Debate with Pitt in 1741		
Sir Robert Walpole on Patriots		
Pendleton, Edmund 1721–1803 — Liberty and Government in America —(Speech)	8	293
Witherspoon, John 1722–1794 — Public Credit Under the Confederation —(Speech)	10	266
Adams, Samuel 1722–1803 — American Independence—(Speech)	1	82
Reynolds, Sir Joshua 1723–1792 — Genius and Imitation —(Speech)	9	50
Meredith, Sir W. *c.* 1724–1790 — Government by the Gallows — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Otis, James 1725–1783 — For Individual Sovereignty and against "Writs of Assistance" —(Speech)	8	262
Mason, George 1725–1792 — "The Natural Propensity of Rulers to Oppress"—(Speech)	8	110
Barré, Colonel Isaac 1726–1802 — Tea Taxes and the American Character —(Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Wilkes, John 1727–1797 — A Warning and Prophecy — (Speech)	10	254
Burke, Edmund 1729–1797	2	334
Speeches:		
Opening the Charge of Bribery against Hastings		
Against Coercing America		
Principles in Politics		
Marie Antoinette		
Celebrated Passages:		
Arbitrary Power Anarchical....10		294
Arbitrary Power and Conquest.10		294
Fire Bells as Disturbers of the Peace.....10		299
Hampden's Twenty Shillings...10		302
Judges and the Law.....10		304
Zollicofer, Joachim 1730–1788 — Continuous Life and Everlasting Increase in Power —(Celebrated Passages)	10	319
Flood, Henry 1732–1791 — On Grattan — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Lee, Richard Henry 1732–1794 — Address to the People of England —(Speech)	7	312
Washington, George 1732–1799	10	90
Speeches:		
First Inaugural Address		
Farewell Address		
Dickinson, John 1732–1808 — The Declaration on Taking Up Arms —(Speech)	5	224

	VOL.	PAGE
Adams, John 1735–1826	**1**	**40**
Speeches:		
Inaugural Address		
The Boston Massacre		
Henry, Patrick 1736–1799	**7**	**13**
Speeches:		
Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death		
"We the People" or "We the States?"		
"A Nation,— Not a Federation"		
The Bill of Rights		
Liberty or Empire?		
Celebrated Passages:		
Experience	10	299
Hope and Truth	10	303
Weakness not Natural	10	316
Tooke, John Horne 1736–1812	**9**	**414**
The "Murders at Lexington and Concord"— (Speech)		
Hancock, John 1737–1793	**6**	**353**
Speeches:		
Moving the Adoption of the Federal Constitution		
The Boston Massacre		
Rutledge, John 1739–1800	**9**	**138**
A Speech in Time of Revolution — (Speech)		
Boudinot, Elias 1740–1821	**2**	**180**
The Mission of America — (Speech)		
Warren, Joseph 1741–1775	**10**	**80**
Constitutional Liberty and Arbitrary Power — (Speech)		
Jefferson, Thomas 1743–1826	**7**	**162**
Speech: "Jeffersonian Democracy" Defined		
Celebrated Passages:		
Entangling Alliances with None	10	299
Few Die, None Resign	10	299
Freedom to Err	10	300
Good Government	10	300
Self-Government	10	312
Strong Government	10	313
Quincy, Josiah 1744–1775	**8**	**398**
Lenity of the Law to Human infirmity — (Speech)		
Herder, Johann Gottfried von 1744–1803	**7**	**37**
The Meaning of Inspiration — (Sermon)		
Martin, Luther 1744–1826	**8**	**104**
Is the Government Federal or National? —(Speech)		
Ellsworth, Oliver 1745–1807	**5**	**371**
Union and Coercion — (Speech)		
Rush, Benjamin 1745–1813	**10**	**311**
Extent of Territory — (Celebrated Passages)		
Jay, John 1745–1829	**7**	**152**
Protest against Colonial Government — (Speech)		
Livingston, Robert R. 1746–1813	**7**	**361**
Wealth and Poverty, Aristocracy and Republicanism — (Speech)		
Grattan, Henry 1746–1820	**6**	**278**
Speeches:		
Against English Imperialism		
Invective against Corry		
Unsurrendering Fidelity to Country		
Deseze, Raymond 1748–1828	**5**	**187**
Defending Louis XVI.—(Speech)		
Mirabeau, Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de 1749–1791	**8**	**153**
Speeches:		
On Necker's Project —"And Yet You Deliberate"		
Defying the French Aristocracy		
Against the Establishment of Religion		
Announcing the Death of Franklin		
"Reason Immutable and Sovereign"		
Justifying Revolution		
His Defense of Himself		
Fox, Charles James 1749–1806	**6**	**152**
Speeches:		
On the Character of the Duke of Bedford		
On the East India Bill		
Against Warren Hastings		
Curran, John Philpot 1750–1817	**4**	**268**
Speeches:		
In the Case of Justice Johnson — Civil Liberty and Arbitrary Arrests		
For Peter Finnerty and Free Speech		
The Diversions of a Marquis		
Against Pensions		
England and English Liberties — In the Case of Rowen		
The Liberties of the Indolent		
His Farewell to the Irish Parliament		
On Government by Attachment		
Celebrated Passages:		
Liberty of the Press	10	305
1823 Erskine, Thomas, Lord 1750–	**6**	**11**
Speeches:		
Against Paine's 'The Age of Reason'		
"Dominion Founded on Violence and Terror"		
Homicidal Insanity		
In Defense of Thomas Hardy		
Free Speech and Fundamental Rights		
Decatur, Stephen 1751–1808	**10**	**311**
"Right or Wrong, Our Country" — (Celebrated Passages)		
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley 1751–1816	**9**	**191**
Speeches:		
Closing Speech against Hastings — The Hoard of the Begums of Oude		
On the French Revolution		
Patriotism and Perquisites		
The Example of Kings		
Celebrated Passages:		
Commercialism Militant	10	297

	VOL.	PAGE
Madison, James 1751–1836 State Sovereignty and Federal Supremacy — (Speech)	8	60
Morris, Gouverneur 1752–1816 At the Funeral of Alexander Hamilton —(Speech)	8	212
Dwight, Timothy 1752–1817 The Pursuit of Excellence —(Sermon)	5	341
Vergniaud, Pierre Victurnien 1753–1793 *Speeches:* "To the Camp" Reply to Robespierre	10	43
Randolph, Edmund 1753–1813 Defending Aaron Burr —(Speech)	9	23
Carnot, Lazare Nicolas Marguerite 1753–1823 Against Imperialism in France — (Speech)	3	128
Cambon, Pierre Joseph 1754–1820 The Crisis of 1793 — (Speech)	3	83
Lansing, John 1754–1829 Answering Alexander Hamilton — (Speech)	7	271
Hale, Nathan 1755–1776 But One Life to Lose — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Gaudet, Marguerite Élie 1755–1794 Reply to Robespierre — (Speech)	6	216
Flaxman, John 1755–1826 Physical and Intellectual Beauty — (Speech)	6	139
King, Rufus 1755–1827 For Federal Government by the People — (Speech)	7	193
Marshall, John 1755–1835 Opposing Patrick Henry — (Speech)	8	85
Lee, Henry 1756–1818 Funeral Oration for Washington — (Speech)	7	304
Hamilton, Alexander 1757–1804 *Speech:* The Coercion of Delinquent States	6	324
Celebrated Passages: Despotism and Extensive Territory	10	299
National Debt a National Blessing	10	308
Robespierre, Maximilien Marie Isidore *Speeches:* 1758–1794 Against Capital Punishment "If God Did Not Exist, It Would Be Necessary to Invent Him" His Defense of Terrorism Moral Ideas and Republican Principles Demanding the King's Death At the Festival of the Supreme Being His Last Words	9	62
Ames, Fisher 1758–1808 *Speech:* On the British Treaty	1	144
Celebrated Passages: Sober Second Thought	10	312
Monroe, James 1758–1831 *Speech:* "Federal Experiments in History"	8	172
Celebrated Passages: "Monroe Doctrine"	10	307
Danton, George Jacques *Speeches:* 1759–1794 To Dare, to Dare Again; Always to Dare Let France Be Free Though My Name Were Accursed Against Imprisonment for Debt Education, Free and Compulsory Freedom of Worship "Squeezing the Sponge"	4	394
Pitt, William 1759–1806 *Speeches:* Against French Republicanism England's Share in the Slave Trade	8	338
Wilberforce, William 1759–1833 Horrors of the British Slave Trade in the Eighteenth Century — (Speech)	10	245
Desmoulins, Camille 1760–1794 Live Free or Die — (Speech)	5	191
Corbin, Francis 1760–1821 Answering Patrick Henry — (Speech)	4	165
Barnave 1761–1793 *Speeches:* Representative Democracy against Majority Absolutism Commercial Politics	1	229
Dexter, Samuel 1761–1816 "The Higher Law" of Self-Defense — (Speech)	5	201
Gallatin, Albert 1761–1849 Constitutional Liberty and Executive Despotism — (Speech)	6	180
Cobbett, William 1762–1835 The Man on the Tower — (Speech)	4	97
Royer-Collard, Pierre Paul 1763–1845 *Speeches:* "Sacrilege" in Law Against Press Censorship	9	112
Pinkney, William 1764–1822 The First Issues of Civil War — (Speech)	8	332
Hall, Robert 1764–1831 Duty and Moral Health — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Harper, Robert Goodloe 1765–1825 Defending Judge Chase—(Speech)	6	389
Mackintosh, Sir James 1765–1832 *Speeches:* Canada and the Autonomy of British Colonies Peltier and the French Revolution	8	47

	VOL.	PAGE
Otis, Harrison Gray 1765–1848	8	248
Hamilton's Influence on American Institutions — (Speech)		
Plunkett, William Conyngham Plunkett, Baron 1765–1854	8	350
Prosecuting Robert Emmet — (Speech)		
Bayard, James A. 1767–1815	1	256
Speeches:		
The Federal Judiciary		
Commerce and Naval Power		
Constant, Benjamin 1767–1830	4	148
Free Speech Necessary for Good Government — (Speech)		
Jackson, Andrew 1767–1845	7	144
Second Inaugural Address — State Rights and Federal Sovereignty — (Speech)		
Adams, John Quincy 1767–1848	1	57
Speeches:		
Oration at Plymouth		
Lafayette		
The Jubilee of the Constitution		
Châteaubriand 1768–1848	3	227
Has One Government the Right to Intervene in the Internal Affairs of Another? — (Speech)		
Bonaparte, Napoleon 1769–1821	10	293
Address to the Army of Italy — (Celebrated Passages)		
Clinton, De Witt 1769–1828	4	87
Speeches:		
Federal Power and Local Rights		
Against the Military Spirit		
Dickerson, Mahlon 1769–1853	5	212
The Alien and Sedition Acts of the Adams Administration — (Speech)		
Canning, George 1770–1827	3	102
Speeches:		
England in Repose		
Christianity and Oppression		
Hate in Politics		
Celebrated Passages:		
Napoleon After the Battle of Leipsic	10	308
Spanish-American Independence	10	312
Huskisson, William 1770–1830	10	303
Innovation — (Celebrated Passages)		
Burges, Tristam 1770–1853	2	328
The Supreme Court — (Speech)		
Smith, Sydney 1771–1845	9	247
Speeches:		
Mrs. Partington in Politics		
The Results of Oppression		
Reform and Stomach Troubles		
"Wounds, Shrieks, and Tears in Government"		
Schlegel, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich von 1772–1829	9	147
The Philosophy of History — (Speech)		
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor 1772–1834	10	303
Hissing Prejudices — (Celebrated Passages)		
Crawford, William Harris 1772–1834	4	228
The Issue and Control of Money Under the Constitution — (Speech)		
Wirt, William 1772–1834	10	259
Speeches:		
Death of Jefferson and Adams		
Burr and Blennerhassett		
Genius as the Capacity for Work		
Lyndhurst, Lord 1772–1863	7	419
Russia and the Crimean War — (Speech)		
Quincy, Josiah, Junior 1772–1864	8	402
Speeches:		
At the Second Centennial of Boston		
Against the Conquest of Canada		
Celebrated Passages:		
Peaceably, if Possible; Violently, if Necessary	10	309
Randolph, John 1773–1833	9	30
Speeches:		
"Blifil and Black George — Puritan and Blackleg"		
Indian Orators of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries	7	115
Tecumseh — Address to General Proctor		
Logan — Speech on the Murder of His Family		
Old Tassel — His Plea for His Home		
Weatherford — Speech to General Jackson		
Red Jacket — Missionary Effort		
Barbour, James 1775–1842	1	220
Treaties as Supreme Laws — (Speech)		
O'Connell, Daniel 1775–1847	8	235
Speeches:		
Ireland Worth Dying For		
Demanding Justice		
Carson, Alexander 1776–1844	3	143
The Glories of Immortality — (Sermon)		
Montgomery, James 1776–1854	8	183
Modern English Literature — (Speech)		
Cheves, Langdon 1776–1857	3	269
In Favor of a Stronger Navy — (Speech)		
Dow, Lorenzo 1777–1834	5	305
Speeches:		
Improvement in America		
Hope and Despair		

	VOL.	PAGE
Clay, Henry 1777–1852	**4**	**11**
Speeches:		
Dictators in American Politics		
On the Expunging Resolutions		
On the Seminole War		
The Emancipation of South America		
"The American System" and the Home Market		
In Favor of a Paternal Policy of Internal Improvements		
For "Free Trade and Seamen's Rights"		
The Greek Revolution		
The Noblest Public Virtue		
Sixty Years of Sectionalism		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Free Trade and Seamen's Rights" 10		300
Government a Trust 10		300
"No South, No North, No East, No West" 10		308
Patriotism 10		309
"Rather Be Right than President" 10		310
Emmet, Robert 1778–1803	**5**	**405**
His Protest Against Sentence as a Traitor — (Speech)		
Hazlitt, William 1778–1830	**6**	**412**
Wit and Humor — (Speech)		
Brougham, Lord 1778–1868	**2**	**258**
Speeches:		
Against Pitt and War with America		
Closing Argument for Queen Caroline		
Celebrated Passages:		
Higher Law in England....10		303
Law Reform 10		304
Public Benefactors and Their Rewards 10		310
Slanderers as Insects 10		312
Story, Joseph 1779–1845	**9**	**300**
Intellectual Achievement in America —(Speech)		
Passing of the Indians —(Celebrated Passages)....10		309
Sergeant, John 1779–1852	**10**	**307**
Militarism and Progress — (Celebrated Passages)		
Channing, William Ellery 1780–1842	**3**	**200**
The Man Above the State — (Speech)		
Chalmers, Thomas 1780–1847	**3**	**188**
Sermons:		
When Old Things Pass Away		
War and Truth		
The Use of Living		
Binney, Horace 1780–1875		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Supreme Court....10		313
War 10		315
Berrien, John M. 1781–1856	**2**	**41**
Speeches:		
Conquest and Territorial Organization		
Effect of the Mexican Conquest		
Cass, Lewis 1782–1866	**3**	**150**
American Progress and Foreign Oppression — (Speech)		
Calhoun, John C. 1782–1850	**3**	**43**
Speeches:		
Against the Force Bill		
Denouncing Andrew Jackson		
Replying to Henry Clay		
Self-Government and Civilization		
Individual Liberty		
Celebrated Passages:		
Coercion and Union....10		297
Cohesive Power of Capital....10		297
Governmental Power and Popular Incapacity 10		301
Liberty and Society....10		305
Society and Government....10		312
Taxation when Unnecessary a Robbery 10		313
"Union, not Nation"....10		314
Webster, Daniel 1782–1852	**10**	**110**
Speeches:		
The Reply to Hayne		
Laying the Corner-Stone of Bunker Hill Monument		
At Plymouth in 1820		
Adams and Jefferson		
Progress of the Mechanic Arts		
Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward — On the Obligation of Contracts		
Exordium in the Knapp Murder Case		
Supporting the Compromise of 1850		
Celebrated Passages:		
England's Drumbeat....10		290
Liberty and Union....10		305
Popular Government 10		309
Public Opinion 10		310
Secession in Peace Impossible..10		311
Sink or Swim, Live or Die....10		312
Benton, Thomas H. 1782–1858	**2**	**14**
Speeches:		
The Political Career of Andrew Jackson		
Against the United States Bank		
"There is East: there is India"		
Van Buren, Martin 1782–1862	**10**	**314**
Expansion Before the Mexican and Civil Wars — (Celebrated Passages)		
Palmerston, Henry John Temple, Viscount 1784–1865	**8**	**264**
Speeches:		
On the Death of Cobden		
Against War on Ireland		
Crockett, David 1786–1836	**4**	**248**
A Raccoon in a Bag — (Speech)		

	VOL.	PAGE
Marcy, William L. 1786–1857 Spoils — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Phillips, Charles *c.* 1787–1859 The Dinas Island Speech on Washington — (Speech)	8	313
Crittenden, John Jordan 1787–1863 *Speeches:* Henry Clay and the Nineteenth-Century Spirit Against Warring on the Weak	4	239
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume 1787–1874 Civilization and the Individual Man — (Speech)	6	308
Byron, Lord 1788–1824 Capital Punishment for Crimes Fostered by Misgovernment — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Peel, Sir Robert 1788–1850 *Speeches:* On the Repeal of the Corn Laws A Plea for Higher Education	8	285
MacDuffie, George 1788–1851 Representative Government — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Campbell, Alexander 1788–1866 Mind the Master Force — (Sermon)	3	88
Legaré, Hugh S. 1789–1843 Constitutional Liberty a Tradition — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Woodbury, Levi 1789–1851 The Tariff of 1842 — (Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Clay, Clement C. 1789–1866 The Subtreasury Bill — (Speech)	3	390
Tyler, John 1790–1862 The Flag of Yorktown — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
Berryer, Pierre Antoine 1790–1868 Censorship of the Press — (Speech)	2	47
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis 1790–1869 The Revolution of 1848 — (Speech)	7	253
Villemaine 1790–1870 Christian Oratory — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Hayne, Robert Y. 1791–1839 On Foot's Resolution — (Speech)	6	404
Sheil, Richard Lalor 1791–1851 *Speeches:* Ireland's Part in English Achievement In Defense of Irish Catholics	9	183
Buchanan, James 1791–1868 Inaugural Address — (Speech)	2	306
Dallas, George M. 1792–1864 "The Pennsylvania Idea" — (Speech)	4	374
Cousin, Victor 1792–1867 *Speeches:* Eloquence and the Fine Arts Liberty and Inalienable Right The Foundations of Law True Politics	4	185
Russell, Lord John 1792–1878 Science and Literature as Modes of Progress — (Speech)	9	126
Lardner, Dionysius 1793–1859 The Plurality of Worlds — (Speech)	7	277
Houston, Samuel 1793–1863 *Speeches:* On His Defeat as a Union Candidate His Defense at the Bar of the House	7	73
Stevens, Thaddeus 1793–1868 *Speeches:* Against Webster and Northern Compromisers The Issue against Andrew Johnson	9	287
Bates, Edward 1793–1869 Old-Line Whigs — (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Corwin, Thomas 1794–1865 Against Dismembering Mexico — (Speech)	4	171
Everett, Edward 1794–1865 *Speeches:* The History of Liberty The Moral Forces which Make American Progress Universal and Uncoerced Co-operation	6	63
Bryant, William Cullen 1794–1878 The Greatness of Burns — (Speech)	2	302
Dewey, Orville 1794–1882 *Speeches:* The Genius of Demosthenes The Rust of Riches *Celebrated Passages:* Exclusiveness	5 10	198 299
Arnold, Thomas 1795–1842 The Realities of Life and Death — (Sermon)	1	158
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon 1795–1854 The Queen against Moxon — Shelley as a Blasphemer — (Speech)	9	345
Hare, Julius Charles 1795–1855 The Children of Light — (Sermon)	6	366
Giddings, Joshua Reed 1795–1864 Slavery and the Annexation of Cuba — (Speech)	6	234
Carlyle, Thomas 1795–1881 *Speeches:* The Edinburgh Address The Heroic in History	3	112

	VOL.	PAGE
Clayton, John M 1796–1856	4	66
Speeches:		
The Clayton-Bulwer Treaty and "Expansion"		
Justice the Supreme Law of Nations		
Vinet, Alexander 1797–1847	10	314
The Meaning of Religion—(Celebrated Passages)		
Bell, John 1797–1869	1	388
Speeches:		
Against Extremists North and South		
Transcontinental Railroads		
Smith, Gerrit 1797–1874	9	227
Liberty Destroyed by National Pride—(Speech)		
Thiers, Adolphe Louis 1797–1877	9	388
Mexico and Louis Napoleon's Policies—(Speech)		
Weed, Thurlow 1797–1882	10	300
A Good Enough Morgan—(Celebrated Passages)		
Dix, John A. 1798–1879	5	261
Speech: Christianity and Politics		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Shoot Him on the Spot"	10	312
Choate, Rufus 1799–1859	3	287
Speeches:		
Books and Civilization in America		
The Necessity of Compromises in American Politics		
The Heroism of the Early Colonists		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Glittering Generalities"	10	300
Step to the Music of the Union	10	312
Derby, The Earl of 1799–1869	5	176
The Emancipation of British Negroes—(Speech)		
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron		
Speeches: 1800–1859	8	13
The Literature of England		
Popular Education		
A Tribute to the Jews		
Consent or Force in Government		
Celebrated Passages:		
Fitness for Self-Government	10	299
Brown, John, "of Ossawatomie" 1800–1859	10	302
"Higher Law" Defined in Court—(Celebrated Passages)		
Marshall, Thomas F. 1800–1864	8	100
Speech: National Power and the American Peace Policy		
Celebrated Passages:		
Clay's Moral Force	10	297
Louder, Sir, Louder	10	305
Dickinson, Daniel S. 1800–1866	5	220
Rebuking Senator Clemens of Alabama—(Speech)		
Cushing, Caleb 1800–1879	4	355
Speeches:		
The Primordial Rights of the Universal People		
England and America in China		
The Extermination of the Indians		
Bancroft, George 1800–1891	10	294
Individual Sovereignty and Vested Right in Slaves—(Celebrated Passages)		
Seward, William H. 1801–1872	9	162
Speeches:		
The Irrepressible Conflict		
Reconciliation in 1865		
Higher Law (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Newman, John Henry, Cardinal 1801–1890	8	230
Property as a Disadvantage—(Sermon)		
Miller, Hugh 1802–1856	8	144
The Pledge Science Gives to Hope—(Speech)		
Lacordaire, Jean Baptiste Henri		
Sermons: 1802–1861	7	243
"The Sacred Cause of the Human Race"		
Rationalism and Miracles		
Cahill, Daniel W. 1802–1864	3	39
The Last Judgment—(Sermon)		
Soulé, Pierre 1802–1870	10	312
American Progress—(Celebrated Passages)		
Bushnell, Horace 1802–1876	3	11
The Dignity of Human Nature—(Speech)		
Hugo, Victor 1802–1885	7	93
Speeches:		
Oration on Honoré de Balzac		
The Liberty Tree in Paris		
The Centennial of Voltaire's Death		
Moral Force in World Politics		
Celebrated Passages:		
Voices from the Grave	10	314
Kossuth, Louis 1802–1894	7	223
Local Self-Government—(Speech)		
Power Without Justice—(Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Christy, David 1802–	10	298
Cotton is King—(Celebrated Passages)		
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron 1803–1873	7	332
Demosthenes and the Nobility of the Classics—(Speech)		
Emerson, Ralph Waldo 1803–1882	5	877
Speeches:		
The Greatness of a Plain American		
The American Scholar		
Man the Reformer		
Uses of Great Men		

	VOL.	PAGE
Cobden, Richard 1804–1865	4	102
Speeches:		
Free Trade with All Nations		
Small States and Great Achievements		
Celebrated Passages:		
Armament Not Necessary	10	294
Uhlman, D. (Nineteenth Century)	10	312
Sovereignty of Individual Manhood—(Celebrated Passages)		
Garrison, William Lloyd 1804–1879	6	208
Speeches:		
"Beginning a Revolution"		
The Death of John Brown		
The Union and Slavery		
At Charleston, South Carolina, in 1865		
Celebrated Passages:		
"The Covenant with Death and Agreement with Hell"	10	298
As Harsh as Truth	10	302
Beaconsfield, Lord. See also *Disraeli.*		
Speeches: 1804–1881	1	298
The Assassination of Lincoln		
Against Democracy for England		
The Meaning of Conservatism		
Celebrated Passages:		
Liberalism	10	299
Dod, Albert B. 1805–1845	5	263
The Value of Truth—(Sermon)		
Mazzini, Giuseppe 1805–1872	8	129
To the Young Men of Italy—(Speech)		
Brownlow, William Gannaway		
Speeches: 1805–1877	2	288
The Value of the American Union		
Grape Shot and Hemp		
Field, David Dudley 1805–1894	6	119
Speeches:		
In Re Milligan—Martial Law as Lawlessness		
In the Case of McCardle—Necessity as an Excuse for Tyranny		
The Cost of "Blood and Iron"		
Allen, William 1806–1879	10	299
"Fifty-Four Forty or Fight"—(Celebrated Passages)		
Dayton, William L. 1807–1864	5	56
Speeches:		
Arraigning President Polk		
Issues Against Slavery Forced by the Mexican War		
Hammond, James H. 1807–1864		
Celebrated Passages:		
Cotton is King	10	298
Mudsills	10	308
Adams, Charles Francis 1807–1886	1	29
The States and the Union—(Speech)		
Prentiss, Sergeant Smith 1808–1850	8	369
On New England's "Forefathers' Day"—(Speech)		
Chase, Salmon P. 1808–1873	3	211
Speeches:		
Thomas Jefferson and the Colonial View of Manhood Rights		
Three Great Eras		
Celebrated Passages:		
"An Indestructible Union of Indestructible States"	10	303
Johnson, Andrew 1808–1875	7	177
Speeches:		
Inaugural Address		
The St. Louis Speech for which He Was Impeached		
At Cleveland in 1866		
Celebrated Passages:		
Swinging Around the Circle	10	313
Boardman, Henry A. 1808–1880	10	298
Constitutional Liberty and the American Union—(Celebrated Passages)		
Davis, Jefferson 1808–1889	5	35
Speeches:		
Announcing the Secession of Mississippi		
Inaugural Address of 1861		
Against Clay and Compromise		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Let Us Alone"	10	305
Hilliard, H. W. 1808–1892		
Celebrated Passages:		
Constitutional Government	10	298
Manhood	10	306
Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal 1808–1892	8	69
"Rome the Eternal"—(Sermon)		
Raynor, Kenneth 1808–(?)	10	311
Revolutionists of Seventy-Six—(Celebrated Passages)		
Poe, Edgar Allan 1809–1849	8	358
The Love for the Beautiful in Speech—(Speech)		
Lincoln, Abraham 1809–1865	7	335
Speeches:		
The House Divided Against Itself		
Interrogating Douglas		
On John Brown		
The Gettysburg Address		
Second Inaugural Address		
His Speech before Death		
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins 1809–1874	4	334
Presidential Criticisms of Congress—Defending Andrew Johnson—(Speech)		
Humphrey, E. P. 1809–1887	10	305
Limitation—(Celebrated Passages)		
Pike, Albert 1809–1891	10	308
Moral Influences—(Celebrated Passages)		
Holmes, Oliver Wendell 1809–1894	10	295
Boston the Hub—(Celebrated Passages)		

	VOL.	PAGE
Gladstone, William Ewart		
Speeches: 1809–1898	6	240
The Fundamental Error of English Colonial Aggrandizement		
Home Rule and "Autonomy"		
The Commercial Value of Artistic Excellence		
Destiny and Individual Aspiration		
The Use of Books		
On Lord Beaconsfield		
Celebrated Passages:		
The American Constitution	10	300
Winthrop, R. C. 1809–1894		
Celebrated Passages:		
Washington	10	315
The Union of 1776	10	317
Parker, Theodore 1810–1860	8	273
Speech: Daniel Webster after the Compromise of 1850		
Celebrated Passages:		
Government of, by, and for the People	10	301
Cavour, Camillo Benso, Count 1810–1861	3	173
Rome and Italy —(Speech)		
Montalembert, Charles Forbes, Comte de 1810–1870	8	177
Speeches:		
For Freedom of Education		
Devotion to Freedom		
"Deo et Cæsari Fidelis"		
Aiken, Frederick A. 1810–1878	1	108
Defense of Mrs. Mary E. Surratt —(Speech)		
Black, Jeremiah Sullivan 1810–1883	2	75
Corporations under Eminent Domain —(Speech)		
Toombs, Robert 1810–1885	9	421
Speeches:		
Territorial Acquisition and Civil War		
"Let Us Depart in Peace"		
Clay, Cassius Marcellus 1810–1903	3	385
Speeches:		
A Rhapsody		
Aspirations for the Union		
America as a Moral Force		
Thackeray, William Makepeace		
Speeches: 1811–1863	9	381
The Reality of the Novelist's Creation		
Authors and Their Patrons		
The Novelist's Future Labors		
Greeley, Horace 1811–1872		
Celebrated Passages:		
After-Dinner Speech on Franklin	10	301
The Bloody Chasm	10	313
Sumner, Charles 1811–1874	9	316
Speeches:		
The True Grandeur of Nations		
Denouncing Douglas and Butler		
Celebrated Passages:		
Freedom Above Union	10	300
Hecker, Frederick Karl Franz 1811–1881	6	419
Liberty in the New Atlantis —(Speech)		
Benjamin, Judah Philip 1811–1884	1	400
Speeches:		
Farewell to the Union		
Slavery as Established by Law		
Phillips, Wendell 1811–1884	8	318
Speech:		
John Brown and the Spirit of Fifty-Nine		
Celebrated Passages:		
Higher Law	10	302
Bright, John 1811–1889	2	218
Speeches:		
Will the United States Subjugate Canada?		
Morality and Military Greatness		
Drake, Charles D. 1811–1892	5	309
Against "Copperheads" —(Speech)		
Stephens, Alexander H. 1812–1883	9	280
Speeches:		
The South and the Public Domain		
The Confederate Constitution		
Rollins, James Sidney 1812–1888		
Celebrated Passages:		
Free Speech in Parliament and Congress	10	300
Southern Patriotism	10	311
The Constitution as It Is, and the Union as It Was	10	313
Burchard, Reverend Samuel Dickinson 1812–1891	10	311
"Rum, Romanism, and Rebellion"—(Celebrated Passages)		
Douglas, Stephen A. 1813–1861	5	286
Speeches:		
Reply to Lincoln		
"Expansion" and Co-operation with England		
Kansas and "Squatter Sovereignty"		
The John Brown Raid		
The Issues of 1861		
Chandler, Zachariah 1813–1879	3	198
On Jefferson Davis —(Speech)		
Beecher, Henry Ward 1813–1887	1	351
Speeches:		
Raising the Flag over Fort Sumter		
Effect of the Death of Lincoln		
Celebrated Passages:		
Bible and Sharp's Rifle	10	295
Thurman, Allen G. 1813–1895	9	403
Speeches:		
The Tilden-Hayes Election		
Vested Rights and the Obligations of Contracts		
Trumbull, Lyman 1813–1896	9	436
Announcing the Death of Douglas —(Speech)		

	VOL.	PAGE
Clemens, Jeremiah 1814–1865	4	75
Cuba and "Manifest Destiny"—(Speech)		
Foreign War and Domestic Despotism—(Celebated Passages)	10	300
Wilmot, David 1814–1868	10	317
"Fanaticism" and "Property Rights—(Celebrated Passages)		
Chapin, Edwin Hubbell 1814–1880	3	204
Sermons:		
The Sovereignty of Ideas		
Peaceful Industry		
The Source of Modern Progress		
Scientia Liberatrix		
Rectitude Higher than Morality		
Cobb, Howell 1815–1868	4	94
"Fifty-Four Forty or Fight"—(Speech)		
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn 1815–1881	9	274
Palmerston and the Duty of England—(Speech)		
Davis, David 1815–1886	5	20
On Appeal from the Caucus—(Speech)		
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander		
Speeches: 1815–1891	8	28
The Treaty of Washington		
Prerogative and Public Right		
Doolittle, James R. 1815–1897	5	269
Speeches:		
The Attitude of the West in the Civil War		
In Favor of Re-Union		
Bismarck 1815–1898	2	60
A Plea for Imperial Armament—(Speech)		
Bingham, John A. 1815–1900	2	50
Against the Assassins of President Lincoln—(Speech)		
Robertson, Frederick W. 1816–1853	9	56
The Highest Form of Expression—(Speech)		
Preston, William 1816–1887	10	305
Liberty and Eloquence—(Celebrated Passages)		
Field, Stephen J. 1816–1899	10	304
Intimidation of Judges—(Celebrated Passages)		
Dawes, Henry Laurens 1816–1903	5	52
The Tariff Commission of 1880—(Speech)		
Davis, Henry Winter 1817–1865	5	26
Speeches:		
Reasons for Refusing to Part Company with the South		
Constitutional Difficulties of Reconstruction		
Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore 1817–1885	6	175
In Favor of Universal Suffrage—(Speech)		
Gough, John B. 1817–1886	10	315
Water—(Celebrated Passages)		
Pierrepont, Edwards 1817–1892	10	309
Equality in America—(Celebrated Passages)		
Douglas, Frederick 1817–1895	5	282
A Plea for Free Speech in Boston—(Speech)		
Butler, Benjamin F. 1818–1893	3	16
Article Ten—(Speech)		
Blair, Austin 1818–1894	2	109
Military Government—(Speech)		
Boutwell, George S. 1818–1905	2	203
President Johnson's "High Crimes and Misdemeanors"—(Speech)		
Evarts, William Maxwell 1818–1901	6	56
The Weakest Spot of the American System—(Speech)		
Brooks, Preston S. 1819–1857	2	254
The Assault on Sumner—(Speech)		
Wise, Henry A. 1819–1869	10	298
"Dark Lanterns" in Politics—(Celebrated Passages)		
Kingsley, Charles 1819–1875	7	196
Human Soot—(Speech)		
Lowell, James Russell 1819–1891	7	385
Speeches:		
The Poetical and the Practical in America		
Pope and His Times		
Crispi, Francesco 1819–1901	4	233
Speeches:		
At the Unveiling of Garibaldi's Statue		
Socialism and Discontent		
Ruskin, John 1819–1900	9	121
Iscariot in Modern England—(Speech)		
Palmer, Benjamin W. 1819–1902	10	308
Lee and Washington—(Celebrated Passages)		
Burlingame, Anson 1820–1870	2	419
Massachusetts and the Sumner Assault—(Speech)		
Vallandigham, Clement L. 1820–1871	10	27
Centralization and the Revolutionary Power of Federal Patronage		
Tyndall, John 1820–1893	10	19
Speeches:		
The Origin of Life		
Democracy and Higher Intellect		
Coleridge, John Duke 1820–1894	4	127
The Sacredness of Matrimony—(Speech)		
Caird, John 1820–1898	3	34
The Art of Eloquence—(Speech)		

	VOL.	PAGE
Blair, Francis Preston 1821–1875	2	112
Speeches:		
The Character and Work of Benton		
The Deathbed of Benton		
On the Fifteenth Amendment		
Breckenridge, John C 1821–1875	2	215
The Dred Scott Decision — (Speech)		
Helmholtz, Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von 1821–1894	6	428
The Mystery of Creation — (Speech)		
Storrs, R. S. 1821–1900	10	313
Short Sermons — (Celebrated Passages)		
Grant, Ulysses S. 1822–1885	10	301
Freedom and Education — (Celebrated Passages)		
Hayes, Rutherford B. 1822–1893	6	396
Inaugural Address (Speech)		
Service to Party and Country — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Hale, Edward Everett 1822–1909	6	319
Boston's Place in History — (Speech)		
Meagher, Thomas Francis 1823–1867	8	136
The Withering Influence of Provincial Subjection — (Speech)		
Marvin, Bishop E. M. 1823–1877	10	306
Christ and the Church — (Celebrated Passages)		
Morton, Oliver P. 1823–1877	8	216
Reasons for Negro Suffrage		
Hill, Benjamin Harvey 1823–1882	7	47
"A Little Personal History"		
Colfax, Schuyler 1823–1885	4	133
The Confiscation of Rebel Property — (Speech)		
Hughes, Thomas 1823–1896	7	87
The Highest Manhood — (Speech)		
Müller, Max 1823–1900	8	223
The Impassable Barrier between Brutes and Man — (Speech)		
Sherman, John 1823–1900	9	212
The General Financial Policy of the Government — (Speech)		
Smith, Goldwin 1823–1910	9	232
Speeches:		
The Lamps of Fiction		
The Origin and Causes of Progress		
The Secret beyond Science		
Williams, George H. 1823–1910	10	309
Pioneers of the Pacific Coast		
Carpenter, Matthew Hale		
Speeches: 1824–1881	3	135
Replying to the Grand Duke Alexis		
The Louisiana Returning Board		
In Favor of Universal Suffrage		
Cox, Samuel Sullivan 1824–1889	4	202
Speeches:		
Against the Ironclad Oath		
The Sermon on the Mount		
Stephen A. Douglas and His Place in History		
Curtis, George William 1824–1892	4	340
Speeches:		
His Sovereignty Under His Hat		
Wendell Phillips as a History-Maker		
Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord 1824–1907	7	189
Inspiration and the Highest Education — (Speech)		
Huxley, Thomas Henry 1825–1895	7	104
The Threefold Unity of Life — (Speech)		
Brown, B. Gratz 1826–1885	2	274
A Prophecy — (Speech)		
Dougherty, Daniel 1826–1892	5	280
"Hancock the Superb" — (Speech)		
Henderson, John B. 1826–		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Right to Make Foolish Speeches	10	302
War and Military Chieftains	10	315
Why Not Let Well Enough Alone?	10	317
Hoar, George Frisbie 1826–1904	7	60
The Great Men of Massachusetts — (Speech)		
Challemel-Lacour, Paul Amand 1827–1896	3	183
Humboldt and the Teutonic Intellect		
Voorhees, Daniel W. 1827–1897	10	51
Speeches:		
Speech in the Tilden Convention		
An Opposition Argument in 1862		
Bragg, Edward S. 1827–	10	305
Loving Him for His Enemies — (Celebrated Passages)		
Randall, S. J. 1828–1890	10	310
Protection and Free Trade Under the Constitution — (Celebrated Passages)		
Bayard, Thomas F. 1828–1898	1	269
A Plea for Conciliation in 1876 — (Speech)		
Edmunds, George F. 1828–	5	344
The Constitution and the Electoral Commission — (Speech)		
James, Henry, Baron James of Hereford 1828–	7	149
Old Whig Principles — (Speech)		
Conkling, Roscoe 1829–1888	4	137
Speeches:		
Nominating General Grant for a Third Term		
The Stalwart Standpoint		
Against Senator Sumner		

	VOL.	PAGE
Schurz, Carl 1829–1906	9	153
Public Offices as Private Perquisites — (Speech)		
Woolworth, James M. 1829–	10	318
Individual Liberty — (Celebrated Passages)		
Booth, William 1829–	2	152
Moral Courage Against Ridicule — (Celebrated Passages)		
Burke, Father "Tom" 1820–1883		
Celebrated Passages:		
All Men Fit for Freedom	10	293
America and Ireland	10	295
Freedom of Conscience	10	300
Arthur, Chester Alan 1830–1886	1	165
Inaugural Address — (Speech)		
Blaine, James G. 1830–1893	2	86
Oration on Garfield — (Speech)		
Conkling's "Turkey-Gobbler Strut" — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Swing, David 1830–1894	10	313
Apothegms — (Celebrated Passages)		
Vest, George Graham 1830–1904		
Celebrated Passages:		
Imperialism Old and New	10	303
The Ligament of Union	10	314
Diaz, Porfirio 1830–	5	208
Mexican Progress — (Speech)		
Knott, J. Proctor 1830–	7	203
The Glories of Duluth — (Speech)		
Crapo, William Wallace 1830–	10	310
Public Office a Public Trust — (Celebrated Passages)		
Garfield, James Abram 1831–1881	6	198
Speeches:		
Revolution and the Logic of Coercion		
The Conflict of Ideas in America		
Farrar, Frederick William 1831–1903	6	100
Funeral Oration on General Grant — (Speech)		
Castelar, Emilio 1832–1899	3	159
Speeches:		
A Plea for Republican Institutions		
In the Campo Santa of Pisa		
Talmage, T. De Witt 1832–1902	9	364
Admiral Dewey and the Navy — (Sermon)		
Choate, Joseph Hodges 1832–	3	277
Farragut — (Speech)		
Flanagan, Webster M. 1832–	10	317
"What Are We Here For?" — (Celebrated Passages)		
Allen, Ethan 1832–	1	139
A Call to Arms — (Speech)		
Crookes, Sir William 1832–	4	266
The Realization of a Dream — (Speech)		
Ingersoll, Robert G. 1833–1899	7	125
Speeches:		
Blaine, the Plumed Knight		
At His Brother's Grave		
A Picture of War		
The Grave of Napoleon		
The Imagination		
Life		
Ingalls, John J. 1833–1900	7	122
The Undiscovered Country — (Speech)		
Harrison, Benjamin 1833–1901	6	372
Inaugural Address — (Speech)		
The Only People Who Can Harm Us — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
Weaver, James B. 1833–	10	316
"Brethren in Unity" (Celebrated Passages)		
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon 1834–1892	9	268
Everlasting Oxydization — (Sermon)		
Depew, Chauncey M. 1834–	5	149
Speeches:		
The Columbian Oration		
Liberty Enlightening the World		
The Military Spirit in America		
England and America Since the Spanish War		
Gibbons, James, Cardinal 1834–	6	224
To the Parliament of Religions — (Speech)		
Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury) 1834–	7	396
The Hundred Best Books — (Speech)		
Brooks, Phillips 1835–1893	2	244
Addresses:		
Lincoln as a Typical American		
Power over the Lives of Others		
Bland, Richard P. 1835–1899	2	132
The Parting of the Ways — (Speech)		
Potter, Henry Codman 1835–1908	8	362
Washington and American Aristocracy — (Speech)		
Nobility of Ascent — (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Adams, Charles Francis, Junior 1835–	1	33
The Battle of Gettysburg — (Speech)		
Campbell-Bannerman, Henry 1836–1908	3	93
The Supremacy of the People — (Speech)		
Chamberlain, Joseph 1836–	3	191
Speeches:		
Empire and Home Rule		
The Megaphone and Manhood Suffrage		

	VOL.	PAGE
Moody, Dwight L. 1837–1899	8	188
Daniel and the Value of Character — (Sermon)		
Cleveland, Grover 1837–1908	4	82
Speech:		
First Inaugural Address		
Celebrated Passages:		
Communism of Capital	10	297
Condition, Not Theory	10	297
Innocuous Desuetude	10	303
Brewer, Justice David J. 1837–1910	1	ix
Oratory. The Masterful Art — (Preface)		
Porter, Horace 1837–	10	308
Mugwumps (Celebrated Passages)		
Gambetta, Leon 1838–1882	6	189
France After the German Conquest — (Speech)		
Cook, Joseph 1838–1901	4	153
Ultimate America — (Speech)		
Morley, John, Viscount Morley of Blackburn 1838–	8	199
Speeches:		
Dummy Lords or Dummy Commons		
"Millenium," "Pandemonium" and "Pons Asinorum"		
Brutality as an Imperial Method		
The Golden Art of Truth-Telling		
Hoyt, Reverend Doctor Wayland 1838–	10	295
Benevolent Assimilation and Manifest Providence — (Celebrated Passages)		
Hill, James J. 1838–	7	56
A Canadian Lesson for the United States — (Speech)		
Reed, Thomas B. 1839–1902	9	44
The Immortality of Good Deeds — (Speech)		
Zola, Emile 1840–1902	10	285
His Appeal for Dreyfus — (Speech)		
Didon, Pére 1840–	5	231
Christ and Higher Criticism — (Speech)		
Watterson, Henry 1840–	10	316
Opening the World's Fair — (Celebrated Passages)		
Rothschild, Nathan Mayer, Baron 1840–	9	108
The Efflux of Capital — (Speech)		
Edward VII, R. et I. 1841–1910	5	349
Speeches:		
The Undivided Authority of the Commons		
Patriotism and Public Schools		
Advantages of Local Colleges		
Industry and Education		
Government and Poverty		
Enterprise and Competition		
The Hazards of the Sea		
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid 1841–	7	292
Speeches:		
"Daughter Nations," Not Satellites		
The British Flag in Cæsar's City		
The Character and Work of Gladstone		
Canada, England and the United States		
Daniel, John W. 1842–1910	4	383
Speeches:		
At the Dedication of the Washington Monument		
Was Jefferson Davis a Traitor?		
McKinley, William 1843–1901	8	35
Speeches:		
American Patriotism		
The Dedication of the Grant Monument		
The World's Work in Civilization		
Celebrated Passages:		
Benevolent Assimilation	10	295
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth 1843–	5	246
Representative Extracts:		
America		
Omphalism		
Allen, Edward A. 1843–	1	xvii
The Oratory of Anglo-Saxon Countries — (Introduction)		
Brown, Henry Armitt 1844–1878	2	283
Speeches:		
One Century's Achievement		
The Dangers of the Present		
The Plea of the Future		
Landsdowne, the Marquis of 1845–	7	264
Speeches:		
"Predatory Taxation" and "Nationalizing" Land		
Coercion and Repression as Imperial Policies		
Parnell, Charles Stewart 1846–1891	8	280
Speeches:		
His First Speech in America		
Against Nonresident Landlords		
Davitt, Michael 1846–	5	47
Ireland a Nation, Self-Chartered and Self-Ruled — (Speech)		
Rosebery, Archibald Philip Primrose, Earl of 1847–	9	99
Speeches:		
England under Socialism		
Expansion and Dum-dum Bullets		
"Penalizing Poor but Honest Dukes"		
Steaks from the Living Ox		
Great Britain in Panorama		
Preparations for Armageddon		
Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury 1848–	5	15
"Hideous Outrages" of Subjugation — (Speech)		

	VOL.	PAGE
Balfour, Arthur James 1848–	1	206
Speeches:		
The Lords as Appellants to the People		
The Lords as Upholders of Government "Of, By and For the People"		
Dreadnoughts and Dukes		
Education Continued Through Life		
Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer		
Speeches: 1849–1895	3	311
The Age of Action		
Gladstone's Egyptian Inconsistencies		
Clark, Champ 1850–	3	381
The Courage of Leadership —(Speech)		
Taylor, Robert L. 1850–	10	304
Irish Heroism —(Celebrated Passages)		
Birrell, Augustine 1850–	1	xiii
Introduction		
Grady, Henry W. 1851–1889	6	273
The New South and the Race Problem — (Speech)		
Drummond, Henry 1851–1897	5	313
Speeches:		
The Greatest Thing in the World		
Preparation for Learning		
A Talk on Books		
Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph 1851–	7	382
Electrons and the Infinity of the Universe — (Speech)		
Dillon, John 1851–	5	258
"Tory Squires and Servant Girls' Dollars" — (Speech)		
Redmond, John E. 1851–	9	40
Home Rule as a Dominant Issue —(Speech)		
Carson, Hampton L. 1852–	3	147
American Liberty —(Speech)		
Asquith, Herbert Henry		
Speeches: 1852–	1	168
"Loaded Dice"— The Lords Against the Constitution.		
The Social Fabric as the Condition of Values		
Maxim, Hudson 1853–	8	126
Airships and High Explosives in War —(Speech)		
Borden, Robert Laird 1854–	2	154
Speeches:		
Hope for Liberty and Democracy		
Young Canada and the Years to Come		
The Canadian Navy		
The Cost of Prosperity		
Estabrooke, Henry D. 1854–	10	293
Altruism —(Celebrated Passages)		
Cockran, William Bourke 1854–	4	116
Answering William J. Bryan — (Speech)		
Schuyler, William 1855–	9	13
The Orator's Training in America —(Introduction)		
Gunsaulus, Frank W. 1856–	6	317
Healthy Heresies —(Speech)		
Thomson, Sir Joseph John		
Speeches: 1856–	9	400
Roentgen Rays and Other Great Discoveries		
Forces Which Move the World		
Energy and the Explosion of the Earth		
Graves, John Temple 1856–	10	301
On Henry W. Grady —(Celebrated Passages)		
Taft, William Howard 1857–	9	331
Speeches:		
Modern Industrial Problems		
National Policies in War and Peace		
The "Dependencies" and the Southern States		
Strikes, Boycotts and Injunctions		
Wealth and Poverty in the Courts		
Byars, William Vincent 1857–	2	11
English Spelling Since Wycliffe —(Introduction)		
Roosevelt, Theodore 1858–	9	82
Speeches:		
The Making of America		
Property Rights and Predatory Wealth		
Curzon, Lord 1859–	4	347
Speeches:		
All Civilization as the Work of Aristocracies		
"Native Gentlemen" at Home and Abroad		
The Most Valuable British Asset		
Labori, Maitre Fernand *c.* 1859–	7	234
The Conspiracy against Dreyfus —(Speech)		
Bryan, William J. 1860–	2	293
The "Cross of Gold"—(Speech)		
Beck, James M. 1861–		
Celebrated Passages:		
Expansion and the Spanish War	10	294
"World Politics"	10	319
Parker, Sir Gilbert 1862–	5	xi
The Fine Art of Eloquence, Ancient and Modern —(Introduction)		
Hughes, Charles Evans 1862–	7	82
The Rights of Manhood—(Speech)		

	VOL.	PAGE
Beveridge, A. J. 1862–	10	295
Just Governments and the Consent of the Governed —(Celebrated Passages)		
Gottheil, Richard 1863–	6	269
The Jews as a Race and as a Nation —(Speech)		
Lloyd-George, David 1863–	7	368
Speeches:		
The Signs of a Fair Day Coming		
Clearing Jebusites Out of the Land		
Modern Issues in Ancient Welsh		
A Campaign Guide for Conservatives		
Cecil, Lord Robert 1864–	3	180
The Limehouse Policy —(Speech)		
Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York 1864–	7	260
Socialism in England —(Speech)		
George V, R. et I. 1865–	6	220
The Priceless Gift of Printing —(Speech)		
Rutherford, Ernest 1871–	9	135
Electrons and Atomic Explosions —(Speech)		
Marconi, William 1874–	8	81
The Conquest of the Atlantic —(Speech)		
Churchill, Winston Leonard Spencer 1874–	3	324
Free Trade and the Unearned Increment —(Speech)		
Denman, Thomas, Baron, 1874–	5	140
"Poor Dukes" and Piratical Tatterdemalions —(Speech)		
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell Contemporaneous	9	294
Speeches:		
Bombarding England from the Air		
Colonel F. G. Stone — Limiting Bombardment by Law		
Colonel Capper — Dropping Down Explosives		
Major Baden-Powell — Explosives from Balloons		
Mr. Percival Spencer — Bombarding London		

GENERAL INDEX

HE feature of this index which, it is hoped, will give it a peculiar usefulness is the series of minor subject-indexes it embodies. "Law," "Art," "Religion," "Literature," "Ethics and Philosophy," "Finance and the Currency," "The United States," "England," "Canada," "Scotland," "Ireland," "France," "Rome," "Greece," etc., have each grouped under it references which are intended to serve not only for casual investigation, but for the systematic study of the text from each of the several standpoints the great thinkers and orators whose productions are included in the work, were accustomed to occupy. While the subjects have been extensively cross-indexed, those who are using the General Index for casual investigation are requested to keep in mind the fact that close analysis of the contents of the work is made in the several sub-indexes which should be consulted before it is concluded that research has been exhaustive.

In using the General Index to trace the course of ideas, of the men who represent them and of facts, developing into history, reference to the Chronological Index will give the time-sequence of idea, as it develops from century to century through representative men.

Used together, the two indexes are intended to analyze the work completely and also to serve as a mnemonic system in the study of the history of civilization. It is believed that a little practice in using them together, connecting the development of ideas with representative names, will be a powerful aid to memory, if the Chonological Index is properly used to "time" the evolution of idea into facts which account for existing civilization.

Together, the two indexes brief the ideas which have controlled in civilization since the Age of Pericles, so that the course of development may be traced back from the present by decades and by centuries, as the association of ideas connects men born in the same decade or century with those living before or after them. Facts are so indexed as to connect most easily with the ideas which account for them. Both indexes are intended to show the continuous connection between idea and fact in all history.

A

Abelard, Pierre — VOL. PAGE
Biography 1 23
Sermons:
The Resurrection of Lazarus. 1 24
The Last Entry into Jerusalem 1 26
The Divine Tragedy 1 27

Abolition of Slavery
Adams, Charles Francis, Senior, declares it beyond the power of the Federal Government 1 29
—— —— —— in the Northwest Territory proposed by Jefferson 10 125

Abolitionists. See also under Slavery, The Negro in America, The United States, Africa, etc.
Denounced as dangerous by Daniel S. Dickinson 5 223
Pennsylvania petition to the first Congress 10 121
Abuse and accusation, Demosthenes on. 5 91
Accademia Quiriti, The, of Rome addressed by Cardinal Manning 8 69
Achæan League, The, Hamilton on 6 330
Adams, Charles Francis
Biography 1 29
The States and the Union — (Speech) 1 29
Bright on his work in England 2 227
Adams, Charles Francis, Junior
Biography 1 33
The Battle of Gettysburg — (Oration) 1 33
Adams, John and John Quincy
Works edited by Charles Francis Adams 1 29
Adams, John
Characterized by the author of "Familiar Letters on Public Affairs" 1 41
Biography 1 40
Speeches:
Inaugural Address 1 41
The Boston Massacre 1 47
Eloquence of Adams characterized by Webster 10 205
Reports Otis on Writs of Assistance 8 265
"Sink or Swim; Live or Die; Survive or Perish" (Attributed to Adams by Webster) . 10 208
Adams, John Quincy
Biography 1 57
Speeches:
Oration at Plymouth 1 58
Lafayette 1 72
The Jubilee of the Constitution 1 74
Attainments of, described by his father 1 57
Defended by Cushing 4 355
On "the grossly immoral and dishonest doctrine of despotic State sovereignty" 1 81
Randolph's reminiscences of him. 9 36
Adams, Samuel
Biography 1 82
American Independence — (Oration) 1 83
Adams, Samuel — *Continued* — VOL. PAGE
England as a nation of shop-keepers 1 87
Equal rights of all men to happiness 1 84
Freedom of thought and right of private judgment 1 95
Mutual helpfulness of Northern and Southern States 1 96
Natural freedom and co-operation. 1 88
Right of revolution, The 1 85
Statue of, presented to United States 7 60
West India Islands, The, as dependents of the United States . . 1 96
Adams and Jefferson
Eulogy of, by Joseph Story 9 304
Webster's oration on 10 202

Addison
Russell, John, Lord, on the ease of his style 9 132
Addison on Wit 6 416
Address to the Army of Italy
Napoleon — (Celebrated Passages) . 10 293
Adrian to His Soul 10 229
"Advance, then, ye future generations" (Webster) 10 202

Ælred
Biography 1 99
Sermons:
A Farewell 1 99
A Sermon after Absence 1 100
On Manliness 1 102

Aeronautics
Aerial battles and flying machines. 8 127
Aerial bombardment and internation law 9 295
Aerial bombardment and The Hague conference 9 296
Aerial bombardment of undefended towns 9 295
Aeronautical Society of Great Britain 9 294
Aeroplanes, future of, discussed by Hudson Maxim 8 127
Airships and High Explosives, Hudson Maxim on 8 126
Airships, invading, over Aldershot camp 9 296
Aldershot, Balloon School at 9 294
Bleriot crosses the channel 9 294
Caillard, Sir Vincent, on airships. 9 295
(See also under Science, Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell, and Hudson Maxim.)

Æschines
Biography 1 103
Against Crowning Demosthenes — (Oration) 1 104
Attacks Ktesiphon to ruin Demosthenes 5 64
Demosthenes calls him "ape," "reptile," and an "idiot" 5 115
His family and education 5 118
"Scribler" and "third-rate actor" 5 109
"A fire bell in the night" — (Thomas Jefferson) 10 35

Africa
Archbishop Davidson on Outrages of Exploitation in 5 16
Civilization of Africa prophesied by Pitt 8 348

Africa — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Cyprian born at Carthage..... 4 363
Scipio Africanus on the Punic War 10 296
Stanley's Exploration..... 5 18
Wilberforce on barbarity in Africa.10 246

Africa, Orators of
Athanasius of Alexandria — (Sermon) 1 181
Augustine, Saint, of Hippo — (Sermon) 1 186
Cyprian — (Sermon) 4 363
Tertullian — (Sermon) 9 376
African slave trade, report on, to the first Congress of the United States.10 122
After-Dinner speech on Franklin
Greeley, Horace — (Celebrated Passages) 10 301

After-Dinner Speeches
(See DEPEW, THACKERAY, BRYANT, PRENTISS, etc.)
Against Epichares, One of the Thirty Tyrants. By Andocides — (Celebrated Passages) 10 293

Against the Patricians
Canuleius — (Celebrated Passages).10 296
Agnosticism, materialism and psychical research 7 382
Agriculture in India..... 2 394
Ahasuerus, the Wandering Jew..... 9 352
Aiken, Frederick A.
Biography 1 108
Defense of Mrs. Mary E. Surratt — (Address) 1 109

Alabama
Clay, Clement C., Senior, born at Huntsville 3 390
Clemens, Jeremiah, Senator from. 4 75
Houston on its settlement..... 7 76
The Confederate cruiser, John Bright on 2 228
Alamo, death of Crockett at the..... 4 248

Albertus Magnus
Biography 1 136
Sermons:
The Meaning of the Crucifixion 1 136
The Blessed Dead..... 1 138
Works collected by Peter Jammy.. 1 136

Albigenses
Royer-Collard on..... 9 114
Alcæus compared to Victor Hugo.... 7 93
Alcibiades, on the eloquence of Socrates 9 261
Aldershot camp..... 9 296

Alexander the Great
Corwin on..... 4 176
Hostages sent to, by the Lacedæmonians 1 104

Alfred the Great
His style compared with that of Washington 10 90
Alfred the Great and Saxon liberty. 3 93
Algebra unknown to the Ancients....10 211

Allen and Sedition Laws
Gallatin demands their repeal.... 6 181
Responsible for the defeat of John Adams 1 41

Allen, Edward A. VOL. PAGE
The oratory of Anglo-Saxon countries — Its inspiration in love of freedom. Development among Teutonic tribes. Development in modern Europe and America. Milton and Cædmon. Eloquence of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. Burke, Chatham, Adams, Otis, Patrick Henry, Henry Clay, Wendell Phillips. Thomas Jefferson and the American Spirit. 1 xvii

Allen, Ethan
A Call to Arms — (Address).... 1 139
Allen, William
"Fifty-Four Forty or Fight"— (Celebrated Passages).....10 299
Alliances with foreign nations, Washington against.....10 107
All Men Fit for Freedom
By Father "Tom" Burke — (Celebrated Passages).....10 293
Altruism, by Henry D. Estabrooke — (Celebrated Passages).....10 293
Ambition, Vallandigham on.....10 29

America
Development of, reviewed by President Roosevelt..... 9 85
Effects of its discovery on Europe. 5 155
(See also UNITED STATES, AMERICAN ORATORS, CANADA AND CANADIAN ORATORS, MEXICO, etc.)
America and Ireland
Burke, Father "Tom"— (Celebrated Passages).....10 295
American Bar Association addressed by James M. Woolworth.....10 318
American character, Story on..... 9 302
American Constitution, The
Gladstone, William E.— (Celebrated Passages) 10 300

American Orators
Adams, Charles Francis —(Speech). 1 29
Adams, Charles Francis, Junior — (Speech) 1 33
Adams, John — (Inaugural and Speech) 1 40
Adams, John Quincy — (Speeches). 1 57
Adams, Samuel — (Speech)..... 1 82
Aiken, Frederick A.— (Speech).. 1 108
Allen, Ethan — (Speech). 1 139
Allen, William — (Celebrated Passages) 10 299
Ames, Fisher — (Speech)..... 1 144
Arthur, Chester Alan — (Inaugural) 1 165
Bancroft, George—(Celebrated Passages) 10 294
Barbour, James — (Speech)..... 1 220
Bates, Edward — (Celebrated Passages) 10 308
Bayard, James A.— (Speeches).. 1 256
Bayard, Thomas F.—(Speech).... 1 269
Beck, James M.— (Celebrated Passages) 10 294
Beecher, Henry Ward — (Addresses) 1 351
Bell, John — (Speeches)..... 1 388
Benjamin, Judah P.—(Speeches).. 1 400
Benton, Thomas H.—(Speeches).. 2 14

American Orators — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Berrien, John M.—(Speeches)	2	41
Beveridge, A. J.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	295
Bingham, John A.— (Speech)	2	50
Binney, Horace — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Black, Jeremiah S.— (Speech)	2	75
Blaine, James G.— (Speech)	2	86
Blair, Austin — (Speech)	2	109
Blair, Francis Preston—(Speeches)	2	112
Bland, Richard P.— (Speech)	2	132
Boardman, Henry A.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Boudinot, Elias — (Speech)	2	180
Boutwell, George S.— (Speech)	2	203
Bragg, Edward S. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Breckenridge, John C.— (Speech)	2	215
Brooks, Phillips — (Addresses)	2	244
Brooks, Preston S.— (Speech)	2	254
Brown, B. Gratz — (Speech)	2	274
Brown, Henry Armitt—(Speeches)	2	283
Brown, John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Brownlow, William Gannaway — (Speeches)	2	288
Bryan, William J.— (Speech)	2	293
Bryant, Edgar E.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	315
Bryant, William Cullen—(Speech)	2	302
Buchanan, James — (Inaugural Address)	2	306
Burchard, Reverend Samuel Dickinson — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Burges, Tristam — (Speech)	2	328
Burlingame, Anson — (Speech)	2	419
Bushnell, Horace — (Sermon)	3	11
Butler, Benjamin F.— (Speech)	3	16
Calhoun, John C.—(Speeches)	3	43
Campbell, Alexander — (Address)	3	88
Carpenter, Matthew Hale — (Speeches)	3	135
Carson, Alexander — (Sermon)	3	143
Carson, Hampton L.— (Speech)	3	147
Cass, Lewis — (Speech)	3	150
Chandler, Zachariah — (Speech)	3	198
Channing, William Ellery — (Address)	3	200
Chapin, Edwin Hubbell — (Sermons)	3	204
Chase, Salmon P.— (Speeches)	3	211
Chauncey, Charles — (Sermon)	3	257
Cheves, Langdon — (Speech)	3	269
Choate, Joseph Hodges — (Speech)	3	277
Choate, Rufus — (Speeches)	3	287
Christy, David — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Clark, Champ — (Speech)	3	381
Clay, Cassius M.— (Speeches)	3	385
Clay, Clement C.— (Speech)	3	390
Clay, Henry — (Speeches)	4	11
Clayton, John M.— (Speeches)	4	66
Clemens, Jeremiah — (Speech)	4	75
Cleveland, Grover—(Inaugural Address)	4	82
Clinton, De Witt — (Speeches)	4	87
Cobb, Howell — (Speech)	4	94
Cockran, William Bourke — (Speech)	4	116
Colfax, Schuyler — (Speech)	4	133
Conkling, Roscoe — (Speeches)	4	137
Cook, Joseph — (Speech)	4	153
Corbin, Francis — (Speech)	4	165
Corwin, Thomas — (Speech)	4	171
Cox, Samuel Sullivan—(Speeches)	4	202
Crapo, William Wallace — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Crawford, William Harris — (Speech)	4	228
Crittenden, John Jordan — (Speeches)	4	239
Crockett, David — (Speech)	4	248
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins — (Speech)	4	334
Curtis, George William — (Speeches)	4	340
Cushing, Caleb — (Speeches)	4	355
Dallas, George M.— (Speech)	4	374
Daniel, John W.— (Speeches)	4	383
Davis, David — (Speech)	5	20
Davis, Henry Winter — (Speeches)	5	26
Davis, Jefferson — (Inaugural and Speeches)	5	35
Dawes, Henry Laurens—(Speech)	5	52
Dayton, William L.— (Speeches)	5	56
Decatur, Stephen — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Depew, Chauncey M.— (Speeches)	5	149
Dewey, Orville — (Sermons)	5	198
Dexter, Samuel — (Speech)	5	201
Dickerson, Mahlon — (Speech)	5	212
Dickinson, Daniel S.— (Speech)	5	220
Dickinson, John — (Speech)	5	224
Dix, John A.—(Speech)	5	261
Dod, Albert B.— (Sermon)	5	263
Doolittle, James R.— (Speeches)	5	269
Dougherty, Daniel — (Speech)	5	280
Douglas, Frederick — (Speech)	5	282
Douglas, Stephen A.— (Speeches)	5	286
Dow, Lorenzo, Junior—(Sermons)	5	305
Drake, Charles D.— (Speech)	5	309
Dwight, Timothy — (Sermon)	5	341
Edmunds, George F.— (Speech)	5	344
Edwards, Jonathan — (Sermons)	5	355
Ellsworth, Oliver — (Speech)	5	371
Emerson, Ralph Waldo — (Addresses)	5	377
Estabrooke, Henry D.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Evarts, William Maxwell — (Speech)	6	56
Everett, Edward — (Speeches and Addresses)	6	63
Field, David Dudley — (Speeches)	6	119
Field, Stephen J.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Flanagan, Webster M.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	317
Franklin, Benjamin — (Speeches)	6	169
Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore — (Speech)	6	175
Gallatin, Albert — (Speech)	6	180
Garfield, James Abram — (Speeches)	6	198
Garrison, William Lloyd — (Speeches)	6	208
Gibbons, James, Cardinal — (Sermon)	6	224
Giddings, Joshua Reed — (Speech)	6	234
Gottheil, Richard —(Speech)	6	269
Gough, John B.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	315
Grady, Henry W.— (Speech)	6	273
Grant, Ulysses S.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	301

American Orators — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Graves, John Temple — (Celebrated Passages)	10	301
Greeley, Horace — (Celebrated Passages)	10	301
Gunsaulus, Frank W.— (Sermon)	6	317
Hale, Edward Everett — (Speech)	6	319
Hale, Nathan — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Hamilton, Alexander — (Speech)	6	324
Hamilton, Andrew — (Speech)	6	335
Hammond, James H.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Hancock, John — (Speeches)	6	353
Harper, Robert Goodloe—(Speech)	6	389
Harrison, Benjamin — (Speech)	6	372
Hayes, Rutherford B.— (Inaugural Address)	6	396
Hayne, Robert Young — (Speech)	6	404
Hecker, Frederick Karl Franz — (Oration)	6	419
Henderson, John B.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Henry, Patrick — (Speeches)	7	13
Higginson, John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Hill, Benjamin Harvey—(Speech)	7	47
Hill, James J	7	56
Hilliard, H. W.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Hoar, George Frisbie — (Speech)	7	60
Holmes, Oliver Wendell — (Celebrated Passages)	10	295
Houston, Samuel — (Speeches)	7	73
Hoyt, Reverend Doctor Wayland — (Celebrated Passages)	10	295
Hughes, Charles Evans	7	82
Humphrey, E. P.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Indian Orators — (Speeches)	7	115
Ingalls, John J.— (Speech)	7	122
Ingersoll, Robert G.— (Speeches and Addresses)	7	125
Jackson, Andrew — (Inaugural Address)	7	144
Jay, John — (Speech)	7	152
Jefferson, Thomas—(Inaugural Address)	7	162
Johnson, Andrew — (Inaugural and Speeches)	7	177
King, Rufus — (Speech)	7	193
Knott, J. Proctor — (Speech)	7	203
Lansing, John — (Speech)	7	271
Lee, Henry — (Speech)	7	304
Lee, Richard Henry — (Speech)	7	312
Legaré, Hugh S.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Lincoln, Abraham — (Speeches)	7	335
Livingston, Robert R.— (Speech)	7	361
Lowell, James Russell — (Addresses)	7	385
MacDuffie, George (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
McKinley, William — (Speeches)	8	35
Madison, James — (Speech)	8	60
Marcy, William L.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Marshall, John — (Speech)	8	85
Marshall, Thomas F.— (Speech)	8	100
Martin, Luther — (Speech)	8	104
Marvin, Bishop E. M.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	306
Mason, George — (Speech)	8	110
Mather, Cotton — (Sermon)	8	120
Monroe, James — (Speech)	8	172
Moody, Dwight L.—(Sermon)	8	188
Morris, Gouverneur — (Speech)	8	212
Morton, Oliver P.— (Speech)	8	216
Otis, Harrison Gray — (Speech)	8	248
Otis, James — (Speech)	8	262
Palmer, Benjamin W.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Parker, Theodore — (Speech)	8	273
Pendleton, Edmund — (Speech)	8	293
Penn, William — (Speech)	8	299
Phillips, Wendell — (Speech)	8	318
Pierrepont, Edwards — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Pike, Albert — (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Pinkney, William — (Speech)	8	332
Poe, Edgar Allan — (Speech)	8	358
Porter, Horace — (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Potter, Henry Codman — (Speech)	8	362
Prentiss, Seargeant Smith — (Speech)	8	369
Preston, William—(Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Quincy, Josiah — (Speech)	8	398
Quincy, Josiah, Junior—(Speeches)	8	402
Randall, S. J.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Randolph, Edmund — (Speech)	9	23
Randolph, John — (Speeches)	9	30
Raynor, Kenneth — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Reed, Thomas B.— (Speech)	9	44
Rollins, James Sidney — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Roosevelt, Theodore	9	82
Rush, Benjamin —(Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Schurz, Carl — (Speech)	9	153
Sergeant, John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	307
Seward, William H.— (Speeches)	9	162
Sherman, John — (Speech)	9	212
Smith, Gerrit — (Speech)	9	227
Soulé Pierre — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Stephens, Alexander H.— (Speeches)	9	280
Stevens, Thaddeus — (Speeches)	9	287
Storrs, R. S.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Story, Joseph — (Address)	9	300
Sumner, Charles — (Speeches)	9	316
Swing, David — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Taft, William Howard	9	331
Talmage, T. De Witt — (Sermon)	9	366
Taylor, Robert L.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Thurman, Allen G.— (Speeches)	9	403
Toombs, Robert — (Speeches)	9	421
Trumbull, Lyman — (Speech)	9	436
Tyler, John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
Uhlman, D.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Vallandigham, Clement L.— (Speech)	10	27
Van Buren, Martin — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
Vest, George Graham — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
Vinet, Alexander — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311

	VOL.	PAGE
American Orators — *Continued*		
Voorhees, Daniel W.— (Speeches)	10	51
Warren, Joseph — (Speech)	10	80
Washington, George — (Speeches)	10	90
Watterson, Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	316
Weaver, James B.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	316
Webster, Daniel — (Speeches)	10	110
Weed, Thurlow — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Williams, George H.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Wilmot, David — (Celebrated Passages)	10	317
Winthrop, R. C.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	315
Wirt, William — (Speeches)	10	259
Wise, Henry A.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Witherspoon, John — (Speech)	10	266
Woodbury, Levi—(Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Woolworth, James M.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	318
American Progress		
Brown, Henry Armitt on	2	283
Soulé, Pierre on (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Ames, Fisher		
Biography	1	144
On the British Treaty — (Speech)	1	145
Sober Second Thought — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Amphictyonic Council, The		
Attacked by the Locrians	5	97
Decrees of, quoted by Demosthenes	5	97
Hamilton on its relation to the Federal Union	6	329
Madison on its radical defects	8	62
Monroe on the constitution of	8	174
Organization of, discussed by Oliver Ellsworth	5	373
Phillip's admission to it opposed by Athens	5	138
Anacharsis — His parable of the vine	2	146
Anarchist, Socialists and Plutocrats, Roosevelt on	9	95
Anderson, General Robert, at the raising of the flag over Fort Sumter in 1865	1	352
Andocides		
Against Epichares, One of the Thirty Tyrants — (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Anglo-Saxons, The		
As an extirpating race	5	249
Daniel on race characteristics of	4	390
Anglo-Saxon Character		
Cook on	4	159
Story on	9	303
Anglo-Saxon Countries		
Oratory of	1	xvii
Anglo-Saxon literature; the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; the battle of Maldon; speech of Byrhtnoth to the Danes	1	xviii-xxi
"Animula, vagula, blandula" (Adrian)	10	229
Annexation		
By conquest, Clemens on	4	77
Of San Domingo opposed by Charles Sumner	9	316
Annexation — *Continued*		
Of Texas supported by Calhoun	3	45
Of Texas, Garrison on	6	209
An opposition argument in 1862, by Daniel W. Voorhees	10	54
Anselm, Saint		
Biography	1	154
The Sea of Life — (Sermon)	1	154
Anti-Masonic Campaign		
Weed, Thurlow, on Morgan	10	300
Wirt, William, a presidential candidate in	10	259
Antiphon		
Denounced by Demosthenes	5	93
Unjust Prosecutions — (Celebrated Passages)	10	294
Antony denounced by Cicero	3	375
Anytus, a conspirator against Socrates	9	260
"Apology" of Socrates, The (Plato)	9	260
Apothegms		
Swing, David — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Arber's Old England Reprints, Birrell on	1	xiii
Arbitrary Power, Anarchical		
Burke, Edmund — (Celebrated Passages)	10	294
Arbitrary Power, Pym on	8	389
Arbitration, International		
Discussed by President Hayes	6	401
President McKinley on arbitration	8	44
Archbishop Lang, writings of	7	260
Archias, the poet, defended by Cicero	3	363
"Areopagitica," The, of Milton	8	148
"Areopagiticus" of Isocrates, The	7	137
Argyle, the Duke of, in the Monmouth Rebellion	9	118
Arian Controversy		
Basil the Great involved in	1	243
Aristides		
His daughter dowered by the State	1	107
His devotion	1	297
Aristocracy		
(See also under Sociology, Politics, etc.)		
Aristocracy in England, Curzon and Renan on	1	168
Aristocracy in England, Sir Henry Maine's defense of	4	349
Aristocracy, Mirabeau on	8	164
Aristotle		
On popular sovereignty	4	161
Quoted by Flaxman on the beautiful and good	6	144
Rules of, show the imperfection of scientific demonstration	7	325
Arithmetic		
Modern notation unknown to the Ancients	10	211
Arkansas		
Bryant, Edgar E., on war and the constitution — (Celebrated Passages)	10	315
Burges on the State's growth	2	331
Armageddon expected by Lord Rosebery	9	106
Armament Not Necessary		
Cobden, Richard—(Celebrated Passages)	10	294
Armament, universal and its catastrophe	9	107
Army not a part of the government (Tooke)	9	419

	VOL.	PAGE
Army of the United States, The		
Cost of the army from 1791 to 1811	3	272
Arnold Doctor Thomas, head master of Rugby		
Biography	1	158
The Realities of Life and Death — (Sermon)	1	159
Educates Thomas Hughes	7	87
Arnold's London Chronicle, Birrell on.	1	xiii
Art		
Art as "Eternity revealing itself in Time"	9	359
Camel of the Desert, The, Robertson on	9	58
Cousin on the objects of art	4	187
Flaxman before the English Royal Academy	6	139
Imitation as a method of creative intellect	9	53
Invention as a mark of genius	9	53
Lessing's "Laocoon"	4	189
Lowell on art in America	7	391
Michael Angelo and Raphael, their learning	9	54
Poetry the art *par excellence*	4	192
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, on genius and imitation	9	50
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, on the method of great works	9	300
Robertson on the imitative arts	9	57
Sculpture and music compared	4	190
Sculpture discussed	4	188
Success in art as an international asset	8	42
The commercial value of artistic excellence, Gladstone on	6	258
The Judas of Leonard da Vinci	9	236
The Madonna at Blenheim	9	58
Xenophon on Statuary and Painting	6	144
Arthmios, of Zeleia		
Expelled from Athens for bringing Persian gold	1	107
Arthur, Chester Alan		
Biography	1	167
Inaugural Address	1	166
Artizan's Dwellings Act	4	349
Asia		
Cyril born at Jerusalem	4	369
Gregory of Nazianzus born in Cappadocia	6	300
—— Orators of		
Basil the Great — (Sermon)	1	242
Cyril — (Sermon)	4	369
Gregory of Nazianzus — (Sermon)	6	300
Asiatic immigration, Taft on	9	337
Aspasia		
Mistress of Pericles	8	305
Asquith administration epoch-marking	1	168
Asquith, Herbert Henry		
Biography	1	168
"Loaded Dice" — The Lords Against the Constitution	1	170
The Social Fabric as the Condition of Values	1	178
Assassination, political. Beaconsfield on its effect in history	1	300
Astronomy		
Distance of the planets from the earth	7	279
Astronomy — *Continued*		
Influence of Bacon on, discussed by Lord Russell	9	128
Lardner on the plurality of worlds	7	277
Russell, Lord John, on astronomical discovery	9	129
Astronomy and new theory of atoms, Lodge on	7	384
Athanasius		
Biography	1	181
The Divinity of Christ — (Sermon)	1	181
Athenian character		
Choate, Rufus, on	5	62
Athenian Mode of Examining Witnesses		
Isæus — (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Athens		
(See also GREECE.)		
Battles for the ground on which it stands	1	104
Orators of, praised by Demosthenes	5	111
Pericles becomes leader of the Democratic party	8	305
Trial of Socrates	9	261
Atlantic Ocean, first wireless message across the	8	81
Atlantis		
Legends of, referred to, by Hecker	6	421
Atomic Theory		
(See SCIENCE, ELECTRICITY, etc.)		
Atomic astronomy	7	384
Atomic explosions, Ernest Rutherford on	9	135
Atoms and electrons, Crookes on	4	262
Atonement, Mystery of the		
Commented on by Abélard	1	27
Atrocious crime of being a young man, The — (Chatham)	10	76
Attachments, Curran on	4	328
Attack on Sir Robert Walpole, by Sir William Wyndham	10	79
Attainder, Bills of		
Digby on the attainder of Strafford	5	240
Attainder of Strafford and Sidney	5	216
Attucks, Crispus		
Killed in the Boston riot of 1770	1	40
British soldiers accused of killing him defended by John Adams	1	47
Atzerodt, George A.		
Assassin of President Lincoln	1	117
Mentioned among conspirators against President Lincoln	2	53
Auburn speech of William H. Seward	9	178
Augustine, Saint		
Biography	1	186
The Lord's Prayer — (Sermon)	1	187
On the Heathen — Why Created	2	176
On the Passion	2	597
Austin, Jane		
Called the female Shakespeare by Goldwin Smith	9	235
Australia and Canada, trade of, compared to that of India	4	352
Austria		
Attitude during the Crimean War	2	66
Relations with the United States discussed by Lewis Cass	3	151
Authors and their patrons, by Thackeray	9	383
Autocracy in Parliament, Campbell-Bannerman on	3	101

	VOL.	PAGE
Autonomy, Colonial		
Mackintosh on	8	48
D'Auvergne, Henri de la Tour, Viscount Turenne	6	146
Avonmore, Lord		
Corrects Curran's Latin	4	282

B

Bacon, Francis		
Biography	1	196
Against dueling — (Speech)	1	198
Bushnell on his genius	3	12
His rule of reading	8	211
Macaulay on the Novum Organum.	8	20
The father of modern science	9	128
"Bagbarons and Cragbarons," Ruskin on	9	40
Bahar Ally Cawn, minister of Oude.	9	202
Baker, Sir Norman	8	205
Balfour and Macaulay compared	1	206
Balfour, Arthur James		
Biography	1	206
The Lords as Appellants to the People"	1	208
The Lords as Upholders of Government "Of, By and For the People"	1	214
Dreadnoughts and Dukes	1	215
Education Continued Through Life	1	217
Balloons and explosives in war, Colonel Baden-Powell on	9	298
Balloon school at Aldershot	9	294
Balzac, Honoré de, Hugo's oration on.	7	94
Bancroft, George		
Individual Sovereignty and Vested Right in Slaves — (Celebrated Passages)	10	294
Bandiera, the brothers, Mazzini on	8	132
Bank-Notes of State banks, Sherman on.	9	218
Bank of England		
Creator of the English debt	2	32
Lord Montagu on shelling it from the air	9	295
Bank of the United States		
Cheves its president	3	269
Crawford on	4	229
Denounced by Benton	2	30
Established under Madison	4	59
Its charter arrested in 1832	2	24
Banks and government deposits	3	392
Banquo's ghost in Webster's reply to Hayne	10	118
Barbarism, Herbert Spencer on the recrudescence of	7	368
Barbour, James		
Biography	1	220
Treaties as Supreme Laws — (Speech)	1	220
Baring, Alexander, on the Bank of England	2	33
Barnave, Pierre Joseph Marie		
Biography	1	229
Speeches:		
Rrepresentative Democracy against Majority Absolutism	1	229
Commercial Politics	1	232
Baronial castles and taxes	7	373
Barré, Colonel Isaac		
Quoted by Webster	10	128
Tea Taxes and the American Character — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Barrow, Isaac		
Biography	1	234
On Slander — (Sermon)	1	235
Bartholdi's statue of liberty dedicated.	5	162
Basil the Great		
Biography	1	242
On a Recreant Nun — (Sermon)	1	243
Funeral oration on, preached by Gregory of Nazianzus	6	300
Bates, Edward		
Old-Line Whigs—(Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Battle of Bunker Hill described by Webster	10	186
Battles in the air, Maxim on	8	127
Baxter, Richard		
Biography	1	250
Unwillingness to Improve — (Sermon)	1	250
Bayard, James A.		
Biography	1	256
Speeches:		
The Federal Judiciary	1	257
Commerce and Naval Power	1	267
Bayard, Thomas F.		
Biography	1	269
A Plea for Conciliation in 1876 — (Speech)	1	270
Bayonets as agencies of reconciliation		
Chatham, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	294
Bayonne transactions of 1808	4	35
Beaconsfield, Lord		
Biography	1	298
Speeches:		
The Assassination of Lincoln.	1	300
Against Democracy for England	1	301
The Meaning of Conservatism.	1	314
Gladstone on his death	6	266
"Beaconsfield of the Confederacy"		
Benjamin, Judah Philip, so called.	1	400
Beaufort, the Duke of, on Winston Churchill	5	147
Beauty, physical and intellectual		
Flaxman on	6	139
Beccaria, The Marquis of		
His sentiment on the defense of persons accused quoted by John Adams	1	47
Beck, James M.		
Expansion and the Spanish War — (Celebrated Passages)	10	294
World Politics — (Celebrated Passages)	10	319
Becquerel's discoveries	4	263
Becquerel's discovery of radio-activity, defined	7	382
Bede, The Venerable		
Biography	1	344
Sermons:		
The Meeting of Mercy and Justice	1	345
A Sermon for Any Day	1	348
The Torments of Hell	1	349
Bedford, The Duke of		
Eulogized by Fox	6	154
Beecher, Henry Ward		
Biography	1	351
Orations and Addresses:		
Raising the Flag over Fort Sumter	1	352
Effect of the Death of Lincoln	1	370
Celebrated Passages:		
Bible and Sharp's Rifle	10	295

Beecher, Henry Ward — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Anecdote of Sir Henry Irving.. 5 173
Begums of Oude robbed by Hastings. 9 192
Belfast, Ireland, birthplace of Lord Kelvin 7 189
Belgian colonization in Africa..... 5 19
Belhaven, Lord
Biography 1 375
A plea for the national life of Scotland — (Speech) 1 376
Belknap defended by Matthew Hale Carpenter 3 135
Bell, John
Biography 1 388
Speeches:
Against Extremists North and South 1 389
Transcontinental Railways.... 1 395
Benet on courts-martial..... 1 110

Benevolent Assimilation
McKinley, William — (Celebrated Passages) 10 295
—— —— and Manifest Providence
Hoyt, Wayland — (Celebrated Passages) 10 295
Bengal, Sir Norman Baker, governor of. 8 205
Benjamin, Judah Philip
Biography 1 408
Speeches:
Farewell to the Union..... 1 401
Slavery as Established by Law 1 408
Brownlow on 2 291
Benton, Thomas H.
Biography 2 14
Speeches:
Political Career of Andrew Jackson 2 16
Against the United States Bank 2 30
There is the East: there is India 2 34
Brawl with Jackson..... 2 15
Duel with Lucas..... 2 15
On Calhoun's speeches..... 3 43
Webster's reference to him in the reply to Hayne.....10 116
Bergami, a favorite of Queen Caroline. 2 267
Berlin Congress, The, commented on by Bismarck 2 64
Bernard of Clairvaux
Biography 2 36
Sermons:
Preaching the Crusade..... 2 37
Advice to Young Men..... 2 38
Against Luxury in the Church 2 39
On the Canticles..... 2 40
Controversy with Abélard..... 1 23
On irreverence in church..... 2 196
Berrien, John M.
Biography 2 41
Speeches:
Conquest and Territorial Organization 2 41
Effect of the Mexican Conquest 2 44
Berryer, Pierre Antoine
Biography 2 47
Censorship of the Press—(Speech). 2 48
"Berserker Madness" in Twentieth Century politics 7 369
Beveridge, A. J. VOL. PAGE
Just Government and Consent of the Governed — (Celebrated Passages) 10 295
Beza, Calvin dies in the arms of..... 3 80
Bible and Sharp's Rifle
Beecher, Henry Ward—(Celebrated Passages) 10 295

Bible, The
Defended by Erskine against Paine. 6 21
First book printed..... 5 151
First complete translation of the English Bible made by Wycklife 10 272
Hampden, John, on its inspiration. 6 350
Herder on its inspiration..... 7 37
Illustration from the Bible, by Thaddeus Stevens 9 289
Its influence on English politics..10 37
Montgomery, James, on the English Bible 8 183
New Testament history as allegory. 4 381
Randolph, John, on..... 9 32
Revised version of, on love..... 5 325
Stanley, Dean, on the English Bible 9 277
(See also RELIGION.)
Bicameral parliamentary system, Balfour on 1 211

Bill of Rights, The
Henry, Patrick, on..... 7 24
Billot, General
Speaks in the Dreyfus case..... 7 239

Bimetallism
Bland on 2 132
Discussed by W. J. Bryan..... 2 294
(See also FINANCE AND THE CURRENCY, etc.)
Bingham, John A.
Biography 2 50
Against the Assassins of President Lincoln — (Speech) 2 50
Judge advocate, defines conspiracy in the trial of President Lincoln's assassins 1 115
Binney, Horace
Quoted by David Dudley Field... 6 124
Celebrated Passages:
Supreme Court, The.....10 313
War 10 315

Biography and Characterization
Abélard, Pierre 1 23
Adams, Charles Francis..... 1 29
Adams, Charles Francis, Junior.. 1 33
Adams, John 1 40
Adams, John Quincy..... 1 57
Adams, Samuel 1 82
Ælred 1 99
Æschines 1 103
Aiken, Frederick A..... 1 108
Albert the Great (Albertus Magnus) 1 136
Allen, Ethan 1 139
Ames, Fisher 1 144
Anselm, Saint 1 154
Arnold, Thomas 1 158
Arthur, Chester Alan..... 1 165
Asquith, Herbert Henry..... 1 168
Athanasius 1 181

Biography and Characterization *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Augustine, Saint	1	186
Avebury, Lord (See Lubbock, Sir John)	7	396
Bacon, Francis	1	196
Balfour, Arthur James	1	206
Barbour, James	1	220
Barnave, Antoine Pierre Joseph Marie	1	229
Barrow, Isaac	1	234
Basil the Great	1	242
Baxter, Richard	1	250
Bayard, James A.	1	256
Bayard, Thomas F.	1	269
Beaconsfield, Lord	1	298
Bede, The Venerable	1	344
Beecher, Henry Ward	1	351
Belhaven, Lord	1	375
Bell, John	1	388
Benjamin Judah P.	1	400
Benton, Thomas H.	2	14
Bernard of Clairvaux	2	36
Berrien, John M.	2	41
Berryer, Pierre Antoine	2	47
Bingham, John A.	2	50
Bismarck	2	60
Black, Jeremiah Sullivan	2	75
Blaine, James G.	2	86
Blair, Austin	2	109
Blair, Francis Preston	2	112
Bland, Richard P.	2	132
Bolingbroke, Lord	2	138
Bonaventura, Saint	2	149
Booth, William	2	152
Borden, Robert Laird	2	154
Bossuet, Jacques Bénigne	2	159
Boudinot, Elias	2	180
Bourdaloue, Louis	2	189
Boutwell, George S.	2	203
Breckenridge, John C.	2	215
Bright, John	2	218
Brooks, Phillips	2	244
Brooks, Preston S.	2	254
Brougham, Lord	2	258
Brown, B. Gratz	2	274
Brown, Henry Armitt	2	283
Brownlow, William Gannaway	2	288
Bryan, William J.	2	293
Bryant, William Cullen	2	302
Buchanan, James	2	306
Bunyan, John	2	315
Burges, Tristam	2	328
Burke, Edmund	2	334
Burlingame, Anson	2	419
Bushnell, Horace	3	11
Butler, Benjamin F.	3	16
Butler, Joseph	3	21
Cæsar, Caius Julius	3	25
Cahill, Daniel W.	3	39
Caird, John	3	34
Calhoun, John C.	3	43
Calvin, John	3	80
Cambon, Pierre Joseph	3	83
Campbell, Alexander	3	88
Campbell-Bannerman, Henry	3	93
Canning, George	3	102
Carlyle, Thomas	3	112
Carnot, Lazare Nicolas Marguerite	3	128
Carpenter, Matthew Hale	3	135
Carson, Alexander	3	143
Carson, Hampton L.	3	147
Cass, Lewis	3	150

Biography and Characterization — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Castelar, Emilio	3	159
Cato Uticensis	3	168
Cavour, Camillo Benso, Count di	3	173
Cecil, Lord Robert	3	180
Challemel-Lacour, Paul Amand	3	183
Chalmers, Thomas	3	188
Chamberlain, Joseph	3	191
Chandler, Zachariah	3	198
Channing, William Ellery	3	200
Chapin, Edwin Hubbell	3	204
Chase, Salmon P.	3	211
Châteaubriand	3	227
Chatham, Lord	3	233
Chauncey, Dr. Charles	3	257
Chesterfield, Lord	3	263
Cheves, Langdon	3	269
Chillingworth, William	3	274
Choate, Joseph Hodges	3	277
Choate, Rufus	3	287
Chrysostom, Saint John	3	305
Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer	3	311
Churchill, Winston Leonard Spencer	3	324
Cicero, Marcus Tullius	3	330
Clark, Champ	3	381
Clay, Cassius Marcellus	3	385
Clay, Clement C.	3	390
Clay, Henry	4	11
Clayton, John M.	4	66
Clemens, Jeremiah	4	75
Cleon	4	79
Cleveland, Grover	4	82
Clinton, De Witt	4	87
Cobb, Howell	4	94
Cobbett, William	4	97
Cobden, Richard	4	102
Cockran, William Bourke	4	116
Coke, Sir Edward	4	119
Coleridge, John Duke	4	127
Colfax, Schuyler	4	133
Conkling, Roscoe	4	137
Constant, Benjamin	4	148
Cook, Joseph	4	153
Corbin, Francis	4	165
Corwin, Thomas	4	171
Cousin, Victor	4	185
Cox, Samuel Sullivan	4	202
Cranmer, Thomas	4	220
Crawford, William Harris	4	228
Crispi, Francesco	4	233
Crittenden, John Jordan	4	239
Crockett, David	4	248
Cromwell, Oliver	4	251
Crookes, Sir William	4	260
Culpeper, Sir John	4	264
Curran, John Philpot	4	268
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins	4	334
Curtis, George William	4	340
Curzon, Lord	4	347
Cushing, Caleb	4	355
Cyprian	4	363
Cyril	4	369
Dallas, George M.	4	374
Damiani, Peter	4	380
Daniel, John W.	4	383
Danton, George Jacques	5	394
Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury	5	15
Davis, David	5	20

Biography and Characterization — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Davis, Henry Winter	5	26
Davis, Jefferson	5	35
Davitt, Michael	5	47
Dawes, Henry Laurens	5	52
Dayton, William L.	5	56
Demosthenes	5	62
Denman, Thomas, Baron	5	146
Depew, Chauncey M.	5	149
Derby, The Earl of	5	176
Dering, Sir Edward	5	181
Déseze, Raymond	5	187
Desmoulins, Camille	5	191
D'Ewes, Sir Simon	5	194
Dewey, Orville	5	198
Dexter, Samuel	5	201
Diaz, Porfirio	5	208
Dickerson, Mahlon	5	212
Dickinson, Daniel S.	5	220
Dickinson, John	5	224
Didon, Père	5	231
Digby, George, Lord	5	236
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart.	5	246
Dillon, John	5	258
Dix, John A.	5	261
Dod, Abert B.	5	263
Donne, John	5	266
Doolittle, James R.	5	269
Dorset, The Earl of	5	274
Dougherty, Daniel	5	280
Douglas, Frederick	5	282
Douglas, Stephen A.	5	286
Dow, Lorenzo	5	305
Drake, Charles D.	5	309
Drummond, Henry	5	313
Dwight, Timothy	5	341
Edmunds, George F.	5	344
Edward VII, R. et I.	5	349
Edwards, Jonathan	5	355
Eliot, Sir John	5	363
Ellsworth, Oliver	5	371
Emerson, Ralph Waldo	5	377
Emmet, Robert	5	405
Erskine, Thomas, Lord	6	11
Evarts, William Maxwell	6	56
Everett, Edward	6	63
Falkland, Lucius, Lord	6	94
Farrar, Frederick William	6	100
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe	6	108
Field, David Dudley	6	119
Finch, Sir Heneage	6	131
Fisher, John	6	136
Flaxman, John	6	139
Fléchier, Esprit	6	146
Fox, Charles James	6	152
Franklin, Benjamin	6	169
Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore	6	175
Gallatin, Albert	6	180
Gambetta, Leon	6	189
Garfield, James Abram	6	198
Garrison, William Lloyd	6	208
Gaudet, Marguerite Élie	6	216
George V., R. et. I.	6	220
Gibbons, James, Cardinal	6	224
Giddings, Joshua Reed	6	234
Gladstone, William Ewart	6	240
Gottheil, Richard	6	269
Grady, Henry W.	6	273
Grattan, Henry	6	278
Gregory of Nazianzus	6	300
Grimstone, Sir Harbottle	6	304

Biography and Characterization — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Guizot, François, Pierre Guillaume.	6	308
Gunsaulus, Frank W.	6	317
Hale, Edward Everett	6	319
Hamilton, Alexander	6	324
Hamilton, Andrew	6	335
Hampden, John	6	349
Hancock, John	6	353
Hare, Julius Charles	6	368
Harrison, Benjamin	6	372
Harrison, Thomas	6	384
Harper, Robert Goodloe	6	389
Hayes, Rutherford B.	6	396
Hayne, Robert Y.	6	404
Hazlitt, William	6	412
Hecker, Frederick Karl Franz	6	419
Helmholtz, Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von	6	428
Henry, Patrick	7	13
Herder, Johann Gottfried von	7	37
Hildebert, Archbishop of Tours	7	42
Hill, Benjamin Harvey	7	47
Hill, James J.	7	56
Hoar, George Frisbie	7	60
Holborne, Sir Robert	7	68
Houston, Samuel	7	73
Hughes, Charles Evans	7	82
Hughes, Thomas	7	87
Hugo, Victor	7	93
Huxley, Thomas Henry	7	104
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon.	7	110
Ingalls, John J.	7	122
Ingersoll, Robert G.	7	125
Isocrates	7	137
Jackson, Andrew	7	144
James, Henry, Baron James of Hereford	7	149
Jay, John	7	152
Jefferson, Thomas	7	162
Jekyll, Sir Joseph	7	168
Johnson, Andrew	7	177
Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord	7	189
King, Rufus	7	193
Kingsley, Charles	7	196
Knott, J. Proctor	7	203
Knox, John	7	216
Kossuth, Louis	7	223
Labori, Maitre Fernand	7	234
Lacordaire, Jean Baptiste Henri	7	243
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis	7	253
Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York	7	260
Lansdowne, The Marquis of	7	264
Lansing, John	7	271
Lardner, Dionysius	7	277
Latimer, Hugh	7	281
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid	7	292
Lee, Henry	7	304
Lee, Richard Henry	7	312
Leighton, Robert	7	321
Lenthall, William	7	327
Lewis, David, Bishop of Llandaff.	7	331
Lincoln, Abraham	7	335
Livingston, Robert R.	7	361
Lloyd-George, David	7	368
Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph	7	382
Lowell, James Russell	7	385
Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury)	7	396
Luther, Martin	7	405
Lyndhurst, Lord	7	419
Lysias	7	428

Biography and Characterization — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron	7	432
Macaulay, Thomas Babington Macaulay, Baron	8	13
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander	8	28
McKinley, William	8	35
Mackintosh, Sir James	8	47
Madison, James	8	60
Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal	8	69
Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of	8	74
Marconi, William	8	81
Marshall, John	8	85
Marshall, Thomas F	8	100
Martin, Luther	8	104
Mason, George	8	110
Massillon, Jean Baptiste	8	114
Mather, Cotton	8	120
Maxim, Hudson	8	126
Mazzini, Giuseppe	8	129
Meagher, Thomas Francis	8	136
Melanchthon, Philip	8	140
Miller, Hugh	8	144
Milton, John	8	148
Mirabeau, Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de	8	153
Monroe, James	8	172
Montalembert, Charles Forbes, Comte de	8	177
Montgomery, James	8	183
Moody, Dwight L	8	188
More, Sir Thomas	8	193
Morley, John	8	199
Morris, Gouverneur	8	212
Morton, Oliver P	8	216
Müller, Max	8	223
Newman, John Henry, Cardinal	8	230
O'Connell, Daniel	8	235
Otis. Harrison Gray	8	248
Otis, James	8	262
Palmerston, Henry John Temple, Viscount	8	268
Parker, Theodore	8	273
Parnell, Charles Stewart	8	280
Peel, Sir Robert	8	285
Pendleton, Edmund	8	293
Penn, William	8	299
Pericles	8	305
Phillips, Charles	8	313
Phillips, Wendell	8	318
Pinkney, William	8	332
Pitt, William	8	338
Plunkett, William Conyngham Plunkett, Baron	8	350
Poe, Edgar Allan	8	358
Potter, Henry Codman	8	362
Prentiss, Seargeant Smith	8	369
Pulteney, William	8	380
Pym, John	8	387
Quincy, Josiah	8	398
Quincy, Josiah, Junior	8	402
Raleigh, Sir Walter	9	18
Randolph, Edmund	9	23
Randolph, John	9	30
Redmond, John E	9	40
Reed, Thomas B	9	44
Reynolds, Sir Joshua	9	50
Robertson, Frederick W	9	56
Robespierre	9	62
Roosevelt, Theodore	9	82
Rosebery, Archibald Philip Primrose, Earl	9	99

Biography and Characterization — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Rothschild, Nathan Mayer, Baron	9	108
Royer-Collard, Pierre Paul	9	112
Rumbold, Richard	9	117
Ruskin, John	9	121
Russell, Lord John	9	126
Rutherford, Ernest	9	135
Rutledge, John	9	138
Saurin, Jacques	9	141
Schlegel, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich von	9	147
Schurz, Carl	9	153
Seneca	9	159
Seward, William H	9	162
Sheil, Richard Lalor	9	183
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley	9	191
Sherman, John	9	212
Sidney, Algernon	9	222
Smith, Gerrit	9	227
Smith, Goldwin	9	232
Smith, Sydney	9	247
Socrates	9	260
Spencer, Percival (See Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell)	9	294
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon	9	268
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn	9	274
Stephens, Alexander H	9	280
Stevens, Thaddeus	9	287
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell	9	294
Story, Joseph	9	300
Strafford, The Earl of	9	308
Sumner, Charles	9	316
Taft, William Howard	9	331
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon	9	345
Talmage, T. De Witt	3	364
Taylor, Jeremy	9	369
Tertullian	9	376
Thackeray, William Makepeace	9	381
Thiers, Louis Adolphe	9	388
Thomson, Sir Joseph John	9	400
Thurman, Allen G	9	403
Tooke, John Horne	9	414
Toombs, Robert	9	421
Trumbull, Lyman	9	436
Tyndale, William	10	15
Tyndall, John	10	19
Vallandigham, Clement L	10	27
Vane, Sir Henry	10	37
Vergniaud, Pierre Victurnien	10	43
Voorhees, Daniel W	10	51
Waller, Edmund	10	63
Walpole, Sir Robert and Horace	10	70
Warren, Joseph	10	80
Washington, George	10	90
Webster, Daniel	10	110
Wesley, John	10	227
Whitefield, George	10	238
Wilberforce, William	10	245
Wilkes, John	10	254
Wirt, William	10	259
Witherspoon, John	10	266
Wickliffe, John	10	272
Wyndham, Sir William	10	279
Zola, Émile	10	285
Birmingham, Chamberlain, Mayor of	3	191
Birmingham University, Chamberlain Chancellor of	3	192
Birrell, Augustine Introduction, Modern Oratory	1	xiii
Bishops in the House of Lords	7	261

	VOL.	PAGE
Bismarck		
Biography	2	60
A Plea for Imperial Armament — (Speech)	2	61
Compared to Gladstone by Sir Wilfrid Laurier	7	297
Embassador to Russia	2	67
His idea of the defensive	2	70
On the Furor Teutonicus	2	71
Relations with Gortschakoff	1	339
Black, Jeremiah Sullivan		
Biography	2	75
Corporations under Eminent Domain — (Speech)	2	76
Controversy with Jefferson Davis	2	75
On Mathew Hale Carpenter	3	135
Blaine, James G.		
Biography	2	86
Oration on Garfield — (Speech)	2	87
Conkling's "Turkey-Gobbler Strut" —(Celebrated Passages)	10	297
His admiration for Henry Clay	2	87
Magnetism of	2	86
Nominated for President by Robert G. Ingersoll	7	126
On campaign lying	2	101
Power as an orator	2	87
Blair, Austin		
Biography	2	109
Military Government — (Speech)	2	109
Chandler's letter to, in 1861	7	52
Blair, Francis Preston		
Biography	2	112
Speeches:		
The Character and Work of Benton	2	114
The Deathbed of Benton	2	119
On the Fifteenth Amendment	2	121
Asserts that reconstruction was fraudulent	2	124
Eulogized by Champ Clark	3	381
Bland, Richard P.		
Biography	2	132
The Parting of the Ways — (Speech)	2	132
On the causes of panic in 1893	2	133
Blennerhassett		
Randolph on his connection with the Burr case	9	24
Wirt on Blennerhassett's island and character	10	262
Bleriot, Louis, first flies across the English channel	9	294
Blifil and Black George — Puritan and Blackleg, by John Randolph	9	31
Boardman, Henry A.		
Constitutional Liberty and the American Union — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Bocarme, Madame		
Used as an illustration in the case of Mrs. Surratt	1	132
Bolingbroke, Lord		
Biography	2	138
Representative Passages:		
Misfortune and Exile	2	138
Patriotism	2	147
Bonaparte, Napoleon		
Address to the army of Italy	10	293
At Elba	3	11
Europe, all Cossack or all Republican	9	166
Bonaventura, Saint		
Biography	2	149
The Life of Service — (Sermon)	2	149
Bonds, extravagance and corruption in the issue of	7	58
Books		
The Hundred Best, by Sir John Lubbock	7	397
(See LITERATURE.)		
Booted and spurred privilege		
Rumbold against	9	119
Booth, John Wilkes		
Assassin of President Lincoln	1	117
Bingham on his conspiracy	2	50
His murder of President Lincoln described	2	53
Booth, William		
Biography	2	152
Moral Courage Against Ridicule	2	152
Borden, Robert Laird		
Biography	2	154
Hope for Liberty and Democracy	2	154
Young Canada and the Years to Come	2	156
The Canadian Navy	2	156
The Cost of Prosperity	2	157
Bossuet, Jacques Bénigne		
Biography	2	159
Funeral Oration over the Prince of Condé	2	161
Boston		
Brooks, Phillips, in	2	244
Dickens on its culture	4	160
Douglas, Frederick, at Music Hall in 1860	5	282
Garrison, William Lloyd, in the Boston jail	6	213
Hale on Boston's place in history	6	319
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, on Boston as the Hub	10	295
Its port closed by England	1	75
Merchants' association of, addressed by Grady	6	273
North, Lord, proposes to close its harbor	1	405
Quincy's, Josiah, oration, at the Second Boston Centennial	8	402
The massacre of, 1770, commented on by John Adams	1	47
Boston Massacre, the		
Adams, John, on	1	47
Hancock on	6	357
Quincy's, Josiah, defense of the British soldiers	8	398
Warren's oration on	10	81
Botts, John Minor		
Imprisoned by the Confederates	4	136
Boudinot, Elias		
Biography	2	180
The Mission of America — (Speech)	2	181
Bourdaloue, Louis		
Biography	2	189
The Passion of Christ — (Sermon)	2	190
Boutwell, George S.		
Biography	2	203
President Johnson's "High Crimes and Misdemeanors" — (Speech)	2	204
Bragg, Edward S.		
Loving Him for His Enemies — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Breach of promise		
Coleridge on	4	127

	VOL.	PAGE
Breckenridge, John C.		
Biography	2	215
The Dred Scott Decision — (Speech)	2	215
Brethren in Unity		
Weaver, James B. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	316
Brewer, David J.		
On oratory — Demosthenes and his art; Webster's reply to Hayne; oratory, the masterful art; Cicero against Catiline; Anglo-Saxon oratory; oratory of Modern Europe; scope of the World's Best Orations	1	ix
Bright and Lloyd-George	7	368
Bright, John		
Biography	2	218
Speeches:		
Will the United States Subjugate Canada?	2	220
Morality and Military Greatness	2	227
American institutions defended by	2	236
Bristol, visited by King Edward	5	351
British and Anglo-Saxon Orators		
(See also under IRELAND, CANADA, etc.)		
Ælred — (Sermons)	1	99
Anselm, Saint — (Sermon)	1	154
Arnold, Thomas — (Sermon)	1	158
Asquith, Herbert Henry — (Speeches)	1	168
Avebury, Lord — (See Lubbock)	7	396
Bacon, Francis — (Speech)	1	196
Balfour, Arthur James — (Speeches and Address)	1	206
Barré, Colonel Isaac — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Barrow, Isaac — (Sermon)	1	234
Baxter, Richard — (Sermon)	1	250
Beaconsfield, Lord — (Orations and speeches)	1	298
Bede, the Venerable — (Sermons)	1	344
Belhaven, Lord — (Speech)	1	375
Birrell, Augustine—(Introduction)	1	xiii
Bolingbroke, Lord	2	138
Booth, William — (Sermon)	2	152
Borden, Robert Laird — (Speeches and Address)	2	154
Bright, John — (Speeches)	2	218
Brougham, Lord — (Speeches)	2	258
Bunyan, John — (Sermon)	2	315
Burke, Edmund — (Speeches)	2	334
Burke, Father "Tom" — (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Butler, Joseph — (Sermon)	3	21
Byron, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Caird, John — (Speech)	3	34
Campbell-Bannerman, Henry — (Speech)	3	93
Canning, George — (Speeches)	3	102
Carlyle, Thomas — (Addresses)	3	112
Cecil, Lord Robert — (Speech)	3	180
Chalmers, Thomas — (Sermons)	3	188
Chamberlain, Joseph — (Speeches)	3	191
Chatham, William, Viscount Pitt and Earl of — (Speeches)	3	233
Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of — (Speech)	3	263
Chillingworth, William — (Sermon)	3	274

British and Anglo-Saxon Orators — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer — (Speeches)	3	311
Churchill, Winston Leonard Spencer — (Speech)	3	324
Cobbett, William — (Speech)	4	97
Cobden, Richard — (Speeches)	4	102
Coke, Sir Edward — (Speech)	4	119
Coleridge, John Duke — (Speech)	4	127
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor — (Celebrated Passages)	10	303
Cranmer, Thomas — (Sermons)	4	220
Cromwell, Oliver — (Speech)	4	251
Crookes, Sir William — (Address)	4	260
Culpeper, Sir John — (Speech)	4	264
Curran, John Philpot — (Speeches)	4	268
Curzon, Lord — (Speech)	4	347
Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury — (Speech)	5	15
Davitt, Michael — (Speech)	5	47
Denman, Thomas, Baron — (Speech)	5	146
Derby, the Earl of — (Speech)	5	176
Dering, Sir Edward — (Speeches)	5	181
D'Ewes, Sir Simon — (Speech)	5	194
Digby, Lord George — (Speeches)	5	236
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart	5	246
Dillon, John — (Speech)	5	258
Donne, John — (Sermon)	5	266
Dorset, the Earl of — (Speech)	5	274
Drummond, Henry — (Addresses)	5	313
Edward VII, R. et I. — (Speech and Responses)	5	349
Eliot, Sir John — (Speech)	5	363
Emmet, Robert — (Speech)	5	405
Erskine, Thomas, Lord — (Speeches)	6	11
Falkland, Lucius, Lord — (Speech)	6	94
Farrar, Frederick William — (Speech)	6	100
Finch, Sir Heneage — (Speech)	6	131
Fisher, John — (Sermon)	6	136
Flaxman, John — (Address)	6	139
Flood, Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Fox, Charles James — (Speeches)	6	152
George V, R. et I. — (Address)	6	220
Gladstone, William Ewart — (Speeches)	6	240
Grattan, Henry — (Speeches)	6	278
Grimstone, Sir Harbottle — (Speech)	6	304
Hall, Robert — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Hampden, John — (Speech)	6	349
Hare, Julius Charles — (Sermon)	6	366
Harrison, Thomas — (Speech)	6	384
Hazlitt, William — (Address)	6	412
Holborne, Sir Robert — (Speech)	7	68
Hughes, Thomas — (Address)	7	87
Huskisson, William — (Celebrated Passages)	10	303
Huxley, Thomas Henry — (Address)	7	104
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon — (Speeches)	7	110
James, Henry, Baron James of Hereford — (Speech)	7	149
Jekyll, Sir Joseph — (Speech)	7	168
Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord — (Address)	7	189

British and Anglo-Saxon Orators — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Kingsley, Charles — (Address)	7	196
Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York — (Speech)	7	260
Lansdowne, The Marquis of — (Speech)	7	264
Lardner, Dionysius — (Address)	7	277
Latimer, Hugh — (Sermons)	7	281
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid — (Speeches and Address)	7	292
Leighton, Robert — (Sermon)	7	321
Lenthall, William — (Speech)	7	327
Lewis, David, Bishop of Llandaff — (Speech)	7	331
Lloyd-George, David — (Speeches)	7	368
Lodge, Sir Oliver — (Address)	7	382
Lubbock, Sir John, Lord Avebury — (Address)	7	396
Lyndhurst, Lord — (Speech)	7	419
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron — (Address)	7	432
Macaulay, Thomas Babington Macaulay, Baron — (Speeches)	8	13
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander	8	28
Mackintosh, Sir James — (Speeches)	8	47
Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal — (Address)	8	69
Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of — (Speeches)	8	74
Meagher, Thomas Francis — (Speech)	8	136
Meredith, Sir W. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Miller, Hugh — (Speech)	8	144
Milton, John — (Speech)	8	148
Montgomery, James — (Speech)	8	183
More, Sir Thomas — (Speech)	8	193
Morley, John, Viscount Morley, of Blackburn — (Speeches and Address)	8	199
Müller, Max — (Speech)	8	223
Newman, John Henry, Cardinal — (Sermon)	8	230
O'Connell, Daniel — (Speeches)	8	235
Palmerston, Henry John Temple, Viscount — (Speeches)	8	268
Parker, Sir Gilbert — (Introduction)	5	xi
Parnell, Charles Stewart — (Speeches)	8	280
Peel, Sir Robert — (Speeches)	8	285
Penn, William — (Speech)	8	299
Phillips, Charles — (Speech)	8	313
Pitt, William — (Speeches)	8	336
Plunkett, William Conyngham Plunkett, Baron — (Speech)	8	350
Pulteney, William — (Speech)	8	380
Pym, John — (Speeches)	8	387
Raleigh, Sir Walter — (Speech)	9	18
Redmond, John E. — (Speech)	9	40
Reynolds, Sir Joshua — (Address)	9	50
Robertson, Frederick W. — (Address)	9	56
Rosebery, The Earl of — (Speeches and Address)	9	99
Rothschild, Nathan Mayer, Baron — (Speech)	9	108
Rumbold, Richard — (Speech)	9	117
Ruskin, John — (Speech)	9	121
Russell, Lord John — (Address)	9	126
Rutherford, Ernest — (Address)	9	135

British and Anglo-Saxon Orators — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Sheil, Richard Lalor — (Speeches)	9	183
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley — (Speeches)	9	191
Sidney, Algernon — (Speech)	9	222
Smith, Goldwin — (Addresses)	9	232
Smith, Sydney — (Speeches)	9	247
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon — (Sermon)	9	268
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn — (Address)	9	274
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell — (Address and Debate)	9	249
Strafford, the Earl of — (Speech)	9	308
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon — (Speech)	9	345
Taylor, Jeremy — (Sermon)	9	369
Thackeray, William Makepiece — (Addresses)	9	381
Thomson, Sir Joseph John — (Address)	9	400
Tooke, John Horne — (Speech)	9	414
Tyndale, William — (Sermon)	10	15
Tyndall, John — (Addresses)	10	19
Vane, Sir Henry — (Speeches)	10	37
Waller, Edmund — (Speech)	10	63
Walpole, Sir Robert and Horace — (Speeches)	10	70
Wesley, John — (Sermons)	10	227
Whitefield, George — (Sermon)	10	238
Wilberforce, William — (Speech)	10	245
Wilkes, John — (Speech)	10	254
Wyckliffe, John — (Sermons)	10	272
Wyndham, Sir William — (Speeches)	10	274
British Association for the Advancement of Science	9	401
British Association for the Advancement of Science, Crooke, president of	4	260
British colonization in America, reviewed by President Roosevelt	9	85
British foreign loans, Lord Rothschild on	9	111
British Naval Defense bills	5	350
British Record in Africa, Wilberforce on	10	246
British Royal Institution, addressed by Marconi	8	81
British securities, Lord Rothschild on	9	111
British slave trade in the eighteenth century, Wilberforce on	10	245
British Whigs and American Republicans	9	46
Brodie, Sir Benjamin	4	260
Brooks, Phillips		
Biography	2	244
Speeches:		
Lincoln as a typical American	2	249
Power over the lives of others	2	251
Brooks, Preston S.		
Biography	2	254
The Assault on Sumner — (Speech)	2	254
Brougham, Lord		
Biography	2	258
Speeches:		
Against Pitt and War with America	2	261
Closing Argument for Queen Caroline	2	265
Celebrated Passages:		
Higher Law in England	10	303

Brougham, Lord — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Law Reform 10 304
Public Benefactors and their Reward 10 310
Slanderers as Insects.....10 312
Appoints Charles Phillips commissioner in bankruptcy..... 8 313
His tribute to Burke quoted..... 2 334
On the character and eloquence of the Younger Pitt..... 8 338
On the character and oratory of Mirabeau 8 154
Brown, B. Gratz
Biography 2 274
A Prophecy — (Speech)..... 2 275
Brown, Henry Armitt
Biography 2 283
Speeches:
One Century's Achievement.. 2 283
The Dangers of the Present. 2 285
The Plea of the Future..... 2 286
Brown, John
(See JOHN BROWN OF "OSSAWATOMIE.")
Browning, Robert. His poem of "Saul" quoted 1 35
Quoted by Henry Drummond..... 5 318
Brownlow, William Gannaway
Biography 2 288
Speeches:
The Value of the American Union 2 290
Grape Shot and Hemp..... 2 290
Brutality as a government method denounced by Lord Morley..... 8 204
Brutus, Marcus, quoted by Bolingbroke 2 141
Bryan, William J.
Biography 2 293
The "Cross of Gold"— (Speech). 2 294
Answered by Cockran..... 4 116
Bryant, Edgar E.
War and the Constitution — (Celebrated Passages) 10 315
Bryant, William Cullen
Biography 2 302
The Greatness of Burns—(Speech) 2 302
A favorite after-dinner speaker.. 2 302
Bryce, James, lectures of, at Yale cited by Borden 2 155
Bryce on tyrannical tendencies of single chamber legislatures..... 1 212
Buchanan, James
Biography 2 306
Inaugural Address — (Speech).... 2 307
Buckley, Rev. R. M. on Curran and the Irish school of oratory..... 4 269

Budget of 1909, British
(See also under ENGLAND, POLITICAL ECONOMY, etc.)
Archbishop of York on..... 7 260
Asquith on 1 170
Attacked by Balfour..... 1 209
Attacked by Lord Lansdowne... 7 265
Defended by Lloyd-George..... 7 377
Defended by Morley..... 8 200
Defended by Winston Churchill.. 3 324
Lansdowne amendment to, opposed by Morley 8 200
Lord Curzon against..... 4 347
Lord Denman on..... 5 146
Lord James on..... 7 149
Lord Robert Cecil on..... 3 180
Lord Rosebery against..... 9 99
Lord Rothschild against..... 9 108
Redmond on 9 42

Buell, Major-General VOL. PAGE
Publishes his thanks to Garfield. 2 92
Buller, Justice 10 217
Bulwer-Lytton
(See LYTTON.)
Bunker Hill
Warren killed at the battle of..10 80
Bunker Hill monument
Webster's address at the laying of its corner-stone 10 182
Bunyan, John
Biography 2 315
The Heavenly Footman — (Sermon) 2 316
Burchard, Samuel Dickinson
Rum, Romanism, and Rebellion — (Celebrated Passages) 10 311
Burges, Tristam
Biography 2 328
The Supreme Court — (Speech).. 2 329
Burke, Edmund
Biography 2 334
Speeches:
Opening the Charge of Bribery against Hastings..... 2 337
Against Coercing America.... 2 406
Principle in Politics..... 2 412
Marie Antoinette 2 417
Celebrated Passages:
Arbitrary Power Anarchical..10 294
Arbitrary Power and Conquest 10 294
Fire Bells as Disturbers of the Peace 10 299
Hampden's Twenty Shillings.10 302
Judges and the Law.....10 304
Brougham on his power as an orator 2 334
His emotional nature..... 2 335
His speech on conciliation quoted from by Edward A. Allen..... 1 xix
Matthews on his eloquence..... 2 334
Quoted by Chauncey M. Depew on the influence of the United States 5 160
Superior to every orator ancient or modern 2 340
Burke, Sheridan and Fox, compared... 1 xiv
Burke's political principles defined by Morley 9 92
Burke, Father "Tom"
Celebrated Passages:
All Men Fit for Freedom...10 293
America and Ireland.....10 295
Freedom of Conscience.....10 300
Burlamaqui on war..... 4 91
Burlingame, Anson
Biography 2 419
Massachusetts and the Sumner Assault — (Speech) 2 420
Burlingame treaty, The..... 2 420
Burns, Robert
Centennial address of William Cullen Bryant on his greatness... 2 302
Burr, Aaron
Defended by Edmund Randolph.. 9 23
Prosecuted by William Wirt.....10 262
Burr and Blennerhassett, by William Wirt 10 262

	VOL.	PAGE
Bushnell, Horace		
Biography	3	11
The Dignity of Human Nature — (Sermon)	3	11
Bute, the Marquis of, charged with evading taxes	7	373
Butler, Benjamin F.		
Biography	3	16
"Article Ten" — (Speech)	3	18
His reply when denounced	3	16
Butler, Joseph		
Biography	3	21
The Government of the Tongue — (Sermon)	3	21
Butler, Senator, of South Carolina		
Denounced by Sumner	9	323
Byars, William Vincent		
English spelling since Wyckliffe	2	11
Byrhtnoth		
His answer to the Danes	1	xix
Byron, Lord		
Capital punishment for Crimes Fostered by Misgovernment — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
On the genius of Curran and Erskine	4	270
Quoted by J. Proctor Knott	7	212
Stanza on Grattan	6	278

C

Cable, Lord Kelvin's work on the Atlantic	7	189
Cabet's Icarian band, Dilke on	5	251
Cæsar, Caius Julius		
Biography	3	25
On the Conspiracy of Catiline — (Speech)	3	25
Beaconsfield on the effect of his assassination	1	300
Commentaries of, studied by the Prince of Condé	2	172
Compared to Cato	3	168
His death referred to by Lord Belhaven	1	377
Robespierre on his profound art	9	72
Cæsarism in England, Asquith on	1	176
Cahill, Daniel W.		
Biography	3	30
The Last Judgment — (Sermon)	3	30
Caillard, Sir Vincent, on invasion of England by flying machines	9	295
Caird, John		
Biography	3	34
The Art of Eloquence — (Address)	3	34
Calcutta, Council of, addressed by Sir Norman Baker	8	205
Caldwell, Doctor		
On Fisher Ames	1	144
Calhoun, John C.		
Biography	3	43
Speeches:		
Against the Force Bill	3	45
Denouncing Andrew Jackson.	3	72
Replying to Henry Clay	3	74
Self-Government and Civilization	3	77
Individual Liberty	3	78
Celebrated Passages:		
Coercion and Union	10	297
Governmental Power and Popular Incapacity	10	301
Calhoun, John C.— *Continued*		
Society and Government	10	312
Taxation when Unnecessary a Robbery	10	313
The Cohesive Power of Capital	10	297
Defends himself against the charge of being a protectionist.	3	54
Embargo opposed by him	3	57
California		
Influence of transcontinental railroads on	1	398
Mexican War fought for its conquest	5	58
Robert Toombs on its admission to the Union	9	422
Seward on its admission in 1850.	9	172
Calvin, John		
Biography	3	80
The Necessity for Courage — (Sermon)	3	81
Calvinistic Methodist chapel and its landlord	7	375
Cambon, Pierre Joseph		
Biography	3	83
The Crisis of 1793 — (Speech)	3	84
Defends the Committee of Public Safety in 1793	3	86
Cambridge University		
Balfour educated at	1	207
Sir Simon D'Ewes on	5	194
Cameron, Lovett, in Africa	5	18
Cameron, Simon, Secretary of War		
Reported on by committee	10	55
Campbell, Alexander		
Biography	3	88
Mind the Master Force — (Address)	3	88
Campbell-Bannerman, Sir Henry		
Biography	3	93
The Supremacy of the People	3	97
Campbell-Bannerman becomes Prime Minister in 1905	3	96
Campbell-Bannerman's resolution against veto by the Lords	1	173
Canada		
Bright, John, on the possibility of its subjugation	2	220
Canada not as profitable to England as India	4	352
Canadian and English spelling	2	13
Canadian Canal system, James J. Hill on the	7	57
Canadian College in Rome	7	294
Canadian debt, Borden on increase of	2	157
Canadian expenditures, Liberal and Conservative	2	158
Canadian government promotes first success in wireless telegraphy.	8	83
"Canadian Nation," Borden on	2	156
Canadian Navy, Borden on	2	156
Canadian opportunities for young men	2	156
Canadian-Pacific, The, and its American promoters	8	28
Canadian prosperity, Chamberlain on	3	195
Canadian wireless station, Marconi on	8	84
Chivalry of French Canadians	7	295

	VOL.	PAGE
Canada — *Continued*		
Dickinson on its attitude in 1775.	5	229
Dreadnoughts for Canada	7	293
Duffy, Sir Charles, on Canadian Home Rule	6	257
Fielding and Laurier aid Marconi	8	83
First settlements of, on the St. Lawrence	9	86
Georgian Bay Canal	7	57
Gladstone on Canadian autonomy.	6	256
Grand Pré, Nova Scotia	2	154
Laurier, premier of, 1899	7	292
Lord Lansdowne, Governor-General of	7	264
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander, his work in federating Canada.	8	28
Macdonald's reply to Pacific Railway charges	8	33
Mackintosh on the autonomy of British colonies	8	48
Montreal, Society of St. Sulpice.	7	294
Nova Scotia, Borden born in	2	154
Papineau, a French-Canadian leader	6	256
Quebec, French-Canadians of	7	295
Quincy, Josiah, against its conquest by the United States	8	404
Smith, Goldwin, professor in Toronto University	9	233
Toronto News on New Zealand's "Dreadnought"	7	292
Welland Canal	7	57
Winnipeg, Canada, Scientific addresses at	9	135
Canadian Orators		
Borden, Robert Laird	2	152
Hill, James J	7	56
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid	7	292
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander — (Speeches)	8	28
Smith, Goldwin — (Addresses)	9	232
Canning, George		
Biography	3	102
Speeches:		
England in Repose	3	103
Christianity and Oppression	3	106
Hate in Politics	3	108
Celebrated Passages:		
Napoleon after the Battle of Leipsic	10	308
Spanish-American independence	10	312
As a humorist and poet	3	102
Criticized by Edward Everett	6	81
On the abstract love of the cart whip	5	178
Canterbury, Archbishop of	5	15
Canuleius		
Against the Patricians — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Cape Town, first session of South African legislature at	5	350
Capital, Lord Rothschild on the efflux of	9	108
Capital and Labor		
(See LABOR AND CAPITAL.)		
Capital Punishment		
For Crimes Fostered by Misgovernment		
Byron, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Robespierre on	9	63
Capper, Col. John Edward, Commandant of Balloon School at Aldershot	9	294
Carbon and cobalt in wireless telegraph coherer	8	83
Cardiff tailorshop and the Bute castle.	7	373
Carlisle, John G., quoted on Finance and Coinage	2	300
Carlyle, Thomas		
Biography	3	112
Addresses:		
The Edinburgh Address	3	113
The Heroic in History	3	124
Carlyle, Macaulay, and Ruskin		
Morley on	8	210
Carlyle on work and hope, quoted by Borden	2	155
Carlyle's pessimism repudiated by Morley	8	204
Carnot, Lazare Nicolas Marguerite		
Biography	3	128
Against Imperialism in France — (Speech)	3	129
Caroline, Queen of England		
Argument for, by Lord Brougham.	2	265
Carpenter, Matthew Hale		
Biography	3	135
Speeches:		
Replying to the Grand Duke Alexis	3	136
The Louisiana Returning Board	3	138
In Favor of Universal Suffrage	3	140
Carrying War Into Africa		
Scipio — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Carson, Alexander		
Biography	3	143
The Glories of Immortality — (Speech)	3	143
Carson, Hampton L.		
Biography	3	147
American Liberty — (Speech)	3	147
Cass, Lewis		
Biography	3	150
American Progress and Foreign Oppression — (Speech)	3	151
Opposes Charles Sumner	9	326
Cassagnac		
On the Dreyfus case	7	238
Castelar, Emilio		
Biography	3	159
Speeches:		
A Plea for Republican Institutions	3	160
In the Campo Santo of Pisa.	3	165
Cathode rays, Crookes on	4	262
Catholicism defended by Sheil	9	189
Catholic University of Dublin	5	258
Catiline		
Cicero against	3	333
Indirectly defended by Cæsar	3	25
Cato the Elder		
Woman's Rights—(Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Cato Uticensis		
Biography	3	168
Against the Accomplices of Catiline — (Speech)	3	169
Characterized by Sallust	3	165
His loss of an election	2	146
His suicide referred to by Desmoulins	5	193

	VOL.	PAGE
Catron, Justice		
Opinion in the Dred Scott case..	1	403
Cavaliers and Puritans		
Depew on	5	155
Cavour, Camillo Benso, Count di		
Biography	3	173
Rome and Italy — (Speech)	3	174
Compared to Gladstone by Sir Wilfrid Laurier	7	297
Cecil, Lord Robert		
Biography	3	180
The Limehouse Policy	3	180
Celts in America		
Dilke on	5	250
Cemetery Ridge at Gettysburg		
Referred to by Charles Francis Adams, Junior	1	53
Censorship of the Press		
Denounced by Constant	4	152
Royer-Collard on	9	114
Cent per cent in New England		
Higginson, John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Centennial of 1876, Winthrop's oration on — (Extract)	10	317
Center of population, The, in United States	6	374
Centralization		
Centralization of money denounced by Benton	2	30
Clay, Clement C., on the concentration of banking capital	3	394
Corbin against Patrick Henry	4	166
Centralization in the United States		
Depew on	5	158
Excessive accumulation of money denounced by Chillingworth	3	275
Giles on its growth in America	7	408
Hecker on industrial centralization in America	7	426
Lansing on its probable growth	7	274
Smith, Gerrit, on annexation	9	231
Webster on consolidation	10	144
Centralization and the revolutionary power of federal patronage, by Clement L. Vallandigham	10	28
Challemel-Lacour, Paul Amand		
Biography	3	183
Humboldt and the Teutonic Intellect — (Speech)	3	183
Chalmers, Thomas		
Biography	3	188
Sermons:		
When Old Things Pass Away.	3	188
War and Truth	3	189
The Use of Living	3	190
Chamberlain, Austen, on English constitutional precedents	1	171
Chamberlain, Joseph		
Biography	3	191
Empire and Home Rule	3	192
The Megaphone and Manhood Suffrage	3	196
Chamberlain, Joseph, denounces demagogues	3	197
Chandler, Zachariah		
Biography	3	198
On Jefferson Davis — (Speech)	3	198
Against the Peace Conference in 1861	7	52
Channing, William Ellery		
Biography	3	200
The Man Above the State — (Speech)	3	200
Drummond on his influence	5	338
Chapin, Edwin Hubbell		
Biography	3	204
Addresses:		
The Sovereignty of Ideas	3	204
Peaceful Industry	3	205
The Source of Modern Progress	3	206
Scientia Liberatrix	3	207
Rectitude Higher than Morality	3	208
Characterization		
(See Biography.)		
Charles I. of England		
Grievances and oppressions under.	5	236
Charters, Colonel, celebrated epitaph on	9	47
Chase, Salmon P.		
Biography	3	211
Speeches:		
Thomas Jefferson and the Colonial View of Manhood Rights	3	212
Three Great Eras	3	224
Celebrated Passages:		
An Indestructible Union of Indestructible States	10	303
Châteaubriand		
Biography	3	227
Has One Government the Right to Intervene in the Internal Affairs of Another? — (Speech)	3	228
Lamartine on	3	227
On representative government, quoted by Everett	6	75
Chatham, Lord		
Biography	3	233
Speeches:		
The Attempt to Subjugate America	3	235
The English Constitution	3	245
Chatham's Last Speech	3	254
Celebrated Passages:		
Bayonets as Agencies of Reconciliation	10	294
"If I Were an American as I Am an Englishman"	10	303
Whig Spirit of the Eighteenth Century	10	217
Debate with Sir Robert and Horace Walpole	10	71
Faints in the House of Lords	3	256
Quoted by Judah P. Benjamin	1	405
Replied to by Mansfield	8	79
The eloquence of, characterized by Edward A. Allen	1	xx
The "atrocious crime of being a young man"	10	76
Chauncy, Dr. Charles		
Biography	3	257
Good News from a Far Country — (Sermon)	3	258
Chesterfield, Lord		
Biography	3	263
Against Revenues from Drunkenness and Vice — (Speech)	3	263
Cheves, Langdon		
Biography	3	269
In Favor of a Stronger Navy — (Speech)	3	269

	VOL.	PAGE
Chicago		
Banquet celebrating the anniversary of the great fire	7	301
Charles D. Drake speaks at, in 1864	5	309
Laurier on Chicago energy after the fire	7	302
Oration of Hampton L. Carson in.	3	147
Chicago platform of 1896		
Debate on, closed by W. J. Bryan.	2	294
Child, Lydia Maria		
Writes to John Brown	8	330
Children		
Whitefield on Christ's love for	10	244
Chillingworth, William		
Biography	3	274
False Pretenses — (Speech)	3	274
Eulogized by Mansfield and Locke.	3	274
China		
Cushing on English and American relations with	4	358
Chivalry in fiction	9	238
Choate, Joseph Hodges		
Biography	3	277
Farragut — (Speech)	3	277
Choate, Rufus		
Biography	3	287
Speeches:		
Books and Civilization in America	3	288
The Necessity of Compromises in American Politics	3	295
The Heroism of the Early Colonists	3	303
Celebrated Passages:		
Glittering Generalities	10	300
Step to the Music of the Union	10	312
On Athenian character	5	62
The greatness of Burke	3	287
Christ		
(See RELIGION, SERMONS, ETHICS AND PHILOSOPHY, etc.)		
As an Oriental	8	204
Athanasius on the divinity of	1	181
His cross, the renunciation of animal selfishness	2	321
In history, Didon on	5	231
In the carpenter shop, Drummond on	5	324
Christ and Iscariot, Ruskin on	9	123
Christ and the Church		
Marvin, Bishop E. M.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	306
Christianity		
(See RELIGION.)		
As a civilizing force, Guizot on	6	313
Christianity and Evolution	5	313
Christian Oratory		
Villemaine—(Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Christian Science		
Gunsaulus on	6	318
Christina of Sweden		
Used as an illustration in the case of Mrs. Surratt	1	132
Christy, David		
Cotton Is King — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Chrysostom, Saint John		
Biography	3	305
Sermons:		
The Blessing of Death	3	306
The Heroes of Faith	3	307
Avarice and Usury	3	309
Church, The		
Bishop Marvin on	10	306
Church of England		
(See RELIGION, etc.)		
Archbishop Davidson of Canterbury	5	15
Archbishop Lang of York	7	260
Church of England		
Beaconsfield on religious liberty under	1	311
Bishops in the House of Lords	7	261
Grounds on which the Puritans separated from it, defined by John Quincy Adams	1	69-70
Its wealth, power, and political influence	1	326
Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer		
Biography	3	311
Speeches:		
The Age of Action	3	312
Gladstone's Egyptian Inconsistencies	3	316
Churchill, Winston Leonard Spencer		
Biography	3	324
Free Trade and the Unearned Increment	3	325
Cicero, Marcus Tullius		
Biography	3	330
Speeches:		
The First Oration Against Catiline	3	333
Catiline's Departure	3	345
The Crucifixion of Gavius	3	348
Supernatural Justice	3	352
Cato and the Stoics	3	356
For the Poet Archias	3	363
The Fourth Philippic	3	375
As an Opponent of Imperialism.	3	332
Brewer, Justice David, J., on his oration against Catiline	1	x
Cæsar refers to him	3	28
On the labor of oratory	3	35
Peel, Sir Robert, on his style	8	290
Technique of his oratory	3	331
Cincinnati, Order of		
Addressed by Elias Boudinot	2	181
Addressed by Morris at Hamilton's funeral	8	215
Circuit Courts of the United States		
Burges on	2	329
Citizenship		
Demosthenes on	5	127
Civilization		
And the individual man, Guizot on.	6	309
And the invention of printing	5	151
Chauncey M. Depew on	5	149
Political principles of, as defined by Jefferson	9	40
Civil Service Reform		
Abuse of patronage and centralization, Vallandigham on	10	28
Flanigan, Webster M., on the objects of politics	10	317
Harrison, Benjamin, on Presidential patronage	6	379
Hayes, Rutherford B., on the necessity for it	6	400
Marcy on Spoils	10	312
Schurz, Carl, in favor of	9	154
Clan Campbell, the	3	95

	VOL.	PAGE
Clark, Champ		
Biography	3	381
The Courage of Leadership — (Speech)	3	381
Classical Orators		
(See GREEK AND ROMAN ORATORS.)		
Clay, Cassius Marcellus		
Biography	3	385
Speeches:		
A Rhapsody	3	385
Aspirations for the Union	3	386
America as a Moral Force	3	387
Clay, Clement C.		
Biography	3	390
The Subtreasury Bill of 1837 — (Speech)	3	390
Responded to in the Senate by Houston	7	74
Clay, Henry		
Biography	4	11
Speeches:		
Dictators in American Politics	4	14
On the Expunging Resolutions	4	23
On the Seminole War	4	26
The Emancipation of South America	4	30
"The American System" and the Home Market	4	39
In favor of a Paternal Policy of Internal Improvements	4	43
For "Free Trade and Seamen's Rights"	4	47
The Greek Revolution	4	51
The Noblest Public Virtue	4	54
Sixty Years of Sectionalism	4	56
Celebrated Passages:		
Government a Trust	10	300
No South, No North, No East, No West	10	308
Patriotism	10	309
Rather be Right than President	10	310
As a model for Blaine	2	87
Blaine characterizes his leadership	2	98
Calhoun against	3	74
Cause of his duel with Randolph	9	30
Funeral oration on, by John J. Crittenden	4	239
His debating society experience	9	16
His fundamental idea of conciliation	4	11
His plea for the South American Republics commented on by Edward A. Allen	1	xxi
His reply to Barnwell	2	119
Joint resolution in the dispute over the vote of Missouri in 1820	1	277
Life of, by Carl Schurz	9	153
Clay's moral force		
Thomas F. Marshall — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Clay, Webster, and Jefferson Davis	4	12
Clarkson, Thomas		
Associated with William Wilberforce	10	245
Clayton, John M.		
Biography	4	66
Speeches:		
The Clayton-Bulwer Treaty and "Expansion"	4	66
Justice the Supreme Law of Nations	4	73
Clayton, John M. — *Continued*		
Debates with Douglas	5	296
On the Supreme Court's jurisdiction over the States	3	50
Clayton-Bulwer Treaty		
Debated in 1853	5	294
—— ——, The, and Expansion	4	66
Clemens, Jeremiah		
Biography	4	75
Speech:		
Cuba and "Manifest Destiny"	4	75
Celebrated Passages:		
Foreign War and Domestic Despotism	10	300
Criticized by Daniel S. Dickinson	5	221
Cleon		
Biography	4	79
Democracies and Subject Colonies — (Speech)	4	79
Cleveland, Grover		
Biography	4	82
First Inaugural Address	4	82
Celebrated Passages:		
Communism of Capital	10	297
Condition, Not Theory	10	297
Innocuous Desuetude	10	303
Clifford, W. K., on electricity and atoms	4	261
Clifton College, King Edward on	5	351
Clinton, De Witt		
Biography	4	87
Speeches:		
Federal Power and Local Rights	4	87
Against the Military Spirit	4	90
Cloots, Anacharsis, John Randolph on	9	37
Coal and iron, conservation of	7	57
Cobb, Howell		
Biography	4	94
"Fifty-Four Forty or Fight" — (Speech)	4	94
Cobbett, William		
Biography	4	97
The Man on the Tower — (Speech)	4	98
Cobden, Richard		
Biography	4	102
Speeches:		
Free Trade with All Nations	4	103
Small States and Great Achievements	4	113
Celebrated Passages:		
Armament Not Necessary	10	294
Palmerston on his death	8	268
Cobden and Bright as Noninterventionists	10	27
Cobden on liberation of English land	3	328
Cockran, William Bourke		
Biography	4	116
Answering William J. Bryan — (Speech)	4	116
Cockrell, Senator F. M., of Missouri		
Reads Lord Mansfield's address in the case of Wilkes	1	295
Codrus		
Vane, Sir Henry, on the death of	10	42
Coercion and Union		
Calhoun, John C. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Coercion in government, Lord Morley on	8	204
Coercion in Ireland		
Smith, Sydney, on	9	258

	VOL.	PAGE
Coherers of wireless telegraphy	8	83
Cohesive Power of Capital		
Calhoun, John C. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Coke, Sir Edward		
Biography	4	119
Prosecuting Sir Walter Raleigh — (Speech)	4	120
On Oppression under the Tudors	6	339
Works with Pym and Phillips for free speech	4	119
Coleridge, John Duke		
Biography	4	127
The Sacredness of Matrimony — (Speech)	4	127
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor		
Hissing Prejudices — (Celebrated Passages)	10	303
Coleridge on Rabelais	9	237
Colfax, Schuyler		
Biography	4	133
The Confiscation of Rebel Property — (Speech)	4	133
Colonial Exploitation in Africa and America	5	15
Colonial government		
Jay's protest against	7	152
Colonial Policies of British Empire, Lord Lansdowne on	7	264
Colonies, English, in America		
Everett on	6	74
Roosevelt on	9	86
Webster on	10	183
Columbus, Christopher		
Depew, Chauncey M., on	5	149
His character described by Everett	6	69
Marco Polo's travels annotated by	5	152
Portraits of	5	152
Statue for, proposed by Benton	2	35
Commerce		
Its effects on national character	1	232
Pitt on commercial aspects of the slave trade	8	347
Commerce, English		
Characterized by Beaconsfield	1	311
Commerce in the United States		
Domestic industry under Jackson	2	22
Power of Congress to lay embargoes on	1	226
Commercial Militancy		
McKinley on	8	45
Commercialism Militant		
Sheridan, R. B. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Communism of Capital		
Cleveland, Grover — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Compassion in Heaven		
Savonarola, Girolamo—(Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Competition in business, King Edward on	5	353
Compromise of 1850		
Denounced by Thaddeus Stevens	9	288
Webster's speech in favor of	10	222
Concerning a grain of corn		
By John Wyckliffe	10	278
Condé, The Prince of		
Eulogized by Bossuet	2	161
Condition, Not Theory		
Cleveland, Grover — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Confederate States, The	VOL.	PAGE
(See also under UNITED STATES.)		
Cobb, Howell, President of the Montgomery convention	4	94
Colfax in favor of confiscation	4	133
Constitution of, commented on by Jefferson Davis	5	43
Daniel on reasons for their existence	4	391
England's proclamation of neutrality in 1861	2	226
Inaugural Address of Jefferson Davis in 1861	5	41
Iverson of Georgia on a Confederate Republic	5	311
Negotiation for peace with, opposed by Garfield	6	198
South Carolina convention quoted	5	311
Stephens, Alexander H., on the Confederate Constitution	9	283
Stephens, Alexander H., Vice-President of	9	280
Toombs, Robert, Secretary of State under	9	421
Confession of sins, Abélard's views on	1	25
Congo Free State, Asquith on	5	19
Congo State, outrages in	5	16
Congress, The United States		
(See also LAW — AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL.)		
Brooks, Preston S., on the Sumner assault	2	254
Its power to regulate commerce	1	225
Powers of Congress under the Confederation	2	42
Conkling, Roscoe		
Biography	4	137
Speeches:		
Nominating General Grant for a Third Term	4	138
The Stalwart Standpoint	4	141
Against Senator Sumner	4	146
Conkling's "Turkey-Gobbler Strut"		
Blaine, James G. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Connecticut		
Action on the Fifteenth Amendment	2	124
Constitutional Convention of 1788, Ellsworth in	5	371
Danbury town meeting of 1774 on slavery	3	213
Dow, Lorenzo, born at Coventry	5	305
Edwards, Jonathan, born at East Windsor	5	355
Ellsworth, Oliver, born at Windsor	5	371
Field, David Dudley, born at Haddam	6	119
Litchfield, birthplace of Horace Bushnell	3	11
Trumbull, Lyman, born in Colchester	9	436
Conquest		
Pym on its relations to law	8	387
Conquest and new territory, John M. Berrien on	2	41
Conquest of territory leading to civil war	9	281
Conscience, The terrors of	9	371
Conservation of National Resources	7	57
Conservation of Public Credit	7	57

Conservatism VOL. PAGE
Against irreversible action, Balfour on 1 214
As the spirit of standing still..... 3 157
Its meaning in English politics defined by Lord Beaconsfield..... 1 314
Liberalism and Conservatism..... 1 168
Conservatives, a Campaign Guide for.. 7 377
Constance, The Synod of, orders the bones of Wyckliffe burned.....10 272
Constant, Benjamin
Biography 4 148
Free Speech Necessary for Good Government — (Speech) 4 148

Constitution of the United States
(See also LAW — AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL.)
Adams, John Quincy, on..... 1 74
Amendments to, proposed by Massachusetts 6 356
Attitude of John Adams, toward, described by himself..... 1 42
Draft of the Constitution perfected by Gouverneur Morris..... 8 212
Gladstone on 10 300
Imperfections of, characterized by Patrick Henry 7 33
Livingston, Chancellor, on..... 7 361

Constitutional Convention of 1787
Everett on 6 79
Franklin, Benjamin, on its work.. 6 169
Franklin on prayer in.....10 310
Constitutional Crisis in England, greatest in 200 years..... 9 43
Constitutional Government
Hilliard, H. W. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 298
Constitutional Liberty and Arbitrary Power (Warren) 10 81
Constitutional Liberty and the American Union 10 298
Constitutional Liberty , a Tradition, Legard, Hugh S.....10 298
Constitutional Liberties of England, Asquith on 1 170

Constitution, The English
(See LAW — ENGLISH CONSTITUTIONAL.)
Defined by Lord Beaconsfield..... 1 317

Contempts
(See also under LAW.)
Jury in the case of Penn and Mead fined 6 343
Continental Congress addressed by John Witherspoon 10 266
Continental currency
Witherspoon on its depreciation...10 267
Continuous life and everlasting increase in power
Zollicofer, Joachim — (Celebrated Passages) 10 319

Contracts
(See also LAW — AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL.)
Thurman on vested rights and the obligations of contracts..... 9 403
Webster on their obligation.....10 214
Cook, Joseph VOL. PAGE
Biography 4 153
Ultimate America — (Speech) ... 4 153
Cooper, Thomas
Indicted for discourtesy to John Adams 5 213
Co-operation, universal and uncoerced
Everett on 6 87

Copperheads
Denounced by Charles D. Drake.. 5 309
Copperheads in American politics.....10 27
Copperheads, Thaddeus Stevens on.... 9 293
Corbin, Francis
Biography 4 165
Answering Patrick Henry — (Speech) 4 166
"Corner-Stone of the Confederacy"
Stephens on 9 285

Corn Laws of England
(See under FREE TRADE, TARIFFS, etc.)
Peel, Sir Robert, on the Repeal of. 8 285

Corporations
(See POLITICAL ECONOMY, LAW, etc.)
Corporations and special privileges 7 82
Corporation charters as contracts, when alterable, Kenyon on.....10 218
Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward, Webster in.....10 214
Mansfield in Rex *versus* the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge.....10 216
Thurman on the right to amend their charters 9 409
Corry denounced by Grattan..... 6 294
Corwin, Thomas
Biography 4 171
Against Dismembering Mexico — (Speech) 4 172
Coscolina, referred to by Randolph.... 9 33
Cosenza, martyrs of..... 8 130

Cotton
Cotton Is King
Christy, David — (Celebrated Passages) 10 298
Hammond, James H.— (Celebrated Passages) 10 298

Courts, The Federal
Harper on reasons for the Chase impeachment 6 392
Cousin, Victor
Biography 4 185
Speeches:
Eloquence and the Fine Arts. 4 186
Liberty an Inalienable Right. 4 193
The Foundations of Law.... 4 195
True Politics 4 198
Covenant with Death and Agreement with Hell
Garrison, William Lloyd — (Celebrated Passages) 10 298
Cox, Samuel Sullivan
Biography 4 202
Speeches:
Against the Ironclad Oath.. 4 203
The Sermon on the Mount.. 4 213
Stephen A. Douglas and His Place in History..... 4 216
Crippled by his sense of humor.. 4 202
Craft, William and Ellen, Parker on.. 8 274
Crag Barons and Bag Barons..... 9 40
Cranks
Depew on the beneficial effects of. 5 153

	VOL.	PAGE
Cranmer, Thomas		
Biography	4	220
Sermons:		
His Speech at the Stake	4	222
Against the Fear of Death	4	225
Forgiveness of Injuries	4	226
Crapo, William Wallace		
Public Office a Public Trust — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Crassus		
Quoted by Cicero on oratory	9	55
Crawford, William Harris		
Biography	4	228
The Issue and Control of Money under the Constitution — (Speech)	4	229
Crawley in the case of ship-money	10	63
Credit, Public		
National ruin and the abuse of	7	59
Credit, the only safe rule in the use of public	7	58
Crime		
(See Law, Sociology, etc.)		
Crime rarer in free countries	9	66
Crimes of wealth and cunning denounced by Roosevelt	9	96
Crimean War		
Bismarck on	2	66
Its effect on the English debt	1	338
(See also under War.)		
Crispi, Francesco		
Biography	4	233
Speeches:		
At the Unveiling of Garibaldi's Statue	4	234
Socialism and Discontent	4	236
Crittenden, John Jordan		
Biography	4	239
Speeches:		
Henry Clay and the Nineteenth Century Spirit	4	239
Against Warring on the Weak	4	244
Crockett, David		
Biography	4	248
A Raccoon in a Bag — (Speech)	4	249
Cromwell, Oliver		
Biography	4	251
Debating Whether or Not to Become King of England — (Speech)	4	252
Cromwell, Oliver and Andrew Johnson compared	3	20
His relations to Harrington	6	52
On kingship	4	254
Satirists suppressed by him	8	58
Cromwell, Richard, denounced by Sir Henry Vane	10	38
Crookes, Sir William		
Biography	4	260
The Realization of a Dream	4	260
"Cross of Gold," speech by W. J. Bryan	2	294
"Cross of Gold," replied to by Cockran	4	116
Crucifixion, The		
(See Religion.)		
Albertus Magnus on its meaning	1	136
Didon on	5	233
Crusades, The		
Columbus contemplates a crusade	5	154
St. Bernard preaches on	2	37
Cuba		
Clemens, Jeremiah, on its annexation	4	75
Giddings on its proposed annexation	6	239
Its conquest denounced by John J. Crittenden	4	244
Smith, Gerrit, on Cuban annexation	9	231
Cuban War, Churchill in	3	324
Culpeper, Sir John		
Biography	4	264
Against Monopolies — (Speech)	4	265
Curie's discovery of radium and radioactivity	4	263
Curran, John Philpot		
Biography	4	268
Speeches:		
In the Case of Justice Johnson — Civil Liberty and Arbitrary Arrests	4	270
For Peter Finnerty and Free Speech	4	308
The Diversions of a Marquis	4	310
Against Pensions	4	314
England and English Liberties — In the Case of Rowan	4	317
The Liberties of the Indolent	4	321
His Farewell to the Irish Parliament	4	323
On Government by Attachment	4	328
Byron on his genius	4	270
Hazlitt on his wit	6	415
His address to Lord Avonmore	4	291
His daughter loves Robert Emmet	4	269
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins		
Biography	4	334
Presidential Criticisms of Congress — Defending Andrew Johnson — (Speech)	4	334
Curtis, George William		
Biography	4	340
Speeches:		
His Sovereignty Under His Hat	4	341
Wendell Phillips as a History-Maker	4	342
In the Convention of 1884	4	340
Curzon, Lord		
Biography	4	347
All Civilization as the Work of Aristocracies	4	348
Native Gentlemen at Home and Abroad	4	349
The Most Valuable British Asset	4	352
Cushing, Caleb		
Biography	4	355
Speeches:		
The Primordial Rights of the Universal People	4	356
England and America in China	4	358
The Extermination of the Indians	4	359
Cyprian		
Biography	4	363
Unshackled Living — (Sermon)	4	363
Cyril		
Biography	4	369
The Infinite Artifices of Nature — (Sermon)	4	369

D

Dallas, George M. VOL. 4 PAGE 374
Biography . . . 4 374
"The Pennsylvania Idea" — (Speech) . . . 4 374
Damiani, Peter
Biography . . . 4 380
Sermons:
The Secret of True Greatness. 4 380
New Testament History as Allegory . . . 4 381
Dane, Nathan
Discussed by Webster and Hayne. 10 119
Member of the Hartford Convention . . . 10 125
Daniel, John W.
Biography . . . 4 383
Speeches:
Dedication of the Washington Monument . . . 4 383
Was Jefferson Davis a Traitor? 4 390
Dante
Cited by Thaddeus Stevens . . . 9 288
Compared with Bunyan . . . 2 315
Danton, George Jacques
Biography . . . 4 394
Speeches:
"To Dare, to Dare Again; Always to Dare" . . . 4 396
"Let France Be Free, Though My Name Were Accursed" 4 397
Against Imprisonment for Debt . . . 4 399
Education Free and Compulsory . . . 4 400
Freedom of Worship . . . 4 402
"Squeezing the Sponge" . . . 4 402
Quoted by Charles Sumner . . . 9 325
"Dark Lanterns" in Politics
Wise, Henry A.— (Celebrated Passages) . . . 10 298
Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward — On the Obligation of Contracts (Webster) . . . 10 214
Darwin, Charles
His advice on books . . . 7 398
Darwinian theory of evolution, stated by Tyndall . . . 10 19
Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury
Biography . . . 5 15
"Hideous Outrages" of Subjugation
Davis, David
Biography . . . 5 20
On Appeal from the Caucus — (Speech) . . . 5 20
Davis, Henry Winter
Biography . . . 5 26
Speeches:
Reasons for Refusing to Part Company with the South . . . 5 27
Constitutional Difficulties of Reconstruction . . . 5 32
Davis, Jefferson
Biography . . . 5 35
Speeches:
Announcing the Secession of Mississippi . . . 5 36
Inaugural Address of 1861 . . 5 41
Against Clay and Compromise. 5 45
Controversy with J. S. Black 2 75
Defended by John W. Daniel 4 390

Davis, Jefferson — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Denounced by Zachariah Chandler. 3 198
Let Us Alone — (Celebrated Passages) . . . 10 305
On William H. Seward's "Irrepressible Conflict" speech 9 162
Supported for President by Benjamin F. Butler . . . 3 17
Davitt, Michael
Biography . . . 5 47
Ireland a Nation Self-Chartered and Self-Ruled — (Speech) . . . 5 47
Dawes, Henry Laurens
Biography . . . 5 52
The Tariff Commission of 1880 . . 5 52
On Civil War frauds . . . 10 57
Day of judgment,
Raleigh, Sir Walter, on . . . 9 19
Dayton, William L.
Biography . . . 5 56
Speeches:
Arraigning President Polk . . . 5 56
Issues Against Slavery Forced by the Mexican War . . . 5 59
Death
(See also IMMORTALITY, ETHICS AND PHILOSOPHY, and RELIGION.)
A process of change . . . 3 163
"Death is nothing; and nothing is after death" — (Seneca) . . . 10 228
Death of Jefferson and Adams
By William Wirt . . . 10 259
Death, Socrates on, as a blessing 9 266
Death Duties
Death duties and supertaxes, English . . . 7 372
Death, the 20 per cent increment on in England . . . 7 381
Debate with Pitt in 1741
Sir Robert and Horace Walpole. 10 71
Debating societies in the United States. 9 13
De Broke, Lord Willoughby 5 148
Debt, Colossal weight of public 7 69
Debts, National
(See FINANCE AND SOCIOLOGY.)
De Bow
Speech at Knoxville, Tennessee, discussed by John Bell 1 392
Decatur, Stephen
Right or Wrong, Our Country — (Celebrated Passages) 10 311
Deceased Wife's Sister bill 3 98
Decemviri of Rome
Waller on . . . 10 67
Declaration of Independence
(See UNITED STATES.)
Attitude of its signers toward England . . . 1 79
Beveridge on its application . . . 10 295
Characterized as the foundation of the Federal Constitution 1 81
Defined by John Quincy Adams as an absolute denial of state sovereignty . . . 1 79
Depew on . . . 5 156
Garfield on its origin 6 203
Jefferson's clause against slavery omitted from . . . 3 216
Opposed by John Dickinson 5 224

Declaration of Independence — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Uhlman on the sovereignty of individual manhood	10	312
Webster on the debate at its adoption	10	207
Woolworth on its relations to individual liberty	10	318

Delaware

Clayton, John M., born in Sussex County	4	66
Delaware Breakwater, The, in the debate with Hayne	10	138
Demades		
Referred to by Demosthenes	5	123

Democracy

(See Sociology and Politics, etc.)

Aristocratic form in Athens and Sparta	1	230
Barnave on representative	1	229
Beaconsfield, Lord, against	1	301
Brown, B. Gratz, on	2	275
Democracies, Lloyd-George on the struggles of	7	376
Democracy as the hope of humanity, Borden on	2	156
Democracy, the Pons Asinorum of	8	203
Democratic theory, Balfour on	1	214
Henry, Patrick, on its genius	7	28
Robespierre's definition of democratic government	9	69
Democracy at Athens discussed by Pericles	8	307
Democracy and higher intellect, by John Tyndall	10	23
Democratic party in America		
Seward's characterization of its policies	9	172

Demonetization of Silver

Richard Parks Bland on	2	132
W. J. Bryan on	2	294
Demosthenes		
Biography	5	62
Speeches:		
The Oration on the Crown	5	65
The Second Olynthiac	5	131
The Oration on the Peace	5	136
The Second Philippic	5	140
Defends his private life against Æschines	5	66
Denounces Æschines as the hireling of Philip	5	75
Denounced by Æschines	1	104
Denounced by Dinarchus — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Describes himself as a water-drinker	5	144
Describes his resistance to Philip	5	78
Dewey, Orville, on his genius	5	198
Serves as a conservator of walls	5	88
Text of the decree of Ktesiphon proposing to crown him	5	81
Text of the indictment against Ktesiphon read at his request	5	75
Demosthenes and the nobility of the classics, Lytton on	7	431
Denman, Thomas, Baron		
Biography	5	146
"Poor Dukes" and "Piratical Tatterdemalions"	5	146
Denmark		
Pays damages to the United States	2	21
Depew, Chauncey M.		
Biography	5	149
Speeches:		
The Columbian Oration	5	149
Liberty Enlightening the World	5	162
The Military Spirit in America	5	165
England and America Since the Spanish War	5	170
Converses with a Russian grand duke	5	167
Derby, The Earl of		
Biography	5	176
The Emancipation of British Negroes — (Speech)	5	176
Supports the Reform Bill of 1832	1	306
Dering, Sir Edward		
Biography	5	181
Speeches:		
For the Encouragement of Learning	5	181
Religious Controversy in Parliament	5	184
His speeches burned by the House of Commons	5	181
Descartes		
On the souls of brutes and men	8	225
Deseze, Raymond		
Biography	5	187
Defending Louis XVI.—(Speech)	5	187
Desmoulins, Camille		
Biography	5	191
Live Free or Die — (Speech)	5	191
His street speeches lost	5	191
Despotism and Extensive Territory		
Hamilton, Alexander — (Celebrated Passages)	10	299
De Stael, Madame, quoted by Clay	4	52
De Tocqueville on democracy and higher intellect	10	25

Devil, The

(See also under Religion.)

Dorset on his miraculous powers	5	275
His activity	2	319
Latimer on his works as a Propagandist	7	289
Made a patriot by Milton	9	354
Real hero of "Paradise Lost"	9	354
Ruskin on the lowest devil	9	122
Devil, The, as a tempter		
Saint Augustine on	1	192
Sinners discouraged by the Devil	2	320
D'Ewes, Sir Simon		
Biography	5	194
The Antiquity of Cambridge — (Speech)	5	194
Collects the journals of Parliament	5	194
Dewey, Admiral George, Talmage on	9	364
Dewey, Orville		
Biography	5	198
Speeches:		
The Genius of Demosthenes	5	198
The Rust of Riches	5	199
Celebrated Passages:		
Exclusiveness	10	299
Dexter, Samuel		
Biography	5	201
The "Higher Law" of Self-Defense — (Speech)	5	201
Argues the Embargo case	10	169

	VOL.	PAGE
Diaz, Porfirio		
Biography	5	208
Mexican Progress — (Speech)	5	208
Serves against Maximilian	5	208
Dickens, Charles, on Boston culture	4	160
Dickerson, Mahlon		
Biography	5	212
The Alien and Sedition Acts of the Adams Administration—(Speech)	5	212
Dickinson, Daniel S.		
Biography	5	220
Rebuking Senator Clemens of Alabama — (Speech)	5	220
Southern patriotism eulogized by	5	221
Dickinson, John		
Biography	5	224
The Declaration on Taking Up Arms — (Speech)	5	224
Delegate from Pennsylvania votes against and refuses to sign the Federal Constitution	1	77
Opposes the Declaration of Independence	5	224
Dictionaries		
(See PHILOLOGY.)		
Their effect on the ear for language	10	90
Didon, Père		
Biography	5	231
Christ and Higher Criticism — (Speech)	5	231
Digby, Lord George		
Biography	5	236
Speeches:		
"Grievances and Oppressions" Under Charles I	5	236
The Army in Domestic Politics	5	240
Eloquence of, eulogized by Clarendon	5	236
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth		
Biography	5	246
Representative Extracts:		
America	5	248
Omphalism	5	255
Quoted by Joseph Cook	4	153
Secures abolition of drawing and quartering in England	5	246
Speech of Lord Beaconsfield at Manchester in 1872 answering him	1	314
Dillon, John		
Biography	5	258
"Tory Squires" and "Servant Girls' Dollars"	5	258
Dinarchus		
Demosthenes Denounced — (Celebrated Passages	10	298
Diplomacy		
Buchanan on American	2	313
Cavour on the morals of	3	177
Disciples of Christ		
Organized by Alexander Campbell.	3	88
Diseases in hell	9	272
Disraeli, Benjamin		
(See BEACONSFIELD.)		
Disraeli on Liberalism — (Celebrated Passages)	10	299
Dix, John A.		
Biography	5	261
Christianity and Politics—(Speech)	5	261
Shoot Him on the Spot — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Dod, Albert B.		
Biography	5	263
The Value of Truth — (Sermon	5	263
Doddridge		
His opinion of Richard Baxter	1	250
Dogs		
Power of, to understand human language	8	228
Donne, John		
Biography	5	266
Man Immortal, Body and Soul — (Sermon)	5	266
Don Quixote and Senator Butler	9	324
Doolittle, James R.		
Biography	5	269
Speeches:		
The Attitude of the West in the Civil War	5	269
In Favor of Reunion	5	272
Dorset, the Earl of		
Biography	5	274
In Favor of Slitting Prynne's Nose — (Speech)	5	275
As a typical aristocrat	5	274
Dougherty, Daniel		
Biography	5	280
"Hancock the Superb"—(Speech)	5	280
Douglas, Frederick		
Biography	5	282
A Plea for Free Speech in Boston — (Speech)	5	282
Commented on by Stephen A. Douglas	5	294
Douglas, Stephen A.		
Biography	5	286
Speeches:		
Reply to Lincoln	5	288
"Expansion" and Co-operation with England	5	294
Kansas and "Squatter Sovereignty"	5	297
The John Brown Raid	5	299
The Issues of 1861	5	302
Blaine on his leadership	2	97
Compared to a skunk by Sumner.	9	330
Denounced by Sumner	9	323
Denounces Charles Sumner	9	326
Eulogized by S. S. Cox	4	216
Interrogated by Lincoln at Freeport	7	345
Opposed by John M. Clayton	4	66
Trumbull on his death	9	436
Dow, Lorenzo		
Biography	5	305
Speeches:		
Improvement in America	5	306
Hope and Despair	5	307
As a natural orator	5	305
Dowlah, Asoph		
Nabob of Oude, robs his mother	9	192
Drake, Charles D.		
Biography	5	309
Against "Copperheads"—(Speech)	5	309
Dreadnoughts against airships	8	128
Dreadnoughts and Dukes, Balfour on.	1	215
Dred Scott Case		
Opinion of Justice Catron	1	403
Review by Lincoln	7	339
Dressing for display, Wesley on	10	234
Dreyfus, Captain Alfred		
Billot and Picquart in the Dreyfus case	10	290
Defended by Labori	7	235

Dreyfus, Captain Alfred — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Trial of Walsin Esterhazy	10	285
Writes to his wife from Devil's Island	7	237
Zola's appeal for Dreyfus	10	285
(See also Labori and Zola.)		
Drummond, Henry		
Biography	5	313
Speeches:		
The Greatest Thing in the World	5	314
Preparation for Learning	5	332
A Talk on Books	5	337
Drunkards in hell	9	271
Dublin, Gresham Hotel, banquet in	5	258
Duels		
Brooks, Preston S., challenged by Burlingame	2	254
Corpses of duelists gibbetted	1	202
Edict of Charles IX. of France against them	1	201
Jackson-Benton duel	2	15
Lucas' duel with Benton	2	15
Randolph's duel with Clay	9	30
Duffey, Sir Charles		
Explains why Canada secured Home Rule	6	257
Dukes, British, and Land Values		
(See England, Sociology and Politics, Aristocracy, etc.)		
Dukes and Tatterdemalions, Denman on	5	146
Dukes as "concrete instances" for Lloyd-George	1	216
Dukes, discussed as "poor but honest"	5	146
Dukes in Walworth Road	7	371
Haddon Hall Speech of the Duke of Rutland	5	146
Duluth		
J. Proctor Knott on	7	204
Dummy Lords or Dummy Commons, Morley on	8	200
Dunce's Bridge, The, of Democracy	8	203
Dutch Republic, The		
Discussed by Oliver Ellsworth	5	374
Hamilton on	6	329
King on	7	194
Duty and Moral Health		
Hall, Robert — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Duty in contempt of death, by Sir Henry Vane	10	39
Dwight, Timothy		
Biography	5	341
The Pursuit of Excellence — (Sermon)	5	341
Dynamite dropped from the air	8	128

E

	VOL.	PAGE
Early Christian Orators		
(See also Greek and Roman Orators.)		
Athanasius	1	181
Augustine	1	186
Basil the Great	1	242
Chrysostom, Saint John	3	305
Cyprian	4	363
Cyril	4	374
Gregory of Nazianzus	6	300
Tertullian	9	376
Earth, explosion of the, by its own energies	9	402
East India Bill		
Fox on	6	161
East India Company		
Fox on its tyranny	6	162
East Marylebone, represented by Lord Robert Cecil	3	180
Edinburgh		
Rumbold hanged at the Edinburgh Market Cross	9	119
Edinburgh Review		
Edited by Sydney Smith	9	247
Edmunds, George F.		
Biography	5	344
The Constitution and the Electoral Commission — (Speech)	5	344
Education		
Balfour on education continued through life	1	217
Books and civilization in America, Choate on	3	288
Campbell, Alexander, on responsibility for talent	3	91
Carlyle on drill	3	119
Cheltenham College, Lord James educated at	7	149
Clay on Spanish-American progress	4	37
Compulsory education advocated by Danton	4	400
Drummond on preparation for learning	5	332
Drummond on the unstable character of knowledge	5	332
Edward VII. on English education	5	351
Effect of dictionaries on spelling	10	90
Emerson on the American scholar	5	381
Gambetta on universal education	6	192
Genius and its impracticabilities as a teacher	5	400
Genius as the capacity for work, by William Wirt	10	264
Gladstone on the use of books	6	264
Guizot on expanding intellect	6	315
Imitation necessary for efficiency	9	55
Isocrates on Athenian education	7	143
Kingsley, Charles, on "Human Soot"	7	196
Latimer's plea for the schoolmaster	7	289
Libraries as educators, Macaulay on	8	16
Macaulay on popular education in 1847	8	21
Macaulay on smattering	8	16
Montalembert's work for the freedom of education	8	177
Parker, Theodore, on Webster's scholarship	8	336
Peel, Sir Robert, on higher education	8	290
Pendleton on education and government	8	296
Penn and Jefferson on	8	22
Phillips, Wendell, on free schools as a failure	8	319
Post-graduate education	1	218
Practice as a fundamental requisite of development	5	324
Prentiss on New England schools	8	377
Professor Ferrer shot in Spain	7	294
Progress as a mode of mind	10	27

Education — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Proper perspective of truth illustrated 5 335
Ragged schools of England, Kingsley on 7 196
Science and literature as modes of progress, by Lord John Russell 9 126
Society as Pestalozzian school. . . . 5 402
Stephen Girard's theory of education in facts. 9 47
Tyndall on education in America. 10 25
Washington on diffusion of knowledge 10 104
Washington's education discussed. 10 90
Webster on federal aid to education 10 133
Webster on the diffusion of knowledge 10 193
Education, Classical
Importance of, to public men. 8 290
Edward VII, R. et I.
Biography 5 349
The Undivided Authority of the Commons 5 349
Patriotism and Public Schools. 5 351
Advantages of Local Colleges. 5 352
Industry and Education. 5 352
Government and Poverty. 5 353
Enterprise and Competition. 5 353
The Hazards of the Sea. 5 354
Edwards, Jonathan
Biography 5 355
Sermons:
Eternity of Hell Torments. . . 5 356
Wrath Upon the Wicked to the Uttermost 5 358
Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God 5 361
As the antithesis of Mivart. 5 355

Egypt
Arabi Pasha and Gladstone. 3 317
Massacres of Alexandria. 3 319
Eldorado
Prentiss on the search for it. 8 373

Elections
Davis, David, on freedom of. 5 24

Electoral Commission
Carpenter speaks before the. 3 138
George F. Edmunds on. 5 344
Hayes on 6 402
Thurman on the. 9 403
Electoral vote in the United States
Precedents in counting. 1 277
Electors, Presidential, in the United States
Their duties under the constitution 1 274

Electricity
(See also under SCIENCE, ASTRONOMY, AERONAUTICS, RADIUM, etc.)
Discoveries in, by Lord Kelvin. . . 7 189
Electrical theory of matter. 7 384
Electricity, Rutherford on new theories of meaning of. 9 135
Electricity and light, Hertz and Maxwell on the identity of. 8 82
Electricity and ultra violet light. 7 382
Electro-negative and positive atoms. . . . 4 262
Electrons and Atomic Explosions, Rutherford on 9 135

Eliot, Sir John VOL. PAGE
Biography 5 363
On the Petition of Right — (Speech) 5 364
Sent to the tower. 5 363
Ellsworth, Oliver
Biography 5 371
Union and Coercion — (Speech). . 5 371
Importance of his address on coercion 5 371
Eloquence, a gift to be rated high. 3 36
Eloquence and loquacity
Pliny the Younger — (Celebrated Passages) 10 299
Eloquence, Spirit of, Defined by Augustine Birrell . . . . . 1 xiii

Emancipation Proclamation, The
Bancroft on 10 294
Defeats the Republican party in New Jersey 6 177

Embargo, The
Hayne on New England opposition to 7 410
New England opposition to the policy of 10 166
Opposed by Calhoun. 3 57
Supported by McKim of Baltimore to "encourage manufacture". . 3 57
Emerson, Ralph Waldo
Biography 5 377
Speeches:
The Greatness of a Plain American 5 377
The American Scholar. 5 381
Man, the Reformer. 5 384
Uses of Great Men. 5 388
Melody of his oratory. 5 377
Emmet, Robert
Biography 5 405
His Protest against Sentence as a Traitor — (Speech) 5 406
Motto from, in the hall of Marlborough College 7 91
Plunkett's speech prosecuting him. 8 350
Emmet, Thomas Addis
Emigrates to New York. 5 405
Endicott, Governor of Massachusetts
To Governor Berkeley of Virginia on fugitive slaves. 10 223

England
(See also under SCOTLAND, WALES, GREAT BRITAIN, ANGLO-SAXONS, etc.)
Act of Union with Scotland. 1 375
Addison on wit. 6 416
Addison's style characterized by Lord John Russell. 9 133
Ælred, biography and sermons. . . 1 99
Aeronautical Society, discussion on bombarding England from the air 9 294
Aeroplanes, foreign, in England. 9 294
Age of chivalry and modern methods 8 418
Agitators, Irish and Canadian, Gladstone on 7 250
Agriculture and manufactures. . . . 4 104
Alexandria bombarded 3 320
Alfred the Great. 3 93
Anglo-Saxons and Bede. 1 344
Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, Allen on. 1 xviii
Anselm, Saint, biography and sermon 1 154

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Anti-Corn Law League	4	103
Arabi Pasha and English policies.	3	316
Arber's reprints	1	xiii
Arbitrary power, Chatham against.	1	xix
Arbitrary power, denounced by Burke	2	344
Aristocracy, Sir Henry Maine on.	4	349
Aristocratic privilege denounced by Bright	2	239
Armament and Armageddon	9	106
Army Bill, Wyndham on	10	281
Arnold, Doctor Thomas, of Rugby, biography and discourse	1	158
Arnold's London Chronicle	1	xiii
Artizan's Dwelling Act	4	349
Asquith administration, epoch-marking	1	168
Asquith, Herbert Henry, biography and speeches	1	168
Becomes Prime Minister	1	170
Opposed by Balfour on the Budget of 1909	1	208
Assaults, common law of	1	205
Atlantic, first wireless message across	8	81
Attachments	4	330
Attainders	5	216
Autonomy and home rule	6	253
Avebury, Lord, biography and address on literature	7	396
Average of war expenses	6	130
Bacon, Francis, biography and speech	1	196
Bacon's work in founding modern science	1	196
Balance of power and taxes	2	347
Balfour, Arthur James, biography and speeches	1	206
Becomes Prime Minister	1	207
Ballad poetry, Birrell on	1	xiii
Baronial castles and mansions, Bright's view of	2	241
Baxter, Richard, biography and Discourse on Principles of Improvement	1	250
Beaconsfield, Lord, biography and speeches	1	298
Beaconsfield on influence of the royal family	1	318
Bede, The Venerable, biography and sermons	1	344
Bedford jail and Bunyan	2	315
Belhaven, Lord, biography and protest against Union of Scotland with England	1	375
Bergami and Queen Caroline	2	267
Bible, English, Bede's translation of	1	344
Bill of Rights and Magna Charta.	3	249
Bill of Rights, Petition of Rights and Magna Charta	1	170
Birrell, Augustine, on eloquence.	1	xiii
"Bloodsuckers and harpies in Egypt," Churchill on	3	318
Bolingbroke, Lord, biography and discourses	2	138
Bondholders and British policy, Lord Randolph Churchill on	3	322
Booth, General William, biography and sermon on the Salvation Army	2	152
Branding by the Star Chamber	5	212

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Breach of promise, Lord Coleridge on	4	127
Bright, John, biography and speeches	2	218
Bristol, King Edward VII. on the sailors of	6	354
British eloquence, Birrell on	1	xiv
British Empire compared to the United States	1	155
British treaty, Ames on	1	145
Brougham, Lord, biography and speeches	2	258
Bryce, James, on the Constitution.	1	211
Budget of 1909, Asquith on	1	170
Budget of 1909, Balfour on	1	214
(See BUDGET, etc.)		
Bunyan, John, biography and sermon	2	315
Bunyan's style	2	315
Bunyan, the prose Dante of England	2	316
Burke, Edmund, biography and speeches	2	334
Burke, Fox and Sheridan compared by Birrell	1	xv
Burke on conciliation, quoted by Allen	1	xix
Butler, Joseph, biography and speeches	3	21
Cædmon and Milton, Allen on	1	xviii
Cambridge, D'Ewes on the antiquity of	5	194
Campbell-Bannerman, Henry, biography and speech on English Constitutional Law	3	93
Proposes to limit the House of Lords	1	173
Canada and the autonomy of British colonies, Mackintosh on.	8	48
Canada and the United States	2	220
Canning, George, biography and speeches	3	102
Carlyle, Thomas, biography and speeches	3	112
Cecil, Lord Robert, biography and speech against "The Limehouse Policy"	3	180
Chalmers, Thomas, biography and sermons	3	188
Chamberlain, Austen	1	171
Chamberlain, Joseph, biography and speeches on home rule, taxation, etc.	3	191
Change in English relations to Europe in the nineteenth century	1	342
Charles I., grievances and oppressions under	5	230
Chatham, William Pitt, Earl of, biography and speeches	3	233
Chatham on Taxing Power, quoted by Asquith	1	172
Cheapside and panic from airships, Stone on	9	296
Chesterfield, The Earl of, biography and speech on Drunkenness in England	3	263
Chesterfield and the Whigs	1	168
Chillingworth, William, biography and Discourse on False Pretenses	3	274
Christianity and slavery, Canning on	3	107

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Church of England (see RELIGION), eulogized by Burke	2	405
Church, Opportunity of, by Archbishop Lang	7	240
Churchill, Lord Randolph, biography and speeches	3	311
Churchill, Winston Leonard Spencer, biography and speech on Free Trade and Taxation of Land	3	324
Becomes President of the Board of Trade	3	324
"Civics" in education, King Edward VII. on	5	351
Clarendon, The Earl of (See HYDE)	7	110
"Clarissa Harlowe" called the greatest of prose romances	9	347
Clifton College, King Edward VII. on	5	351
Cobbett, William, biography and speech	4	97
Cobden's death commented on by Palmerston	8	268
Cobden, Richard, biography and speeches on Free Trade and Home Rule in Small States	4	102
Cobham and Raleigh	4	123
Coercion of Ireland protested against by Palmerston	8	271
Coke, Sir Edward, biography and speech against Sir Walter Raleigh	4	119
Coleridge and Rabelais	9	237
Coleridge, Chief Justice, biography and speech on Breach of Promise	4	127
Colleges, King Edward VII. on the advantages of local	5	352
Colonial control, Burke on	2	406
Colonial trade	4	352
Commerce and coercion, Gladstone on	7	248
Commons, the undivided authority of, King Edward VII.	5	349
Competition, King Edward VII. on	5	353
Conquering Saxons and Wyckliffe's advice	2	11
Conservatism as defined by Balfour.	1	214
Conservative policies explained by Bright	2	239
Constitution and King	1	317
Constitution and lords	1	170
Constitution in schools, King Edward VII. on	5	351
Corn Laws, Bright on their repeal.	2	240
Corn Laws, Sir Robert Peel on the repeal of	8	285
Cottages and national greatness	2	242
Cranmer, Thomas, biography, speech at the stake and sermons.	4	220
Crimean War and John Bright	2	218
Crisis, first of twentieth century.	3	94
Cromwell, Oliver, biography and speech	4	251
Cromwell, Richard, denounced by Sir Henry Vane	10	38
Cromwell's incomprehensibility as a speaker	4	252
Crookes, Sir William, biography and address on English Science.	4	260
Crowns, coronets and mitres, Bright on	2	240

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Culpeper, Sir John, biography and speech against English Monopolies	4	264
Curzon, Lord, biography and speech on Aristocracy in England	4	347
Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, biography and address	5	15
Death duties, Balfour on	1	215
Declaration of Whitehall cited by Châteaubriand	3	230
Democracy in England, Beaconsfield against	1	301
Demoralizing effect of the Crimean War	1	338
Denman, Thomas, Baron, biography and speech on Epithets in English Politics	5	146
Derby, The Earl of, biography and speech on the Emancipation of British Negroes	5	176
Dering, Sir Edward, biography and speeches	5	181
D'Ewes, Sir Simon, biography and speech on the Antiquity of Cambridge	5	194
D'Ewes, Sir Simon, collects the journals of Parliament	5	195
Dickens on American life	9	90
Digby, Lord George, on moving the remonstrance to the King.	5	236
Dilke, Sir Charles, biography; "Greater Britain"	5	246
Dillon, John, denouncing English "Tory Squires"	5	258
Dissenters, Protestant and Catholic	2	413-4
"Dominion founded on violence and terror," Erskine on	6	24
Donne, John, biography and Discourse on Immortality	5	266
Dorset, The Earl of, biography and speech in favor of slitting Prynne's nose	5	274
Drawing and quartering abolished.	5	246
Drummond, Henry, biography and address on Charity	5	313
Dryasdust, Birrell on	1	xiii
Dueling in England	1	198
Dukes and Dreadnoughts	1	215
Dukes as "Concrete Instances" for Lloyd-George	1	216
Dunce's bridge of democracy, Morley on	8	203
East India Company characterized by Burke	2	347
Ecclesiastical history, Bede's	1	344
Education continued through life, Balfour on	1	217
Education, Federal conference of 1907	1	217
Education, King Edward VII. on.	5	341
Educational views of Macaulay	8	22
Edward I.	5	24
Edward VII., last speech from the throne and responses to addresses	5	349
Edward VII., death of	5	349
Elections, freedom of	5	24
Eliot, Sir John, biography and speech on English rights	5	363
Eliot, Sir John, co-operates with Pym and Hampden	5	363

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Emmet, Robert, biography and protest against sentence as a traitor.	5	405
Enclosure acts	7	378
England and English Liberties, Curran on	4	317
England and Scotland, act of Union of	1	375
England, France and Russia in 1799	8	339
English and American constitutions compared by Balfour	1	214
English and American feudal privileges	7	82
English channel first crossed by a flying machine	9	294
English colonial stock in America.	9	86
English Constitution and John Locke	3	93
English language, its historical unities	2	13
English laws for control of corporations, indorsed by President Roosevelt	9	95
English literature, Macaulay on.	8	14
English monopoly of West African slave trade, the Archbishop of Canterbury on	5	17
English people, Campbell-Bannerman on the supremacy of	3	97
English relations to American finance commented on	2	301
English spelling since Wyckliffe, by William Vincent Byars	2	11
English settlement, first in North America	9	86
English war expenses	6	130
Entails, Balfour on	1	214
Enterprise and competition, by King Edward VII.	5	353
Erskine, Thomas, Lord, biography and speeches	6	11
Expansion, policies of, in taxation	9	102
Falkland, Lord, biography and speech on Arbitrary Taxation..	6	94
Fielding and Richardson, Immorality in	9	347
Fielding's "Tom Jones," Randolph on	9	32
"Fifth Monarchy," The	6	385
Finch, Sir Heneage, biography and speech prosecuting regicide	6	131
Finch, Sir John, on cropping ears.	5	217
First called "a nation of shopkeepers"	1	87
Fisher, John, biography and sermon	6	136
Flaxman, John, biography and definitions of English ideas in art..	6	139
Flogging in the army	4	100
Fox, Burke and Sheridan compared by Birrell	1	xv
Fox, Charles James, biography and speeches	6	152
Francis, Sir Philip	2	335
Franklin and Brougham compared.	2	259
Free trade advocated by Churchill.	3	325
Free trade opposed by Chamberlain.	3	196
Game law, Bright and Cobden against	2	219
George III. to Princess Caroline.	2	270
George IV., letter to his wife	2	271
George V., address on printing and the press in England	6	220
Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire.	2	339
Gibbon and the English language.	2	236
Gladstone's Egyptian policies	3	316
Gladstone's place among English statesmen	6	240
Gladstone's Succession Duty Act..	1	175
Gladstone, William Ewart, biography and speeches	6	240
Godwin, William	4	270
Gothic origin of English law	9	417
Grain as untaxed raw material	3	326
Grattan, Henry, biography and speech against Imperial Principles	6	278
Grimstone, Sir Harbottle, biography and speech against Monopolies in England	6	304
Grievances against Charles I. defined by Digby	4	264
Grievances against Charles I. stated by Grimstone	6	305
Ground rents, taxation of	3	328
Haddingtonshire, Balfour's birthplace in	1	206
Haddon Hall	5	146
Hales, Alexander, "the irrefragible doctor"	2	149
Hall of William Rufus	2	337
Hampden, John, biography and speech on English Patriotism..	6	349
Harcourt, Sir William, Finance Act of 1894	1	175
Hare, Julius Charles, biography and discourse	6	366
Harleian miscellany, Birrell on	1	xiii
Harrison, Thomas, biography and speech on the scaffold	6	372
Hastings, Warren (See under BURKE, SHERIDAN, etc.)	2	337
Hawkins on riot and homicide by officers of law	1	53
Hazlitt, William, biography and Discourse on English Wit and Humor	6	412
Hazlitt, quoted by Birrell	1	xiv
Hereditary monarchy and popular suffrage	3	313
Hereford, Lord	7	149
History, logic of, in colonial exploitation	5	15
Histrio-Mastrix or Scourge for Stage Players	5	274
Holbourne, Sir Robert, biography and speech in defense of Hampden	7	68
Home rule	3	95
House of Commons, Birrell on	1	xiv
(See PARLIAMENT.)		
House of Lords and money bills.	1	173
House of Lords, arraigned by Asquith	1	170
(See PARLIAMENT.)		
Hughes, Thomas, biography and address on manliness	6	87
Hume and Gibbon	2	236
Huxley, Thomas Henry, biography and address on the Scientific View of Life	7	104
Huxley, Thomas Henry, president of the Royal Society	7	104

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon, abandons Parliament and joins Charles I.	7	110
Hyde, Henry, Earl of Clarendon, biography and speeches on English liberty	7	110
Images and relics, Tyndale on	10	15
Imperial control discussed by Churchill	3	317
Imperialism condemned by Bright.	2	241
Imperialism denounced by Grattan.	6	279
Income Tax Act, Sir Robert Peel's.	1	174
Industry and education by King Edward VII.	5	352
Irish wages	2	240
Its races and classes	1	329
James II., why expelled	7	172
James, Henry, Baron James of Hereford, biography and address on Whig Principles	7	149
Jekyll, Sir Joseph, biography and speech on Resisting Unlawful Authority	7	168
Jingoism and Chamberlain's break with Gladstone	3	191
John and his barons, Curzon on.	4	348
Jubilee of Queen Victoria	5	167
Junius on the Duke of Grafton	6	415
Kedleston, birthplace of Lord Curzon	4	347
Kelvin, Lord, biography and address on Inspiration in Education	7	189
Kent in the Long Parliament	4	264
Khartoum, battle of	3	324
King James, Bible and Bede	1	345
Kinglake on jackals and place-hunters	2	239
Kingsley, Charles, biography and speech on Neglected Children	7	196
Labor and war taxes, Lord Rosebery on	9	106
Labor in city and country	1	329-33
Lancashire, suffering in	2	229
Lancashire, suffering and heroism in	2	240
Landholders compared to jackals by Bright	2	239
Land Taxation, Asquith on	1	178
Land Taxation, Balfour on	1	215
Land Values (See BUDGET, TAXATION, etc.)	3	327
Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York, biography and address on Socialism in England	7	260
Lansdowne, the Marquis of, biography and address on the Taxation of Estates	7	264
Lardner, Dionysius, biography and Discourse on the Plurality of Worlds	7	277
Latimer, Hugh, biography and sermons	7	281
Latimer, Hugh, sent to the stake.	7	281
Laud and the Puritans, Macaulay on	8	22
Law and arbitrary power	10	294
Law and reason, Chatham on	3	249
Law and royalty	9	170
Leighton, Archbishop, biography and Discourse on Immortality	7	321
Lenthall, William, elected speaker of the Long Parliament	7	327
Lewis, David, biography and speech on the scaffold	7	331
Libel, Hamilton on English law of.	6	336
Liberalism	3	95-6
Liberal Unionist party	3	191
Liberating ideas of Locke	3	94
Liberty and insolence, Burke on.	1	412
Liberty, English spirit of	1	xix
Liberty of England, Asquith on	1	170
"Limehouse policy" the	3	180
Liverpool	6	241
Lloyd-George, David, biography and speeches on Taxation of Estates	7	368
Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph, biography and address on Science	7	382
London newspapers, King George V. on	6	222
London stockbrokers, Bright on	2	224
Long Parliament, the	4	264
Long Parliament, the, speaker's address	7	327
Lords, The, against the Constitution, Asquith on	1	170
Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury)	7	396
Luxury, Chesterfield on taxation of	3	264
Lyndhurst, Lord, biography and speech on the Crimean War	7	419
Lyndhurst, Lord, four times Chancellor	7	419
Lytton, Lord, biography and address on the Classics	7	432
Macaulay and Balfour	1	206
Macaulay, biography and speeches.	8	13
Macaulay on the Hastings trial	2	337
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander, biography and speeches	8	28
Macdonald, Sir John, on Canada's relations to England	8	30
Mackintosh, Sir James, biography and speeches	8	47
Magna Charta	8	301
Maine, Sir Henry	4	349
Malaprop, Mrs., on Marriage	3	110
Manchester represented by Bright (See MANCHESTER, etc.)	3	218
Manchester's timber, cotton and grain	3	326
Manning, Cardinal, biography and Discourse on Rome	8	69
Mansfield, Lord, biography and speeches	8	74
Marconi, William, biography and address on the First Success in Wireless Telegraphy	8	81
Mileham, Norfolk	4	119
Military display and popular happiness	2	241
Mill, John Stuart, on "Unearned Increment"	1	179
Miller, Hugh, biography and Discourse on Geology and Religion.	8	144
Milton, John, biography and Discourse on Freedom of the Press in England	8	148
Milton characterized by Erskine.	6	20
Milton, John, on books, quoted by Erskine	6	47
Milton on books as teachers	3	290

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Milton's "grand failure," Goldwin Smith on	9	242
Milton's influence on oratory	8	148
Milton's "Paradise Lost," Talfourd on	9	354
Mitres and coronets, Bright on	2	241
Money bills and the House of Lords	1	173
Monopolists and speculators	6	305
Montgomery, James, biography and Discourse on English Literature.	8	183
Montgomery, James, on the English language	8	184
Morality and military greatness	2	241
More, Sir Thomas, biography and speech when on trial for his life.	8	193
Morley, John, Viscount Morley of Blackburn, biography and speeches on Lords Against Commons	8	199
Müller, Max, biography and Discourse on the Science of Language	8	223
Naval expenditures, Lord Rosebery on	9	106
Neutrality in the American Civil War	1	336
Newcastle	2	230
Newman, Cardinal, engages in the Oxford movement	8	230
Nineteenth century issues	3	95
Nonintervention	9	40
Norman French	2	13
North, Lord (See HISTORICAL AND POLITICAL ORATIONS, etc.)	2	339
Nottingham	2	153
O'Connell, Daniel, in the House of Commons in 1836	8	244
Oregon Boundary Question threatens war with the United States.	4	94
Oxford University (See EDUCATION, etc.)	2	152
Oxford University, and the spirit of change	3	120
"Pacification" described by Lord Randoph Churchill	3	323
Palmerston, Lord, biography and speeches	8	268
Palmerston, Lord, twice Prime Minister	8	268
Parker, Sir Gilbert, on oratory and the great orators of England	5	xi
Parliament, Campbell-Bannerman on autocracy in	3	101
Parnell imprisoned under the Coercion Act	8	280
Patriotism and Public Schools, by King Edward VII	5	351
Patriotism as a duty, defined by John Hampden	6	349
Pauperism and public revenues in England	2	240
Peel, Sir Robert, biography and speeches	8	285
Penn, William, biography and speech Defending English Liberty	8	299
Pensions, Dreadnoughts and debt.	1	216
Peerage, The, defended by Beaconsfield	1	322
Peerage, The, Strafford on its privilege	9	312
People, The, Supremacy of, by Campbell-Bannerman	3	97
Petition of right	5	364
Philosophy of Locke	3	98
Pitt, William, biography and speeches	8	338
Pitt, William, Birrell on	1	xiv
Pitt, William, born near Hayes in Kent	8	339
Pitt on the English slave trade	8	345
Plebiscite as a betrayal of popular government	1	176
Plunkett, Lord, biography and speech against Emmet	8	350
Plutocracy in England, Ruskin on.	9	125
Poverty and government	5	353
Prayer of Cranmer at the stake	4	221
Prayer of Sir Walter Raleigh on the scaffold	9	19
Prerogative and privilege	9	310
Prerogative delegated	10	281
Prerogative under Henry VII	6	338
Pride as the Devil's bait, Rumbold on	9	119
Principle in politics, Burke on	2	412
Printing in England, King George V. on	6	221
Progress, intellectual, Smith on	9	240
Property, Cardinal Newman on	8	230
Protestant succession, the	7	170
Prynne's cheek branded	5	218
Public schools, King Edward VII. on	5	351
Pulteney, William, biography and speech against Standing Armies	8	380
Puritans and the stage	5	274
Puritans, Macaulay on	8	22
Pym, John, biography and speeches against Royal Usurpations	8	387
Pym replies to Strafford in 1641.	8	389
Queen Anne's reign and Bolingbroke's politics	2	138
Queen Caroline defended by Brougham	2	265
Queen Caroline patronizes Joseph Butler	3	21
Queen Elizabeth and the Constitution	1	171
Queen Victoria and Prince Albert	5	354
Queen Victoria's jubilee	5	167
Raleigh, Sir Walter, biography and speech on the scaffold	9	18
Raleigh, Sir Walter, executed for treason	9	19
Reflections on Exile, by Bolingbroke	2	139
Reform Bill of 1831, Sydney Smith on	9	247
Reform Bill of 1832 championed by Brougham	2	258
Reformation in England	4	221
Regency Bill	1	xv
Regicides prosecuted	6	131
Reserve force of England described by Canning	3	103
Resistance to unlawful authority, Hampden on	6	351
Resistance to unlawful authority, Jekyll on	7	168
Revenues from drunkenness and vice, Chesterfield against	3	263
Revenues from prostitution in India under Hastings	2	387

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Revolution against James II.....	7	169
Revolution, The English (See HAMPDEN, PYM, CROMWELL, etc.)	4	264
Revolution, The American, Chatham on	3	235
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, biography and Discourse on Art.....	9	50
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, founds the Royal Academy	9	50
Richardson's "Pamela" and "Clarissa Harlowe"	9	347
Riot Act	4	99
Ripon, Spencer and Gladstone..	1	211
Robertson, Frederick W., biography and Discourse on Expression....	9	56
Rochdale	2	219
Roman and British imperialism compared	2	241
Rosebery, the Earl of, biography and speeches on Twentieth Century England	9	99
Rothschild, Lord, biography and speech on the Efflux of Capital from England	9	108
Rotten-borough system, Sydney Smith on	9	254
Rowan case	4	317
Royal prerogative, checked by British eloquence	1	xix
Royal prerogative subject to law..	7	111
Rugby school under Arnold.....	1	158
Rumbold, Richard, biography and speech on the scaffold.....	9	117
Rumbold, Richard, in the Monmouth Rebellion	9	119
Rushworth collections	1	xiii
Ruskin, John, biography and Discourse Against Plutocracy.....	9	121
Ruskin's place among English platform orators	9	121
Russell, Lord John, biography and speech on Modes of Progress...	9	126
Russell, Lord John, becomes the Whig leader	9	126
Rutherford, Ernest, biography and address on Electricity.....	9	135
Rutland, the Duke of.....	5	146
Sacheverell's impeachment, Jekyll's speech in.....	7	168
Sacraments, Tyndale on the worship of 10		18
Sailors of England, King Edward VII. on	5	354
Selden, Somers and Pym.....	1	178
Shakespearean age, its extraordinary character	5	274
Shakespeare compared to Young by Lord John Russell.....	9	131
Shakespeare's chief merit.....	5	394
Shakespeare's imagination	7	133
Shelley as a blasphemer.....	9	345
Sheridan, Burke and Fox compared by Birrell	1	xv
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, as a cabinet officer	9	191
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, biography and speeches.....	9	191
Ship-Money discussed by Falkland	6	95
Siddons, Mrs., at the Hastings trial	2	338
Sidney, Algernon, biography and scaffold speech on Self-Government for England.....	9	222
Sidney, Algernon, born in Kent...	9	222
Slavery in England under Henry VII. 10		250
Slavery in the West Indies discussed by Lord Derby.....	5	176
Smith, Goldwin, born in Reading.	9	232
Smith, Goldwin, biography and literary addresses	9	232
Smith, Sidney, biography and speeches	9	247
Social Fabric and Values, Asquith on	1	178
Soldiers, when indictable.....	9	415
Somers, Selden and Pym.....	1	171
South Africa	3	193
South African republics, fall of the	3	324
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon, biography and sermon on Eternal Punishment	9	268
Standing armies denounced by William Pulteney	8	380
Standing armies first established...	6	68
Stanley, Dean, biography and Discourse on the Duty of England.	9	274
Star Chamber and duels.....	1	197
Star Chamber and mutilation.....	5	274
Star Chamber, Bacon in.....	1	196
Star Chamber, branding by the...	5	218
Star Chamber limits the number of printers	6	221
Stockdale, John	6	24
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell, address and discussion on Landing of Foreign Aeroplanes in England	9	294
Strafford, The Earl of, biography and defense on impeachment for treason	9	308
Strafford, The Earl of, born in London	9	308
Strafford's impeachment before the House of Lords.....	9	309
Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke.....	7	264
Stuarts and Tudors, the.....	7	281
Suffolk defends the employment of Indians in America.....	3	243
Suffrage	3	197
Supply bills	1	172
Supremacy of sea, Bright on.....	2	235
Supremacy of the People, The, by Campbell-Bannerman	3	97
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon, biography and defense of the poet Shelley	9	345
Taxes as voluntary grants.....	1	172
Taylor, Jeremy, biography and sermon	9	369
Telegraph, The London Daily, King George V. on.....	6	221
Tennant, Sir Charles.....	1	169
Thackeray, William Makepeace, biography and literary addresses	9	381
Thomson, Sir Joseph John, biography and explanations of twentieth century science.....	9	400
Times, The London, King George V. on	6	222
Tooke, John Horne, biography and speech	9	414
Tooke tried before Mansfield.....	9	415
Tory and Whig defined by Lord Belhaven	1	381

England — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Treason, Coke on	4	122
Trent Affair, The	2	227
Trial by combat	1	204
Troops in Parliamentary elections	5	24
Tudors, Coke on oppression under the	6	339
Tyndale, William, biography and sermon	10	15
Tyndall, John, biography and scientific addresses	10	19
Tyranny as treason under English law	8	395
Values, Asquith's theory of	1	178
Vane, Sir Henry, biography and speeches	10	37
Veto, by the Crown	1	171
Waller, Edmund, biography and speech against Usurpation	10	63
Waller, Edmund, impeaches Justice Crawley	10	63
Walpole attacked by Wyndham	10	279
Walpole, Sir Robert, Prime Minister	10	70
Walpole, Sir Robert and Horace, biography and speeches	10	70
War debt created by Pitt	2	264
War of 1812 and English trade	2	263
War, the Boer	3	324
War with France, 1793	3	230
Wesley, John, biography and sermons	10	227
Westminster Abbey	6	100
Whig principles in England, Baron James on	7	149
Whig spirit in the eighteenth century	1	168
Whitefield, George, biography and sermon	10	238
Wilberforce begins agitation against the slave trade	10	245
Wilberforce, William, biography and speech on the British Slave Trade	10	245
Wilkes, John, biography and speech against Imperialism	10	254
William and Mary	7	172
Winchester school	1	158
Wyckliffe, John, biography and sermons	10	272
Wyndham, Sir William, biography and speeches	10	279
Yorkshire, Croft House, Morley, birthplace of Asquith	1	169
England in the Seven Years' War		
The great results of victory described	1	75
England's Drumbeat		
Webster, Daniel — (Celebrated Passages)	10	299
English Language, The (See PHILOLOGY.)		
Affected by Wyckliffe's translation of the Bible	10	272
Bunyan's mastery of plain English	2	315
English spelling since Wyckliffe, Byars on	2	11
Entangling Alliances		
Buchanan on	2	313
Jefferson, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages)	10	299
Epichares, One of the Thirty Tyrants		
Attacked by Andocides — (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Equality in America	VOL.	PAGE
Pierrepont, Edwards — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Eratosthenes		
Prosecuted for murder by Lysias	8	428
Erskine, Thomas, Lord		
Biography	6	11
Speeches:		
Against Paine's "The Age of Reason"	6	12
"Dominion Founded on Violence and Terror"	6	24
Homicidal Insanity	6	32
In Defense of Thomas Hardy	6	40
Free Speech and Fundamental Rights	6	43
Compared to Curran	6	12
Milton's influence on his oratory	8	148
Estabrooke, Henry D.		
Altruism — (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Ether, The		
(See SCIENCE, WIRELESS TELEGRAPHY, etc.)		
Ether, the all-pervading substance, defined	9	401
Ether waves, Hertz and Maxwell on	8	82
Ether, X-Rays as waves in the	7	383
Ethics and Philosophy		
(See SOCIOLOGY, RELIGION, etc.)		
Archbishop Davidson of Canterbury on Exploitation of Primitive Peoples	5	16
Authority, how far to be obeyed, Hampden on	6	351
Baconian philosophy and science	10	210
Barrenness of the mind without imitation	9	53
Bullets and righteousness, Reverend Doctor Wayland Hoyt on	10	295
Cato's opinions defined by Cicero	3	358
Character as the end of existence	9	243
Christ and Socrates, Sir Henry Vane on	10	42
Cicero on supernatural justice	3	352
Citizenship, Demosthenes on	5	130
Civilization and the individual man, Guizot on	6	309
Clay, Henry, on patriotism	4	54
Corwin on the brief life of falsehood	4	178
Cousin on Plato's master motives	4	187
Cousin on the inviolability of the person	4	194
Creative energy and evolution	10	20
Demonstration of positive truth seldom possible	7	325
Destiny and individual aspiration, Gladstone on	6	263
Didon on higher criticism	5	231
Duty in contempt of death, Sir Henry Vane	10	39
Emerson on fear as a result of ignorance	5	383
Enthusiasm as a world force, Emerson on	5	385
Equality of all men before God, Chauncey M. Depew on	5	150
Ethical results of Christianity, Gibbons on	6	227
Evil, a transitory phenomenon of increasing good, Reed on	9	45

Ethics and Philosophy — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Evil in history, Schlegel on..... 9 150
Evolution and nonintervention in politics 10 27
Evolution of character..... 9 243
Farewell address of George Washington 10 94
Fortune in human affairs, Demosthenes on 5 134
Franklin on ambition and avarice. 6 171
Genius as the capacity for work, by William Wirt.....10 264
Genius as the power of producing excellence 9 52
Gladstone on the uses of beauty... 6 259
Happiness a quality of soul..... 5 263
Hilliard on manhood.....10 306
Hughes on the highest manhood.. 7 87
Hugo on Christ as the liberator of the race 7 97
Immortality of the soul and its efficiency 7 326
Immortality of the soul defended by Robespierre 9 72
Individual intelligence limited by the ignorance of the mass..... 9 46
Ingersoll on life..... 7 135
Intellect and beauty, Flaxman on.. 6 143
Intellect not the end of existence.. 9 243
Intellectual greatness and goodness analogous 2 246
Isocrates on political principles.... 7 138
Jefferson's theory of liberty in government 7 163
John A. Dix on Christianity and politics 5 261
Justification for government, Patrick Henry on..... 7 28
Kant on moral responsibility..... 9 23
Law of likeness in mutation, Saurin on 9 145
Liberty, The limits of..... 4 199
Lubbock on the Non-Christian moralists 7 400
Manifest destiny, its meaning..... 5 286
Mazzini on love as a political principle 8 133
Men as taller children..... 5 342
Miller, Hugh, on the duration and meaning of life..... 8 144
Money-Making, Ruskin on..... 9 121
Montalembert on religion and liberty 8 181
Moral force in world politics, Hugo on 7 101
Moral force valid above law..... 7 142
Moral ideas and popular government, Robespierre on..... 9 71
Moral instincts and great actions, Robespierre on 9 74
Morality and moral nature of man, Goldwin Smith on..... 9 241
Morality and popular government, Washington on 10 104
Natural selection and dress, Wesley on 10 235
Nature not to be altered by laws..10 281
Passions as they affect the senses. 9 143
Patriotism of Milton's Satan, Talfourd on 9 354
Philosophy at Athens discussed by Pericles 8 308

Ethics and Philosophy — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Plato on the ideal state..... 4 159
Progress as a mode of mind.....10 27
Progress, The origin and causes of, by Goldwin Smith..... 9 239
Psychological effects of Whitefield's eloquence 10 238
Pym on law and conquest..... 8 387
Reason and truth..... 9 245
Reason immutable and sovereign, Mirabeau on 8 167
Reason in the lower animals..... 8 227
Reed, Thomas B., on Providence and the individual..... 9 45
Robespierre against capital punishment 9 63
Rotation as a law of nature..... 5 396
Rousseau's ethics, Robespierre on. 9 73
Schlegel on the threefold law of progress 9 151
Socrates on death and immortality 9 266
Soul and body discussed by Edward Everett 6 88
Sumner on the principles of national greatness 9 321
Tyndall on matter as the garment of God 10 21
Tyndall on the origin of life.....10 19
Virtue for its own sake, Leighton on 7 324
War as barbarism, Hugo on..... 7 100

Evarts, William Maxwell
Biography 6 56
The Weakest Spot of the American System — (Speech) 6 56
Defends Andrew Johnson..... 6 56

Everett, Edward
Biography 6 63
Speeches:
The History of Liberty..... 6 64
The Moral Forces which Make American Progress 6 84
On Universal and Uncoerced Co-operation 6 87
His place as a patriot and an orator 6 63

Everlasting punishment (See HELL)
Spurgeon on its tortures..... 9 269

Evolution
Drummond reconciles it to Christianity 5 313
Its theory of life stated by Tyndall 10 21

Exchanges, methods of international.... 8 43

Exclusiveness
Dewey, Orville — (Celebrated Passages) 10 299

Expansion by Conquest
Brown of Mississippi, on..... 5 312
Burke, Father "Tom," on the Annexation of Ireland.....10 295
Clayton, John M., on..... 4 66
Everett replies to Douglas..... 6 84
Expansion by conquest, Clinton against 4 90
Gladstone on "The Lust of Territorial Aggrandizement" 6 247
Lincoln on acquisition of territory and slavery 7 348
San Domingo annexation opposed by Sumner 9 316
Slavery and conquest of territory.. 9 281

Expansion by Conquest — *Cont'd* VOL. PAGE
Territorial, of the United States, Marshall on 8 95
Territorial acquisition and civil war, by Robert Toombs..... 9 422
Territorial acquisition and civil war, Vallandigham on 10 30
Vattel on territorial acquisition by conquest 9 282
Expansion by conquest and co-operation with England, Douglas on..... 5 294
Expansion by conquest and slavery
Call of Florida on..... 5 312
Expansion by conquest before the Mexican and Civil Wars
Van Buren, Martin — (Celebrated Passages) 10 314
Experience
Henry, Patrick — (Celebrated Passages) 10 299
Explosives, Colonel Capper on the use of, by airships..... 9 297
Expositions as timekeepers of progress. 8 41

Expunging Resolutions, The
Clay on 4 23
Opposed by John C. Calhoun..... 3 72
Extent of territory
Rush, Benjamin — (Celebrated Passages) 10 311
Extracts from sermons during the Reformation
Zwingli, Ulrich — (Celebrated Passages) 10 319
Extravagance of taxation and expenditure, Lord Rosebery on..... 9 104

F

Factory Acts, English..... 4 349
Faith defined by Wesley.....10 228
Falkland, Lord
Biography 6 94
Ship-Money: Impeaching Lord Keeper Finch — (Speech) 6 95
Abandons Parliament for the King 6 94
Family, socialism as the negation of the, Lord Rosebery on..... 9 101
Fanaticism
Thaddeus Stevens on..... 9 288
Fanaticism and Property Rights
Wilmot, David — (Celebrated Passages) 10 317
Faraday's law of electrolysis..... 4 262
Farewell Address of George Washington 10 94
Farragut, Admiral
Eulogized by Choate..... 3 277
Talmage on his victories..... 9 367
Farrar, Frederick William
Biography 6 100
Funeral Oration on General Grant — (Speech) 6 100
Becomes Dean of Canterbury..... 6 100
Federal conference of education in England 1 217
Federal experiments in history, by James Monroe 8 172
Federalist, The
Jay, John, a contributor to it..... 7 152

Federalists of New England VOL. PAGE
Burges as their orator and representative 2 328
Discussed in the debate between Hayne and Webster.....10 153
Fènelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe
Biography 6 108
Sermons:
Simplicity and Greatness..... 6 109
Nature as a Revelation..... 6 114
Becomes tutor to the Dauphin.... 6 108
Compared with Bossuet..... 2 160
His admiration for Basil the Great 1 243
Ferrer shot in Barcelona..... 7 294
Festival of the Supreme Being, The Robespierre on 9 77

Feudal System, The
Chauncey M. Depew on..... 5 150
Feudalism
Mirabeau on 8 168
Feudal Privileges, control of..... 7 82
Few Die, None Resign
Jefferson, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages) 10 299
Fiction
Goldwin Smith on..... 9 233
Field, David Dudley
Biography 6 119
Speeches:
In Re Milligan — Martial Law as Lawlessness 6 119
In the case of McCardle — Necessity as an Excuse for Tyranny 6 127
The Cost of "Blood and Iron" 6 129
Field, Stephen J.
Intimidation of Judges — (Celebrated Passages) 10 304
On test oaths..... 4 208
Fielding and Richardson, Immorality in "Fifty-Four Forty or Fight" 9 347
Allen, William — (Celebrated Passages) 10 299
Cobb on 4 94

Finance and Taxation, American and English
Asquith on finance and taxation. 1 178
Balfour on taxation..... 1 215
Bank notes as a political issue under Jackson 2 18
Bank notes refused by government land offices 2 26
Bank of England and the British debt 2 32
Bank of the United States, its promissory notes receivable for public dues 2 30
Bills of credit defined by Crawford. 4 231
Bimetallism and the Sherman Bill. 2 134
Calhoun on the cohesive power of capital 10 297
Circulation of specie under Jackson, Benton on 2 22
Circulation of the Bank of the United States 2 30
Collusion between banks and Government on loans..... 2 32
Demonetization of silver, W. J. Bryan on 2 298
Depreciation of Continental Currency 10 267

Finance and Taxation, American and English — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Finance and taxation in Great Britain (See under BUDGET, LAW, CONSTITUTIONAL, ENGLAND, etc.)
Finance of Great Britain, Lord Rothschild on 9 111
Finance, public, inexorable law of. 7 59
Foreign stockholders and their control of a bank-note currency. 2 31
"Free Coinage" as explained by Bland 2 132
Gold hoarded during the Civil War 9 214
Hamilton on national debt a national blessing 10 308
Hayes on irredeemable paper..... 6 401
Inflation by bank notes..... 3 392
Inflation by bank notes in 1837.. 2 23
Inequality of fortune and currency control 2 82
Issue of money, Crawford on.... 4 229
Loan-office certificates under the Confederation 10 266
National debt in 1865..... 9 217
National debts, Thiers on..... 9 397
National debts, Washington against.10 104
Panic predicted by Benton..... 2 23
Paper currency and panics in England 2 33
Public credit under the Confederation 10 266
Public credit, Washington on....10 104
Public debt paid off under Jackson. 2 22
Public money removed from the United States bank..... 2 25
Sherman notes 2 135
Sherman on bank notes in State banks 9 217
Sherman on paper money as a loan. 9 215
Sherman on the financial policies of 1865 ..... 9 212
Silver coinage and panics..... 2 133
Treasury surplus under Buchanan. 2 311
The subtreasury bill of 1837..... 3 390
Use of public funds for private banking purposes 2 30
War expenditures in England.... 2 237

Finance and the Currency, European (See under ENGLAND, etc.)
Income taxes under Necker's project 8 155
Thiers on the French Budget..... 9 388
Finch, Sir Heneage
Biography 6 131
Opening the Prosecutions for Regicide under Charles II.— (Speech) 6 131
Becomes Lord Chancellor and Earl of Nottingham 6 131
Finch, Sir John
On the cropping of Prynne's ears. 5 216
Finch, Lord Keeper, impeached..... 6 95
Finnerty, Peter, defended by Curran... 4 308
Fire Bells as Disturbers of the Peace
Burke, Edmund — (Celebrated Passages) 10 299
First Inaugural Address
George Washington 10 91
Fisher, John
Biography 6 136
The Jeopardy of Daily Life—(Sermon) 6 136
Beheaded by Henry VIII..... 6 136
Fitness for Self-Government VOL. PAGE
Macaulay, T. B.— (Celebrated Passages) 10 299

Flag of Great Britain
Lauries on 7 294

Flag of the United States
Apostrophized by Houston..... 7 81
John A. Dix on.....10 312
Tyler, John, on the flag of Yorktown 10 314
Flanagan, Webster M.
What Are We Here For?— (Celebrated Passages) 10 317
Flaxman, John
Biography 6 139
Physical and Intellectual Beauty — (Speech) 6 139
Characterized by Symonds..... 6 139
Fléchier, Esprit
Biography 6 146
The Death of Turenne — (Oration) 6 146
Becomes Bishop of Nimes..... 6 146
Flight, aerial (See AEROPLANES, etc.)... 9 294
Flood, Henry
On Grattan — (Celebrated Passages) 10 300

Florida
Burges on the State's growth..... 2 331
Flying machines in battle..... 8 127

Foot's Resolution
Hayne, Robert Y., on..... 6 404
Quoted by Webster.....10 113
Force Bill of 1833, The
Opposed by John C. Calhoun.... 3 45
Force in government as a curse..... 5 149
Foreign influence in America
Washington on 10 106
Foreign policy of the United States, Jefferson on 7 166
Foreign war and domestic despotism
Clemens, Jeremiah — (Celebrated Passages) 10 300

Forensic Orations
(See TRIALS, etc.)
Forests, waste of..... 7 57
Forfarshire, Scotland, birthplace of Campbell-Bannerman 3 95
Foster on "Justifiable Self-Defense".. 1 51
Fountainhall quoted by Fox on Rumbold 9 117
Fourier's theory of heat, Kelvin on.... 7 190
Fourth of July celebrations..... 2 181
Fox, Charles James
Biography 6 152
Speeches:
On the Character of the Duke of Bedford 6 154
On the East India Bill..... 6 161
Against Warren Hastings..... 6 164
Blaine on his lack of convictions.. 2 97
Burke's eulogy on..... 6 152
Corrupted by his father..... 6 152
Fox, Sheridan and Burke compared.... 1 xiv

France
Academy of Sciences, Brougham's contributions to 2 260
Acquittal of Berryer in 1832..... 2 47
Bartholdi's Statue of Liberty presented to the United States.... 5 162
Berryer on press censorship..... 2 48
Bismarck on French relations with Germany in 1888..... 2 62

France — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Burke on the French Revolution..	2	335
Carlyle on French unbelief.....	3	125
Challemel-Lacour co-operates with Gambetta	3	183
Committee of Public Safety of 1793, work of.....	3	86
Constant, Benjamin, banished by Napoleon	4	148
Corporations attempt press censorship	2	48
Cousin as an orator and philosopher	4	185
Damages paid to the United States under Jackson	2	21
Danton's influence on the Revolution	4	394
Debt and taxation due to war.....	2	32
Deseze, Raymond, made president of the Court of Cassation.....	5	187
Desmoulins, Camille, on the dismissal of Necker.....	5	191
Difficulties with, settled under Jackson	2	26
Disasters on the Frontier in 1793.	4	397
Dreyfus case reviewed by Labori..	7	235
Dreyfus defended by Zola.....10		285
Edict of Charles IX. against dueling	1	201
Edict of Nantes revoked.....	2	88
Gaudet, Marguerite Élie, leads Girondists attack on Robespierre..	6	216
Girondists, Vergniaud, a leader of.10		43
Great preachers of.....	2	160
Guizot takes refuge in London....	6	308
Hildebert becomes Archbishop of Tours	7	42
Hugo, Victor, attacks Louis Napoleon	7	93
Hugo on its leadership of civilized nations	7	97
Intervention in Spanish affairs discussed by Chateaubriand.....	3	228
Labori, Maitre Fernand, at the trial of Émile Zola.....	7	235
Lacordaire, Père, as a Catholic leader	7	243
Lamartine and the Revolution of 1848	7	253
Literature under Louis XIV.....	9	321
Lord Beaconsfield on its power to survive revolutions	1	312
Louis Napoleon's *coup d'état* approved by Palmerston.....	8	268
Louis XVI. defended by Deseze..	5	187
Louis the Sixteenth's death demanded by Robespierre.....	9	75
Maratists of 1793.....	3	86
Marshal Ney defended by Berryer.	2	47
Mirabeau defends himself.....	8	170
Mirabeau's venality characterized by Brougham	8	154
Montalembert's work in education and politics	8	177
Napoleon Bonaparte opposed by Carnot in 1802.....	3	129
Necker's project supported by Mirabeau	8	155
Nordlingen, Condé at the battle of.	2	174
Not a colonizing country.....	5	155
Peasantry of France characterized by Gambetta	6	194
Peltier and the French Revolution, Mackintosh on	8	54

France — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Père Didon born at Touvet.....	5	231
Qualifications for suffrage discussed	1	231
Reconstruction after the Franco-Prussian War defined by Gambetta	6	197
Revolution of 1848, Lamartine on.	7	253
Robespierre guillotined	9	62
Robespierre on the objects of the Revolution	9	70
Robespierre replied to by Vergniaud 10		46
Rocroy, Condé's victory at.....	2	165
Royer-Collard, President of the Chamber of Deputies under Charles X.	9	112
Russia subsidized by Pitt against the French Republic.....	8	339
Saurin born at Nimes.....	9	141
The Revolution of 1848.....	1	324
Thiers, Louis Adolphe, born at Marseilles	9	388
Thionville and Rocroy.....	2	165
Vergniaud, Pierre Victurnien, born at Limoges 10		43
Wealth of, and its corrupting effect.	1	233

France, Orators of		
Abélard, Pierre — (Sermon)	1	24
Barnave, Antoine Pierre Joseph Marie — (Speeches)	1	229
Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint—(Sermons)	2	86
Berryer, Pierre Antoine—(Speech)	2	47
Bonaparte, Napoleon — (Celebrated Passages) 10		293
Bossuet, Jacques Bénigne — (Sermon)	2	159
Bourdaloue, Louis — (Sermon) ..	2	189
Calvin, John — (Sermon)	3	80
Cambon, Pierre Joseph — (Speech)	3	83
Carnot, Lazare Nicolas Marguerite — (Speech)	3	128
Challemel-Lacour, Paul Amand — (Speech)	3	183
Châteaubriand, François, René, Viscount de — (Speech)	3	227
Constant, Benjamin — (Speech) ..	4	148
Cousin, Victor — (Speeches)	4	185
Danton, George Jacques — (Speeches)	4	394
Deseze, Raymond — (Speech)	5	187
Desmoulins, Camille — (Speech)...	5	191
Didon, Père — (Sermon)	5	231
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe — (Sermon)	6	108
Fléchier, Esprit — (Sermon)	6	146
Gambetta, Leon — (Speech)	6	189
Gaudet, Marguerite Élie—(Speech).	6	216
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume — (Speech)	6	308
Hildebert, Archbishop of Tours — (Sermon)	7	42
Hugo, Victor — (Speeches)	7	93
Labori, Maitre Fernand—(Speech)	7	234
Lacordaire, Jean Baptiste Henri — (Sermons)	7	243
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis— (Speech)	7	253
Massillon, Jean Baptiste — (Sermon)	8	114
Mirabeau, Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de — (Speeches)	8	153

	VOL.	PAGE
France, Orators of — *Continued*		
Montalembert, Charles Forbes, Comte de — (Speeches)	8	177
Robespierre — (Speeches)	9	62
Royer-Collard, Pierre Paul — (Speeches)	9	112
Saurin, Jacques — (Sermon)	9	141
Thiers, Louis Adolphe — (Speech)	9	388
Vergniaud, Pierre Victurnien — (Speeches)	10	43
Villemaine — (Celebrated Passages)	10	297
Zola, Émile — (Speech)	10	285
Francis, Philip, criticizes Burke	2	335
Franco-Prussian War		
Hecker on its effects	6	420
Franklin, Benjamin		
Biography	6	169
Speeches:		
Disapproving and Accepting the Constitution	6	169
Dangers of a Salaried Bureaucracy	6	171
Celebrated Passages:		
Prayer and Providence	10	310
We Must Hang Together	10	317
As the orator of common sense	6	169
Compared to Brougham	2	259
Mirabeau announces his death to the French Assembly	8	166
Quoted by William H. Seward on liberty	9	170
Fraud in American politics	2	281
Frauds during the American Civil War	10	55
Freedmen's Bureau, The		
Andrew Johnson on	7	183
Bill establishing it, purpose of	2	209
Freedom above Union		
Sumner, Charles—(Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Freedom and Education		
Grant, Ulysses S.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	301
Freedom of Conscience		
Burke, Father "Tom" (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Freedom of Education		
Montalembert's work as its champion	8	177
Freedom of Speech		
Cromwell suppresses satirists	8	58
Curran in the Finnerty case	4	308
Curtis on the President's right to criticise Congress	4	334
Dickerson on the Alien and Sedition Acts	5	212
Douglas, Frederick, on free speech in Boston	5	282
Erskine on its relations to blasphemy	6	22
Mansfield on freedom and licentiousness	8	79
Madison on, quoted by Curtis	4	337
Milton's speech for the liberty of unlicensed printing	8	148
Paine, Thomas, defended by Erskine	6	43
Presidential criticism of Congress	3	18
Zenger, John Peter, defended by Hamilton	6	336
Freedom of speech and liberty of the press	4	148
Freedom of speech in Parliament and Congress		
Rollins, James Sidney — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Freedom of the Press		
Royer-Collard against press censorship	9	114
Freedom of Thought		
Asserted as a right by Samuel Adams	1	95
Freedom of Worship		
Advocated by Danton	4	402
Hamilton on the case of Penn and Mead	6	342
Penn on	8	299
Freedom to Err		
Jefferson, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Freeport, Illinois, Lincoln-Douglas debate at	7	345
Freese, J. H., translator of Isocrates	7	137
Free-Soil Agitation		
Dayton on	5	61
Discussed by John Bell	1	391
Freesoilers, The		
Hill on their attitude toward secession	7	50
Free Trade		
British colonial restrictions on trade, Richard Henry Lee on	7	317
Cobden's purpose in agitation	4	102
Free Trade and Protection, British (See CHAMBERLAIN, COBDEN, BRIGHT, CHURCHILL, ENGLAND, FINANCE, TARIFFS, etc.)		
Free trade and the unearned increment in land, Churchill on	3	325
Land Taxation and Free Trade (See HENRY GEORGE THEORY)		
Free trade and seamen's rights, Clay on	4	47
Gladstone on its effects	6	249
Peel and the Corn Laws	4	102
Sherman and free-trade principles in levying tariff taxes	9	221
(See PROTECTION, FINANCE, TARIFF, etc.)		
Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore		
Biography	6	175
In favor of Universal Suffrage — (Speech)	6	175
Fremont, John C.		
Opposed for the presidency by Thomas H. Benton, his father-in-law	2	14
French Revolution, The		
Sheridan on	9	208
Fresnel and Fourier, Kelvin on	7	192
Friendly collusion and fraudulent familiarity, Sheridan on	9	193
Fries, John		
Webster cites his experience	10	178
Frost, Edward Purkis, president of British Aeronautical Society	9	294
Fugitive Slave Law		
Discussed by Giddings	6	234
Lincoln on, at Freeport	7	347
Parker on	8	274
Webster's argument in support of restitution of fugitive slaves	10	222
Fugitive Slave Law of Massachusetts	4	392
Fugitive Slave Law opposed by Matthew Hale Carpenter	3	175

	VOL.	PAGE
Fulvia		
Pierces Cicero's tongue	3	332
Furor Teutonicus, in Twentieth Century England	7	368

G

Gallatin, Albert		
Biography	6	180
Constitutional Liberty and Executive Despotism — (Speech)	6	181
Secretary of the Treasury under Jefferson	6	180
Gambetta, Leon		
Biography	6	189
France After the German Conquest — (Speech)	6	189
Escapes from Paris in a balloon	6	189
On universal education	6	192
Garfield, James Abram		
Biography	6	198
Speeches:		
Revolution and the Logic of Coercion	6	198
The Conflict of Ideas in America	6	203
Ancestry of	2	88
As a canal boy	2	90
Denounces Congressman Long in the House of Representatives	6	198
Eulogized by Blaine	2	87
His assassination commented on by President Arthur	1	166
His controversy with the "Stalwarts"	2	104
Murder of, characterized	2	87
Garibaldi, Giuseppe		
Crispi on	4	234
Biography	6	208
Speeches:		
"Beginning a Revolution"	6	209
On the Death of John Brown	6	210
The Union and Slavery	6	212
Speech at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1865	6	213
Garrison, William Lloyd		
Celebrated Passages:		
Covenant with Death and Agreement with Hell	10	298
Harsh as Truth	10	302
Organizes Massachusetts Antislavery Society	6	208
Gaudet, Marguerite Élie		
Biography	6	216
Reply to Robespierre — (Speech)	6	216
Denounced by Robespierre	9	73
Votes for the death of the King	6	216
Genius		
Brougham's work to acquire it	2	259
Emerson on its uses	5	400
Genius and imitation		
Reynolds, Sir Joshua on	9	50
Genius as the capacity for work		
By William Wirt	10	264
Geology		
Miller, Hugh, and the "Old Red Sandstone"	9	128
Geology of North America		
Dilke on	5	255
George, Henry, Theory of Land Values		
(See Budget of 1909, Finance and Taxation, England, Etc.		
George Henry, and Adam Smith in England	1	178
George, Henry, as defined by Lloyd-George	7	373
George, Henry, opposed by Roosevelt	9	83
George, Henry, supported by Winston Churchill	3	328
George, Henry, theory denounced by Lord Robert Cecil	3	181
George, Henry, theory, Lord Lansdowne against	7	268
George, Henry, theory of land values, Asquith on	1	178
George V. on Benjamin Franklin	6	223
George V., R. et I.		
Characterization	6	220
The Priceless Gift of Printing	6	220
Georgia		
Cedes territory for Alabama and Mississippi to the Union	2	43
Cherry Hill, birthplace of Howell Cobb	4	94
Crawford, William Harris, a Senator from	4	228
Grady, Henry W., encourages its manufacturing movement	6	273
Hill, Benjamin Harvey, born in Jasper county	7	47
Ordinance of secession adopted by	7	48
Stephens, Alexander H., born near Crawfordville	9	280
Toombs, Robert, born in Wilkes county	9	421
German-Americans		
Dilke on	5	254
German-Americans in the United States, Depew on	5	161
Germany		
Bismarck on German Confederation	2	66
Bismarck on imperial armament	2	61
Canning on Napoleon after the battle of Leipsic	10	308
Challemel-Lacour on the Teutonic intellect	3	183
Depew on its relations with the Transvaal Republic	5	175
Friedrich von Schlegel's part in German intellectual development	9	147
Furor Teutonicus, Bismarck on	2	71
Hecker takes part in the Revolution of 1848–49	6	419
Heidelberg addresses, delivered by Helmholtz	6	428
Herder's influence as a reformer of German taste	7	37
Luther answers Charles V. at Worms	7	405
Melanchthon, Philip, assists Luther in translating the Bible	8	140
Prussian hegemony	3	137
Schurz, Carl, born at Liblar, Prussia	9	153
Germany, Orators of		
Albertus Magnus — (Sermons)	1	136
Bismarck — (Speech)	2	60
Hecker, Frederick Karl Franz — (Speech)	6	419

Germany, Orators of — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Helmholtz, Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von — (Speech)	6	428
Herder, Johann Gottfried von — (Sermon)	7	37
Luther, Martin — (Sermons)	7	405
Melanchthon, Philip — (Sermon)	8	140
Müller, Max — (Speech)	8	223
Schlegel, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich von — (Address)	9	147
Schurz, Carl — (Speech)	9	153
Zollicofer — (Celebrated Passages)	10	319
Zwingli — (Celebrated Passages)	10	319
Gettysburg Address, The, by Lincoln	7	254
Quoted by Phillips Brooks	2	251
Gettysburg, The Battle of		
Described by Charles Francis Adams, Junior	1	33
Gibbon, Edward		
His emotions on visiting Rome	8	291
Gibbon, present at the Hastings trial	2	338
Gibbons, James Cardinal		
Biography	6	224
Address to the Parliament of Religions — (Speech)	6	224
Made a Cardinal in 1886	6	224
Giddings, Joshua Reed		
Biography	6	234
Slavery and the Annexation of Cuba — (Speech)	6	234
As a representative of Western Reserve Puritans	6	234
Curtis on	4	341
Gil Blas cited by John Randolph	9	33
"Gildas Albanius"		
Quoted by Sir Simon D'Ewes	5	195
Gillatt's reply to Lord Norreys	4	109
Girard, Stephen		
His influence on education	9	45
Girondists, Vergniaud a leader of	10	43
"Give me liberty or give me death," by Patrick Henry	7	15
Gladstone, William Ewart		
Biography	6	240
Speeches:		
The Fundamental Error of English Colonial Aggrandizement	6	241
Home Rule and "Autonomy"	6	253
The Commercial Value of Artistic Excellence	6	258
Destiny and Individual Aspiration	6	263
The Use of Books	6	264
On Lord Beaconsfield	6	266
Celebrated Passages:		
The American Constitution	10	300
Converses with Chauncey M. Depew on American Newspapers	5	171
Disestablishes the Irish Church	7	298
Enforces the extension of the suffrage in England	7	298
His faculty of expression as an orator	6	240
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid, on his character and work	7	296
Struggle with Disraeli over the reform measures of 1866	1	299
Glasgow address reported to London by phonograph and telephone	9	99
Glittering Generalities		
Choate, Rufus — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300

Goethe	VOL.	PAGE
Carlyle on	3	117
Goethe on the "Erdgeist," quoted by Helmholtz	6	430
Goethe on the powers of mankind, quoted by Huxley	7	106
Goethe quoted by Drummond	5	325
Gold hoarded in the American Civil War	9	214
Gold Standard, W. J. Bryan on	2	298
Good Enough Morgan		
Weed, Thurlow — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Good Government, The Sum of		
Jefferson, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Good lore for simple folk		
By John Wyckliffe	10	274
Gortschakoff, Prince		
His attempt to break the treaty of Paris	1	339
Gothic origin of English Law	9	417
Gottheil, Richard		
Biography	6	269
The Jews as a Race and as a Nation — (Speech)	6	269
Professor of Semitic languages in Columbia University	6	269
Gough, John B.		
Water — (Celebrated Passages)	10	315
Government a Trust		
Clay, Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Government by intimidation, Morley on	8	204
Government by the Gallows		
Meredith, Sir W. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Government of, for, and by the people		
Parker, Theodore — (Celebrated Passages)	10	301
Governmental Power and Popular Incapacity		
Calhoun, John C. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	301
Governments for the people, not the people for governments		
Sidney on	9	222
Gracchi, The, Cicero on	3	334
Grady, Henry W.		
Biography	6	273
The New South and the Race Problem — (Speech)	6	273
Eulogized by Graves	10	301
Grant, Ulysses S.		
Chester A. Arthur's part in the movement to nominate him for a third term	1	165
Freedom and Education — (Celebrated Passages)	10	301
Funeral oration by Dean Farrar	6	100
McKinley on his work	8	40
Nominated for a third term by Conkling	4	138
Objected to in 1872 as a representative of militarism	2	111
Schurz on abuse of patronage under his administration	9	154
Testimony on the Johnson plan of reconstruction	2	296

	VOL.	PAGE
Grattan, Henry		
Biography	6	278
Speeches:		
Against English Imperialism	6	279
Invective against Corry	6	294
Unsurrendering Fidelity to Country	6	297
Graves, John Temple		
On Henry W. Grady — (Celebrated Passages)	10	301
Gray, Sir G.		
Answered by Lord Beaconsfield	1	308
Great men of Massachusetts, Hoar on the	7	60
Great Britain in Panorama	9	105
"Greater Britain," by Sir Charles Dilke	5	246
Greatest thing in the world, The		
By Henry Drummond	5	314
Greece (See ATHENS.)		
Amphissian war, Demosthenes on	5	95
Athens as a moral and intellectual force	5	62
Athens, Sparta, and Thebes in the Amphictyonic Council	8	174
Athens under the Thirty Tyrants	7	428
Codrus, Sir Henry Vane on the death of	10	42
Epichares, One of the Thirty Tyrants Attacked by Andocides — (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Eratosthenes prosecuted by Lysias	7	428
Failure of its worship of the beautiful to perpetuate Greek civilization	1	242
Isocrates as a master of oratorical style	7	137
Lacedæmonians, the destruction of, prevented by Athens	5	85
Lysias escapes the Thirty Tyrants	7	428
Macedonian Empire, Demosthenes on	5	133
Mityleneans denounced by Cleon	4	79
Peloponnesian War, Pericles on	8	306
Philip of Macedon and the Phocian War	5	68
Philip's admission to Amphictyonic Council opposed by Athens	5	138
Phocian War, The, and Athenian policies	5	68
Plato's "Apology of Socrates"	9	260
Robespierre on punishments in	9	65
Socrates born at Athens	9	260
Solon's constitution eulogized by Isocrates	7	137
Greece, Modern		
Clay on the Greek Revolution	4	51
England's attitude in its first war with Turkey	6	81
Greek and Roman Orators		
Æschines — (Oration)	1	104
Andocides — (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Antiphon — (Celebrated Passages)	10	294
Athanasius — (Sermon)	1	181
Augustine — (Sermon)	1	186
Basil the Great — (Sermon)	1	243
Cæsar, Caius Julius — (Speech)	3	25
Canuleius — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Cato the Elder — (Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Cato Uticensis — (Speech)	3	168
Chrysostom, Saint John — (Sermons)	3	305
Greek and Roman Orators — *Continued*		
Cicero, Marcus Tullius — (Speeches)	3	330
Cleon — (Speech)	4	79
Demosthenes — (Speeches)	5	62
Dinarchus — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Gregory of Nazianzus — (Sermon)	6	300
Hyperides — (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Isæus — (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Isocrates — (Speech)	7	137
Livy — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Lycurgus — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Lysias — (Speech)	7	428
Pericles — (Speech)	8	305
Pliny the Younger — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Quintilian — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Scipio — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Socrates — (Speech)	9	260
Greek tragedians		
Lubbock on	7	402
Greeley, Horace		
Celebrated Passages:		
After-Dinner Speech on Franklin	10	301
The Bloody Chasm	10	313
Addressed by Benjamin Harvey Hill	7	49
Greenbacks	9	214
Greenleaf		
On courts-martial	1	110
On knowledge and intent in criminal cases	1	117
Gregory of Nazianzus		
Biography	6	300
Eulogy on Basil of Cæsarea — (Sermon)	6	300
Lectures on rhetoric at Athens	6	300
Quoted by Donne	5	267
Grimstone, Sir Harbottle		
Biography	6	304
Projecting Canker Worms and Caterpillars	6	305
Imprisoned by Cromwell	6	304
Grundy, Felix		
Quoted by John C. Calhoun	3	71
Guelph, Upper Canada, birthplace of		
James J. Hill	7	56
Guiana		
Raleigh's expedition to	9	21
Guiteau, assassin of President Garfield	1	165
Guiteau compared with John Wilkes		
Booth	2	50
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume		
Biography	6	308
Civilization and the Individual Man — (Speech)	6	309
Address to the Sorbonne on the causes of human progress	6	308
Guizot on Washington, quoted by		
Daniel	4	383
"Gulliver's Travels"		
Macaulay on Swift's meaning in	8	17
Gunsaulus, Frank W.		
Biography	6	317
Healthy Heresies — (Speech)	6	317
On the Westminster Confession	6	317

H

Habeas Corpus		
(See also WRITS, LAW, etc.)		
Suspension Act of 1863	6	124
Habeas Corpus and war power		
Field, David Dudley, on	6	119

	VOL.	PAGE
Haddon Hall, speech of the Duke of Rutland	5	146
Hadfield, James		
Defended by Erskine	6	32
Hague Conference, The, and Aerial Bombardment	9	296
Hale, Edward Everett		
Biography	6	319
Boston's Place in History — (Speech)	6	319
Hale, Edward Everett, on morals and history	6	321
Hale, Matthew, Chief-Justice		
On the common law of England	1	48
Hale, Nathan		
But One Life to Lose — (Celebrated Passages)	10	296
Hall, Robert		
Duty and Moral Health — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Hamilton, Alexander		
Biography	6	324
The Coercion of Delinquent States — (Speech)	6	325
Celebrated Passages:		
Despotism and Extensive Territory	10	299
National Debt a National Blessing	10	308
His influence in the Congress of the Confederation	1	78
His patriotism	6	324
His theories of the currency opposed by Benton	2	23
Oration at his funeral by Gouverneur Morris	8	212
Otis, Harrison Gray, on his career and influence	8	248
Responded to by John Lansing	7	271
Hamilton, Andrew		
Biography	6	335
In the Case of Zenger — For Free Speech in America (Speech)	6	336
Called "the day star of the American revolution"	6	335
Hammond, James H.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Cotton Is King	10	298
Mudsills	10	308
Hampden, John		
Biography	6	349
A Patriot's Duty Defined—(Speech)	6	349
As a representative of the rights on which the American Union is founded	1	75
Crawley impeached by Waller	10	63
Defended by Sir Robert Holborne.	7	68
Hamilton on his action in the case of ship-money	6	347
Refuses to pay ship-money	6	349
Hampden's Twenty Shillings		
Burke, Edmund — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Hancock, John		
Biography	6	353
Speeches:		
Moving the Adoption of the Federal Constitution	6	353
The Boston Massacre	6	357
Quoted by Chase	3	217
Hancock, Winfield Scott		
Nominated for President by Dougherty	5	2[illegible]
Hannibal	VOL.	PAGE
Address to His Army from Livy — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Happiness of the people, the object of government	8	297
Hardy, Thomas		
Defended by Erskine	6	40
Hare, Julius Charles		
Biography	6	366
The Children of Light — (Sermon).	6	366
Remarkable for the melody of his English	6	366
Harrison, Benjamin		
Biography	6	372
Inaugural Address — (Speech)	6	372
The Only People Who Can Harm Us — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
Harrison, Thomas		
Biography	6	384
His Speech on the Scaffold — (Speech)	6	385
Executed for Regicide at Charing Cross	6	385
Finch's speech against	6	131
He is twice arrested by Cromwell.	6	385
Richard Baxter on his character	6	384
Harper, Robert Goodloe		
Biography	6	389
Defending Judge Chase—(Speech).	6	389
Elected United States Senator from Maryland	6	389
Harper's Ferry, John Brown at	5 301; 8	320
Harrington's "Oceana" quoted by Erskine	6	51
Harris, Isham G.		
Quoted by Garfield	6	201
Harsh as Truth		
Garrison, William Lloyd — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Hartford Convention		
Otis, Harrison Gray, a member of.	8	248
Webster on	10	125
Harvard University		
Grants a degree to George S. Boutwell	2	203
Hastings, Warren		
Burke impeaches him	2	343
Debi Sing is employed by him	2	382
Denounced by Sheridan	1	xx
Erskine on his trial	6	24
His bribe of £40,000	2	390
His personal appearance	2	339
His trial described by Macaulay	2	337
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, on the robbery of the Begums of Oude.	9	192
Speech of Charles James Fox on the Rohilla War	6	164
Hayes, Rutherford B.		
Biography	6	396
Inaugural Address — (Speech)	6	397
Service to Party and Country — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Born at Delaware, Ohio	6	396
Hayes and Wheeler in 1876		
Doolittle on	5	273
Hayne, Robert Y.		
Biography	6	404
On Foot's Resolution — (Speech).	6	404
United States Senator from South Carolina	6	404
Webster's reply to, on the Foot Resolution	10	312

Hazlitt, William — VOL. 6 PAGE 412
Biography . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 412
Wit and Humor — (Speech) . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 412
As an illustration of the susceptibility of genius . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 412
Heat, Kelvin's study of . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 190

Heaven
(See also under RELIGION.)
How attained . . . — VOL. 2 PAGE 317
The happiness of . . . — VOL. 3 PAGE 143

Hecker, Frederick Karl Franz
Biography . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 419
Liberty in the New Atlantis — (Speech) . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 420
Takes part in the revolution of 1848–49 . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 419
Hedges, Sir Charles . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 382

Hell
(See also under RELIGION.)
"Better to reign in hell than serve in heaven" . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 358
Bourdaloue on reprobates in . . . — VOL. 2 PAGE 200
Close to this world . . . — VOL. 2 PAGE 319
Dante's idea of . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 288
Desire of Petrus Ilosuanus to investigate it . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 372
Diseases of the damned . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 272
Edwards, Jonathan, on the eternity of its torments . . . — VOL. 5 PAGE 356
Its torments described by Bede . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE 349
Miltonic descriptions of, quoted by Talfourd . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 355
Rakes and seducers in . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 271
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon, on everlasting oxydization . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 268
The body as a temple for devils . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 272
Wideness of its mouth . . . — VOL. 2 PAGE 319
Wyckliffe on mercy to damned men in . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 276

Helmholtz, Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von
Biography . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 428
The Mystery of Creation — (Speech) . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 428
One of the great orators of science. — VOL. 6 PAGE 428

Héloise
Pupil and mistress of Abélard; Abbess of the Convent of the Paraclete, where Abélard died; buried at the side of Abélard . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE 23

Henderson, John B.
Celebrated Passages:
The Right to Make Foolish Speeches . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 302
War and Military Chieftains. — VOL. 10 PAGE 315
Why Not Let Well Enough Alone? . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 317

Hening's Statutes at Large of Virginia on slavery . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 289

Henry, Patrick
Biography . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 13
Speeches:
Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 15
"We the People" or "We the States?" . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 18
"A Nation,— Not a Federation" . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 20
The Bill of Rights . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 24
Liberty or Empire? . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 28
Celebrated Passages:
Weakness Not Natural . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 316
Experience . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 299

Henry, Patrick — *Continued*
His speech in the Parson's cause lost . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 13
Justice David J. Brewer on his oratory . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE ix
Replied to by John Marshall . . . — VOL. 8 PAGE 80

Herder, Johann Gottfried von
Biography . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 37
The Meaning of Inspiration — (Sermon) . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 37
His influence on the taste of Germany . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 37

Hereditary legislators, Lloyd-George against . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 370

Herold, David E.
Conspirator against President Lincoln . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE 117

Herschel, Lord
Banquet to, in New York . . . — VOL. 5 PAGE 170

Hertz, Heinrich, on the identity of light and electricity . . . — VOL. 8 PAGE 82

Hesiod
Quoted by Æschines . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE 104

Heyne
Praises Friedrich von Schlegel . . . — VOL. 9 PAGE 147

Higginson, John
Cent Per Cent in New England — (Celebrated Passages) . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 297

Higher criticism
Lacordaire on its relations to miracles . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 246

Higher Law, The
Garrison on the Constitution as an Agreement with Hell . . . — VOL. 6 PAGE 209
Seward, William H.— (Celebrated Passages) . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 302

Higher Law defined in court
Brown, John — (Celebrated Passages) . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 302

Higher Law in England
Brougham, Lord — (Celebrated Passages) . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 303

Hildebert, Archbishop of Tours
Biography . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 42
Rebecca at the Well — (Sermon) . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 42
As a writer of Latin hymns . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 42

Hill, Benjamin Harvey
Biography . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 47
"A Little Personal History"— (Speech) . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 47
Funeral oration on, by Senator Ingalls . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 122
Horace Greeley addressed by him. — VOL. 7 PAGE 49
Opposes the secession of Georgia . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 47

Hill, James J.
Biography . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 56
A Canadian Lesson for the United States . . . — VOL. 7 PAGE 57

Hilliard, H. W.
Celebrated Passages:
Constitutional Government . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 298
Manhood . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 306

Hissing Prejudices
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor — (Celebrated Passages) . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 303

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses
Adams, Charles Francis: The States and the Union . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE 29
Adams, Charles Francis, Junior: The Battle of Gettysburg . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE 33
Adams, John: Inaugural Address — The Boston Massacre . . . — VOL. 1 PAGE 40

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Adams, John Quincy: Oration at Plymouth — Lafayette — The Jubilee of the Constitution	1	57
Adams, Samuel: American Independence	1	82
Æschines: Against Crowning Demosthenes	1	103
Aiken, Frederick A.: Defense of Mrs. Mary E. Surratt	1	108
Allen, Ethan: A Call to Arms	1	139
Ames, Fisher: On the British Treaty	1	144
Arthur, Chester Alan: Inaugural Address	1	165
Asquith, Herbert Henry: "Loaded Dice;" The Lords Against the Constitution — The Social Fabric as the Condition of Values	1	168
Bacon, Francis: Speech Against Dueling	1	196
Balfour, Arthur James: The Lords as Appellants to the People — The Lords as Upholders of Government "Of, By and For the People" — Dreadnoughts and Dukes — Education Continued Through Life	1	206
Barbour, James: Treaties as Supreme Laws	1	220
Barnave, Antoine Pierre Joseph Marie — Representative Democracy Against Majority Absolutism — Commercial Politics	1	229
Bayard, James A.: The Federal Judiciary — Commerce and Naval Power	1	256
Bayard, Thomas F.: A Plea for Conciliation in 1876	1	269
Beaconsfield, Lord: The Assassination of Lincoln — Against Democracy for England — The Meaning of Conservatism	1	298
Beecher, Henry Ward: Raising the Flag over Fort Sumter — Effect of the Death of Lincoln	1	351
Belhaven, Lord: A Plea for the National Life of Scotland	1	375
Bell, John: Against Extremists North and South — Transcontinental Railroads	1	388
Benjamin, Judah P.: Farewell to the Union — Slavery as Established by Law	1	400
Benton, Thomas H.: The Political Career of Andrew Jackson — Against the United States Bank — There is East; there is India	2	14
Berrien, John M.: Conquest and Territorial Organization — Effect of the Mexican Conquest	2	41
Berryer, Pierre Antoine: Censorship of the Press	2	47
Bingham, John A.: Against the Assassins of President Lincoln	2	50
Bismarck: A Plea for Imperial Armament	2	60
Black, Jeremiah S.: Corporations under Eminent Domain	2	75
Blaine, James G.: Oration on Garfield	2	86
Blair, Austin: Military Government	2	109

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Blair, Francis Preston: The Character and Work of Benton — The Death-bed of Benton — On the Fifteenth Amendment	2	112
Bland, Richard P.: The Parting of the Ways	2	132
Borden, Robert Laird: Hope for Liberty and Democracy — Young Canada and the Years to Come — The Canadian Navy — The Cost of Prosperity	2	154
Bossuet, Jacques Bénigne: Funeral Oration over the Prince of Condé	2	159
Boudinot, Elias: The Mission of America	2	180
Boutwell, George S.: President Johnson's High Crimes and Misdemeanors	2	203
Breckenridge, John C.: The Dred Scott Decision	2	215
Bright, John: Will the United States Subjugate Canada — Morality and Military Greatness	2	218
Brooks, Phillips: Lincoln as a Typical American	2	244
Brooks, Preston S.: The Assault on Sumner	2	254
Brougham, Lord: Against Pitt and War with America — Closing Argument for Queen Caroline	2	258
Brown, B. Gratz: A Prophecy	2	274
Brown, Henry Armitt: One Century's Achievement — The Dangers of the Present — The Plea of the Future	2	283
Brownlow, William Gannaway: The Value of the American Union — Grape Shot and Hemp	2	288
Bryan, William J.: The "Cross of Gold"	2	293
Buchanan, James: Inaugural Address	2	306
Burges, Tristam: The Supreme Court	2	328
Burke, Edmund: Opening the Charge of Bribery against Hastings — Against Coercing America — Principle in Politics — Marie Antoinette	2	334
Burlingame, Anson: Massachusetts and the Sumner Assault	2	419
Butler, Benjamin F.: Impeaching President Johnson	3	18
Cæsar, Caius Julius: On the Conspiracy of Catiline	3	25
Calhoun, John C.: Against the Force Bill—Denouncing Andrew Jackson — Replying to Henry Clay—Self-Government and Civilization — Individual Liberty	3	43
Cambon, Pierre Joseph: The Crisis of 1793	3	83
Campbell-Bannerman, Henry: The Supremacy of the People	3	93
Canning, George: England in Repose — Christianity and Oppression — Hate in Politics	3	102
Carnot, Lazare Nicolas Marguerite: Against Imperialism in France.	3	128

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Carpenter, Matthew Hale: Replying to the Grand Duke Alexis — The Louisiana Returning Board — In Favor of Universal Suffrage	3	135
Carson, Hampton L.: American Liberty	3	147
Cass, Lewis: American Progress and Foreign Oppression	3	150
Castelar, Emilio: A Plea for Republican Institutions	3	159
Cato Uticensis: Against the Accomplices of Catiline	3	168
Cavour, Camillo Benso Count di: Rome and Italy	3	173
Cecil, Lord Robert: The Limehouse Policy	3	180
Chamberlain, Joseph: Empire and Home Rule — The Megaphone and Manhood Suffrage	3	191
Chandler, Zachariah: On Jefferson Davis	3	198
Chase, Salmon P.: Thomas Jefferson and the Colonial View of Manhood Rights — Three Great Eras	3	211
Châteaubriand: Has One Government the Right to Intervene in the Internal Affairs of Another?	3	227
Chatham, Lord: The Attempt to Subjugate America — The English Constitution — His Last Speech	3	233
Chauncy, Charles: Good News from a Far Country	3	257
Chesterfield, Lord: Against Revenues from Drunkenness and Vice	3	263
Cheves, Langdon: In Favor of a Stronger Navy	3	269
Choate, Joseph Hodges: Farragut.	3	277
Choate, Rufus: Books and Civilization in America — The Necessity of Compromises in American Politics — Heroism of the Early Colonists	3	287
Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer: The Age of Action — Gladstone's Egyptian Inconsistencies	3	311
Churchill, Winston Leonard Spencer: Free Trade and the "Unearned Increment"	3	324
Cicero, Marcus Tullius: The First Oration Against Catiline — Catiline's Departure — The Crucifixion of Gavius — Supernatural Justice — Cato and the Stoics — For the Poet Archias — The Fourth Philippic	3	330
Clark, Champ: The Courage of Leadership	3	381
Clay, Cassius M.: A. Rhapsody — Aspirations for the Union — America as a Moral Force	3	385
Clay, Clement C.: The Subtreasury Bill	3	390
Clay, Henry: Dictators in American Politics — On the Expunging Resolutions — On the Seminole War — The Emancipation of South America — The American System and the Home Market — In Favor of a Paternal Policy of Internal Improvements — For Free Trade and Seamen's Rights — The Greek Revolution — The Noblest Public Virtue — Sixty Years of Sectionalism	4	11
Clayton, John M.: The Clayton-Bulwer Treaty and Expansion — Justice the Supreme Law of Nations	4	66
Clemens, Jeremiah: Cuba and Manifest Destiny	4	75
Cleon: Democracies and Subject Colonies	4	79
Cleveland, Grover: First Inaugural Address	4	82
Clinton, De Witt: Federal Power and Local Rights — Against the Military Spirit	4	87
Cobb, Howell: "Fifty-Four Forty or Fight"	4	94
Cobbett, William: The Man on the Tower	4	97
Cobden, Richard: Free Trade with all Nations — Small States and Great Achievements	4	102
Cockran, William Bourke: Answering William J. Bryan	4	116
Coke, Sir Edward: Prosecuting Sir Walter Raleigh	4	119
Colfax, Schuyler: The Confiscation of Rebel Property	4	133
Conkling, Roscoe: Nominating General Grant for a Third Term — The Stalwart Standpoint — Against Senator Sumner	4	137
Constant, Benjamin: Free Speech Necessary for Good Government.	4	148
Cook, Joseph: Ultimate America.	4	153
Corbin, Francis: Answering Patrick Henry	4	165
Corwin, Thomas: Against Dismembering Mexico	4	171
Cox, Samuel Sullivan: Against the Iron-Clad Oath — The Sermon on the Mount — Stephen A. Douglas and His Place in History	4	202
Cranmer, Thomas: His Speech at the Stake	4	220
Crawford, William Harris: The Issue and Control of Money under the Constitution	4	228
Crispi, Francesco: At the Unveiling of Garibaldi's Statue — Socialism and Discontent	4	233
Crittenden, John Jordan: Henry Clay and the Nineteenth-Century Spirit — Against Warring on the Weak	4	239
Crockett, David: A Raccoon in a Bag	4	248
Cromwell, Oliver: Debating Whether or Not to Become King of England	4	251
Culpeper, Sir John: Against Monopolies	4	264

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Curran, John Philpot: In the Case of Justice Johnson — Civil Liberty and Arbitrary Arrests — For Peter Finnerty and Free Speech — Against Pensions — England and English Liberties — In the Case of Rowan — The Liberties of the Indolent — His Farewell to the Irish Parliament — On Government by Attachment	4	268
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins: Presidential Criticisms of Congress.	4	334
Curtis, George William: His Sovereignty Under His Hat — Wendell Phillips as a History-Maker.	4	340
Curzon, Lord: All Civilization the Work of Aristocracies — "Native Gentlemen" at Home and Abroad — The Most Valuable British Asset	4	347
Cushing, Caleb: The Primordial Rights of the Universal People — England and America in China — The Extermination of the Indians	4	355
Dallas, George M.: "The Pennsylvania Idea"	4	374
Daniel, John W.: At the Dedication of the Washington Monument — Was Jefferson Davis a Traitor?	4	383
Danton, George Jacques: "To Dare, to Dare Again; Always to Dare" — "Let France Be Free, Though My Name Were Accursed" — Against Imprisonment for Debt — Education, Free and Compulsory — Freedom of Worship — Squeezing the Sponge	4	394
Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury: "Hideous Outrages of Subjugation"	5	15
Davis, David: On Appeal from the Caucus	5	20
Davis, Henry Winter: Reasons for Refusing to Part Company with the South — Constitutional Difficulties of Reconstruction	5	26
Davis, Jefferson: Announcing the Secession of Mississippi — Inaugural Address of 1861 — Against Clay and Compromise	5	35
Davitt, Michael: Ireland a Nation, Self-Chartered and Self-Ruled	5	47
Dawes, Henry Laurens: The Tariff Commission of 1880	5	52
Dayton, William L.: Arraigning President Polk — Issues Against Slavery Forced by the Mexican War	5	56
Demosthenes: The Oration on the Crown — The Second Olynthiac — The Oration on the Peace — The Second Philippic	5	62
Denman, Thomas, Baron: "Poor Dukes," and "Piratical Tatterdemalions"	5	146
Depew, Chauncey M.: The Columbian Oration — Liberty Enlightening the World — The Military Spirit in America — England and America Since the Spanish War	5	149
Derby, The Earl of: The Emancipation of British Negroes	5	176
Dering, Sir Edward: For the Encouragement of Learning — Religious Controversy in Parliament	5	181
Deseze, Raymond: Defending Louis XVI	5	187
Desmoulins, Camille: Live Free or Die	5	191
D'Ewes, Sir Simon: The Antiquity of Cambridge	5	194
Diaz, Porfirio: Mexican Progress	5	208
Dickerson, Mahlon: The Alien and Sedition Acts of the Adams Administration	5	212
Dickinson, Daniel S.: Rebuking Senator Clemens, of Alabama	5	220
Dickinson, John: The Declaration on Taking Up Arms	5	224
Digby, Lord George: Grievances and Oppressions Under Charles I. — The Army in Domestic Politics	5	236
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth: America — Omphalism	5	246
Dillon, John: "Tory Squires and Servant Girls' Dollars"	5	258
Dix, John A.: Christianity and Politics	5	261
Doolittle, James A.: The Attitude of the West in the Civil War — In Favor of Re-Union	5	269
Dorset, The Earl of: In Favor of Slitting Prynne's Nose	5	274
Dougherty, Daniel: Hancock the Superb	5	280
Douglas, Frederick: A Plea for Free Speech in Boston	5	282
Douglas, Stephen A.: Reply to Lincoln — "Expansion" and Co-operation with England — Kansas and "Squatter Sovereignty" — The John Brown Raid — The Issues of 1861	5	286
Drake, Charles D.: Against "Copperheads"	5	309
Edmunds, George F.: The Constitution and the Electoral Commission	5	344
Edward VII., R. et I.: The Undivided Authority of the Commons — Patriotism and Public Schools — Advantages of Local Colleges — Industry and Education — Enterprise and Competition — The Hazards of the Sea	5	349
Eliot, Sir John: On the Petition of Right	5	363
Ellsworth, Oliver: Union and Cohesion	5	371
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: The Greatness of a Plain American	5	377

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Emmet, Robert: His Protest Against Sentence as a Traitor.. 5 405
Erskine, Thomas, Lord: Against Payne's "The Age of Reason" — "Dominion Founded on Violence and Terror" — Homicidal Insanity — In Defense of Thomas Hardy — Free Speech and Fundamental Rights..... 6 11
Evarts, William Maxwell: The Weakest Spot of the American System 6 56
Everett, Edward: The History of Liberty — The Moral Forces Which Make American Progress — On Universal and Uncoerced Co-operation..... 6 63
Falkland, Lucius, Lord: Ship-Money — Impeaching Lord Keeper Finch..... 6 94
Farrar, Frederick William: Funeral Oration on General Grant. 6 100
Field, David Dudley: *In Re* Milligan — Martial Law as Lawlessness — In the Case of McCardle — Necessity as an Excuse for Tyranny — The Cost of "Blood and Iron" 6 119
Finch, Sir Heneage: Opening the Prosecution for Regicide under Charles II..... 6 131
Fléchier, Esprit: The Death of Turenne 6 146
Fox, Charles James: On the Character of the Duke of Bedford — On the East India Bill — Against Warren Hastings..... 6 152
Franklin, Benjamin: Disapproving and Accepting the Constitution — Dangers of a Salaried Bureaucracy 6 169
Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore: In Favor of Universal Suffrage 6 175
Gallatin, Albert: Constitutional Liberty and Executive Despotism 6 180
Gambetta, Leon: France After the German Conquest 6 189
Garfield, James Abram: Revolution and the Logic of Coercion — The Conflict of Ideas in America 6 198
Garrison, William Lloyd: "Beginning a Revolution" — On the Death of John Brown — The Union and Slavery — Speech at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1865 . . .. 6 208
Gaudet, Marguerite Elie: Reply to Robespierre 6 216
George V., R. et I.: The Priceless Gift of Printing..... 6 220
Gibbons, James, Cardinal: Address to the Parliament of Religions 6 224
Giddings, Joshua Reed: Slavery and the Annexation of Cuba... 6 234
Gladstone, William Ewart: The Fundamental Error of English Colonial Aggrandizement — Home Rule and "Autonomy" — On Lord Beaconsfield..... 6 240
Grady, Henry W.: The New South and the Race Problem..... 6 273
Grattan, Henry: Against English Imperialism — Invective Against Corry — Unsurrendering Fidelity to Country..... 6 278
Grimstone, Sir Harbottle: "Projecting Canker Worms and Caterpillars" 6 304
Hale, Edward Everett: Boston's Place in History..... 6 319
Hamilton, Alexander: The Coercion of Delinquent States... 6 324
Hamilton, Andrew: In the Case of Zenger — For Free Speech in America 6 335
Hampden, John: A Patriot's Duty Defined 6 349
Hancock, John: Moving the Adoption of the Federal Constitution — The Boston Massacre 6 353
Harrison, Benjamin: Inaugural Address 6 372
Harrison, Thomas: His Speech on the Scaffold 6 384
Harper, Robert Goodloe: Defending Judge Chase..... 6 389
Hayes, Rutherford B.: Inaugural Address 6 396
Hayne, Robert Young: On Foot's Resolution 6 404
Hecker, Frederick Karl, Franz: Liberty in the New Atlantis... 6 412
Henry Patrick: Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death — "We the People" or "We the States?" — "A Nation, Not a Federation" — The Bill of Rights — Liberty or Empire? 7 13
Hill, Benjamin Harvey: "A Little Personal History" 7 47
Hill, James J.: A Canadian Lesson for the United States..... 7 56
Hoar, George Frisbie: The Great Men of Massachusetts..... 7 60
Holborne, Sir Robert: In Defense of John Hampden..... 7 68
Houston, Samuel: On His Defeat as a Union Candidate — His Defense at the Bar of the House. 7 73
Hughes, Charles Evans: The Rights of Manhood 7 82
Hugo, Victor: The Liberty Tree in Paris — Moral Force in World Politics 7 93
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon: "Discretion" as Despotism—In John Hampden's Case..... 7 110
Indian orators
Logan: Speech on the Murder of His Family..... 7 117
Old Tassel: His Plea for His Home 7 117
Red Jacket: Missionary Effort 7 119
Tecumseh: Address to General Proctor 7 115
Weatherford: Speech to General Jackson 7 118

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Ingalls, John J.: The Undiscovered Country	7	122
Ingersoll, Robert G.: Blaine, the Plumed Knight — Oration at His Brother's Grave	7	125
Isocrates: "Areopagiticus" — "A Few Wise Laws Wisely Administered"	7	137
Jackson, Andrew: Second Inaugural Address — State Rights and Federal Sovereignty	7	144
James, Henry, Baron James of Hereford: Old Whig Principles.	7	149
Jay, John: Protest against Colonial Government	7	152
Jefferson, Thomas: "Jeffersonian Democracy" Defined	7	162
Jekyll, Sir Joseph: Resistance to Unlawful Authority	7	168
Johnson, Andrew: Inaugural Address — The St. Louis Speech for Which He Was Impeached — At Cleveland in 1866	7	177
Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord: Inspiration and the Highest Education	7	189
King, Rufus: For Federal Government by the People	7	193
Knott, J. Proctor: The Glories of Duluth	7	203
Kossuth, Louis: Local Self-Government	7	223
Labori, Maitre Fernand: The Conspiracy against Dreyfus	7	234
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis: The Revolution of 1848	7	253
Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York: Socialism in England	7	260
Lansdowne, The Marquis of: "Predatory Taxation" and "Nationalizing" Land — Coercion and Repression as Imperial Policies	7	264
Lansing, John: Answering Alexander Hamilton	7	271
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid: Daughter Nations, Not Satellites — The British Flag in Cæsar's City — The Character and Work of Gladstone — Canada, England and the United States	7	292
Lee, Henry: Funeral Oration for Washington	7	304
Lee, Richard Henry: Address to the People of England	7	312
Lenthall, William: Opening the Long Parliament under Charles I.	7	327
Lincoln, Abraham: The House Divided against Itself — Interrogating Douglas — On John Brown — The Gettysburg Address — Second Inaugural Address — His Speech Before Death	7	335
Livingston, Robert R.: Wealth and Poverty, Aristocracy and Republicanism	7	361

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Lloyd-George, David: The Signs of a Fair Day Coming — Clearing Jebusites Out of the Land — Modern Issues in Ancient Welsh — A Campaign Guide for Conservatives	7	368
Luther, Martin: Address to the Diet at Worms	7	405
Lyndhurst, Lord: Russia and the Crimean War	7	419
Lysias: Against Eratosthenes for Murder	7	428
Macaulay, Thomas Babington Macaulay, Baron: Popular Education — A Tribute to the Jews — Consent or Force in Government	8	13
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander: On the Treaty of Washington — Prerogative and Public Right	8	28
McKinley, William: American Patriotism — At the Dedication of the Grant Monument — The World's Work in Civilization	8	35
Mackintosh, Sir James: Canada and the Autonomy of British Colonies — Peltier and the French Revolution	8	47
Madison, James: State Sovereignty and Federal Supremacy	8	60
Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of: In the Case of John Wilkes — A Reply to the Earl of Chatham	8	74
Marconi, William: The Conquest of the Atlantic	8	81
Marshall, John: Opposing Patrick Henry	8	85
Marshall, Thomas F.: National Power and the American Peace Policy	8	100
Martin, Luther: Is the Government Federal or National?	8	104
Mason, George: "The Natural Propensity of Rulers to Oppress".	8	110
Maxim, Hudson: Airships and High Explosives in War	8	126
Mazzini, Giuseppe: To the Young Men of Italy	8	129
Meagher, Thomas Francis: The Withering Influence of Provincial Subjection	8	136
Milton, John: A Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing	8	148
Mirabeau, Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de: On Necker's Project, — "And Yet You Deliberate" — Defying the French Aristocracy — Against the Establishment of Religion — Announcing the Death of Franklin — "Reason Immutable and Sovereign" — Justifying Revolution — His Defense of Himself	8	153
Monroe, James: "Federal Experiments in History"	8	172
Montalembert, Charles Forbes, Comte de: For Freedom of Education — Devotion to Freedom — "Deo et Cæsari Fidelis"	8	177

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
More, Sir Thomas: His Speech when on Trial for Life	8	193
Morley, John, Viscount: Dummy Lords or Dummy Commons — "Millennium," "Pandemonium" and "Pons Asinorum" — Brutality as an Imperial Method — The Golden Art of Truth Telling	8	199
Morris, Gouverneur: Oration at the Funeral of Alexander Hamilton	8	212
Morton, Oliver P.: Reasons for Negro Suffrage	8	216
O'Connell, Daniel: Ireland Worth Dying For — Demanding Justice	8	235
Otis, Harrison Gray: Hamilton's Influence on American Institutions	8	248
Otis, James: For Individual Sovereignty and against "Writs of Assistance"	8	262
Palmerston, Henry John Temple, Viscount: On the Death of Cobden — Against War on Ireland	8	268
Parker, Theodore: Daniel Webster After the Compromise of 1850	8	273
Parnell, Charles Stewart: His First Speech in America — Against Nonresident Landlords	8	280
Peel, Sir Robert: On the Repeal of the Corn Laws — A Plea for Higher Education	8	285
Pendleton, Edmund, Liberty and Government in America	8	293
Penn, William: The Golden Rule against Tyranny	8	299
Pericles: On the Causes of Athenian Greatness	8	305
Phillips, Charles: The Dinas Island Speech on Washington	8	313
Phillips, Wendell: John Brown and the Spirit of Fifty-Nine	8	318
Pinkney, William: On the First Issues of Civil War	8	332
Pitt, William: Against French Republicanism — England's Share in the Slave Trade	8	338
Plunkett, William Conyngham Plunkett, Baron: Prosecuting Robert Emmet	8	350
Potter, Henry Codman: Washington and American Aristocracy	8	362
Prentiss, Seargeant Smith: On New England's "Forefathers' Day"	8	369
Pulteney, William: Against Standing Armies	8	380
Pym, John: Grievances against Charles I. — Law as the Safeguard of Liberty	8	387
Quincy, Josiah: Lenity of the Law to Human Infirmity	8	398
Quincy, Josiah, Jr. At the Second Centennial of Boston — Against the Conquest of Canada	8	402
Raleigh, Sir Walter: Speech on the Scaffold	9	18
Randolph, Edmund: Defending Aaron Burr	9	23

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Randolph, John: "Blifil and Black George — Puritan and Blackleg"	9	31
Redmond, John E.: Home Rule as a Dominant Issue	9	40
Robespierre: Against Capital Punishment — "If God Did Not Exist It Would Be Necessary to Invent Him" — His Defense of Terrorism — Moral Ideas and Republican Principles — Demanding the King's Death — At the Festival of the Supreme Being — His Last Words	9	62
Roosevelt, Theodore: The Making of America — Property Rights and Predatory Wealth	9	82
Rosebery, Archibald Philip Primrose, Earl: England Under Socialism — Expansion and Dumdum Bullets — "Penalizing Poor But Honest Dukes — Steaks from the Living Ox — Great Britain in Panorama — Preparations for Armageddon	9	99
Rothschild, Nathan Mayer, Baron: The Efflux of Capital	9	108
Royer-Collard, Pierre Paul: Sacrilege in Law — Against Press Censorship	9	112
Rumbold, Richard: Against Booted and Spurred Privilege	9	117
Rutledge, John: Speech in Time of Revolution	9	138
Schurz, Carl: Public Offices as Private Perquisites	9	153
Seneca: His Address to Nero	9	159
Seward, W. H.: The Irrepressible Conflict — Reconciliation in 1865	9	162
Sheil, Richard Lalor: Ireland's Part in English Achievement — In Defense of Irish Catholics	9	183
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley: Closing Speech against Hastings — The Hoard of the Begums of Oude — On the French Revolution — Patriotism and Perquisites — The Example of Kings	9	191
Sherman, John: The General Financial Policy of the Government	9	212
Sidney, Algernon: Speech on the Scaffold — Governments for the People and Not the People for Governments	9	222
Smith, Gerrit: Liberty Destroyed by National Pride	9	227
Smith, Sydney: Mrs. Partington in Politics — Results of Oppression — Reform and Stomach Trouble — "Wounds, Shrieks and Tears" in Government	9	247
Socrates: Address to His Judges After They Had Condemned Him	9	260
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn: Palmerston and the Duty of England	9	274
Stephens, Alexander H.: The South and the Public Domain — On the Confederate Constitution	9	280

Historical and Political Orations and Addresses — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Stevens, Thaddeus: Against Webster and Northern Compromisers — The Issue against Andrew Johnson 9 287
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell: Bombarding England from the Air — Limiting Bombardment by Law — Dropping Down Explosives — Explosives from Balloons — Bombarding London ... 9 294
Strafford, The Earl of: His Defense when Impeached for Treason 9 308
Sumner, Charles: The True Grandeur of Nations — Denouncing Douglas and Butler... 9 316
Taft, William Howard: Modern Industrial Problems — National Policies in War and Peace — The "Dependencies" and the Southern States — Strikes, Boycots and Injunctions — Wealth and Poverty in the Courts..... 9 331
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon: The Queen Against Moxon — Shelley as a Blasphemer..... 9 345
Talmage, T. De Witt: Admiral Dewey and the Navy..... 9 364
Thiers, Louis Adolphe: Mexico and Louis Napoleon's Policies 9 388
Thurman, Allen G.: The Tilden-Hayes Election — Vested Rights and the Obligation of Contracts. 9 403
Tooke, John Horne: On the Murders at Lexington and Concord 9 414
Toombs, Robert: Territorial Acquisition and Civil War — Let Us Depart in Peace..... 9 421
Trumbull, Lyman: Announcing the Death of Douglas..... 9 436
Tyndall, John: Democracy and Higher Intellect 10 15
Vallandigham, Clement L.: Centralization and the Revolutionary Power of Federal Patronage.10 27
Vane, Sir Henry: Against Richard Cromwell — A Speech for Duty in Contempt of Death.....10 37
Vergniaud, Pierre Victurnien: To the Camp — Reply to Robespierre 10 43
Voorhees, Daniel W.: Speech in the Tilden Convention — An Opposition Argument in 1862.....10 51
Waller, Edmund: "The Tyrant's Plea, Necessity" 10 63
Walpole, Sir Robert and Horace: Debate with Pitt in 1741 — Sir Robert Walpole on Patriots....10 70
Warren, Joseph: Constitutional Liberty and Arbitrary Power...10 80
Washington, George: First Inaugural Address — Farewell Address 10 90
Webster, Daniel: The Reply to Hayne — Laying the Corner-Stone of Bunker Hill Monument — At Plymouth in 1820 — Adams and Jefferson — Progress of the Mechanic Arts — Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward — On the Obligation of Contracts — Supporting the Compromise of 1850.....10 110
Wilberforce, William: Horrors of the British Slave Trade in the Eighteenth Century 10 245
Wilkes, John: A Warning and a Prophecy 10 254
Wirt, William: Death of Jefferson and Adams — Burr and Blennerhasset 10 259
Witherspoon, John: Public Credit Under the Confederation.....10 266
Wyndham, Sir William: Attack on Sir Robert Walpole — Royal Prerogative Delegated from the People 10 279
Zola, Émile: His Appeal for Dreyfus 10 285

History
Friedrich von Schlegel on the Philosophy of 9 147
"Histrio-Mastix" by Prynne..... 5 274
Hoar, George Frisbie
Biography 7 60
The Great Men of Massachusetts — (Speech) 7 60
Presents New England Memorial Statues to the United States...7 60
Holborne, Sir Robert
Biography 7 68
In Defense of John Hampden — (Speech) 7 68
Deserts Parliament and joins Charles I. at Oxford..... 7 68
Holmes, Oliver Wendell
Boston, the Hub — (Celebrated Passages) 10 295

Holy Alliance, The
Everett on 6 81
Referred to by John C. Calhoun. 3 56
Holy Alliance and Crimean War..... 2 66
Holy Alliance, defeated by Canning and Monroe 3 96

Homer
As a teacher of eloquence..... 2 160
Cited by Max Müller in scientific argument 8 226
Fénelon on the "Iliad"..... 6 115
Flaxman on his sense of beauty. 6 144
Lowell, James Russell, on the epic. 7 386
Macaulay on his genius..... 8 20
Pope's "Homer" as it influenced Houston 7 73
Sir Joshua Reynolds on his learning 9 54
Socrates desires to meet him after death 9 266
Home rule and nonintervention..... 9 40
"Home Rulers" called "Little Englanders" by Chamberlain..... 3 191

Homicide
Chief-Justice Holt on..... 1 54
Erskine on homicidal insanity.... 6 32
Foster on 1 51
Gibbons on infanticide..... 6 228
Hawkins on 1 53
Retreating to the wall..... 5 203

Homicide — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Samuel Dexter in the case of Selfridge	5	201
When justifiable	1	48
Hope		
Patrick Henry on the illusions of.	7	15
Horace		
Lytton on his style	7	433
On the uses of poetry, cited by Lord John Russell	9	131
Quoted by John Wesley	10	234
House divided against itself, The	7	337
House of Commons		
Balfour on	1	209
(See under ENGLAND, ENGLISH CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, BRITISH AND ANGLO-SAXON ORATORS, Etc.)		
House of Lords		
(See ENGLAND, Etc.)		
House of Lords and special mandate..	3	99
House of Lords and the Budget of 1909, Asquith on	1	170
House of Lords as a "House of Landlords"	4	348
House of Lords defended by Lord Lansdowne	7	265
House of Representatives, The		
Houston's defense at the bar of the house	7	76
Houses of the Good Shepherd	6	231
Houston, Samuel		
Biography	7	73
Speeches:		
On His Defeat as a Union Candidate	7	74
His Defense at the Bar of the House	7	76
First president of Texas	7	73
Hoyt, Wayland		
Benevolent Assimilation and Manifest Providence — (Celebrated Passages)	10	295
"Hudibras," Butler's, quoted by J. Proctor Knott	7	213
Hughes, Charles Evans		
Biography	7	82
The Rights of Manhood	7	83
Hughes, Thomas		
Biography	7	87
The Highest Manhood — (Speech).	7	87
Receives his intellectual bent at Rugby	7	87
Hugo, Victor		
Biography	7	93
Speeches:		
On Honoré de Balzac	7	94
The Liberty Tree in Paris..	7	96
The Centennial of Voltaire's Death	7	98
Moral Force in World Politics	7	101
His rank among the orators of France	7	93
Voices from the Grave — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
Human nature, Carlyle's view of, repudiated by Lord Morley	8	204
Humboldt, William von		
Challemel-Lacour on his work	3	183
Humphrey, E. P.		
Limitation — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305

Hungarian Orators	VOL.	PAGE
Kossuth, Louis — (Speech)	7	223
Hungary		
Hungarian struggle with Austria.	3	154
Kossuth, Louis, pleads for American support	7	225
Hunter, R. M. T., of Virginia		
On presidential elections	1	275
Huskisson, William		
Innovation — (Celebrated Passages)	10	303
Huxley, Thomas Henry		
Biography	7	104
The Threefold Unity of Life — (Speech)	7	105
Founder of the Agnostic school of scientific investigation	7	104
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon		
Biography	7	110
Speeches:		
"Discretion" as Despotism..	7	110
In John Hampden's Case....	7	112
Abandons Parliament and joins Charles I.	7	110
Hydrogen, atoms of	7	384
Hyperides		
Chosen to plead before the Amphictyons	5	93
Leosthenes and the Patriotic Dead —(Celebrated Passages)	10	304

I

Ianthe of Shelley, Talfourd on	9	351
Icarian band, The	5	251
Ideality in fiction		
Goldwin Smith on	9	234
"If God Did Not Exist, It Would Be Necessary to Invent Him," by Robespierre	9	67
If I were an American as I am an Englishman		
Chatham, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	303
Illinois		
Apostrophe to, by Henry Ward Beecher	1	374
Douglas, Stephen A., a Senator from	5	287
Estabrook, Henry D., on Altruism.	10	293
Ingersoll, Robert G., Attorney-General of	7	125
Joint debate at Freeport between Lincoln and Douglas	5	288
Lincoln, Abraham, addresses the Republican convention of 1858..	7	237
Lincoln and Douglas at Freeport.	7	345
Trumbull, Lyman, elected to United States Senate from	9	436
Imagination		
Ingersoll on its power in literature	7	133
Imagination disordered by passion		
Saurin on	9	144
"I mean to stand upon the Constitution; I need no other platform," by Webster	10	226
Imitation as a method of creative intellect	9	53
Immigration to the United States		
Depew on	5	159

Immortality	VOL.	PAGE
"Animula, Vagula, Blandula," by Adrian	10	229
Castelar on	3	166
Donne on	5	266
Leighton, Archbishop, on its reality	7	321
Seneca on, quoted by Wesley	10	228
Socrates on death	9	266
Talfourd on Shelley's belief in	9	353
Immortality of the Soul		
Defended by Robespierre	9	71
Descartes and Leibnitz on	8	225
Impeachments		
Belknap defended by Matthew Hale Carpenter	3	135
Butler, Benjamin F., speaks on "Article Ten" at the impeachment of President Johnson	3	18
Chase defended by Harper	6	389
Chief-Justice Chase presides at the trial of Andrew Johnson	3	211
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins, defends Andrew Johnson	4	334
Finch impeached in the Ship-Money case	6	95
Hampden's defense in Parliament.	6	349
Impeachment of Hastings described by Macaulay	2	337
Impeachment of Andrew Johnson managed by Thaddeus Stevens.	9	287
President Johnson's impeachment, proposed by George S. Boutwell.	2	204
Pym's reply to Strafford	8	389
Sachaverell's case, Jekyll's speech in	7	168
St. Louis speech for which Andrew Johnson was impeached	7	179
Strafford's defense before the House of Lords	9	309
Imperialism		
Bismarck and "Blood and Iron"	2	60
Chamberlain, Joseph, Empire and Home Rule	2	192
Cleon on democracies and subject colonies	4	79
Clinton against	4	90
Cobden on	4	115
Colonial autonomy, Mackintosh on	8	48
Corbin on extensive territory	4	169
Crittenden, John J., against warring on the weak	4	244
Denounced by John M. Clayton	4	71
Depew, Chauncey M., on	5	149
Digby, Lord George, on the army in domestic politics	5	240
"Dominion founded on violence and terror," Erskine on	6	24
Douglas, Stephen A., on expansion and co-operation with England.	5	294
Drake on its relations to slavery.	5	312
English imperialism denounced by Grattan	6	279
Field, David Dudley, on the cost of "Blood and Iron"	6	129
Gladstone on territorial war	6	247
Hecker on French imperialism	7	424
Imperial policies, Lansdowne on.	7	269
Imperial Press Conference in England	9	105
In France denounced by Carnot.	3	129
Imperialism — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Ingersoll on the grave of Napoleon	7	131
Lowell, James Russell, on Assyria, Carthage, and Athens	7	390
Marshall, Thomas F., on wars of conquest	8	102
Military garrisons in Boston, Richard Henry Lee on	7	314
Military power of the Roman Emperors	6	68
Old and New, by George Graham Vest	10	303
Patrick Henry on	7	16
Patrick Henry on the President as an Imperator	7	36
Philip's due to Greek corruption.	5	77
Phillips on the ruins of Empires.	8	315
Provincial subjection, Meagher on.	8	136
Quincy against the conquest of Canada	8	404
Roman imperialism, corruption of.	3	131
Roman imperialism, opposed by Cicero	3	332
Self-government and the government of others, Grattan on	6	297
Sheridan on Warren Hastings	9	192
Sumner, Charles, on the true grandeur of nations	9	317
Territorial acquisition and civil war, by Robert Toombs	9	422
Title by conquest characterized.	4	73
War on England as an incident of.	4	72
Warren, Joseph, on government by the army	10	81
Wilkes on the policy of Lord North	10	258
Impey, Sir Elijah		
Accomplice in the robbery of the Begums of Oude	9	192
An accomplice of Hastings	2	362
Improvements, public, and posterity	7	58
Inalienable rights, Hughes on	7	83
Inaugural Addresses		
Adams, John	1	40
Arthur, Chester Alan	1	165
Buchanan, James	2	306
Cleveland, Grover	4	82
Harrison, Benjamin	6	372
Hayes, Rutherford B.	6	396
Jackson, Andrew	7	144
Jefferson, Thomas	7	162
Johnson, Andrew	7	177
Lincoln, Abraham	7	335
Taft, William Howard	9	332
Washington, George	10	90
Income taxation, Mirabeau on	8	155
Income Tax of 1842, Sir Robert Peel's.	1	174
Income and Super Taxes, Lord Rothschild on	9	110
Increment on land, discussed by Lord Rosebery	9	102
Independents		
Sidney, Algernon, a leader of	9	222
Indestructible Union of Indestructible States		
Chase, Salmon P.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	303
India		
British profits from, stated by Curzon	4	352
Cantoo Baboo's connection with Hastings	2	354

	VOL.	PAGE
India — *Continued*		
Caste in	2	399
Council of 1773; how organized.	2	358
Cruelties under Hastings, horrible nature of	2	398
Fox on the tyranny of the East India Company	6	162
Gunga Govin Sing, an agent of Hastings	2	378
Horrors of domination under Hastings	2	343
India and the operation of western ideas	7	269
Indian Council Bill, Curzon on	4	349
Indian legislative councils, King Edward on	5	350
Indian reforms, Lord Morley on.	8	204
Intimidating India	8	204
Lansdowne on repressing the "seditious press" of	7	269
Lord Curzon, Viceroy of	4	347
Nundcomar characterized by Burke	2	358
Nundcomar hanged by Hastings	2	360
Parsees and Mohammedans in politics of	4	351
Patriotic view of British control in	4	354
Peasant farmers robbed	2	393
Rohilla War and crimes of Hastings	6	164
Sale of offices	2	355
Sheridan on the robbery of the Begums of Oude	9	192
Usurers and their extortion	2	394
Indiana		
Action on the Fifteenth Amendment	2	124
Colfax, Schuyler, emigrates to	4	133
Harrison, Benjamin, settles in Indianapolis	6	372
Morton, Oliver P., War Governor of	8	216
Question of its electoral vote in 1817	1	277
Voorhees, Daniel W., a Senator from	10	51
Indian Orators		
Tecumseh — Address to General Proctor	7	115
Logan — On the Murder of His Family	7	117
Old Tassel — His Plea for His Home	7	117
Weatherford — Speech to General Jackson	7	118
Red Jacket — Missionary Effort	7	119
Indians, North American		
Cushing on their extermination	4	359
Destruction of, considered by John Quincy Adams	1	69
Horrors of their warfare described by Fisher Ames	1	151
Story, Joseph, on their extinction.	10	309
Individual character as the end of existence	9	243
Individual Liberty		
Otis on	8	266
Woolworth, James M.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Individual Liberty and Civilization		
Guizot on	6	310
Individual Sovereignty and Vested Right in Slaves		
Bancroft, George—(Celebrated Passages)	10	294
Induction		
Webster on the Baconian method of	10	210
Industrial problems, discussed by President Taft	9	332
Inertia of matter, electrical	7	384
Infallibility of kings		
Sidney on	9	224
Infanticide		
Gibbons on	6	228
Infinity of the universe, Lodge on	7	382
Ingalls, John J.		
Biography	7	122
The Undiscovered Country — (Speech)	7	122
Born at Middleton, Massachusetts.	7	122
Ingersoll, Ebon G.		
Funeral oration on, by Robert G. Ingersoll	7	128
Ingersoll, Robert G.		
Biography	7	125
Speeches:		
Blaine, the Plumed Knight.	7	126
At His Brother's Grave	7	128
A Picture of War	7	130
The Grave of Napoleon	7	131
The Imagination	7	133
Life	7	135
His mastery of prose rhythm	7	125
Ingham, Samuel D.		
Eulogized by Calhoun	3	55
Innocuous Desuetude		
Cleveland, Grover — (Celebrated Passages)	10	303
Innovation		
Huskisson, William — (Celebrated Passages)	10	303
Innuendo		
As a means of slander, commented on by Barrow	1	241
Insanity in murder cases		
Erskine on	6	32
Inspiration in the highest education, Kelvin on	7	189
Instinct, Spencer's view of primitive.	7	382
Instinct and intellect in men and animals	8	227
Intellectual achievement in America, by Joseph Story	9	300
Internal Improvements		
Act and resolutions of 1824 on State and Federal duties	10	139
Buffalo and New Orleans road bill.	4	249
Cumberland road bill in Congress.	4	43
Delaware breakwater in the debate with Hayne	10	138
McDuffie on internal improvements, quoted by Webster	10	141
"Paternal policy of internal improvements" favored by Clay	4	43
Webster on road and canal building	10	131
Whig ideas of Federal duty defined	10	131
Interparliamentary conference of 1890		
Address at, by David Dudley Field	6	129
Intervention		
Clay against the policy of American interference abroad	4	36
Cleveland against	4	85

	VOL.	PAGE
In the soup		
Origin of the phrase	5	168
Intimidation of judges		
Field, Stephen J.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Invention and labor	4	349
Inventions abolishing distance	8	42
Ions and atoms	4	263
(See ATOMS, ELECTRICITY, SCIENCE.)		
Ireland		
(See under PARNELL, CURRAN, EMMET, DILLON, REDMOND, Etc.)		
Balfour, chief secretary for	1	207
Cahill, Daniel W., born at Maynooth	3	30
Canning on unlawful societies in Ireland	3	108
Coercion protested against by Palmerston	8	271
Curran and the Irish school of oratory	4	269
Curran on the liberty of the press in	4	301
Davitt, Michael, imprisoned for treason-felony	5	47
Destiny of, as a nation prophesied by Parnell	8	284
Dillon on Irish Nationalism	5	258
Dinas Island dinner	8	313
Emmet, Robert, betrothed to Miss Curran	5	405
Emmet's Republic, Plunkett on	8	353
Grattan, Henry, enters the Irish Parliament	6	273
Home rule and autonomy defined by Gladstone	6	253
Home rule, Redmond on	9	41
Irish in South Africa	9	42
Irish liberation, Redmond's work for	9	40
Irish Parliament of 1797, Curran's farewell to it	4	323
Irish workers in England, Redmond on	9	41
Justice Johnson defended by Curran	4	270
Landlordism and social degradation, Davitt on	5	50
Lardner, Dionysius, born at Dublin	7	277
Laurier on Gladstone's work for home rule	7	300
Meagher, Thomas Francis, born at Waterford	8	136
Mullaghmast Speech against union with England by O'Connell	8	236
Nonresident landlordism	8	282
Orangemen and the Catholic association	3	111
Parnell imprisoned under the Coercion Act	8	280
Pensions denounced by Curran	4	314
Phillips, Charles, born at Sligo	8	313
Plunkett, Baron, in County Fermanagh	8	350
Poyning's law, Grattan on	6	289
Revolution attempted by Robert Emmet	5	405
Shan Van Vocht quoted by O'Connell	8	238
Sheil, Richard Lalor, born in Tipperary	9	183
Ireland — *Continued*		
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, born at Dublin	9	191
Smith, Sydney, on the results of oppression in	9	250
Taylor, Robert L,, on Irish heroism	10	304
The Fenian conspiracy	1	335
Tyndall, John, born in Ireland	10	19
Under the administration of Lord Abercorn	1	334
Wages in, stated by Bright	2	240
Irish-Americans		
Dilke on	5	250
Irish at Waterloo, Sheil on	9	188
Irish Catholics defended by Sheil	9	189
Irish Heroism		
Taylor, Robert L.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Irish Orators		
Burke, Edmund — (Speeches)	2	334
Burke, Father "Tom"— (Celebrated Passages)	10	293
Cahill, Daniel W.— (Sermon)	3	30
Curran, John Philpot — (Speeches)	4	268
Davitt, Michael — (Speech)	5	47
Dillon, John — (Speech)	5	258
Emmet, Robert — (Speech)	5	405
Flood, Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	300
Grattan, Henry — (Speeches)	6	273
Meagher, Thomas Francis — (Speech)	8	136
O'Connell, Daniel — (Speech)	8	235
Parnell, Charles Stewart — (Speeches)	8	280
Phillips, Charles — (Speech)	8	313
Plunkett, William Conyngham Plunkett, Baron — (Speech)	8	350
Redmond, John E.— (Speech)	9	40
Sheil, Richard Lalor — (Speeches)	9	183
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley — (Speeches)	9	191
Irrepressible Conflict, The		
By William H. Seward	9	164
Douglas on	5	301
Speech of William H. Seward a result of the Mexican War	3	45
Irving, Sir Henry		
Tells Chauncey M. Depew a story.	5	173
Isabella of Castile and Columbus	5	154
Isæus		
The Athenian Mode of Examining Witnesses — (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Iscariot, Judas		
A theory of his stupidity	9	122
His inability to understand Christ.	9	123
"Iscariot, in Modern England," Ruskin on	9	121
Isocrates		
Biography	7	137
"Arcopagiticus" — "A Few Wise Laws Wisely Administered"	7	137
Italian Orators		
Bonaventura, St. — (Sermon)	2	149
Cavour, Camillo Benso, Count di — (Speech)	3	173
Crispi, Francesco — (Speeches)	4	233
Damiani, Peter — (Sermons)	4	380
Mazzini, Giuseppe — (Speech)	8	129
Savonarola, Girolamo — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311

Italy	VOL.	PAGE
Cavour accomplishes Italian unification	3	173
Contributes a stone to the Washington monument	4	389
Cosenza, Martyrs of	8	130
Crispi, Francesco, becomes Prime Minister of	4	233
Crispi not a complete sympathizer with Garibaldi and Mazzini	4	233
Damiani, Peter, born at Ravenna	4	380
Fasci dei Lavoratori in	4	237
Mazzini's work for Italian unification	8	129
Rome urged as the capital of United Italy by Cavour	3	174
Socialism and discontent in	4	236
The Pope's temporal power discussed	4	235

J

Jackson, Andrew		
Biography	7	144
Second Inaugural Address — State Rights and Federal Sovereignty — (Speech)	7	145
Denounced as false to the Constitution	3	60
Denounced by John C. Calhoun	3	72
His brawl with the Bentons	2	15
His political career eulogized by Thomas H. Benton	2	16
Prediction of disaster from his policies	2	20
President and Congress equal	2	131
Secret of his popularity	2	28
Weatherford's address to him in 1814	7	118
Jacobins, French		
Denounced by James A. Bayard	1	259
Mackintosh on	8	50
James, Henry, Baron James of Hereford		
Biography	7	149
Old Whig Principles	7	150
Jamestown and Jefferson memorial	7	83
Jamestown Exposition, opening address by President Roosevelt	9	85
Japan		
Japan's development as an Asiatic power	3	96
Robespierre on punishments in	9	65
Jay, John		
Biography	7	152
Protest against Colonial Government — (Speech)	7	152
First Chief-Justice of the United States Supreme Court	7	152
Jay, John, burned in effigy	5	173
Jay Treaty of 1796, Washington's part in the	5	172
Jebb, Professor R. C.		
On Æschines	1	103
On the prosecution of Eratosthenes	7	428
Quoted by John Caird	3	35
Jebusites, Lloyd-George on	7	375
Jefferson, Thomas		
Biography	7	162
"Jeffersonian Democracy" Defined — (Address)	7	163

Jefferson, Thomas — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Celebrated Passages:		
Strong Government	10	313
Entangling Alliances with None	10	299
Few Die, None Resign	10	299
Freedom to Err	10	300
Good Government, the Sum of	10	300
Self-Government	10	312
Abolition of Slavery in the Northwest Territory, proposed by	10	125
Action in the Louisiana purchase	1	402
"A fire bell in the night"	10	35
Death bed of, described by Wirt	10	259
Eulogized by Lincoln	7	83
Eulogized by Salmon P. Chase	3	223
Hated in Boston	4	345
His clause abolishing slavery in the Northwest Territory	3	219
His fundamental principle in politics	7	162
Inscription on his monument	10	261
Isocrates influences his theories of government	7	137
Joseph Story on his character	9	304
Last words of, 'Nunc Domine Dimittas"	10	260
Letter to Dr. Price in favor of emancipation of slaves	3	220
Letter to Hay on the Sedition Act	2	130
Letter to Holmes on the Missouri Compromise	10	35
Made President by the vote of Matthew Lyon	5	212
On the Kentucky Resolutions	6	408
On the President's Responsibility	2	130
Salmon P. Chase on	3	212
Text of his clause on slavery omitted from the Declaration of Independence	3	216
Jeffreys tries Richard Baxter	4	204
Jekyll, Sir Joseph		
Biography	7	168
Resistance to Unlawful Authority — (Speech)	7	168
Chief Commissioner of the Great Seal	7	168
Jerome, Saint		
On the Crucifixion, quoted by Albertus Magnus	1	137
Jesus		
(See RELIGION.)		
Jesus, the Son of Sirach		
Quoted by Bishop Butler	3	24
Jew, The Wandering	9	352
Jews, The		
Effect of the Zionist movement on their condition	6	269
Eulogized by Macaulay	8	24
Jews, The, as a race and as a nation, Gottheil on	6	269
"Jingoism," called the "recrudescence of barbarism" by Herbert Spencer	7	369
John Brown		
Compared to Orsini, by Lincoln	7	353
Higher Law Defined in Court — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
William Lloyd Garrison on his execution	6	210
John Brown in 1859, Wendell Phillips on	8	318

	VOL.	PAGE
John Brown Raid		
Douglas on	5	299
Lincoln on	7	351
Toombs on	9	434
Johnson, Andrew		
Biography	7	177
Speeches:		
Inaugural Address	7	178
The St. Louis speech for which he was impeached	7	179
At Cleveland in 1866	7	188
Celebrated Passages:		
Swinging Around the Circle	10	313
Blaine on his impeachment	2	98
Butler, Benjamin F., speaks against him at the impeachment	3	18
Conversation with, reported by Judge Matthews	2	207
Defended by Benjamin Robbins Curtis	4	334
His murder planned	2	53
His reconstruction policy denounced by Thaddeus Stevens	9	292
His views as a war Democrat	7	177
Provisional governors for ten States appointed by	2	211
Test oath suspended by	2	206
Treason and traitors denounced by	2	207
Johnson, Reverdy		
Figures in Johnson impeachment proceedings	3	18
Referred to by Lord Beaconsfield	1	339
Johnson, Doctor Samuel		
A good hater	3	111
Effect of his dictionary on spelling	10	90
His faculty of smattering	2	96
His rule of conversation quoted by Gladstone	6	261
Joynson-Hicks on Dukes	5	147
Judges and the Law		
Burke, Edmund — (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Judgment Day		
Described by Daniel W. Cahill	3	30
Whitefield on its terrors	10	243
Judiciary, The		
Burke on judges and the law	10	304
Latimer on the duties and respect of judges	7	282
Mansfield, Chief-Justice, on politics on the bench	10	309
Mansfield, Chief-Justice, on the independence of the bench	8	75
Judiciary, The Federal, in the United States		
Character of Chief-Justice Marshall's decisions	1	293
James A. Bayard on	1	256
Supreme Court justices employed extrajudicially in public business	1	292
Junius on the Duke of Grafton	6	415
Juries		
Action of the jury against instructions in the case of Penn and Mead	6	342
Massachusetts amendment on juries proposed for Federal Constitution	6	356
Juries as judges of the law and the fact	6	341
Justice		
Robespierre on immortality as an appeal to	9	71

K

	VOL.	PAGE
Kansas		
Buchanan on its admission	2	303
Burlingame on the Sumner speech of 1856 on the admission of Kansas	2	420
Douglas to Lincoln at Freeport	5	288
Ingalls, John J., a Senator from	7	122
Kansas-Nebraska Bill discussed	1	391
Kansas-Nebraska Bill, John C. Breckenridge on	2	216
Locomton Bill, The, Seward on	9	174
Locomton Constitution	1	389
Seward on the issues of 1856	9	173
Sumner on the "Crime against Kansas"	9	329
Votes against negro suffrage	2	124
Kansas-Nebraska Bill		
Denounced by Houston	7	75
Kant, Immanuel, on moral responsibility	10	23
Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord		
Biography	7	189
Inspiration and the Highest Education	7	139
Kentucky		
Clay, Cassius Marcellus, born in Madison county	3	385
Corwin, Thomas, born in Bourbon county	4	172
Crittenden, John Jordan, a Senator from	4	289
Davis, Jefferson, born in Christian county	5	35
Elects John C. Breckenridge United States Senator	2	215
Henry Clay removes to	4	11
Knott, J. Proctor, born at Lebanon	7	203
Lincoln, Abraham, born in Hardin county	7	336
Marshall, Thomas F., a Congressman from	8	100
Watterson, Henry, opening the World's Fair	10	316
Kentucky resolutions		
Quoted by Hayne	6	407
Kepler's irritability and superstition	3	12
Khiva, Russia's designs on	7	425
King, Rufus		
Biography	7	193
For Federal Government by the People — (Speech)	7	193
United States Senator from New York	7	193
Kingdom of God, The, Whitefield on	10	239
Kingsley, Charles		
Biography	7	196
Human Soot — (Speech)	7	196
His attempt to uplift the English masses	7	196
Hughes, Thomas, associated with, in philanthropy	7	87
Kirk's Lambs, Tooke on	9	119
Knapp, John F.		
Tried for the murder of Joseph White	10	219
Knapp murder case		
Webster's exordium in	10	219
Knott, J. Proctor		
Biography	7	203
The Glories of Duluth — (Speech)	7	204
Knowledge, The power of		
Webster on	10	196

	VOL.	PAGE
Knownothingism denounced by Henry A. Wise	10	298
Knox, John		
Biography	7	216
Against Tyrants — (Sermon)	7	216
Carlyle on	3	122
Visits Geneva and becomes acquainted with Calvin	7	216
Kohn, Abra		
Sends message to President Lincoln	8	38
Kossuth, Louis		
Biography	7	223
Local Self-Government — (Speech)	7	223
Power Without Justice — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Addresses the Congressional Banquet in Washington	7	223
Born at Monok, Hungary	7	223
Quoted by Lewis Cass	3	156
Kruger, President Paul		
Encouraged against England by Germany	5	175
Ktesiphon		
Oration of Æschines against	1	104
His connection with the Oration on the Crown	5	64

L

Labor		
Chapin on the nobility of	3	208
Labor and Capital		
Calhoun on the cohesive power of capital	10	297
Co-operation and liberty, Otis on	8	266
Co-operation discussed by Edward Everett	6	87
Cowardice of capital, Ruskin on	9	121
Cranmer's exhortation to capitalists	4	223
Emerson on their proper relations	5	386
Feudalistic idea of trade, Ruskin on	9	123
Gibbons on Christianity and labor	6	231
Gladstone on	6	250
Harrison, Benjamin, on duties of corporations	6	377
Hecker on the corruption of plutocracy	6	425
Irrepressible conflict speech of William H. Seward	9	164
Labor, ground to powder by armament, Rosebery on	9	107
Labor party in Parliament, the Duke of Rutland on	5	148
Laissez Faire, meaning of, defined	9	40
Latimer on the withholding of wages	7	291
Liverpool merchants on the slave trade	10	247
Livingston on the relations of wealth to poverty	7	364
Pendleton on capital as a result of labor	8	296
Webster on labor-saving machinery	10	212
Wesley on the moral effects of undue accumulation	10	231
Working men's institute at Camberwell, England, addressed by Ruskin	9	121
Labori, Maitre Fernand		
Biography	7	234
The Conspiracy against Dreyfus — (Speech)	7	235
Defends Émile Zola	7	235
Lacedæmoneans, The		
Their cruelty to the Athenians	3	28
Lacordaire, Jean Baptiste Henri		
Biography	7	243
Sermons:		
"The Sacred Cause of the Human Race"	7	243
Rationalism and Miracles	7	246
Born near Dijon, France	7	243
Panegyric on Daniel O'Connell	7	243
Lafayette		
Addressed by Webster	10	191
Attacked by Gaudet	6	217
Oration on, by John Quincy Adams	1	72
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis		
Biography	7	253
The Revolution of 1848—(Speech)	7	253
Born at Macon, France	7	253
Lamennais as an inspiration for Montalembert	8	177
Lamp of experience, The		
Patrick Henry on	7	15
Land and Land Values, British		
(See Budget, Finance, Henry George Theory, Etc.)		
Land in England, Cobden on the liberation of	3	329
Land League and Parnell, Dillon on	5	260
Landlordism in Ireland, Dillon on	5	260
Landlords and Jebusites	7	375
Landowners, said by Lord Rosebery to be penalized	9	102
Land prices increased by Manchester Ship Canal	3	327
Land question in England, its importance	3	328
Land sales penalized by taxation	7	267
Land taxes, Lord Rothschild on	9	109
Land, the increment of, in England, discussed by Lord Rosebery	9	102
Land values and socialism, Archbishop Lang on	7	261
Land values, Asquith on the taxation of	1	178
Land values in Scotland, Rosebery on	9	102
Leasehold system in England, Watson Rutherford on	7	381
Lloyd-George, arraigned by Lord Robert Cecil	3	181
Lloyd-George's Newcastle speech on land values	3	181
Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York		
Biography	7	260
Socialism in England	7	260
Language		
(See also Philology, The English Language, etc.)		
John Randolph on words	9	36
Milton on purity of language	8	209
Robertson, Frederick W., on the poetry of	9	56
Lansdowne, The Marquis of		
Biography	7	264

Lansdowne, The Marquis of — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
"Predatory Taxation" and "Nationalizing Land"	7	265
Coercion and Repression as Imperial Policies	7	269
Lansdowne, the John Hampden of the Peerage	8	201
Lansing, John		
Biography	7	271
Answering Alexander Hamilton — (Speech)	7	271
Chancellor of New York	7	271
Laodicean Church, Booth on the	2	153
Lardner, Dionysius		
Biography	7	277
The Plurality of Worlds—(Speech)	7	277
Born at Dublin	7	277
Latimer, Hugh		
Biography	7	281
Sermons:		
Duties and Respect of Judges.	7	281
The Sermon of the Plow	7	285
On the Pickings of Office-holders	7	290
Burned at the stake	7	281
His last words to Ridley	7	281
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid		
Biography	7	292
"Daughter Nations, Not Satellites"	7	293
The British Flag in Cæsar's city.	7	294
The Character and Work of Gladstone	7	296
Canada, England and the United States	7	300
Becomes Premier of Canada	7	292
Law		
Pym on law and liberty	8	389
Law, American Constitutional		
Achæan League, Monroe on	8	174
Admission of new States, Pinkney on	8	334
Alien and Sedition Acts, Dickerson on	5	212
"A Nation — Not a Federation," by Patrick Henry	7	20
Assassination of Lincoln and Garfield, not treason, but murder.	2	50
Bills of attainder and test oaths	2	113
"Blair *versus* Ridgely and the validity of test oaths"	2	113
Bollman and Swartwout decision on conspiracy	9	25
Buchanan on the scope of the Constitution	2	312
Burges on supremacy of the courts	2	330
Charters of corporations, the right to amend	9	409
Chief-Justice Marshall on treason.	2	51
Congressional privilege in the Brooks-Sumner case	2	255
Contracts defined in Fletcher *versus* Peck	10	215
Corbin against Patrick Henry on "We the People"	4	166
Corporations under eminent domain	2	76
Criticism of Congress by the President as an impeachable offense.	3	19
Cushing on the right of petition	4	356

Law, American Constitutional — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward	10	214
Davis, Jefferson, on slavery under the Federal Constitution	5	39
Debates of the Constitutional Convention of 1787 on presidential election	1	281
Declaration of Independence and Constitution, Woolworth on	10	318
Declaration of Rights of 1636 quoted	8	375
Dred Scott case reviewed by Lincoln	7	339
Edmunds, George F., on the Constitution and the Electoral Commission	5	344
Election of President discussed in the Philadelphia Convention of 1787	1	272
Electoral Bill of 1877 summarized by Thomas F. Bayard	1	285-8
Ellsworth on union and coercion.	5	371
Equality before the law, Hughes on	7	83
Evarts on the weakest spot of the American System	6	56
Everett on the Constitution	6	79
Franklin on the Constitution	6	169
Gallatin on limits of Federal power	6	185
Garfield on Federal coercion	6	202
Habeas corpus, when the privilege of the writ can be suspended	1	265
Hamilton on State and Federal equilibrium	6	334
Hamilton on the coercion of delinquent States	6	325
Hancock, John, on the Federal Constitution	6	353
Hayne on Foot's Resolution	6	404
Henry, Patrick, on the power of the President as an imperator	7	36
Higher law, by William H. Seward.	10	302
Imposts not for revenue, but for protection	3	47
Irresponsibility of the Senate, Henry on	7	82
Jackson, Andrew, on State rights and Federal sovereignty	7	145
Jonathan Robbins's case commented on	5	214
Judicial power defined by John C. Calhoun	3	49
Judiciary, The Federal, James A. Bayard on	1	257
King, Rufus, for Federal government by the people	7	193
Lansing against Alexander Hamilton	7	271
Liberty of the individual as affected by territorial purchase	1	401
Limitations of the power of the Federal Government	1	262
Limitations on Congress	6	122
Livingston on representation	7	362
Madison on State and Federal authority	8	61
Madison report quoted	6	406
Marshall, John, replies to Patrick Henry	8	86
Mason, George, on the eighth section, Federal Constitution	8	110

Law, American Constitutional — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Milligan case, Field in	6	119
Milligan, McCardle, and Cummings cases	2	129
Monroe on Federal experiments in history	8	172
Otis on fundamental rights	8	266
Pendleton, Edmund, on the Constitution, first and second sections.	8	293
Pennsylvania college cases cited by Thurman	9	411
People, The, as a source of Federal power	10	173
Positive *versus* "higher" law in government of the United States	2	216
Power to govern as derived by treaty from foreign nations	2	44
Preamble of the Federal Constitution and the Civil War	1	261
President not empowered to initiate war	4	246
Presidential powers discussed by Thaddeus Stevens	9	292
Prigg *versus* Pennsylvania on fugitive slaves	5	346
Privileges of the House of Representatives, Houston on	7	76
Punishment of classes by enactment	2	126
Railroad corporations as parts of civil government	2	80
Railroads as public highways	2	78
Randall on the constitutionality of protection	10	310
Republican form of government for the States, relations of Congress to	2	206
Sovereignty, Luther Martin on	8	105
Sovereignty of the States, Hayne's doctrine of, defined by Webster.	10	159
Sovereignty of the States under the Constitution, Webster on	10	162
Sovereignty over purchased territory not absolute	1	402
Sovereignty, State and Federal, Limitations of, Webster on	10	162
State courts and Federal enactments	1	264
State sovereignty as affected by the Civil War	1	358
Supremacy of fundamental law defined by Marshall	8	85
Supreme Court of the United States as the final arbiter of all Federal questions	9	429
Taft on Federal law	9	340
Territorial legislation of Congress, by Robert Toombs	9	422
Territorial organization extraconstitutional	2	42
Territories as "common property" of the States	2	216
Test oaths in the case of Cummings *versus* The State of Missouri	4	209
The Bill of Rights, Patrick Henry on	7	24
The Fifteenth Amendment denounced by F. P. Blair	2	112
Thurman on the Electoral Commission	9	403

Law, American Constitutional — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Tomlinson *versus* Jessup, corporation charters	9	409
Unity created by the Constitution, Webster on	10	132
Vested rights and the obligations of contracts, Thurman on	9	408
Virginia resolutions read by Hayne.	10	159
Washington on Federal powers and duties	10	101
Webster's reply to Hayne	10	112
"We the people" clause realized under Jackson	7	145
"We the people," Patrick Henry on	7	18

Law, American Statute

Hening Statutes at Large of Virginia on slavery	9	289
Law as the safeguard of liberty, Pym on	8	389

Law, The Civil

Principles of intervention under.	3	228

Law, The Common

Blasphemy punishable under	6	12
Breach of promise of marriage, Chief-Justice Coleridge on	4	130
Brougham on law reform	10	304
Chief-Justice Hale and Chancellor Fortescue on the "benefit of the doubt" under the	1	48-9
Coke and the Whig view of English common law	4	119
Coke on treason	4	122
Extraterritoriality under, discussed by Curran	4	297
Gothic origin of English law	9	417
Hawkins on homicide committed by officers of justice	1	53
Hawkins on retreat to the wall in homicide cases	1	54
Hawkins on the killing of dangerous rioters	1	53
High crimes and misdemeanors defined	2	204
Homicide under the	1	49
Juries as judges of the law and the fact	6	341
Justifiable self-defense under the.	1	51
Law and arbitrary power	10	294
Magna Charta analyzed by William Penn	8	301
Maxim that law ceases when its reason ceases	1	280
Soldiers shooting under orders indictable for murder	9	415
Spirit of, toward persons accused of crime defined by John Adams.	1	47
The Cobbett libel case	4	98
Treason under	2	51
Troops at elections prohibited by.	5	24

Law, Common, of England

(See under LAW, THE COMMON.)

Law, The Criminal

Accessory guilt in murder, Randolph on	9	24
Antiphon on unjust prosecutions.	10	294
Bribery punished with death	8	395
Burr, defended by Randolph	9	23
Capital punishment for crimes fostered by misgovernment	10	296

Law, The Criminal — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Coke, Lord, on insanity..... 6 35
Crime contemplated, but not completed 9 28
Delusion and irresponsibility in homicide 6 39
Hale on insanity, partial and total. 6 35
Homicidal insanity, Erskine on.. 6 32
Isæus on the Athenian mode of examining witnesses 10 304
Jury fined for disregarding instructions 6 343
Lysias against Eratosthenes for murder 7 428
Quincy on lenity of law to human infirmity 8 399
Robespierre against capital punishment 9 63
Sacrilege in law, Royer-Collard on 9 112
Shooting by soldiers as murder.... 9 415
Webster in the Knapp murder case.10 219

Law, The Criminal, in America
Conspiracy, rule of law in..... 2 51
Conspiracy to murder..... 2 50
Conspirators to murder all guilty as principals 2 53
Dexter on the higher law of self-defense 5 201
Proof of the act of one conspirator evidence against the rest..... 2 58
Retreating to the wall..... 5 203
Slander as provocation for homicide 5 202

Law, The Criminal, of England
Eulogized by Curran..... 4 292

Law, English Constitutional
Army not a part of the government 9 419
Asquith on Lords and Commons. 1 170
Attainders of Strafford and Sidney 5 216
Balfour on Lords and Commons.. 1 208
Burke on arbitrary power..... 2 345
Campbell-Bannerman on the supremacy of the Commons..... 3 97
Chatham on 3 233
Chatham on taxes as grants of the English Commons 1 172
Coke, Sir Edward, on oppression under the Tudors..... 6 339
Crawley impeached by Waller.....10 63
Entails in England, Balfour on... 1 214
Falkland on ship-money..... 6 95
Government by attachment, Curran on 4 328
Hereditary peerage defended by Lord Beaconsfield 1 322
Holborne, Sir Robert, on ship-money 7 68
Home rule and autonomy defined by Gladstone 6 253
Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, on ship-money 7 68
Influence of the Church as an effect of the Constitution..... 1 325
Locke, John, and the principles of English liberty 3 93
Lords, the House of, as appellants to the people..... 1 208
Macdonald on prerogative and public right 8 33

Law, English Constitutional — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Magna Charta analyzed by William Penn 8 301
Magna Charta and the Bill of Rights 3 249
Monarchy limited by the estates of the realm 1 315
More, Sir Thomas, on treason.... 8 193
Petition of Right adopted..... 5 363
Prerogative and privilege discussed by Strafford 9 310
Prerogative delegated from the people 10 281
Prerogative under the statute of 3d of Henry VII..... 6 338
Principles of, defined by Chatham in the Wilkes case..... 3 245
Principles of, stated by William Penn 8 300
Pym on arbitrary power..... 8 387
Pym's reply to Strafford..... 8 389
Resistance to unlawful authority in the case of Sacheverell..... 7 168
Responsibility of the sovereign.... 1 317
Riot Act passed by the Whigs.... 4 99
Royal prerogative subject to law. 7 111
Rumbold on royalty in the Constitution 9 301
Rutledge, John, of South Carolina, on the British Constitution..... 9 139
Taxation and representation, Richard Henry Lee on..... 7 318
Troops in parliamentary elections. 5 24
Tyranny as treason under English law 8 395
Warren on the English Constitutional idea 10 82
Writs of assistance, Otis on..... 8 263

Law, Federal Statute In the United States
Alien and Sedition Acts of the Adams administration 5 212

Law, French
Constitution of the first Republic quoted by Deseze..... 5 189

Law, International
Channing on 3 201
Deseze on international absolutism. 5 188
Intervention discussed by Châteaubriand 3 228
Monroe Doctrine, by James Monroe 10 307
Territory acquired by conquest, Berrien on 2 41
Vattel and Burlamaqui on declaring war 4 91
Vattel on territorial acquisition by conquest 9 282
Vattel on the right of rebellion... 4 35
Washington on nonintervention...10 107

Law Maxims
Semel malus præsumitur semper malus 2 374

Law, Natural and General
Its foundations discussed by Victor Cousin 4 195
Its prohibition of slander..... 1 [illegible]
Justice as a primary duty..... 4 197

	VOL.	PAGE
Law Reform		
Brougham, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Law, Roman		
Bacon on the "privileges of passion," under	1	203
Citizenship under the Porcian and Sempronian laws	3	350
Death penalty discussed by Julius Cæsar	3	27
Its rule toward defendants in criminal cases	1	49
On Lese-Majesté	5	193
Porcian law forbidding stripes for a Roman	3	27
Treason under	5	193
Law, The "Higher"		
Channing on	3	202
Chatham against	3	233
Cushing, Caleb, on primordial rights	4	356
Davis, Henry Winter, on	5	32
Lawyers		
Depew on their leadership in American politics	5	172
In the Continental Congress	2	410
Lecky, W. H. H.		
On O'Connell as an orator	8	735
Lecompton Bill, The		
Seward on	9	174
Lee and Washington		
Palmer, Benjamin W.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Lee, Henry		
Biography	7	304
Funeral Oration for Washington — (Speech)	7	304
Father of General Robert E. Lee.	7	304
Lee, Richard Henry		
Biography	7	312
Address to the People of England — (Speech)	7	312
Born in Virginia	7	312
Lee, Robert E.		
Against sectionalism, quoted by Dean Farrar	6	105
Leeds, Mechanics' Institute of, addressed by Lord John Russell	9	126
Legaré, Hugh S.		
Constitutional Liberty a Tradition — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Leibnitz on immortality	8	225
Leighton, Archbishop		
Biography	7	321
Immortality — (Sermon)	7	321
Principal of the University of Edinburgh	7	321
Lenard and Roentgen in electric discovery	4	263
Lenthall, William		
Biography	7	327
Opening the Long Parliament under Charles I.— (Speech)	7	327
Is elected Speaker of the Long Parliament	7	327
Lentulus, a conspirator with Catiline.	3	26
Leocrates		
Speech of Lycurgus against Him — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Leonidas at Thermopylæ	9	72
Leosthenes and the Patriot Dead		
Hyperides — (Celebrated Passages).	10	304
Let Us Alone	VOL.	PAGE
Davis, Jefferson — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Let us depart in peace, by Robert Toombs	9	428
"Let us pause, this step once taken cannot be retraced," Webster	10	207
Lewis, David, Bishop of Llandaff		
Biography	7	331
His Speech on the Scaffold — (Speech)	7	332
Condemned for reading the Mass.	7	333
Disemboweled under Charles II..	7	281
Pathetic eloquence of his dying speech	7	331
Lewis, Wyndham	7	375
Lexington		
Tooke against soldiers engaged at.	9	419
Libel		
Cobbett's defense before the Court of King's Bench	4	98
Curran on	4	301
Curran in the case of Rowan	4	317
Common and statute law on, quoted by Curtis	4	335
Erskine in the case of Stockdale.	6	24
Hamilton on libeling public officials	6	343
Mansfield in the case of the Dean of St. Asaph	8	77
Paine, Thomas, defended by Erskine	6	43
Peltier's libel on Napoleon	8	54
Liberalism		
Disraeli — (Celebrated Passages)	10	299
Liberal Republicans		
Led by B. Gratz Brown	2	274
Party realignment forced by them.	2	274
Liberals, The English		
Liberalism and the Whig spirit in England	1	168
Liberal Unionist party, Chamberlain in	3	191
Their responsibility for nineteenth-century militarism	1	336
Liberator, The		
Reports Frederick Douglas's speech in Boston	5	282
Liberty		
Henry, Patrick, on the American spirit of	7	81
Hugo on Christ as the liberator of the race	7	97
Jefferson on liberty and equality.	7	163
Liberty and democracy in Canada, Borden on	2	154
Liberty and Eloquence		
Preston, William — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Liberty and equality, Plunkett on	8	356
Liberty and government in America		
Pendleton, Edmund	8	293
Liberty and Order		
Pliny the Younger — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Liberty and Society		
Calhoun, John C.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Liberty and Union		
Webster, Daniel — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305

	VOL.	PAGE
"Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable" (Webster)...	10	311
Liberty and victory		
Phillips, Wendell, on.....	8	322
Liberty enlightening the world		
Depew on	5	162
Liberty in America		
Gladstone on	6	265
Hecker on	6	420
Liberty of the individual		
Discussed by Calhoun.....	3	78
Liberty of the Press		
Curran, John Philpot—(Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Liberty or Death		
Henry, Patrick — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Liberty or empire?		
Henry, Patrick, on.....	7	28
Liberty, The history of, by Edward Everett	6	64
Liberty tree in Paris, Hugo on.....	7	96
Libraries		
Choate on	3	289
Macaulay on their influence.....	8	15
Lie, Giving the		
Made provocation for duelling by the example of Francis I. of France	1	205
Lieven, Prince, to Count Nesselrode..	7	427
Lillburne, John		
Accuses soldiers of murder.....	9	420
"Limehouse eloquence" attributed to Lloyd-George	7	369
"Limehouse policy" denounced by Lord Robert Cecil.....	3	182
Limitation		
Humphrey, E. P.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Lincoln, Abraham		
Biography	7	335
Speeches:		
The House Divided against Itself	7	337
Interrogating Douglas	7	345
On John Brown.....	7	351
The Gettysburg Address....	7	354
Second Inaugural Address...	7	355
His Speech before Death.....	7	356
As a politician, opposed to Douglas	5	287
Beaconsfield, Lord, on his assassination	1	300
Beecher, Henry Ward, oration on his death	1	370
Beecher's address at Fort Sumter in 1865, delivered by request of.	1	352
Bingham, John A., against his assassins	2	50
Born in Hardin county, Kentucky.	7	336
Bright on Lincoln's attitude toward England	2	223
Brooks, Phillips, on his death.....	2	244
Characterized by Ralph Waldo Emerson	5	377
Davis, David, on his work.....	5	25
Garrison's interview with him....	6	214
His assassination described.....	2	56
His skill as a practical politician.	7	336
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid, on his character	7	297
McKinley on his career.....	8	38
Lincoln, Abraham — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Preparations for his murder described by John A. Bingham..	2	55
Quoted by Schurz on the distribution of patronage.....	9	154
Quoted by Toombs on the Dred Scott Decision	9	432
Trial of his assassins by military commission	1	108
Lincoln-Johnson plan of reconstruction.	9	178
Liquor traffic		
Lord Chesterfield on	3	263
Literature		
Addison on wit.....	6	416
Addison's style characterized by Lord John Russell.....	9	133
Age of Pericles and Shakespearean age	8	305
Arber's English Reprints, Birrell on	1	xiii
Arnold's London Chronicle, Birrell on	1	xiii
A talk on books by Henry Drummond	5	337
Attic idea of artistic expression.	8	305
Austin, Jane, the female Shakespeare	9	235
Authors and their patrons, by Thackeray	9	383
Authorship and taste for literature, Morley on	8	208
Bacon's rule of reading.....	8	211
Balfour, Arthur James, Literary Works	1	207
Balzac, Honoré de, Hugo's oration on	7	94
Banquo's ghost in Webster's reply to Hayne	10	118
Birrell on English Eloquence....	1	xiii
Books Read for Examinations, Balfour on	1	217
Bryant, William Cullen, on Burns.	2	302
Bunyan's place in literature.....	2	315
Burns and the poetry of the daisy.	9	60
Carlyle as a great man gone delirious	5	338
Carlyle on Goethe.....	3	117
Carlyle's "Hero Worship".....	1	169
Carlyle's style, Birrell on.....	1	xiii
Chivalry in fiction.....	9	238
Cicero as a master of style.....	8	290
Cicero for the poet Archias.....	3	363
"Clarissa Harlowe" called the greatest of prose romances.....	9	347
Coleridge on Rabelais.....	9	237
Cousin on Homer, Dante, and Virgil	4	192
Cousin on the objects of history.	4	187
Dante's "Inferno" cited by Thaddeus Stevens	9	288
Darwin's advice on books.....	7	398
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., author of "Greater Britain"	5	246
Doctor Dryasdust, Birrell on....	1	xiii
Donne as a poet.....	5	266
Eliot's, George, characters as nice people	5	338
Emerson on the uses of great men.	5	388
Emerson's representative men....	1	169
English literature, Macaulay on..	8	14

Literature — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Epic poetry, Lowell on	7	386
Fiction abused by Mrs. Manley	9	236
Fielding and Richardson, Immorality in	9	347
Fielding, "Tom Jones," Randolph on	9	32
Filth in fiction	9	237
Flaxman on Homer	6	144
Genius and philosophy of Shelley	9	361
"Gil Blas," Randolph on	9	33
Gladstone on the use of books	6	263
Goethe on literary environment	8	207
Goethe quoted by Carlyle	3	123
Goethe quoted by Helmholtz	6	430
Gospels and Epistles, compared by Birrell	1	xv
Greek literature fresh and original	7	432
Greek tragedians, The	7	402
Greeks and Romans as "splendid savages"	9	321
"Gulliver's Travels," Macaulay on	8	17
Harleian miscellany, Birrell on	1	xiii
Hazlitt, cited by Birrell	1	xiv
Hazlitt, William, on wit and humor	6	412
Herder's influence as a reformer of German taste	7	87
Homer's learning, Sir Joshua Reynolds on	9	54
Horace on the uses of poetry, cited by Lord John Russell	9	131
"How wonderful is death," by Shelley, quoted	9	351
Hughes, Thomas, as a writer of fiction for boys	7	87
Hugo, Victor, on liberty	10	314
Ingersoll on the creative imagination	7	133
Intellectual achievement in America, by Joseph Story	9	300
Kingsley, Charles, in literature and politics	7	196
Latin literature characterized	7	433
"Les Miserables" of Victor Hugo; its rank among novels	7	93
List of one hundred best books	7	404
Literature and science as modes of progress	9	126
Literature defined by Morley	8	206
Lowell, James Russell, on Pope and his times	7	392
Lowell on the poetical and the practical in America	7	385
Lubbock, Sir John, on the hundred best books	7	397
Macaulay as a great master of English style	8	13
Macaulay's description of the trial of Hastings	2	337
Mediæval literature characterized by Montgomery	8	185
Miller, Hugh, on poetic sagacity	8	146
Milton characterized by Erskine	6	20
Milton, John, on books, quoted by Erskine	6	47
Milton on books as teachers	3	290
Milton's "grand failure," Goldwin Smith on	9	242
Milton's influence on oratory	8	148
Milton's "Paradise Lost," Talfourd on	9	354
Modern English literature, Montgomery on	8	183
More, Sir Thomas, author of "Utopia"	8	193
Morley on the study of literature	8	206
Nichols' literary anecdotes, Birrell on	1	xiii
Novelist, Future labors of the, by Thackeray	9	385
Novelists, Rewards of, in England	9	384
Novels with a purpose	9	236
Oriental poetry	7	402
Parker, Theodore, on Webster	8	276
"Peau de Chagrin," The, Huxley on	7	107
Plato on studies	8	211
Plato's "Apology" of Socrates	9	260
Poe on the love for the beautiful in speech	8	359
Poetic principle, The, its modes of development	8	360
Poets and the word of God	9	59
Pope and his times	7	392
Pope as an imitator of Horace	9	131
Pope's "Homer" as it influenced Houston	7	73
Purity in fiction	9	237
Randolph, John, on the wisest books	9	32
Reality of the novelist's creation, by Thackeray	9	381
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, on genius and imitation	9	50
Richardson's "Pamela" and "Clarissa Harlowe"	9	347
Robertson, Frederick W., on the highest form of expression	9	56
Rushworth and other collections, Birrell on	1	xiii
Ruskin as Drummond's teacher	5	337
Satan as the hero of "Paradise Lost"	9	354
Schlegel, Frederick von, on the philosophy of history	9	147
Scott, Sir Walter, Goldwin Smith on	9	233
Seneca's "Troades"	9	159
Shakespearean age, its extraordinary character	5	274
Shakespeare compared to Young by Lord John Russell	9	131
Shakespeare's chief merit	5	394
Shakespeare's imagination characterized by Ingersoll	7	133
Shelley as a blasphemer	9	345
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, as a dramatist	9	119
Smith, Goldwin, on fiction	9	233
Story on methods of literary genius	9	301
Style in eloquence, Birrell on	1	xiv
Supernatural in primitive literatures, The	7	387
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon, defends Shelley	9	345
Thackeray on the purity of Dickens	9	237
Thackeray's after-dinner speeches	9	381
"The nutt-browne maide," Birrell on	1	xiii
The secret beyond science, by Goldwin Smith	9	244

Literature — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Twain, Mark, characterized by Drummond 5 339
"Vicar of Wakefield," Randolph on 9 35
Waller, Edmund, writes odes both to Cromwell and Charles II....10 63
Walpole, Horace, as an orator and novelist 10 70
Webster on the province of poetry.10 200
Wordsworth quoted by Talfourd.. 9 361
Wordsworth's "Nutting" 9 60
Literature of France under Louis XIV. 9 321
Literature of Greece and Rome
Sumner on 9 321
Little Sisters of the Poor, The..... 6 229
Liverpool
Brougham's speech at..... 2 261
Livingston, Robert R.
Biography 7 361
Wealth and Poverty, Aristocracy and Republicanism — (Speech).. 7 361
Associated with Fulton in launching the first steamboat..... 7 361
Livy
Canuleius against the Patricians, paraphrased from 10 296
Hannibal's Address to His Army — (Celebrated Passages) 10 302
Lloyd, John M.
Witness against Mrs. Surratt..... 1 119
Lloyd-George, David
Biography 7 368
The Signs of a Fair Day Coming. 7 370
Clearing Jebusites Out of the Land 7 373
Modern Issues in Ancient Welsh.. 7 376
A Campaign Guide for Conservatives 7 377
Lloyd-George and Dukes, Balfour on 1 216
Locke, John
On reason in brutes..... 8 228
Locke, Spencer, Bright and Lloyd-George 7 369
Lockyer, Sir Norman, cited by Crookes 4 261
Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph
Biography 7 382
Electrons and the Infinity of the Universe 7 382
Logan
Speech on the murder of his family 7 117
London
London houses without air and light, Lloyd-George on..... 7 372
London Times, King George V. on 6 222
Rothschild on the "City"..... 9 108
Spencer on the bombardment of..9 299
Long, of Ohio
Denounced by Garfield..... 6 198
Long Parliament, The
Opened by Speaker Lenthall..... 7 327
Lords and Commons, Pym on, quoted by James 7 150
Lords, The, as appellants to the people, Balfour on 1 208
Louis XVI. defended by Deseze..... 5 187
Louisiana
Its footing as a State as affected by the purchase from France..... 1 401
Lincoln on its reconstruction..... 7 359
Louisiana — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Palmer, Benjamin M., on Lee and Washington 10 308
Quincy on its admission to the Union 10 309
Soulé, Pierre, on American progress 10 312
Louisiana territory, slavery in, when acquired from France..... 9 422
Louder, Sir, Louder
Marshall, Thomas F. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 305
Love as a political principle, Mazzini on 8 133
Love as a source of all enlightenment, Hare on 6 370
Loving Him for His Enemies
Bragg, Edward S. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 305
Lowell, James Russell
Biography 7 385
Speeches:
The Poetical and the Practical in America 7 385
Pope and His Times..... 7 392
Opposes the Mexican War..... 7 385
Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury)
Biography 7 396
The Hundred Best Books..... 7 397
His work as a scientist..... 7 396
Lucian on hell..... 9 371
Lucretius
Quotation from 1 196
Luther, Martin
Biography 7 405
Addresses:
Address to the Diet at Worms 7 406
"The Pith of Paul's Chief Doctrine" 7 410
His answer to Charles V..... 7 405
Visited at Wittenberg by Tyndale.10 15
Lycon, the orator, a conspirator against Socrates 9 260
Lycurgus
Peroration of the Speech Against Leocrates — (Celebrated Passages) 10 305
Lynchings and Mobs
Harrison, Benjamin, on mob lawlessness 6 377
Lyndhurst, Lord
Biography 7 419
Russia and the Crimean War — (Speech) 7 419
Born at Boston, Massachusetts... 7 419
Lyon, Matthew
His vote makes Jefferson President 5 212
Prosecuted under the Alien and Sedition Laws 5 212
Lysias
Biography 7 428
Against Eratosthenes for Murder — (Speech) 7 428
Lytton, Edward George Earl Lytton Bulwer, Baron
Biography 7 431
Demosthenes and the Nobility of the Classics — (Speech) 7 431
Colonial secretary under the Derby administration 7 431

M

	VOL.	PAGE
Macaulay, Thomas Babington Macaulay, Baron		
Biography	8	15
Speeches:		
The Literature of England	8	16
Popular Education	8	21
A Tribute to the Jews	8	24
Consent or Force in Government	8	26
As a great master of English style.	8	15
Emerson on his moral weakness.	8	15
Fitness for Self-Government — (Celebrated Passages)	10	299
His essay on Warren Hastings extracted from	2	337
Macaulay on Puritans, quoted by Cox.	4	206
McClellan campaign in 1864, Bright on	2	234
McCullough, John, the tragedian		
Affidavit in the case of Mrs. Surratt	1	124
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander		
Biography	8	28
Speeches:		
On the Treaty of Washington	8	29
Prerogative and Public Right.	8	33
MacDuffie, George		
Representative Government — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
On internal improvements	10	141
McKinley, William		
Biography	8	35
American Patriotism	8	35
At the Dedication of the Grant Monument	8	40
The World's Work in Civilization	8	41
Celebrated Passages:		
Benevolent Assimilation	10	295
Addresses the soldiers and sailors of Cuyahoga county, Ohio	8	35
Mackintosh, Sir James		
Biography	8	47
Speeches:		
Canada and the Autonomy of British Colonies	8	48
Peltier and the French Revolution	8	54
Born near Inverness, Scotland	8	47
McLean, Justice, on conspiracy	2	52
Madison, James		
Biography	8	60
State Sovereignty and Federal Supremacy — (Speech)	8	61
Appoints James A. Bayard peace commissioner to England	1	256
His influence in the Congress of the Confederation characterized by John Quincy Adams	1	78
Leads in forming the Constitution.	8	60
On Gouverneur Morris and the Federal Constitution	8	212
On the rights of human nature	3	217
Madison Report, The		
Hayne on	6	405
Magna Charta		
Analyzed by William Penn	8	301
Chatham on	3	251
Magna Charta and Bill of Rights, Asquith on	1	169
Magnetic pole of the world	4	159
Mahaffy on Isocrates	7	137
Maine	VOL.	PAGE
King, Rufus, born at Scarborough	7	193
Prentiss, Seargeant Smith, born at Portland	8	369
Reed, Thomas B., born at Portland	9	44
Maine, Sir Henry, on Aristocracy against Democracy	4	349
Malesherbes requests Deseze to defend Louis XVI.	5	187
Manchester		
Manchester, N. W., district represented by Winston Churchill	3	325
"Manchester School" denounced by Chamberlain	3	196
Manchester ship canal, Churchill on	3	324
Manhood		
Hilliard, H. W. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	306
Manhood Suffrage		
Chamberlain, Joseph, on	3	196
Manhood, The rights of, inalienable	7	83
Manifest Destiny		
As the accumulation of moral and intellectual forces	5	286
Clemens on	4	75
Corwin on	4	178
Douglas, Stephen A., as its interpreter	5	286
Manila, The Battle of	9	367
Manliness, Christian		
Hughes on	7	87
Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal		
Biography	8	69
Rome the Eternal — (Address)	8	69
Created Cardinal in 1875	8	69
Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of		
Biography	8	74
Speeches:		
In the Case of John Wilkes	8	75
In the Case of the Dean of St. Asaph	8	77
Reply to the Earl of Chatham	8	79
Called "the founder of the modern school of Tories"	8	74
His address in the case of Wilkes read in the United States Senate	1	295
On conspiracy	2	52
Opinion of, in Rex *versus* the Vice Chancellor of Cambridge, quoted by Webster	10	216
Politics on the bench — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Replied to by Chatham in the Wilkes case	3	245
Tries Tooke for libel	9	415
Manufactures		
Gladstone on excellence in	6	262
Manufactures in the United States		
Dawes on their increase	5	54
Manufacturing		
Harrison on Southern manufactures	6	375
Marconi, William		
Biography	8	81
The Conquest of the Atlantic	8	81
Marcy, William L.		
Spoils — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312

	VOL.	PAGE
Marie Antoinette		
Compared to the morning star by Burke	2	335
Eulogy of	2	417
Marriage and Christianity		
Gibbons on	6	227
Marshall, Humphrey, C. S. A.		
Defeated by Garfield	2	81
Marshall, John, Chief-Justice		
Biography	8	85
Opposing Patrick Henry — (Speech)	8	86
Born in Fauquier county, Virginia	8	85
His attitude on the electoral contest of 1800	1	291
His decisions characterized	1	293
On treason	2	51
Marshall, Thomas F.		
Biography	8	100
National Power and the American Peace Policy — (Speech)	8	100
Celebrated Passages:		
Louder, Sir, Louder	10	305
Clay's Moral Force	10	297
Represents Kentucky in Congress	8	100
Martial law as lawlessness	6	118
Martin, Luther		
Biography	8	104
Is the Government Federal or National? — (Speech)	8	104
Addresses the Maryland Convention on the Federal Constitution	8	104
Marvin, Bishop E. M.		
Christ and the Church — (Celebrated Passages)	10	306
Marxian socialism	7	262
Maryland		
Davis, David, born in Cecil county	5	20
Davis, Henry Winter, born at Annapolis	5	26
Dickinson, John, born in	5	224
Douglas, Frederick, born in	5	282
Gibbons, James, Cardinal, born at Baltimore	6	224
Harper, Robert Goodloe, a Senator from	6	389
Martin, Luther, attorney-general of	8	104
Pinkney, William, born at Annapolis	8	332
Wirt, William, born at Bladensburg	10	259
Mason and Dixon's Line		
In Webster's reply to Hayne	10	149
Mason, George		
Biography	8	110
"The Natural Propensity of Rulers to Oppress — (Speech)	8	110
Author of the Virginia Bill of Rights	8	110
Massachusetts		
Amendments proposed by Massachusetts to the Federal Constitution	6	356
Antislavery Society, annual report of, quoted by Toombs	9	434
Apostrophe to, by Josiah Quincy, Junior	8	404
At Chicago convention of 1896	2	295
Bancroft, George, "Individual Sovereignty and Vested Right in Slaves"	10	294
Battle of Bunker Hill described by Webster	10	186
Boston Massacre, Hancock on	6	357
Boutwell's George S., career as a representative of	2	204
Brooks, Preston S., apologizes to	2	254
Bryant, William Cullen, against the Embargo	2	302
Burlingame's defense of	2	420
Charleston address of Everett on liberty	6	64
Chauncy, Doctor Charles, born at Boston	3	257
Choate, Joseph Hodges, born at Salem	3	277
Choate, Rufus, born at Essex	3	287
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins, born at Watertown	4	334
Cushing, Caleb, born at Salisbury	4	355
Dawes, Henry Laurens, born at Cummington	5	52
Dewey, Orville, born at Sheffield	5	198
Dexter, Samuel, born at Boston	5	201
Dwight, Timothy, born at Northampton	5	341
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, born at Boston	5	377
Endicott to Berkeley on fugitive slaves	10	223
Eulogized by Webster in his reply to Hayne	10	157
Evarts, William Maxwell, born at Boston	6	56
Everett, Edward, born at Dorchester	6	63
Everett on the first settlement at Salem	6	82
Faneuil Hall memorial quoted by Hayne	7	409
First American State to abolish slavery	4	393
Funeral services at Concord in honor of Mr. Lincoln	5	377
Hale, Edward Everett, born at Boston	6	319
Hancock, John, born at Quincy	6	353
Higginson, John, on cent per cent in Massachusetts	10	297
Hoar, George Frisbie, born at Concord	7	60
Ingalls, John J., born at Middleton	7	122
King, Rufus, addresses the Massachusetts Convention of 1788	7	193
Knapp, John F., tried for murder at Salem	10	219
Lowell, James Russell, born at Cambridge	7	385
Madison on its confederacy with Connecticut and New Hampshire	8	64
Mather, Cotton, born in Boston	8	120
Objects to the admission of Texas	1	404
Otis, Harrison Gray, born at Boston	8	248
Otis, James, a delegate to the Stamp Act Congress from	8	262
Parker, Theodore, born at Lexington	8	273
Phillips, Wendell, born at Boston	8	318
Pilgrims eulogized by Rufus Choate	3	303

	VOL.	PAGE
Massachusetts — *Continued*		
Quincy, Josiah, born in Boston...	8	399
Story, Joseph, born at Marblehead	9	68
Sumner, Charles, born in Boston..	9	114
Tariff of 1824 opposed by.....	10	146
Tewkesbury Almshouse scandal...	3	17
Warren, Joseph, born at Roxbury.	10	80
Webster dies at Marshfield.....	10	112
Webster on prejudice against the South	10	222
Whitefield, George, dies at Newburyport	10	238
Massacre, The Boston.....	1	47
Massillon, Jean Baptiste		
Biography	8	114
The Curse of a Malignant Tongue — (Sermon)	8	114
Compared to Bossuet as an orator.	8	114
Massy, Reverend Charles, against the Marquis of Headford.....	4	310
Mathematics and modern progress.....	10	211
Mather, Cotton		
Biography	8	120
At the Sound of the Trumpet — (Sermon)	8	120
His ear for music shown by his oratory	8	120
Matthews, Doctor		
Burke in the Hastings trial.....	2	334
Maxim, Hudson		
Biography	8	126
Airships and High Explosives in War	8	126
Maxim, Sir Hiram.....	8	126
Maxwell, Clerk, on identity of light and electricity	8	82
Mazzini, Giuseppe		
Biography	8	129
To the Young Men of Italy — (Speech)	8	130
Founder of Young Italy.....	8	129
Meade, William		
Arrested with William Penn.....	8	299
Meagher, Thomas Francis		
Biography	8	136
The Withering Influence of Provincial Subjection — (Speech)...	8	136
Born at Waterford, Ireland.....	8	136
Meaning of Religion, The		
Vinet, Alexander — (Celebrated Passages) 10		314
Mechanics		
Webster on the development of mechanical invention 10		211
Mediaeval Orators		
(See also Reformation.)		
Abélard, Pierre — (Sermons)	1	23
Ælred — (Sermons)	1	99
Albert the Great — (Sermons)...	1	136
Anselm, St.— (Sermon)	1	154
Bede, The Venerable — (Sermons)	1	344
Bernard of Clairvaux, St.— (Sermons)	2	36
Bonaventura, St.— (Sermon)	2	149
Cranmer, Thomas — (Sermons)...	4	220
Damiani, Peter — (Sermons)	4	380
Hildebert, Archbishop of Tours — (Sermon)	7	42
Latimer, Hugh — (Sermons)	7	281
Melanchthon, Philip — (Sermon)..	8	140
Savonarola, Girolamo —(Celebrated Passages) 10		311
Tyndale, William — (Speech).....10		15

	VOL.	PAGE
Megaphones in politics.....	3	196
Melanchthon, Philip		
Biography	8	140
The Safety of the Virtuous — (Sermon)	8	140
Assists Luther in translating the Bible	8	140
Melitus, the poet, conspires against Socrates	9	260
Mencius		
Quoted by Emerson.....	5	394
Merchant Venturers of Bristol.....	5	352
Mercy to Damned Men in Hell		
Wyckliffe, John 10		276
Meredith, Sir W.		
Government by the Gallows — (Celebrated Passages) 10		300
Metaphysics		
Mind and the material universe..	3	88
Methodist New Connection Church in England	2	152
Mexican war pensions		
Chandler, Zachariah, on.....	3	198
Mexico and Louis Napoleon's policies by Thiers	9	389
Mexico		
Cession of territory to the United States	2	42
Clayton, John M., denounces its dismemberment	4	73
Corwin on its dismemberment....	4	172
Diaz becomes President in 1877..	5	208
Effect of its conquest by the United States	2	44
Nuevo Leon and its progress....	5	210
Overthrow of Maximilian prophesied by B. Gratz Brown.....	2	277
Said to be indispensable to American progress	4	71
Territory acquired from, as a cause of civil war.....	1	392
Territory seized by United States paid for	2	314
Mexico, Orators of		
Diaz, Porfirio — (Speech)	5	208
Michigan		
Burges on the State's growth.....	2	331
Cass, Lewis, a Senator from.....	3	150
Chandler, Zachariah, Senator from.	3	198
Votes against negro suffrage.....	2	124
Middle Ages		
Their sermons and homilies characterized	2	36
The literature of, characterized by Montgomery	8	185
Middleton, Nathaniel, British resident of Oude under Hastings.....	9	192
Midgard serpent, The, Sumner on.....	9	323
Miles, General Nelson A.		
Banquet to, after the Spanish War	5	165
Militarism		
(See also War and Imperialism.)		
Average war expense of England.	6	130
Clay on	4	27
Clinton against the military spirit.	4	90
Conkling on the necessity for soldiers at the polls.....	4	141
Corbin's reply to Patrick Henry.	4	106
Corwin against dismembering Mexico	4	172

	VOL.	PAGE
Militarism — *Continued*		
Corwin on the preacher with a Colt's pistol	4	174
Denounced by John C. Calhoun..	3	78
Depew, Chauncey M., on the military spirit in America	5	165
Dreyfus case reviewed by Labori.	7	235
Everett on its results in Europe.	6	85
Field's, David Dudley, lifework against it	6	119
Government by garrison in Massachusetts	5	228
Hancock on	5	280
Hancock on standing armies....	6	362
Henry, Patrick, on	7	16
Henry, Patrick, on the President as a military commander	7	86
Meagher, Thomas Francis, on the necessity for war	8	139
Military despotism denounced by B. F. Butler	3	20
Military garrisons in Boston, Richard Henry Lee on	7	314
Sergeant, John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	307
Standing armies first established..	6	68
Troops in English parliamentary elections prohibited	5	24
Warren, Joseph, on standing armies	10	87
Wyndham on the Army Bill of 1734	10	281
Military chieftains as rulers.		
Benton on	2	27
Militia		
Nationalization of, opposed by Patrick Henry	7	80
Mill, John Stuart		
On American intelligence	4	161
On land values	1	179
On unearned increment, quoted by Churchill	3	328
Miller, Hugh		
Biography	8	144
The Pledge Science Gives to Hope — (Speech)	8	144
Born at Cromarty, Scotland	8	144
Russell, Lord John, on the beauty of his style	9	128
Milligan Case		
Field, David Dudley, in	6	119
Milligan saved from death by Supreme Court	2	128
Milner, Lord, estimates loss on land of		
Great Britain	9	103
Milner quoted on "Dummy Lords"..	8	802
Milton, John		
Biography	8	148
A Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing — (Speech)...	8	148
Influence of his "Areopagitica" on Erskine	8	148
Influence of his "Paradise Lost" on Pitt's oratory; connection of Cædmon's work with the "Paradise Lost"	1	xviii
"Grand failure," Goldwin Smith on his	9	242
On books, quoted by Erskine	6	47
"Paradise Lost," Talfourd on....	9	354
Quoted by Morley on language...	8	209
Milwaukee		
Described by Sir Charles Dilke...	5	251
Minto, Lord, and Indian reforms	8	205
Mirabeau, Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de		
Biography	8	153
Speeches:		
On Necker's Project — "And Yet You Deliberate"	8	155
Defying the French Aristocracy	8	164
Against the Establishment of Religion	8	165
Announcing the Death of Franklin	8	166
"Reason Immutable and Sovereign"	8	167
Justifying Revolution	8	169
His Defense of Himself	8	170
Sent to the Bastile by his father.	8	153
Miracles		
(See also SERMONS and RELIGION.)		
Celsus on	5	233
Didon on	5	233
Lacordaire on their probability...	7	246
Mississippi		
Davis, Jefferson, a Senator from.	5	35
Secession of, announced by Jefferson Davis	5	36
Mississippi River, The		
Clay on its importance as a bond of union	4	62
Mississippi Valley, The		
Voorhees on	10	52
Missouri		
Benton eulogized by Blair	2	114
Blair, F. P., elected Senator from.	2	113
Blair *versus* Ridgely	2	113
Bland on the "Parting of the Ways"	2	132
Brown, B. Gratz, in the politics of.	2	274
Busts of Benton and Blair presented to the United States	3	381
Cummings *versus* The State of Missouri	4	209
Drake, Charles D., and the Drake Constitution	5	309
Drake Constitution denounced by Blair	2	126
Henderson, John B., on the Johnson Impeachment	10	302
Holds balance of power in 1861..	2	112
Liberal Republican movement originates in the State	2	113
Marvin, Bishop E. M., Christ and the Church	10	306
Pinkney, William, on the bill admitting Missouri into the Union	8	332
Public schools of St. Louis promoted by Benton	2	120
Question of its electoral vote in 1820	1	277
Represented in Senate by Benton.	2	15
Rollins, James Sidney, on Southern patriotism	10	311
St. Louis speech for which Andrew Johnson was impeached	7	179
Schurz, Carl, a Senator from....	9	153
Sisters of Charity indicted in Cape Girardeau county	4	211
Vest on local interests	10	314
Missouri Compromise of 1820		
Pinkney on	8	332

	VOL.	PAGE
Mivart, Saint George		
Author of "Happiness in Hell".	5	355
Mobs, Political, in United States.....	2	234
Molière, Sumner on his genius.....	9	322
Monasticism		
First impulse toward it given by the corruption of classical society	1	242
Money		
(See FINANCE.)		
In Federal elections.....10		33
Money-Devil		
Ruskin on	9	121
Money-Making, Ruskin on.....	9	121
Monmouth Rebellion		
Rumbold, Richard, in.....	9	117
Monometallism		
Cockran in favor of.....	4	116
Monoplane		
Louis Bleriot's lands in England.	9	294
Monopolies		
(See also POLITICAL ECONOMY, SOCIOLOGY AND POLITICS, Etc.)		
Calhoun, John C., on.....	3	67
Culpeper, Sir John, on.....	4	265
Massachusetts amendment against.	6	356
Monroe, James		
Biography	8	172
"Federal Experiments in History" — (Speech)	8	172
The Monroe Doctrine—(Celebrated Passages) 10		307
Associated with Jefferson in the Louisiana Purchase	1	402
Born in Westmoreland county, Virginia	8	172
Monroe Doctrine		
Monroe, James — (Celebrated Passages) 10		307
Smith, Gerrit, on.....	9	228
Montagu, Lord, on bombardment of London by airships.....	9	295
Montalembert, Charles Forbes, Comte de		
Biography	8	178
Speeches:		
For Freedom of Education..	8	178
Devotion to Freedom.....	8	179
"Deo et Cæsari Fidelis"....	8	181
Attempts to reconcile liberty and authority	8	178
Montana, Meagher Governor of.....	8	136
Monterey, Mexico		
Banquet at, to Porfirio Diaz....	5	208
Montesquieu on freedom and reason, quoted by Erskine.....	6	52
Montesquieu on the Christian religion, quoted by Cardinal Gibbons.....	6	227
Montesquieu's theory of republics.....	7	84
Montgomery, James		
Biography	8	183
Modern English Literature — (Address)	8	183
Born in Ayrshire, Scotland.....	8	183
Moody, Dwight L.		
Biography	8	188
Daniel and the Value of Character — (Sermon)	8	188
His work as an evangelist.....	8	188
Moore, Thomas		
Epigram on Sheridan.....	9	192
Moral courage against ridicule, General William Booth on.....	2	152
Moral force, The maximum of, in government 10		27
Moral influences		
Pike, Albert, — (Celebrated Passages) 10		308
Morality and moral nature of man		
Smith, Goldwin, on.....	9	241
More, Sir Thomas		
Biography	8	193
His Speech when on Trial for Life — (Speech)	8	193
Opposes Luther and Tyndale.....	8	193
Morley, John, Viscount Morley of Blackburn		
Biography	8	199
Dummy Lords or Dummy Commons	8	200
"Millenium," "Pandemonium" and "Pons Asinorum".....	8	202
Brutality as an Imperial Method..	8	204
The Golden Art of Truth-telling.	8	206
Morley's Indian policy criticized by Lansdowne	7	269
Morley's Indian policy opposed by Curzon	4	349
Morris, Gouverneur		
Biography	8	212
At the Funeral of Alexander Hamilton — (Speech)	8	212
His work on the Federal Constitution	8	212
Morrissey, John		
As a distributor of patronage....	9	156
Morton, Oliver P.		
Biography	8	216
Reasons for Negro Suffrage — (Speech)	8	216
Discusses Fifteenth Amendment with Blair	2	122
Questions Thomas F. Bayard.....	1	292
Serves on the electoral commission of 1877	8	216
Moses		
Bunyan on the causes of his greatness	2	325
Rabbinical anecdote of.....	9	374
Moses and Aaron as agitators.....	9	288
Motley, John Lothrop		
Quoted by Bismarck.....	2	66
Mudsills		
Hammond, James H.— (Celebrated Passages) 10		308
Mugwumps		
Porter, Horace — (Celebrated Passages) 10		308
Mugwump revolt of 1884, Schurz in.	9	153
"Mugwump" view of practical politics	8	366
Müller, Max		
Biography	8	223
The Impassable Barrier between Brutes and Man — (Speech)...	8	223
Born at Dessau, Germany.....	8	223
Municipal corruption in the United States	2	281
Murders at Lexington and Concord by John Horne Tooke.....	9	415
Music		
Human speech as music.....	4	192
Music and language.....	8	360

N

	VOL.	PAGE
Naples		
Pays indemnity to the United States	2	21
Napoleon		
Canning on Napoleon after the battle of Leipsic	10	308
Denounces Deseze	5	187
Ingersoll on his career	7	131
In Russia, Corwin on	4	180
Napoleon, Louis, *coup d'état* approved by Palmerston	8	263
Thiers on his policies	9	389
National antipathies		
Washington on	10	105
National Conventions		
Blaine put in nomination at Cincinnati by Ingersoll	7	126
Bragg, Edward S., on Cleveland in the Democratic national convention of 1884	10	305
Doolittle, James R., in the St. Louis convention of 1876	5	272
Dougherty nominates Hancock at Cincinnati	5	280
Republican convention at Chicago in 1880, Conkling in	4	138
Republican convention in Chicago in 1884	4	340
Tilden convention of 1876 addressed by Voorhees	10	51
National Debt a National Blessing		
Hamilton, Alexander — (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
National Debts		
Thiers on	9	397
Washington against permanent debts	10	104
National resources, conservation of	7	57
Naturalization		
Constitution of the United States on	6	185
Harrison on	6	378
Navy, The		
Buchanan on its increase	2	311
Cheves on	3	269
Flagships of, in five wars	9	366
Talmage on	9	364
Warships recommended by President Harrison	6	380
Neale, Reverend J. M., of Sackville College		
Translator of the sermons of Abélard	1	23
Nebraska		
Beck at the Omaha Exposition of 1898	10	294
Bryan, William J.	2	293
Nebraska Bill, The, reviewed by Lincoln	7	342
Negroes in America		
(See also SLAVERY ABOLITION, Etc.)		
Colonization proposed by Frank P. Blair	2	113
Grady on the race problem	6	277
Hayes, Rutherford B., on the race problem	6	393
Morton on the reasons for negro suffrage	8	216
Negroes in America — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Negro suffrage opposed by President Johnson	7	181
Political equality of races, Alexander H. Stephens on	9	285
Negro suffrage, Thaddeus Stevens on	9	293
Nennius		
His history of Britain quoted by Sir Simon D'Ewes	5	195
Nero		
Address of Seneca to	9	160
Orders the death of Seneca	9	159
Nesselrode, Count, on the Crimean War, quoted by Lyndhurst	7	422
Neutrality and nonintervention		
Washington on	10	108
New England		
Attacked by Randolph and defended by Burges	2	328
Attitude on State rights	1	368
Change in attitude of New England due to Andrew Jackson	7	144
Congressmen of, and the tariff of 1816	3	58
Declaration of rights of 1636 quoted	8	375
Defended by Webster against charges of sectionalism	10	130
Elements of New England's prosperity, Quincy on	8	403
Forefathers' Day	8	369
Prentiss apostrophizes New England	8	378
Story on New England pioneers	9	303
Webster at Plymouth in 1820	10	200
Newfoundland		
Government aids Marconi	8	82
New Hampshire		
Bedford, the birthplace of Zachariah Chandler	3	198
Chase, Salmon P., born at Cornish	3	211
Dix, John A., born at Boscawen	5	261
Exeter, the birthplace of Lewis Cass	3	150
Webster, Daniel, born at Salisbury	10	112
New Jersey		
Caldwell, Essex county, birthplace of Grover Cleveland	4	82
Dayton, William L., born at Baskingridge	5	56
Dickerson, Mahlon, Governor of	5	212
Dod, Albert B., born at Medham	5	263
Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore, born in Somerset county	6	175
Talmage, T. De Witt, born at Boundbrook	9	364
Witherspoon, John, president of Princeton College	10	266
Newman, John Henry, Cardinal		
Biography	8	230
Property as a Disadvantage — (Sermon)	8	230
Author of the hymn "Lead, Kindly Light"	8	230
New Orleans Riot of 1866		
Andrew Johnson on	7	180
New Orleans riots in the Johnson Impeachment	3	19
New South, The, and the race problem		
Grady on	6	273

Newspapers	VOL.	PAGE
Attitude of the American Press toward railroads	2	83
Bryant, William Cullen, as a journalist	2	302
Newspapers of England, King George V. on	6	222
"New Thought" in England	4	260
Newton, Lord, on "nauseating cant"	5	146
Newton, Kelvin, Bacon and Franklin	7	189
Newton, Sir Isaac		
Pope's lines on him quoted by Goldwin Smith	9	245
Taught mathematics by Barrow	1	284
New York		
Action on the Fifteenth Amendment	2	124
Boardman, Henry A., on Constitutional liberty and the American union	10	298
Chapin, Edwin Hubbell, born in Washington county	3	204
Cleveland, Governor of	4	82
Clinton, De Witt, United States Senator from	4	87
Conkling, Roscoe, born at Albany	4	138
Constitutional Convention of 1788 Clinton in	4	87
Cox, Samuel Sullivan, a representative from	4	203
Depew, Chauncey M., born at Peekskill	5	149
Dickinson, Daniel S., a Senator from	5	220
Dix, John A., Governor of	5	261
Doolittle, James R., born at Hampton	5	269
Erie Canal, The	4	87
Evarts, William Maxwell, a Senator from	6	56
Hamilton in the New York Constitutional Convention of 1788	6	325
Herschel banquet of 1898	5	170
Ingersoll, Robert G., born at Dresden	7	125
Irish vote in the campaign of 1864	2	234
Jay, John, born at New York city	7	152
King, Rufus, a United States Senator from	7	193
Lansing, John, in the New York Convention of 1788	7	271
Livingston, Robert R., becomes chancellor of the State	7	361
Morris, Gouverneur, born at Morrisiana	8	212
Potter, Henry Codman, born at Schenectady	8	362
Seward, William H., born in Orange county	9	163
Smith, Gerrit, born at Utica	9	227
State revenues from imposts in 1798	5	375
Weed, Thurlow, on Morgan	10	300
Zenger, John Peter, tried for libel	6	336
New York City		
Bryant, William Cullen, in	2	302
Cockran's speech at Madison Square Garden	4	116
Colfax, Schuyler, born in	4	133
Evening Post edited by William Cullen Bryant	2	802

New York City — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Funeral oration over Hamilton by Morris at Old Trinity Church	8	212
Grant monument dedicated	8	40
Parnell's speech in	8	280
Washington anniversary celebrated at St. Paul's Chapel in 1889	8	362
New Zealand		
Curzon on	4	353
Ernest Rutherford born in	9	135
Henry George, taxes in	7	379
New Zealand and the British Navy	7	293
Nichol, John Pringle	7	189
Nile Campaign, Churchill in	3	324
Nineteenth-Century Addresses		
Bryant, William Cullen The Greatness of Burns	2	302
Caird, John The Art of Eloquence	3	84
Carlyle, Thomas The Edinburgh Address — The Heroic in History	3	112
Castelar, Emilio In the Campo Santo of Pisa	3	159
Challemel-Lacour, Paul Amand Humboldt and the Teutonic Intellect	3	183
Channing, William Ellery The Man Above the State	3	200
Cousin, Victor Eloquence and the Fine Arts — Liberty an Inalienable Right — The Foundations of Law — True Politics	4	185
Curtis, George William Phillips, Wendell, as a History Maker	4	342
Depew, Chauncey M. The Columbian Oration — Poetry and Politics in Britain	5	149
Dewey, Orville The Genius of Demosthenes	5	198
Didon, Père Christ and Higher Criticism	5	231
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart. America — Omphalism	5	246
Drummond, Henry The Greatest Thing in the World — Preparation for Learning — A Talk on Books	5	313
Emerson, Ralph Waldo The Greatness of a Plain American — The American Scholar — Man the Reformer — Uses of Great Men	5	377
Everett, Edward The History of Liberty — The Moral Forces which Make American Progress — On Universal and Uncoerced Co-operation	6	63
Farrar, Frederick William Funeral Oration on General Grant	6	100
Field, David Dudley The Cost of "Blood and Iron"	6	119

Nineteenth Century Addresses — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Flaxman, John — Physical and Intellectual Beauty	6	139
Garfield, James Abram — The Conflict of Ideas in America	6	198
Gibbons, James, Cardinal — Address to the Parliament of Religions	6	224
Gladstone, William Ewart — The Commercial Value of Artistic Excellence—Destiny and Individual Aspiration — The Use of Books	6	240
Gottheil, Richard — The Jews as a Race and as a Nation	6	269
Guizot, François Guillaume — Civilization and the Individual Man	6	308
Hale, Edward Everett — Boston's Place in History	6	319
Hazlitt, William — Wit and Humor	6	412
Hecker, Frederick Karl Franz — Liberty in the New Atlantis	6	419
Helmholtz, Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von — The Mystery of Creation	6	428
Hoar, George Frisbie — The Great Men of Massachusetts	7	60
Hughes, Thomas — The Highest Manhood	7	87
Hugo, Victor — Oration on Honoré de Balzac — On the Centennial of Voltaire's Death	7	93
Huxley, Thomas Henry — The Threefold Unity of Life	7	104
Ingalls, John J. — The Undiscovered Country	7	122
Ingersoll, Robert G. — Oration at His Brother's Grave — A Picture of War — The Grave of Napoleon — The Imagination — Life	7	125
Kingsley, Charles — Human Soot	7	196
Lacordaire, Jean Baptiste Henri — The Sacred Cause of the Human Race	7	243
Lardner, Dionysius — The Plurality of Worlds	7	277
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid — The Character and Work of Gladstone	7	296
Lowell, James Russell — The Poetical and the Practical in America — Pope and His Times	7	385
Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury) — The Hundred Best Books	7	396
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron — Demosthenes and the Nobility of the Classics	7	431
Macaulay, Thomas Babington Macaulay, Baron — The Literature of England — Popular Education	8	13
Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal — Rome the Eternal	8	69
Mazzini, Giuseppe — To the Young Men of Italy	8	129
Miller, Hugh — The Pledge Science Gives to Hope	8	144
Montgomery, James — Modern English Literature	8	183
Morley, John — The Golden Art of Truth-Telling	8	199
Müller, Max — The Impassable Barrier between Brutes and Man	8	223
Poe, Edgar Allan — The Love of the Beautiful in Speech	8	358
Potter, Henry Codman — Washington and American Aristocracy	8	362
Red Jacket — Missionary Effort	7	119
Reed, Thomas B. — The Immortality of Good Deeds	9	44
Robertson, Frederick W. — The Highest Form of Expression	9	56
Ruskin, John — Iscariot in Modern England	9	121
Russell, Lord John — Science and Literature as Modes of Progress	9	126
Schlegel, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich von — The Philosophy of History	9	147
Smith, Goldwin — The Lamps of Fiction — The Origin and Causes of Progress — The Secret Beyond Science	9	232
Smith, Sydney — Mrs. Partington in Politics	9	247
Stanley, Arthur Penryhn — Palmerston and the Duty of England	9	274
Story, Joseph — Intellectual Achievement in America	9	300
Sumner, Charles — The True Grandeur of Nations	9	316
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon — The Queen against Moxon — Shelley as a Blasphemer	9	345
Thackeray, William Makepeace — The Reality of the Novelist's Creation — Authors and Their Patrons — The Novelist's Future Labors	9	381
Tyndall, John — The Origin of Life — Democracy and Higher Intellect	10	19
Webster, Daniel — Laying the Corner-Stone of Bunker Hill Monument	10	182
Webster, Daniel — Progress of the Mechanic Arts	10	210

Nineteenth Century Addresses — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Wirt, William
Genius as the Capacity for Work 10 264
Nineteenth-Century Progress
Webster on 10 185
Nobility of Ascent
Potter, Henry Codman — (Celebrated Passages) 10 308
Nonconformists, English
Beaconsfield on their influence.... 1 327

Nonintervention
Buchanan on 2 313
Its relations to Evolution.....10 27
Washington urges it as a permanent national policy.....10 107
Nonintervention and home rule..... 9 40
Norbury, Lord
Tries Robert Emmet..... 5 405
North, Lord
Speech on the destruction of tea in Boston harbor..... 1 405
Wilkes on his policies.....10 258

North Carolina
Hilliard, H. W., Constitutional Government 10 298
Jackson, Andrew, born in..... 7 144
Provisional Governor appointed by President Johnson 2 211
Raynor, Kenneth, on the Revolutionists of Seventy-Six.....10 311
Northcote, Sir Stafford
A Commissioner to Washington.. 8 130
North Pole, discovery of, claimed by Peary and Cook..... 9 99

Northwest Territory, The
Webster on its cession by Virginia.10 124
Northwest Territory and the Ordinance of 1787 .....10 120
No South, No North, No East, No West
Clay, Henry — (Celebrated Passages) 10 308
Nottingham, Earl of..... 6 131
(See FINCH, SIR HENEAGE.)
Nottingham, England, birthplace of General William Booth..... 2 152
Novelists, Future labors of the, by Thackeray 9 385
Novelists, Rewards of, in England.... 9 384
Novels
Smith, Goldwin, on..... 9 233
"Novum Organum," The, Macaulay on 8 20

Nullification
Davis, Jefferson, on..... 5 37
Hayne's doctrine of, defined by Webster 10 158
Opposed by Benton..... 2 14
Nullification of Fugitive Slave Law advocated by Garrison..... 6 212

O

Obelisk, The Egyptian, in New York.. 5 161
O'Connell, Daniel
Biography 8 235
Speeches:
Ireland Worth Dying For... 8 236
Demanding Justice 8 244
O'Connell, Daniel — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Beaconsfield on his oratory..... 1 323
Lacordaire's panegyric on..... 7 243
Lecky on his style as an orator... 8 235
O'Connor, T. P., work of, for Ireland. 9 42
O'Flaherty, Cornelius 4 207

Ohio
Ashtabula district described by Blaine 2 94
Chase, Salmon P., a Senator from. 3 211
Corwin, Thomas, a Senator from. 4 172
Cox, Samuel Sullivan, a representative from 4 202
Cuyahoga county soldiers and sailors' monument 8 37
Garfield, James Abram, on his love for the State 6 200
Giddings, Joshua Reed, a Congressman from 6 234
Gunsaulus, Frank W., born at Chesterville 6 317
Harrison, Benjamin, born at North Bend 6 372
Hayes, Rutherford B., born at Delaware 6 396
McKinley, William, born at Niles. 8 35
Sherman, John, born in Lancaster 9 212
Thurman, Allen G., a Senator from 9 403
Vallandigham, Clement L., born at New Lisbon 10 28
Voorhees, Daniel W., born in Butler county 10 51
O'Laughlin, Michael
Conspiracy against President Lincoln 1 117
Old Age Pensions, Lord Rosebery on.. 9 100
"Old Bullion"
Benton, so called..... 2 15
Oldham, England 1 168
Old-Line Whigs
Bates, Edward — (Celebrated Passages) 10 308
Old Tassel
Pleads with Colonel Martin for his home 7 117
Olynthiac address delivered at Athens.. 5 131
Omphalism
Sir Charles Dilke on..... 5 255
On Grattan
Flood, Henry — (Celebrated Passages) 10 300
On Henry W. Grady
Graves, John Temple — (Celebrated Passages) 10 301
Open Door in Asia, Taft on..... 9 336
Opening the World's Fair
Watterson, Henry — (Celebrated Passages) 10 316
Oracles
Demosthenes on 5 117

Orations and Addresses, Historical and Political
(See HISTORICAL AND POLITICAL ORATIONS AND ADDRESSES.)

Oration on the Crown
Occasion for its delivery..... 5 63

Oratory
Brewer, David J., on its power and province . . . . 1 ix
Caird on 3 34

Oratory — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Canons of its criticism..... 3 37
Cicero on imitation as a necessity in oratory 9 55
Cousin on the fine arts..... 4 186
Dewey on the genius of Demosthenes 5 198
"Intellectual Pemmican" in public speaking 3 39
Its power over an audience..... 3 39
Lytton on Demosthenes..... 7 431
More potent now than ever..... 3 36
Musical suggestion in, illustrated by Lorenzo Dow..... 5 305
Poe on the love for the beautiful in speech 8 359
Power of tone..... 3 40
Reported speeches as literature... 3 37
Spoken words more powerful than written 3 42
The orator's training in America, by William Schuyler..... 9 13
Untaught and unteachable power in 3 41
Villemaine on Christian oratory...10 297
Oratory and Virtue
Quintilian — (Celebrated Passages)10 310
Oratory, origin of, defined by Birrell.. 1 xiv

Oregon
Cobb, Howell, on the Oregon boundary question 4 94
Doolittle on the Stark senatorial contest 5 269
Williams, George H., on the pioneers of the Pacific Coast.....10 309
Origin of life
Tyndall on 10 19
Orsini
Compared to John Brown by Lincoln 7 353
Otis, Harrison Gray
Biography 8 248
Hamilton's Influence on American Institutions — (Speech) 8 248
Born in Boston..... 8 248
Otis, James
Biography 8 262
For Individual Sovereignty and against "Writs of Assistance" — (Speech) 8 262
Causes John Adams to shudder... 8 262
Allen, Edward A., on the oratory of . . . . 1 xxi
Oude, The Begums of, robbed by Hastings 9 192
Oxford University compared with Cambridge by Sir Simon D'Ewes... 5 191
Oxford University, Asquith educated at. 1 169
(See UNIVERSITIES, EDUCATION, ENGLAND, Etc.)

P

Pacific cable, construction of.....8 46
Pacific Coast, The American
Isolation in 1856..... 2 313
Williams, George H., on its pioneers 10 309
Pacific Railroad Bill
Discussed by John Bell..... 1 395
"Pagan Suckled in a Creed Outworn" —(Wordsworth). 9 361

Paine, Thomas VOL. PAGE
Defended by Erskine for libel.... 6 43
His publisher prosecuted by Erskine 6 12
Palmer, Benjamin W.
Lee and Washington — (Celebrated Passages) 10 308
Palmerston, Henry John Temple, Viscount
Biography 8 268
Speeches:
On the Death of Cobden.... 8 268
Against War on Ireland.... 8 271
His attitude toward reform..... 1 305
Twice Prime Minister of England 8 268
Palmerston and the duty of England
Stanley, Dean, on..... 9 274
Panama canal, payments for the..... 7 58
Pan-American Exposition, McKinley on 8 42
Panics
Australian panic, Bland on..... 2 136
Banks and the panic of 1893.... 2 133
Baring on paper currency and panics 2 33
Parables
Parable of the Prodigal Son, Drummond on 5 321
"The Pitcher at the Cistern" explained by Fisher..... 6 137
Parker, Sir Gilbert
The Fine Art of Eloquence, Ancient and Modern..... 5 xi
Parker, Theodore
Biography 8 273
On Daniel Webster after the Compromise of 1850 — (Speech).... 8 274
Government of, by, and for the People — (Celebrated Passages).10 301
Born at Lexington, Massachusetts 8 273
Parliament of England
American appeal from the theory of its omnipotence..... 1 76
Blaine on parliamentary leaders... 2 103
Double chamber, James on..... 7 151
Parliamentary government by single chamber, Balfour on..... 1 211
Parliament, the Lords and the Budget of 1909..... 1 170
Peers and the wants of the people 7 372
Peers defended by Lord Curzon... 4 348
Petition of rights, Asquith on..... 1 169
Plebiscite as prerogative of the English House of Lords..... 1 175
Pons Asinorum 8 203
Pym, Selden and Somers, Asquith on 1 171
Parliament of Religions at Chicago
Addressed by Cardinal Gibbons.... 2 224
Parnell, Charles Stewart
Biography 8 280
Speeches:
His First Speech in America. 8 280
Against Nonresident Landlords 8 282
Born in County Wicklow, Ireland 8 280
Visits the United States..... 8 280
Parties
Necessary for parliamentary government 1 316
Party, government by, deprecated by John Adams 1 44
Party spirit, Washington on.....10 101
Partington, Mrs., in politics
By Sydney Smith..... 9 247

Pascal — VOL. PAGE
On truth, quoted by Royer-Collard. 9 113
Passing of the Indians
Story, Joseph — (Celebrated Passages) . . .10 309
Patience
Tertulian on the beauty of. 9 376
Patriotism, Bolingbroke on. 2 147
Clay, Henry — (Celebrated Passages) . . .10 309
Patriotism and perquisites
Sheridan on 9 209
Patriotism as a duty
Defined by John Hampden. 6 349
Patriotism of Milton's Satan, Talfourd on 9 354
Patriots
Walpole, Sir Robert, on. 10 78
Paul, Saint
On charity 5 315
On the Christian life. 2 317
Payne, Lewis
Conspirator against President Lincoln 1 117
Referred to 2 54
Peaceably, if Possible; Violently, if Necessary
Quincy, Josiah — (Celebrated Passages) . . .10 310
Peace promoted by education, Webster .10 196
Pectus et Vis Mentis
Quintilian — (Celebrated Passages)10 310
Peel, Sir Robert
Biography 8 285
Speeches:
The Repeal of the Corn Laws 8 285
A Plea for Higher Education 8 290
Born in Lancashire, England. 8 285
Peerage of England discussed by Strafford 9 314
Pelham, Sir Edward
The case of Sir Walter Raleigh. . . . 9 152
Peltier and the French revolution
Mackintosh on 8 54
Penalizing land ownership by taxation. 7 267
Penalizing landowners, Rosebery's protest against 9 102
Pendleton, Edmund
Biography 8 293
Liberty and Government in America — (Speech) 8 293
Born in Caroline county, Virginia. 8 293
Pendleton, George H.
Speech for conciliation in 1861, quoted 1 407
Penn, William
Biography 8 299
The Golden Rule Against Tyranny — (Speech) 8 299
Arrested for speaking in the streets of London 8 299

Pennsylvania
Article XVII. of its constitution. . 2 84
Carson, Hampton L., born in Philadelphia 3 147
Dallas, George M., born in Philadelphia 4 374
Dougherty, Daniel, a favorite Philadelphia lawyer 5 280
Gallatin, Albert, a Member of Congress from 6 180
Hamilton, Andrew, a leader of the Philadelphia bar in 1741. . . . . 6 335

Pennsylvania — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Randall, S. J., on protection and free trade 10 310
Relations with railroad companies. . 2 76
Rush, Benjamin, on extent of territory 10 311
Stevens, Thaddeus, Congressman from 9 287

Pensions
Chandler on Mexican Veteran Bill 3 198
Curran, John Philpot, denounces the pension system 4 314
Pericles
Biography 8 305
The Causes of Athenian Greatness — (Speech) 8 306
Leader of the Democratic party at Athens 8 305

Persecutions, Religious
Albigenses, Royer-Collard on. 9 114
Burning of Thomas Cranmer. 4 221
Chrysostom martyred by Eudoxia. 3 305
Fifteenth-century intolerance, Chauncey M. Depew on. 5 150
More, Sir Thomas, tried for treason 8 193
Paine, Thomas, charged with blasphemy 6 12
Persecution of priests denounced by Robespierre 9 67
Prynne's cheek branded and his ears cropped 5 218
Servetus burned at the stake. 3 80
Stake and scaffold in heresy cases under the Tudors and Stuarts. . . 7 281
Persia
In conspiracy with Russia. 7 425
Personal liberty laws
Adams, Charles Francis, on. 1 80

Petition
Cushing on the right of. 4 244
Petition of Right, The, adopted. 5 363
Petition of Right, The, Cox on. 4 205
Peto, Sir Morton
Quoted by John Sherman on British taxation 9 220
Petronius
Quoted by Clarendon. 7 112
Petrus Ilosuanus, suicide of. 9 372
Phænarete, mother of Socrates. 9 260
Philadelphia
Cholera epidemic and heroism of Girard 9 48

Philip of Macedon
Bribes the Athenian embassadors. . . 5 71
Driven out of Eubœa. 5 82
Intrigues to prevent Greek union. . 5 68
Letter from, to the council and people of Athens. 5 73
Said by Æschines to have bribed Demosthenes 1 106
The second Philippic against. 5 140
Wounds and mutilations of, described by Demosthenes. 5 78
Philippic
The second, of Demosthenes. 5 140

Philippine Islands
Beveridge, A. J., on self-government in 10 295
McKinley on their assimilation. . . .10 295
Taft on 9 337

	VOL.	PAGE
Phillips, Charles		
Biography	8	313
The Dinas-Island Speech on Washington — (Speech)	8	313
Born at Sligo, Ireland	8	313
Phillips, Wendell		
Biography	8	318
John Brown and the Spirit of Fifty-Nine — (Speech)	8	318
Higher Law — (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
As a history-maker, Curtis on	4	342
Born in Boston	8	318
Philology		
Effect on English of Wyckliffe's translation of the Bible	10	272
English of the fourteenth century, specimen of	10	272
Language as a barrier between brutes and man, Müller on	8	227
Rhythm in language	8	360
Philosophy		
(See Ethics and Philosophy, also Religion.)		
Philosophy of history, The		
Friedrich von Schlegel on	9	147
Phocion		
His reply to Demosthenes	3	115
Phonograph and telephone	9	99
Piccadilly, birthplace of Lord Rothschild	9	108
Piegan Indians, Knott on their relations to Duluth	7	214
Pierrepont, Edwards		
Equality in America — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Pike, Albert		
Moral Influences — (Celebrated Passages)	10	308
Pinckney, Charles		
His plan for electing the President	1	272
Pinkney, William		
Biography	8	332
The First Issues of Civil War — (Speech)	8	332
Born at Annapolis, Maryland	8	332
Pioneers of the Pacific Coast		
Williams, George H. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
"Piratical tatterdemalion," The Duke of Rutland on	5	146
Pitt, William		
Biography	8	338
Speeches:		
Against French Republicanism	8	339
England's Share in the Slave Trade	8	345
Harshly Criticized	1	xiv
His eloquence characterized by Brougham	8	338
His policies denounced by Brougham	2	259
On Napoleon	7	425
Refuses to join in impeaching Hastings	2	339
Planets in solar system and electrons	7	3 4
Plato		
"Apology of Socrates, The," quoted	9	260
Emerson on his indispensability	5	399
Part taken by him at the trial of Socrates	9	264
Plato — *Continued*		
Quoted by Flaxman on the beautiful	6	144
Quoted by Morley on the use of study	8	211
Plebiscites and the Press, Campbell-Bannerman on	3	100
Pliny the Younger		
Celebrated Passages:		
Eloquence and Loquacity	10	299
Liberty and Order	10	309
His Eulogy of Trajan characterized	9	159
Mind and its materials	9	54
"Plumed Knight" speech of Robert G. Ingersoll	7	126
Plunkett, William Conyngham Plunkett, Baron		
Biography	8	350
Prosecuting Robert Emmet — (Speech)	8	350
Born in County Fermanagh, Ireland	8	350
Plutocracy and mob government	9	93
Plutocracy of England denounced by Ruskin	9	125
Plymouth oration of Canning	3	103
Pocahontas		
Descent from, claimed by Randolph	9	36
Poe, Edgar Allan		
Biography	8	358
The Love for the Beautiful in Speech — (Address)	8	359
His prose compared with that of Burke and Curran	8	358
His theory of expression	8	358
Poetic Principle, The, Poe on its modes of development	8	360
Poets and Poetry		
(See Literature.)		
Bryant, William Cullen, on the songs of Burns	2	304
Shakespeare criticized by Bushnell	3	12
Poindexter Resolution, The		
Clay's Speech on	4	14
Polar discovery in twentieth century	9	99
Poldhu, Cornwall, first Atlantic wireless station	8	81
Political corruption		
Brown, B. Gratz, on	2	281
Political Economy		
(See also Finance, Tariffs, Labor and Capital, Etc.)		
Addison on the Tory idea of trade	9	133
Distribution, Voorhees on the cost of	10	60
Importations during war, Sherman on	9	221
Liverpool merchants and the slave trade	10	247
Manufacturing as affected by the War of 1812	3	51
Paper money as a loan	9	215
Ruskin on trade as war	9	123
Sherman on free-trade principles in levying tariff taxes	9	221
Usury in India	2	394
Values not to be fixed by legislation	9	216

Political Economy — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
War debt of 1812 as it affected public policies 3 51
Webster on labor-saving machinery 10 212
Webster on protection..... 10 146
Wesley on the moral effects of undue accumulation 10 231
Political equality of races, Alexander H. Stephens on 9 285
Political Issues in nineteenth-century England 3 95

Politics
(See SOCIOLOGY AND POLITICS.)

Politics, International
Berlin congress commented on by Bismarck 2 72
Bismarck's excuse for blood and iron 2 61
Politics on the bench
Mansfield, Chief-Justice — (Celebrated Passages). 10 309
Polk, Dallas, Texas, and Oregon, Toombs on 9 424
Polk, James K.
War policy of, attacked by William L. Dayton 5 56
Cited by Cobden..... 4 108
"Pons Asinorum of Democracy"..... 8 203
Poor Laws, King Edward on..... 5 353
Pope, Alexander
On the discoveries of Newton, quoted by Goldwin Smith..... 9 245
Pope and His Times, James Russell Lowell on 7 392
Pope as an imitator of Horace..... 9 131
Popes of Rome
Manning on their civilizing influence 8 70
Popham, Chief-Justice, in the case of Raleigh 4 126
Popular Government
Webster, Daniel — (Celebrated Passages) 10 309

Population
Geometrical ratio of increase in America 2 331
Increase of, in England and Prussia 4 156
Population of America in the year 2000 . . .. 4 157
Population in the United States
Dilke on 5 254
Everett on the effects of natural increase 6 85
Twentieth-century population predicted by Hecker..... 6 422
Porcupine Gazette published by Cobbett 4 97
Porter, Horace
Mugwumps — (Celebrated Passages) 10 308
"Post mortem nihil est" — (Seneca)..10 228
Potter, Henry Codman
Biography 8 362
Washington and American Aristocracy — (Address) 8 362
Born at Schenectady, New York...8 362
Nobility of Ascent — (Celebrated Passages) 10 308

Power
Washington on its abuse.....10 103
Power, Arbitrary
Cæsar denounces it..... 3 28
Power without Justice VOL. PAGE
Kossuth, Louis — (Celebrated Passages) 10 309
Pozzo di Borgo and the Crimean War.. 7 421
Practical Politics
Potter, Bishop, on..... 8 366

Prayer
Augustine, Saint, on the Lord's... 1 187
Cyprian on prayer and work..... 4 367
Prayer and Providence
Franklin, Benjamin — (Celebrated Passages) 10 310
Predatory taxation, Lord Lansdowne on 7 265
Predatory wealth, Roosevelt on..... 9 94
Prentiss, Seargeant Smith
Biography 8 369
On New England's "Forefathers' Day" 8 369
Born at Portland, Maine..... 8 369
Prerogative
Not superior to law..... 7 110

Presidential Elections
Carpenter on the election of 1876. 3 138
Chicago platform of 1860 quoted by Toombs 9 431
Contest between Adams, Jackson, Clay, and Crawford..... 4 228
Election of 1828 and the tariff of abominations 3 62
Scott's defeat and its causes..... 5 168
Thurman on the Tilden-Hayes election 9 403

Presidents of the United States
Adams, John
Inaugural Address — The Boston Massacre 1 40
Adams, John Quincy
Oration at Plymouth — Lafayette — The Jubilee of the Constitution 1 57
Arthur, Chester Alan
Inaugural Address 1 165
Buchanan, James
Inaugural Address 2 306
Cleveland, Grover
First Inaugural Address..... 4 82
Garfield, James Abram
Revolution and the Logic of Coercion — The Conflict of Ideas in America..... 6 198
Harrison, Benjamin
Inaugural Address 6 372
Hayes, Rutherford B.
Inaugural Address 6 396
Jackson, Andrew
Second Inaugural Address — State Rights and Federal Sovereignty 7 144
Jackson's political career described by Thomas H. Benton..... 2 16
Jefferson, Thomas
"Jeffersonian Democracy" defined 7 162
Johnson, Andrew
Inaugural Address — The St. Louis Speech for which He Was Impeached — At Cleveland in 1866..... 7 177
Suspends the test oath..... 2 206
Impeachment proposed by Boutwell 2 204

Presidents of the United States — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Lincoln, Abraham		
The House Divided against Itself — Interrogating Douglas — On John Brown — The Gettysburg Address—Second Inaugural Address — His Speech before Death	7	335
McKinley, William		
American Patriotism — At the Dedication of the Grant Monument	8	35
Madison, James		
State Sovereignty and Federal Supremacy	8	60
Monroe, James		
"Federal Experiments in History"	8	172
Roosevelt, Theodore		
The Making of America — Property Rights and Predatory Wealth	9	82
Taft, William Howard		
Modern Industrial Problems — National Policies in War and Peace — The "Dependencies" and the Southern States — Strikes, Boycotts and Injunctions — Wealth and Poverty in the Courts.	9	331
Tyler, John		
The Flag of Yorktown	10	314
Van Buren, Martin		
Expansion Before the Mexican and Civil Wars	10	314
Washington, George		
First Inaugural Address — Farewell Address	10	90
Act of 1792 regulating President's election	1	277-8
Election of the President by the House of Representatives on a tie vote of the electoral college.	1	260
Electoral bill of 1877 summarized by Thomas F. Bayard	1	285-8
Legislative powers of the President.	1	223

Press, The

(See NEWSPAPER.)

Censorship of, in France	2	48
Freedom of, in England, King George V. on	6	221
Liberty of, Lord Lansdowne on	7	269
Preston, William		
Liberty and Eloquence — (Celebrated Passages)	10	305
Prigg *versus* Pennsylvania		
On fugitive slaves	5	346
Prince Albert and Queen Victoria	5	354
Principles of modern civilization as defined by Jefferson	9	40
Printers' Pension, Almshouse and Orphan Asylum Corporation	6	221

Printing

Effects of its invention	6	67
King George V. on	6	221
The invention of	5	151
Proctor, General		
Compared to a fat dog by Tecumseh	7	116

Progress

	VOL.	PAGE
Schlegel on its threefold law	9	151
Progress as a mode of mind	10	27
Progress of the mechanic arts by Daniel Webster	10	210
Progress, The origin and causes of, by Goldwin Smith	9	239
Progress, modern, political principles of, as defined by British Whigs	9	40
Prohibition		
Chesterfield, Lord, on	3	263
Property as a disadvantage, by Cardinal Newman	8	230
Property rights and predatory wealth, Roosevelt on	9	94
Protection		
(See TARIFF, FREE TRADE, TAXATION, Etc.)		
Clay eulogizes its results	4	39
Embargo, the, as a protective measure	3	57
Webster on its constitutionality	10	146
Protection and Free Trade under the Constitution		
Randall, S. J.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Protective tariff duties demanded by Chamberlain	3	196
Providential preparation, Wesley's view of	7	368
Provincial subjection, Meagher on	8	136
Prynne		
Despised by Milton	5	274
Quoted by Mahlon Dickerson	5	217
Psychical research	7	382
Public benefactors and their rewards		
Brougham, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310

Public Credit

Washington on	10	104
Public Credit under the Confederation		
By John Witherspoon	10	266

Public Lands, American

Acts of 1820 and 1821	10	135
Buchanan on	2	311
Clay on expenditure of money from land sales	4	45
Foot Resolution on, quoted by Webster	10	113
Reduction in the price of, asked by the West	10	135
Webster on their distribution	10	129
Public Office a Public Trust		
Crapo, William Wallace — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Public Opinion		
Webster, Daniel — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Public schools in England, King Edward on	5	351
Public speaking, Caird on	3	34
Public Utilities Bill	7	82
Pulteney, William		
Biography	8	380
Against Standing Armies—Speech	8	380
Created Earl of Bath	8	380

Punishments

Branding and ear cropping in the case of Prynne	5	218

Punishments — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Drawing and quartering abolished in England through efforts of Sir Charles Dilke	5	246
Flogging of negroes	5	177
Harrison the Regicide dismembered alive	6	384
Latimer, Hugh, burned at the stake	7	281
Lewis, David, Bishop of Llandaff, disemboweled under Charles II.	7	281
Robespierre on crime and punishment	9	63
Stake and scaffold under the Tudors in heresy cases	7	281
Punishments, Capital, Julius Cæsar on.	3	27
Puritans in America		
Cox on	4	205
Cushing on	4	357
Hoar on the Puritans of Massachusetts	7	64
Prentiss on their character	8	372
Puritans in England		
Dering on	5	185
Their separation from the Church of England made permanent under James I.	1	70
Puritans and Cavaliers, Depew on	5	155
Puritans, The		
Edward Everett on	6	72
Puritans of New England		
Eulogized by John Quincy Adams.	1	58
Their attempt to establish Communism in New England, and the causes of its failure described by John Quincy Adams	1	66
Their conduct toward the Indians.	1	67
Their sojourn in Holland	1	63
Pym, John		
Biography	8	387
Speeches:		
Grievances against Charles I.	8	388
Law as the Safeguard of Liberty	8	389
Born in Somersetshire, England	8	387

Q

Quakers		
Cox on Puritan persecution of	4	206
Quebec Assembly, Laurier a member of	7	292
Queen Anne's age and English spelling.	2	12
"Queen Mab," by Shelley, alleged blasphemy in	9	346
Queen Victoria and Prince Albert	5	354
Quietism		
Controversy over, between Fénelon and Bossuet	6	108
Quincy, Josiah		
Biography	8	398
Lenity of the Law to Human Infirmity — (Speech)	8	399
Associated with John Adams in defense of the British soldiers concerned in the Boston Massacre	1	87
Born in Boston	8	399
Defiance of despotism quoted by Webster	10	190
His prose style	8	398
Quincy, Josiah, Junior	VOL.	PAGE
Biography	8	402
Speeches:		
At the Second Centennial of Boston	8	402
Against the Conquest of Canada	8	404
Apostrophe to Massachusetts	8	404
Peaceably, if Possible; Violently, if Necessary — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Represents Massachusetts in Congress	8	402
Quintilian		
Celebrated Passages:		
Oratory and Virtue	10	310
Pectus et Vis Mentis	10	309

R

Radamanthus as a reader of records	9	871
Radicalism		
Montalembert on its relations to liberty	8	85
Radicalism in Lincoln's character	2	249
"Radicals" in America		
First application of the name	10	140
Radicals, Liberals and Conservatives in England	1	169
Radium		
(See Science.)		
Radioactivity	4	263
Radioactivity, defined by Sir Oliver Lodge	7	382
Radium, Crookes on the discovery of.	4	260
Radium rays, penetration of	7	383
Ragged schools in England, Kingsley on	7	196
Railroads		
Attitude of the press toward	2	83
Bell, John, on transcontinental	1	395
Black on eminent domain over	2	76
Black on State ownership of their franchises	2	79
Buchanan on	2	806
Canadian-Pacific scandal, The	8	28
Erie Company "removed for misbehavior"	2	77
Erie, The, as a State road	2	77
Erie and N. E. R. R. *versus* Casey.	2	78
Freights in 1863, Voorhees on	10	60
Managers, Law-abiding	2	87
Managers of, as superintendents of public highways	2	82
Pacific roads assisted under "war-making power"	2	312
Pennsylvania constitution on	2	76
Public duties of	2	79
"Public highways and not private property"	2	78
Rates of 1880 discussed	2	83
St. Croix and Bayfield Railroad Bill, J. Proctor Knott on	7	204
Southern roads seized in Civil War restored to stockholders	2	210
"Sovereign right over their franchises retained by the State"	2	77
Thurman on the Pacific Railroad Bill	9	408

	VOL.	PAGE
Railroads — *Continued*		
Transcontinental, Benton's speech on	2	34
Railroads and telegraphs, McKinley on growth of	8	44
Rail and water transportation, James J. Hill on the future of	7	57
Raleigh, Sir Walter		
Biography	9	18
His Speech on the Scaffold	9	19
His description of America quoted by Prentiss	8	374
His ideas of patriotism	9	18
Prosecuted by Coke	4	120
Randall, S. J.		
Protection and Free Trade under the Constitution — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Randolph, Edmund		
Biography	9	23
Defending Aaron Burr — (Speech)	9	23
His proposal for electing the President	1	272
Introduces the Virginia plan in the Federal Convention of 1787	9	23
Randolph, John		
Biography	9	30
Speeches:		
"Blifil and Black George — Puritan and Blackleg"	9	31
Attacked by Tristam Burges as a monster	2	328
Born in Chesterfield county, Virginia	9	30
Cause of his duel with Clay	9	30
Rather be right than President Clay, Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	310
Reality of the novelist's creation, by Thackeray	9	381
Rebecca at the Well, Hildebert of Tours on	7	42
Reciprocity in trade, McKinley on	8	45
Reconstruction		
Conkling on	4	145
Davis, Henry Winter, on constitutional difficulties of	5	32
Field in the cases of Milligan and McCardle	6	119
First Reconstruction Bill discussed by Thaddeus Stevens	9	292
Hayes, Rutherford B., on its results	6	397
Ironclad Oath denounced by Cox	4	203
Johnson, Andrew, on emancipation and the Freedmen's Bureau	7	183
Lincoln, President, theory of	7	356
Morton on the reasons for negro suffrage	8	216
Provisional governors for ten States appointed by President Johnson	2	211
Seward on the Lincoln-Johnson plan of	9	178
Supplementary reconstruction bill of 1868	6	175
Red Jacket		
On missionary effort	7	119
Redmond, John E.		
Biography	9	40
Home Rule as a Dominant Issue	9	41
As Parnell's successor	9	40
Reed, Thomas B.		
Biography	9	44
The Immortality of Good Deeds — (Speech)	9	44
Born at Portland, Maine	9	44
Reformation, The		
(See LUTHER, WYCKLIFFE, CRANMER, CALVIN, MELANCHTHON, Etc.; also RELIGION.)		
Luther and Melanchthon translate the Bible	8	140
Luther's leadership in Germany	7	405
Melanchthon as professor of Greek at Wittenberg	8	140
Milton on Wyckliffe and the reformers	8	149
Zwingli, Ulrich, and the Reformation	10	319
Reform and stomach troubles, Sydney Smith on	9	252
Regency Bill, Pitt on	1	xiv
Regeneration, Whitefield on	10	241
Regicide, Finch on	6	131
Regulus, Attilius, a peasant farmer	2	143
Religion		
(See also SERMONS, ETHICS, and PHILOSOPHY, Etc.)		
Adrian to his soul	10	229
Advantages of misfortune, Bolingbroke on	2	146
Advice to young men, sermon by St. Bernard	2	38
Afflictions as remedies	2	146
Against luxury in the Church, sermon by St. Bernard	2	39
Allegorical interpretation of Scriptures	4	381
Angels, St. Bernard on their limitations	2	40
Anger of God, The, Edwards on	5	362
Apostles of the fee, Ruskin on	9	122
Apostolic Fathers, Lubbock on	7	400
Archbishop Davidson of Canterbury	5	15
Archbishop Lang of York	7	269
A rule for decent living by John Wyckliffe	10	272
Aspirations as a proof of need for religion	3	15
Augustine, Saint, on the virtues of the heathen	2	176
Barabbas, our preference for	2	194
Basil the Great — (Biography and Sermons)	1	242
Baxter's Saints' Rest	1	250
Baxter's sermons	1	250
Bede, The Venerable	1	344
Bede's sermons	1	345
Bede's translations of the Bible into Saxon	1	344
Bede's work in poetry, philosophy and church history	1	344
Bernard of Clairvaux, St. — (Biography and Sermons)	2	36
Bible Society, American, its first president	2	181
Bible study as it influenced James A. Garfield	2	90
Bible, the first book printed	5	151

Religion — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Binney, Horace, on the evils of war	10	315
Bolingbroke on beneficence	2	145
Bonaventura, Saint, "The Life of Service"— (Sermon)	2	149
Booth, General William	2	152
Bossuet, funeral oration	2	161
Bossuet on goodness as the end of life	2	169
Bourdaloue, Louis, "The Passion of Christ"— (Sermon)	2	190
Brooks, Phillips, on Lincoln's goodness	2	246
Bullets and righteousness, Reverend Doctor Wayland Hoyt on	10	295
Bunyan in Bedford jail	2	315
Bunyan's greatness as a preacher and writer	2	315
Calvin and the burning of Servetus	3	80
Calvin on Christian courage	3	81
Campbell, Alexander, on the meaning of life	3	92
Campbell, Alexander, referred to by Blaine	2	105
Castelar on death and immortality.	3	165
Cent per cent in New England, by John Higginson	10	297
Channing, William Ellery, against worship of government	3	203
Charity as the greatest thing in the world	5	314
Charters, Colonel, celebrated epitaph on	9	47
Cheerfulness of the children of light	6	370
Chesterfield, Lord, on the morality of the Gin Act	3	268
Children, Whitefield on Christ's love for	10	244
Christ and coercion, Lord Morley on	8	204
Christ and Iscariot, Ruskin on	9	123
Christ and Socrates, Sir Henry Vane on	10	42
Christ and the Church, by Bishop E. M. Marvin	10	306
Christ as a liberator, Hugo on	7	96
Christ as a carpenter	5	324
Christian countries free from slavery	6	231
Christianity and coercive government, Chauncey M. Depew on	5	150
Christianity and democratic liberty	3	207
Christianity and genius	6	19
Christianity and homicide, Dexter on	5	203
Christianity and oppression, Canning on	3	106
Christianity and politics, John A. Dix on	5	261
Christianity as a civilizing force, Guizot on	6	311
Christianity as a civilizing influence, Gibbons on	6	227
Christianity in America, Cook on.	4	161
Christian oratory, by Villemaine	10	297
Christ in history, Didon on	5	231
Christ's cross known by six points, Bunyan	2	321
Chrysostom on the Resurrection	3	306
Church called Laodicean by General Booth	2	153
Church of England eulogized by Burke	2	405
Church without creed, Dilke on	5	253
Civilization as applied religion, Hugo on	7	102
Colonial profits and religion	5	15
Common platform of all churches, Cardinal Gibbons on	6	233
Concerning a grain of corn, by John Wyckliffe	10	278
Continuous life and everlasting increase in power, Zollicofer	10	319
Courage as a Christian quality	6	367
Courtesy as a result of love	5	319
Crusade preached by St. Bernard.	2	87
Daniel and the value of character, by Dwight L. Moody	8	108
Death and immortality, Socrates on	9	266
Death and the fear of death	4	225
Death as a blessing	3	306
Demons as breeders of bad thoughts	2	151
Dering on Puritanism in England.	5	185
Design in nature illustrated by Fénelon	6	115
"Disciples," Garfield a member of.	2	105
Diseases in hell	9	271
Dressing for display, Wesley on	10	234
Drunkards in hell	9	271
Duty in contempt of death, Sir Henry Vane	10	39
Efficiency produced by Christianity.	6	369
Emerson on the destiny of organized nature	5	404
"Emmanuel," St. Bernard on the name	2	40
Engagements and pursuits, Newman on	8	232
Epistle to the Romans, a favorite with Garfield	2	106
Erskine on the right of controversy	6	17
Establishment of religion, Mirabeau against	8	165
Eternal punishment, Bourdaloue on	2	200
Everlasting punishment of the body	9	269
Evil, a transitory phenomenon of increasing good	9	45
Evil in history, Schlegel on	9	150
"Evils" a matter of opinion	2	139
Faith as Paul's chief doctrine	7	410
Faith, Cranmer's confession of	4	224
Faith, relations of, to love	5	329
Fall of man, Bushnell on	3	11
Falsehood, Sir Walter Raleigh on.	9	19
Forgiveness, David Lewis on	7	333
Forgiveness, John Randolph on	9	36
Franklin, Benjamin, on prayer and Providence	10	310
Frankness a result of Christianity.	6	367
Freedom of worship advocated by Danton	4	402
Freewill and necessity, Schlegel on	9	148
Funeral oration over Prince of Condé, by Bossuet	2	161
Garfield's views of religion and science	2	105
Generosity as an ingredient of love.	5	319
Gladstone on the desire for fame	6	264
God as the author of human ideas of justice, Robespierre on	9	78

Religion — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
God's human nature, Drummond on	5	338
God's opinion of riches, Thomas B. Reed on	9	47
God's sovereignty, Dwight on	5	341
Good lore for simple folk, by John Wyckliffe	10	274
Goodness powerful over men	2	252
Good temper a result of love	5	321
Gospels and epistles, Birrell on	1	xiv
Hampden, John, on the Bible	6	350
Hatred, Saurin on its effects	9	142
Heaven the prize of struggle	2	317
Hell, Dante's idea of	9	288
(See also under HELL.)		
Hell described by Jonathan Edwards	5	356
Hell fire not metaphorical	9	268
Herod and Christ	2	193
Hero worship, Carlyle on	3	126
Higher criticism and miracles, Lacordaire on	7	246
Higher criticism, Didon on	5	231
Higher criticism, Herder on	7	37
Holiness as healthiness	3	121
Hughes, Thomas, on manliness	7	87
Hugo on immortality	7	96
Humility as a result of love	5	319
Images and relics, Tyndale on their use and abuse	10	15
Immortality discussed by Alexander Carson	3	143
Immortality, Ingalls on	7	123
Immortality, Leibnitz and Descartes on	8	225
Immortality, Lessing's insistence on	6	435
Immortality of the soul, Chrysostom on	3	208
Immortality of the soul defended by Robespierre	9	71
Immortality supported by Archbishop Leighton	7	321
Individual character as the end of existence	9	145
Individual influence, Brooks on	2	251
Individual virtue and general degradation	9	46
Inspiration, Herder on the meaning of	7	37
Intellect not the end of man	9	243
Irreverence, St. Bernard on	2	196
Isaiah interpreted by Bossuet	2	162
Judgment day described by Daniel W. Cahill	3	30
Judgment day, Whitefield on its terrors	10	243
Justification, Bunyan on	2	321
Kindness as love in action	5	318
Knox, John, on tyrants	7	216
Kossuth on power without justice	10	309
Labor and Christianity	6	231
Lardner on the earth as designed by God	7	279
Latimer against preachers in politics	7	290
Law of likeness in change, Saurin on	9	145
Life worth living	3	190
Lord's Prayer, The, Cyprian on	4	363
Love analyzed	5	317
Love as a political principle, Mazzini on	8	133
Love as a source of enlightenment	6	370
Love as the fulfilling of the law	5	315
Loving kindness of God, Bunyan on	2	320
Lubbock on works of devotion	7	401
Luther on Faith	7	410
Luther's address to the Diet at Worms	7	406
Luxury and voluptuousness, Chillingworth on	3	275
Luxury of the rich characterized by Bolingbroke	2	145
Man as the most perfect product of God	6	142
Massillon on a malignant tongue	8	114
Materialism in religion, Hughes on	7	91
Mediæval interpretation of Scripture illustrated by Hildebert	7	42
Melanchthon on the safety of the virtuous	8	140
Mercy to damned men in hell, by John Wyckliffe	10	272
Middle Ages, Religion in (see MEDIÆVAL ORATORS)	10	272
Miller, Hugh, on the good faith of God	8	147
Miracles and higher criticism, Lacordaire on	7	246
Misfortune and its uses, Bolingbroke on	2	139
Missionary effort, as viewed by Red Jacket	7	119
Mortification and pleasure	2	322
Modesty as a result of enlightenment	6	369
Money as an incentive to self-worship	8	233
Money, Wesley on the love of	10	231
Moody on the trustworthiness of God	8	192
Moral force, The maximum of, in government	10	27
Moral force valid above law	7	142
Morality of political methods in India, Burke on	2	387
Nature as a manifestation of God, Cyril on	4	370
Nineteenth-century religion, Weakness of	8	189
"On the Canticles," sermon by St. Bernard	2	40
Others degraded by our influence	2	252
Pain and death as means of higher life, Helmholtz on	6	434
Parable of the pitcher at the cistern, Fisher on	6	137
Parable of the vineyard, Bonaventura on	2	151
Parker on Webster's religion	8	275
Passion of Christ, Bourdaloue on	2	190
Passive obedience to authority	7	168
Patience as an ingredient of love	5	317
Patience, self-denial and sociability	2	323
Patience, The beauty of	9	376
Peace of God, Whitefield on	10	239
Peel, Sir Robert, on the ends of life	8	292
Persecution of priests denounced by Robespierre	9	67
Persecutions under the Tudors and Stuarts	7	281
Perseverance under temptation	2	323
Persistence in well doing	2	318

Religion — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Piety and sour faces	3	122
Politics and Christianity, B. Gratz Brown	2	282
Politics, Freedom from, as a privilege	8	232
Poverty as a virtue	2	143
Prayer of Cranmer at the stake	4	222
Prayer of Sir Walter Raleigh on the scaffold	9	19
Pride as the devil's bait, Rumbold on	9	119
Progress intellectual, not moral, Smith on	9	240
Property as a disadvantage, Cardinal Newman on	8	230
Prosperity as an irritant of moral distempers	2	146
Providence and human environment	6	90
Providence and time, John A. Dix on	5	220
Providence as a teacher, Hugo on	7	96
Providence, Cyprian on	4	365
Providence establishes order	2	142
Providence, Harrison the Regicide on	6	385
Providence in history, Boudinot on	2	185
Providence in history, Schlegel on	9	150
Providence in national affairs, Hayes on	6	402
Prynne on the branding of his cheeks	5	218
Purity of the Children of Light	6	369
Quietness of mind, Newman on	8	231
Rakes and seducers in hell	9	271
Rationalism and miracles, Lacordaire on	7	246
Readiness of ministers to advocate violence, Corwin on	4	174
Real presence, The, in French law	9	113
Reason cannot produce the love of God	10	230
Reason to be used in religion	7	41
Rectitude higher than morality	3	208
Reformation, Melanchthon's part in the	8	140
Regeneration, Whitefield on	10	241
Relations of God to his creatures, St. Bernard on	2	40
Religion and subjugation	3	15
Religion in colonial America, Burke on	2	409
Religious liberty, Penn on	8	299
Remorse, its deep significance	3	14
Responsibility of man for his belief, Dod on	5	263
Resurrection and immortality of the body	7	325
Resurrection of the body discussed by Alexander Carson	3	144
Resurrection of the body, Donne on	5	266
Reverence, the soul of religion	3	118
Riches and misery, Dewey on	5	199
Ritualism and luxury denounced by St. Bernard	2	39
Robespierre against capital punishment	9	63
"Rome the Eternal," by Cardinal Manning	8	64
Ruskin on the Money-Devil	9	121
Sacraments, Tyndale on their worship	10	18
Sacramental Communion, St. Bonaventura on	2	149
Sacrilege in law, Royer-Collard on	9	112
Salvation Army	2	152
Satan as the hero of "Paradise Lost"	9	354
Saurin on the passions	9	141
Scandal and detraction, Butler on	3	23
Self-denial the beginning of Christian virtue	2	149
Self-government and the government of others	2	38
Self-sacrifice, Thomas B. Reed on	9	48
Self-will, right uses of	2	326
Sermon on the Mount, The, S. S. Cox on	4	213
Sermons (see under SERMONS.)		
Shiel on Irish Catholicism	9	189
Simplicity defined by Fénelon	6	109
Sin and its logic, Edwards on	5	359
Sincerity, Drummond on	5	323
Slander as a social evil	8	115
Spirits, their influence on our minds	2	40
Spurgeon on the torments of hell	9	268
Storrs, R. S., apothegms from	10	313
Support promised to Christians	8	233
Swing, David, apothegms from	10	313
Talfourd on Shelley's infidelity	9	350
Taylor, Jeremy, on the worth of a soul	9	369
Ten Commandments compared to great guns	2	319
Tertullian on the beauty of patience	9	376
The Devil's attempt to discourage sinners	2	320
The Devil's pursuit of escaping sinners	2	319
The Divinity of Christ, Didon on	5	233
The Heavenly Footman — (Sermon) By John Bunyan	2	316
The Life of Service — (Sermon) By Bonaventura	2	149
Theology of Milton, Talfourd on	9	354
The Passion of Christ — (Sermon) By Bourdaloue	2	190
The terrors of conscience	9	371
Toleration as a characteristic of Garfield's religion	2	106
Truth as the basis of moral principle	5	264
Tyndall on matter as the garment of God	10	21
Unselfishness as the consummation of love	5	320
Urim and Thummim, John Bright on	2	243
Vinet on the meaning of religion	10	314
War and truth, Chalmers on	3	189
War in the Church, Farrar on	6	104
Westminster Confession, The, Doctor Gunsaulus on	6	317
Whitefield's eloquence	2	86
Wickedness in the pulpit, Bourdaloue on	2	192
"Woman you wronged ten years ago"	2	253
Works and faith, Bunyan on	2	316

Religion — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Worship, Robespierre on the necessity for 9 67
Worship of a cimeter by the Scythians 2 242
Zwingli, Ulrich, and the Reformation 10 319

Renaissance
(See ORATORS OF MIDDLE AGES AND RENAISSANCE in Chronological Index of Orators and Subjects.)
Everett on its causes..... 6 67
Renan, quoted by Lord Curzon..... 1 168
Reply to Robespierre, by Vergniaud....10 46
Representative Government
MacDuffie, George — (Celebrated Passages) 10 310
Representative government against absolute Democracy 7 85
Representative government in England, Asquith on 1 175
"Representative Men" and heroes in English politics 1 168

Republican Party
Chicago platform of 1860
Quoted by Toombs..... 9 481
Discussed in 1861 by Judah P. Benjamin 1 404
Hill on its attitude in 1861..... 7 53
Republican reconstruction policies, purpose of 9 293
Responsibility in free governments.... 7 85
Results of oppressing Ireland, Sydney Smith on 9 250
Resurrection of the body, Carson on.... 3 144
Revelation
Fénelon on the revelation of God through nature 6 114
Reversion duty, Lloyd-George on the... 7 381

Revolutions
German revolution of 1848-49, Schurz in 9 153
Hugo on Voltaire's relations to the French Revolution 7 98
Jekyll on the English Revolution against James II..... 7 170
Mackintosh on the French Revolution 8 54
Mirabeau justifies the French Revolution 8 169
Pym on the grievances against Charles I..... 8 388
Revolution of 1848 in France, Lamartine on 7 253
Sheridan on the French Revolution 9 208
Webster on the right of.....10 160
Revolution against the Stuarts
Dorset and Prynne in..... 5 274
Revolution, America against England
(See UNITED STATES.)
Its causes defined by John Quincy Adams 1 75-8
Revolution, The French
Its objects defined by Robespierre. 9 70
Revolution, The right of
Adams, Samuel, on..... 1 85
"Revolutions never go backward," Seward 9 177
Revolutionists of Seventy-Six
Raynor, Kenneth — (Celebrated Passages) 10 311

Reynolds, Sir Joshua VOL. PAGE
Biography 9 50
Genius and Imitation — (Speech). 9 50
Founder of the English Royal Academy 9 50
Great works, how made..... 9 300
Present at the Hastings trial..... 2 338
Quoted by Sir Robert Peel on efficiency and ignorance..... 8 290

Rhode Island
Channing, William Ellery, born at Newport 3 200
Curtis, George William, born at Providence 4 341
Rhode Island College..... 2 329
Rhythm in language, Poe on..... 8 360
Richardson's "Pamela" and "Clarissa Harlowe" 9 347

Riches
Reed, Thomas B., on God's opinion of 9 47
Riches, The Rust of
Dewey, Orville, on..... 5 199
Rights, Natural
Adams, Samuel, on..... 1 84
Rights of Man, The
Erskine's defense of..... 6 43
Rights of manhood, Hughes on..... 7 83
Right or Wrong, Our Country
Decatur, Stephen — (Celebrated Passages) 10 311
Ripon, Lord, on finance bills..... 7 266
Ripon and Spencer, cited by Balfour... 1 211
Robertson, Frederick W.
Biography 9 56
The Highest Form of Expression — (Address) 9 56
Born in London..... 9 56
Robespierre, Maximilien Marie Isidore
Biography 9 62
Speeches:
Against Capital Punishment.. 9 63
If God Did Not Exist, It Would Be Necessary to Invent Him 9 67
His Defense of Terrorism.... 9 68
Moral Ideas and Republican Principles 9 71
Demanding the King's Death. 9 75
At the Festival of the Supreme Being 9 77
His Last Words..... 9 78
Born at Arras..... 9 62
His part in the Reign of Terror, Mackintosh on 8 57
Vergniaud's reply to him in 1793.10 46
Robins, Jonathan
Clay on his surrender..... 4 48
Impressed by England..... 5 214
Roche, Jules, on socialism in England. 9 100
Rochester speech of William H. Seward 9 164
Rochester, The Earl of
Worsted at repartee, by Doctor Barrow 1 234
Roentgen's discoveries in light and electricity defined by Sir Joseph Thomson 9 400
Rohilla War, The
Fox on 6 164
Rollins, James Sidney
Celebrated Passages:
Freedom of Speech in Parliament and Congress.....10 300

Rollins, James Sidney — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Southern Patriotism 10 311
The Constitution as It Is, and the Union as It Was.....10 313

Rome
Ancient Roman policy toward the conquered 3 26
Catiline denounced by Cato..... 3 169
Cato and Cæsar characterized by Sallust 3 168
Cicero's position in Roman politics 3 332
Its empire as a model for England 2 241
Its empire overthrown by excessive wealth 1 233
Milo defended by Cicero..... 3 352
Nero orders the death of Seneca... 9 159
Rome, The Eternal, by Cardinal Manning 8 69
Seneca as a pleader in law cases.. 9 159
Torquatus orders the death of his son 3 277
Verres denounced for the crucifixion of Gavius 3 348
Roman Catholic Church
Burke on 2 409

Roman Orators
(See GREEK AND ROMAN.)
Roosevelt, Theodore
Biography 9 82
The Making of America..... 9 85
Property Rights and Predatory Wealth 9 94
Roscoe
On conspiracy 2 52
Rose, Dr. William
Translator of Sallust..... 3 25
Rosebery, Archibald Philip Primrose, Earl of
Biography 9 90
England under Socialism..... 9 90
Expansion and Dum-dum Bullets.. 9 101
"Penalizing Poor but Honest Dukes" 9 102
Steaks from the Living Ox..... 9 104
Great Britain in Panorama..... 9 105
Preparations for Armageddon..... 9 106
Rosebery, Lord, marriage of, to daughter of Lord Rothschild..... 9 99
Rothschild, Nathan Mayer, Baron
Biography 9 108
The Efflux of Capital..... 9 108
Rotten boroughs of England, Sydney Smith on 9 253
Rowan, Archibald Hamilton, defended by Curran 4 317

Royal Academy
Addressed by Sir Joshua Reynolds 9 48
Flaxman's addresses before the academy 6 139
Royal Geographical Society..... 4 347
Royal Prerogative delegated from the people
Wyndham, Sir William.....10 281
Royal veto, Asquith on..... 1 171
Royer-Collard, Pierre Paul
Biography 9 112
Speeches:
"Sacrilege" in Law..... 9 112
Against Press Censorship..... 9 114
President of the French Chamber of Deputies under Charles X... 9 112

Rule for decent living
Wyckliffe, John 10 272

Rum, Romanism and Rebellion VOL. PAGE
Burchard, Reverend Samuel Dickinson —(Celebrated Passages) 10 311
Rumbold, Richard
Biography 9 117
Against Booted and Spurred Privilege — (Speech) 9 119
Lord Fountainhall on his capture.. 9 117
Rush, Benjamin
Extent of Territory — (Celebrated Passages) 10 311
Rushworth collections, Birrell on..... 1 xiii
Ruskin, John
Biography 9 121
Iscariot in Modern England — (Speech) 9 121
Delicacy in art..... 2 159
One of the greatest platform orators 9 121
Russell, Lord John
Biography 9 126
Science and Literature as Modes of Progress — (Speech) 9 126
Becomes leader of the English Whigs 9 126
Characterized by Lord Beaconsfield 1 304
Rebukes an enemy of America.... 2 235
Russell, ex-Governor of Massachusetts, at Chicago Convention of 1896.. 2 295
Russell on Conspiracy..... 1 113

Russia
Grand Duke Alexis in the United States 3 136
Relations with Germany in 1888.. 2 63
Relations with the United States.. 3 136
Subsidy for Russian army proposed by Pitt 8 339
Russia and the Crimean War
Lyndhurst, Lord, on..... 7 419
Russo-Japanese war, financial results of 9 111
Rutherford, Ernest
Biography 9 135
Electrons and Atomic Explosions.. 9 135
Rutherford in university work..... 7 381
Rutherford, Watson, on the Reversion duty 7 381
Rutledge, John
Biography 9 138
A Speech in Time of Revolution — (Speech) 9 138
Opposes Supreme Court jurisdiction over the States..... 3 50
President of South Carolina in 1776 . . .. 9 138

S

Sacheverell, Henry
Jekyll's speech at his impeachment 7 168
Sackville (see DORSET, THE EARL OF).. 5 274
"Sacra Fames Auri," Wesley.....10 231
Sacraments, The, Tyndall on their worship 10 18
Sacrilege in law, Royer-Collard on..... 9 112
Sagasta
Quoted by Castelar..... 3 161
Sailors, English, as history-makers..... 5 354
St. Asaph
Mansfield in the case of the Dean of 8 77
St. Augustine against Agnosticism, quoted by Fénelon (see AUGUSTINE, ST.) 6 118

	VOL.	PAGE
St. David's, Lord, and the Argentine railway	9	110
St. Francis, teacher of St. Bonaventura	2	149
St. Johns, Newfoundland, first Atlantic wireless station	8	81
St. Louis		
Parnell speaks against nonresident landlords	8	282
St. Louis speech of President Johnson attacked by B. F. Butler	3	18
Salaries and fees of office		
Franklin on	6	173
Salisbury ministry supported by Joseph Chamberlain	3	191
Salisbury, The Marquis of, and Balfour	1	207
Salisbury, The Marquis of, father of Lord Robert Cecil	3	189
Salisbury, The Marquis of, on the House of Lords	8	200
Sallust on Cato and Cæsar	3	168
Salvation Army founded by William Booth	2	152
San Domingo		
The annexation of, opposed by Sumner	9	316
Santa Anna		
Defeated at San Jacinto by Houston	7	73
Santiago, battle of	8	43
Satan as the hero of "Paradise Lost"	9	354
Saurin, Jacques		
Biography	9	141
The Effect of Passion — (Sermon)	9	141
Born at Nîmes, France	9	141
Savings banks, growth of deposits in	8	44
Savonarola, Girolamo		
Compassion in Heaven — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Schlegel, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich von		
Biography	9	147
The Philosophy of History — (Speech)	9	147
His part in the intellectual development of Germany	9	147
Schurz, Carl		
Biography	9	153
Public Office as Private Perquisites — (Speech)	9	154
Born at Liblar, Prussia	9	153
Schuyler, William		
On the orator's training in America	9	13
Science		
Aeronautics	9	294
Aeroplane first crosses the English channel	9	294
Airships and high explosives in war	8	126
Bacon, Kelvin, Newton and Franklin	7	189
Bacon, Lord, the father of modern science	9	128
Becquerel rays	4	263
Byars, William Vincent, on English spelling	2	11
Cable, Atlantic, and Kelvin's work.	7	189
Carbon, characteristic of life	6	434
Chemistry, Royal College of	4	260
Clifford, W. K., on electricity	4	261
Communication between animals	8	228
Cosmical attraction and heat	6	431
Crookes, Sir William	4	260
Curies, The, and radium	4	263
Demonstration of abstract truth seldom possible	7	325
Didon on the relations of criticism to science	5	234
Dog's understanding of human language	8	228
Drummond on phenomenal science.	5	327
Earth, distance of, to the sun, and electrons	7	383
Edinburgh Philosophical Institution addressed by Macaulay	8	14
Electrical theory of matter	7	384
Electricity, modern theories of (See ELECTRICITY)	4	261
Electrons and atomic Explosions, by Ernest Rutherford	9	135
Energy and the explosion of the earth	9	102
Energy in radium	9	402
Energy of the sun in horse power.	9	401
Etheric waves and wireless telegraphy, Marconi on	8	81
Ether, The, defined as an all-pervading substance	9	401
Ether, X-rays as waves in the	7	383
Evolution and creative force, Goldwin Smith on	9	245
Evolution and race improvement, Thomas B. Reed on	9	45
Evolutionary theory of life stated by Tyndall	10	21
Explosives and torpedoes	8	126
Facts beyond science	9	245
Flaxman on Evolution	6	130
Forces which move the world	9	401
Fungus in the bodies of flies	7	105
Genesis of the elements, Crookes' theory of	4	260
Geological history, enormous periods of	6	433
Goethe's summary of the powers of mankind	7	106
Grave-digger beetle and dead mole	8	28
Grimaldi's fringes, Kelvin on	7	192
Heat derived from cosmical motion	6	431
Helium, *a* particles or atoms of	9	137
Helmholtz on individual life	6	435
Helmholtz on the mystery of creation	6	428
Hertz and Maxwell on the identity of electricity and light	8	82
Hertz resonator	4	262
Hertz waves	8	82
Humboldt and the Teutonic intellect	3	183
Huxley, Thomas Henry, on the physical basis of life	7	105
Hydrocarbons in meteoric stones	6	434
Instinct and intellect in men and animals	8	226
Kelvin, Sir William Thomson, Lord	7	189
Language and spelling, Byars on	2	11
Language as the barrier between brutes and man, Müller on	8	223
Lardner, Dionysius, on the plurality of worlds	7	277
Law as a material and spiritual force	3	88
Law of likeness in mutation, Saurin on	9	145
Leaves in sunshine radio-active	7	383
Life, Huxley on its ultimate purpose	7	107

Science — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Light as horse-power 9 401
Light in matter 10 21
Light, vibrations of, per second 7 382
Limitations of intellectual effort discussed by Huxley 7 108
Locke, John, on reason in brutes .. 8 228
Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph 7 382
Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury), as a student of the Hymenoptera 7 396
Macaulay on the progress of scientific knowledge 8 18
Marconi on ether, Hertz waves, electricity and light 8 82
Marconi, William 8 81
Mathematical demonstration imperfect under tests of Aristotle 7 325
Mathematics and modern progress. 10 211
Matter and life 10 19
Matter, inertia of, electrical 7 384
Maxim, Hudson 8 126
Maxim, Sir Hiram 8 126
Memory and passions in brutes ... 8 226
Mercury, electrons in atoms of 7 384
Meteoric impact on the sun a cause of heat 6 432
Miller, Hugh, on Evolution 8 145
Music and language 8 360
Natural phenomena as viewed by Cyril of Jerusalem 4 370
Natural selection and dress, Wesley on 10 235
North Pole, discovery of, claimed. 9 99
"Novum Organum," The, Macaulay on 8 20
Phonograph in reporting 9 99
Polar exploration 9 99
Polonium and radium, scientific importance of 7 383
Progress, The origin and causes of, by Goldwin Smith 9 239
Projectiles piercing armor 8 126
Protoplasm as the physical basis of life 7 105
Protyle as the original element 4 261
Psychological effects of Whitefield's eloquence 10 238
Radium and energy, Sir Joseph Thomson on 9 402
Raindrops, radio-active 7 383
Roentgen and his results, Crookes on 4 263
Roentgen rays and other great discoveries, by Sir Joseph Thomson 9 400
Rutherford, measures speed of electrons 7 383
Saturn's rings, composition of 7 384
Schlegel on the philosophy of history 9 147
Science and literature as modes of progress 9 126
Smith, Goldwin, on limitations of. 9 244
Smith, Sydney, on the descent of man 8 224
Sodium, atoms and electrons 7 384
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell on airships 9 294
Spinthariscope and radiometer 4 260
Sun's loss of heat by radiation 6 432
Telephone and phonograph 9 99
Thallium discovered by Sir William Crookes 4 260
The Conquest of the Atlantic, by William Marconi 8 81

Science — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Thermal capacity of the sun 6 432
Thomson, Sir Joseph John 9 400
Thorium and uranium 4 261
Tyndall on the origin of life 10 19
Unity of mankind forced by natural law 9 46
Universe, new theory of its formation 4 260
Uranium as a radio-active substance 7 382
Webster on induction 10 210
Wireless message, first across the Atlantic 8 82
Wireless telegraphy explained by Marconi 8 81
X-rays and the Roentgen tube 7 388
Science and literature as modes of progress, by Lord John Russell 9 126
Science, modern, receives its impulse from Bacon 1 196-7
Scipio
His poverty 2 144
Carrying War into Africa — (Celebrated Passages) 10 296

Scotland
Archbishop Lang of York educated at Glasgow 7 260
Belhaven's protest against union with England 1 376
Bute, the Marquis of, criticized by Lloyd-George 7 373
Caird, John, born at Greenock 3 34
Drummond, Henry, born at Stirling 5 313
East Amstruther, birthplace of Thomas Chalmers 3 188
Ecclefechan, birthplace of Thomas Carlyle 3 112
Edinburgh, birthplace of Most Reverend Randall Thomas Davidson 5 16
Edinburgh Philosophical Institution addressed by Macaulay 8 14
Glasgow College Green and Rob Roy 7 191
Kelvin's work inspired at Glasgow 7 189
Knox, John, born at Haddington. 7 210
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander, born at Glasgow 8 28
Mackintosh, born near Inverness .. 8 47
Miller, Hugh, born at Cromarty ... 8 144
Montgomery, James, born in Ayrshire 8 183
Nichol, John Pringle, at Glasgow. 7 189
Peel, Sir Robert, on Scotch achievement 8 291
Scott, Sir Walter, cited by Augustine Birrell ..... 1 xiii
Stracathro, Scotland 3 95
"True Blue Presbyterian Whigs". 1 382
Witherspoon, John, a pastor at Paisley 10 266

Scottish Orators
(See under ENGLAND, and ANGLO-SAXON and BRITISH.)
Bellhaven, Lord — (Speech) 1 376
Caird, John — (Speech) 3 34
Carlyle, Thomas — (Speeches) ... 3 112
Chalmers, Thomas — (Sermons) ... 3 188
Drummond, Henry — (Address) ... 5 313
Knox, John — (Sermon) 7 216

Scott, Sir Walter — VOL. PAGE
His Toryism ... 9 235
Smith, Goldwin, at the centenary of his birth ... 9 233
Scott, Winfield, and his soup ... 5 168
Scythians, their god a cimeter ... 2 242

Secession
Advocated by William Lloyd Garrison ... 6 210
Clay on its results ... 4 61
Control of the Mississippi River, an argument against it ... 5 302
Davis, Henry Winter, on the withdrawal of the Southern States in 1861 ... 5 29
Discussed by Judah P. Benjamin. 1 403-4
Hartford Convention, The, Webster on ... 10 125
Hill, Benjamin Harvey, on its origin and progress ... 7 47
Hill on its promotion by Northern Freesoilers ... 7 50
Houston's struggle against secession in Texas ... 7 73
Indorsed by Gerritt Smith ... 9 230
Jackson, Andrew, opposes it ... 7 147
Mississippi's secession announced by Jefferson Davis ... 5 36
Quincy, Josiah, on the admission of Louisiana ... 10 309
Secession in peace impossible, by Webster ... 10 311
Sovereignty of the States, Hayne's doctrine of, defined by Webster. 10 158
Toombs, Robert, makes his last speech in the United States Senate ... 9 428
Secret Beyond Science, The, by Goldwin Smith ... 9 244

Sectionalism in the United States
Dickinson, Daniel S., on ... 5 220
Hamilton on its beginnings ... 6 331
Harrison, Benjamin, on its political effects ... 6 375
Its evils described by Clay ... 4 56
Jefferson on the geography of principle ... 10 35
Mason and Dixon's line, Webster on ... 10 149
Sectionalism and centralization, Vallandigham on ... 10 31
Washington's warning against ... 10 98
Webster on antagonism between East and West ... 10 130
Sedgwick
The movement of his corps at the battle of Gettysburg described by Charles Francis Adams, Junior. 1 36
Selden, Somers and Pym, Asquith on. 1 171

Self-Defense
Dexter, Samuel, on ... 5 201

Self-Government
Capacity of men for self-government, Jefferson on ... 7 165
Jefferson, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages) ... 10 312
Webster on the American experiment of ... 10 198
Self-Government, Local
Clinton for ... 4 88
Self-Government, Local — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Cobden on small States and great achievements ... 4 113
Kossuth on, at the Congressional Banquet of 1852 ... 7 223
Self-Government and the government of others
Grattan on ... 6 297
Self-Government, individual and popular
Aristotle on ... 4 161
The right of, Rumbold on ... 9 119
Selfishness in politics
Ames, Fisher, on ... 1 147
Selfridge, Thomas O.
Defended by Dexter ... 5 201
Semmes, Captain Raphael, Bright on .. 2 228

Senate, The, of the United States
Its President the custodian of electoral lists in presidential elections ... 1 279
Its treaty-making power ... 1 223-8
Seneca, Lucius Annæus
Biography ... 9 159
His address to Nero ... 9 160
"Troades" of, quoted ... 9 159
On suffering virtue ... 2 148
Quoted by John Wesley ... 10 228
Suicide of, by Nero's order ... 9 159
Sergeant, John
Militarism and Progress — (Celebrated Passages) ... 10 307

Sermons and Pulpit Addresses
Abélard: The Resurrection of Lazarus — The Last Entry into Jerusalem — The Divine Tragedy 1 23
Ælred: A Farewell — A Sermon after Absence — On Manliness .. 1 99
Albert the Great: The Meaning of the Crucifixion — The Blessed Dead ... 1 136
Anselm, Saint: The Sea of Life. 1 154
Arnold, Thomas: The Realities of Life and Death ... 1 158
Athanasius: The Divinity of Christ 1 181
Augustine, Saint: The Lord's Prayer ... 1 186
Barrow, Isaac: Slander ... 1 234
Basil the Great: On a Recreant Nun ... 1 242
Baxter, Richard: Unwillingness to Improve ... 1 250
Bede, The Venerable: The Meeting of Mercy and Justice — A Sermon for Any Day — The Torments of Hell ... 1 344
Beecher, Henry Ward. (See HISTORICAL and POLITICAL ADDRESSES.)
Bernard of Clairvaux, St.: Preaching the Crusade — Advice to Young Men — Against Luxury in the Church — On the Canticles ... 2 362
Bonaventura, Saint: The Life of Service ... 2 149
Booth, General William: Moral Courage Against Ridicule ... 2 152
Bossuet, Jacques Bénigne: Funeral Oration over the Prince of Condé ... 2 159
Bourdaloue, Louis: The Passion of Christ ... 2 189

Sermons and Pulpit Addresses—
Continued VOL. PAGE
Brooks, Phillips: Power over the Lives of Others..... 2 244
Bunyan, John: The Heavenly Footman 2 315
Bushnell, Horace: The Dignity of Human Nature 3 11
Butler, Joseph: The Government of the Tongue 3 21
Cahill, Daniel W.: The Last Judgment 3 30
Calvin, John: The Necessity for Courage 3 80
Campbell, Alexander: Mind the Master Force 3 88
Carson, Alexander: The Glories of Immortality 3 143
Chalmers, Thomas: When Old Things Pass Away — War and Truth — The Use of Living... 3 188
Channing, William Ellery: The Man Above the State..... 3 200
Chapin, Edwin Hubbell: The Sovereignty of Ideas — Peaceful Industry — The Source of Modern Progress — Scientia Liberatrix — Rectitude Higher than Morality. 3 204
Chillingworth, William: False Pretenses 3 274
Chrysostom, Saint John: The Blessing of Death — The Heroes of Faith — Avarice and Usury.... 3 305
Cranmer, Thomas: Against the Fear of Death — Forgiveness of Injuries 4 220
Cyprian: Unshackled Living..... 4 363
Cyril: The Infinite Artifices of Nature 4 369
Damiani, Peter: The Secret of True Greatness—New Testament History as Allegory..... 4 380
Davidson, Most Rev. Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury: Hideous Outrages of Subjugation 5 15
Dewey, Orville: The Genius of Demosthenes — The Rust of Riches 5 198
Didon, Père: Christ and Higher Criticism 5 231
Dod, Albert B.: The Value of Truth 5 263
Donne, John: Man Immortal, Body and Soul 5 266
Dow, Lorenzo, Junior: Improvement in America — Hope and Despair 5 305
Drummond, Henry: The Greatest Thing in the World — Preparation for Learning..... 5 313
Dwight, Timothy: The Pursuit of Excellence 5 341
Edwards, Jonathan: Eternity of Hell Torments — Wrath upon the Wicked to the Uttermost — Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God 5 355
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe: Simplicity and Greatness — Nature as a Revelation.. 6 108
Fisher, John: The Jeopardy of Daily Life 6 136

Sermons and Pulpit Addresses—
Continued VOL. PAGE
Fléchier, Esprit: The Death of Turenne 6 146
Gibbons, James, Cardinal: Address to the Parliament of Religions. 6 224
Gregory of Nazianzus: Eulogy on Basil of Cæsarea..... 6 300
Gunsaulus, Frank W.: Healthy Heresies 6 317
Hare, Julius Charles: The Children of Light 6 366
Herder, Johann Gottfried von: The Meaning of Inspiration..... 7 37
Hildebert, Archbishop of Tours: Rebecca at the Well..... 7 42
Kingsley, Charles: Human Soot... 7 196
Knox, John: Against Tyrants..... 7 216
Lacordaire, Jean Baptiste Henri: The Sacred Cause of the Human Race — Rationalism and Miracles 7 243
Lang, Most Rev. Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York: Socialism in England 7 260
Latimer, Hugh: Duties and Respect of Judges — The Sermon of the Plow — On the Pickings of Officeholders 7 281
Leighton, Robert: Immortality.... 7 321
Lewis, David, Bishop of Llandaff: His Speech on the Scaffold..... 7 331
Luther, Martin: Address to the Diet of Worms — The Pith of Paul's Chief Doctrine..... 7 405
Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal: Rome the Eternal..... 8 69
Massillon, Jean Baptiste: The Curse of a Malignant Tongue..... 8 114
Mather, Cotton: At the Sound of the Trumpet 8 120
Melanchthon, Philip: The Safety of the Virtuous 8 140
Moody, Dwight L.: Daniel and the Value of Character..... 8 188
Newman, John Henry, Cardinal: Property as a Disadvantage.... 8 230
Potter, Henry Codman: Washington and American Aristocracy.. 8 362
Saurin, Jacques: The Effect of Passion 9 141
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon: Everlasting Oxydization 9 268
Talmage, T. De Witt: Admiral Dewey and the Navy..... 9 364
Taylor, Jeremy: The Foolish Exchange 9 369
Tertullian: The Beauty of Patience 9 376
Tyndale, William: The Use and Abuse of Images and Relics....10 15
Wesley, John: The Poverty of Reason — Sacra Fames Auri — On Dressing for Display.....10 228
Whitefield, George: The Kingdom of God 10 239
Wyckliffe, John: A Rule for Decent Living — Good Lore for Simple Folk — Mercy to Damned Men in Hell — Concerning a Grain of Corn 10 272
Servetus
Burned at Geneva..... 3 80
Service to party and country
Hayes, Rutherford B.— (Celebrated Passages) 10 312

	VOL.	PAGE
Seward, William H.		
Biography	9	162
Speeches:		
The Irrepressible Conflict	9	164
Reconciliation in 1865	9	178
Born in Orange county, New York	9	163
Conspiracy to assassinate him	2	58
Out-generaled in the Republican convention of 1860	9	163
Reads the inscription on Jefferson's tomb	3	223
Shakespeare		
Banquo's ghost in Webster's reply to Hayne	10	118
Bushnell on the beauties and foulness of his works	3	79
Compared to Young by Lord John Russell	9	131
Emerson on his chief merit	5	394
Extraordinary character of his time	5	274
Ingersoll on his creative faculty	7	133
Method of his Hamlet	1	234
Quoted by Robertson, on life	9	61
Sheil, Richard Lalor		
Biography	9	183
Speeches:		
Ireland's Part in English Achievement	9	183
In Defense of Irish Catholics.	9	189
Born at Tipperary, Ireland	9	183
Shelburne, Lord		
A friend of Washington	5	172
Answered by Burke	8	201
On money bills	8	201
Shelley's publisher tried for blasphemy.	9	345
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley		
Biography	9	191
Speeches:		
Closing Speech Against Hastings — The Hoard of the Begums of Oude	9	192
On the French Revolution	9	208
Patriotism and Perquisites	9	209
The Example of Kings	9	210
Celebrated Passages:		
Commercialism Militant	10	297
Born at Dublin, Ireland	9	191
Sheridan, Fox, and Burke	1	xiv
Sherman, John		
Biography	9	212
The General Financial Policy of the Government — (Speech)	9	212
Born in Lancester, Ohio	9	212
Ship-Money		
(See HAMPDEN.)		
Crawley impeached by Waller in the case of	10	63
Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, against the King	7	112
Shoot Him on the Spot		
Dix, John A.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Short Sermons		
Storrs, R. S.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Siddons present at the Hastings trial.	2	338
Sidmouth, Mrs. Partington and the great flood of	9	247
Sidney, Algernon		
Biography	9	222
His Speech on the Scaffold—"Governments for the People, and Not the People for Governments"— (Speech)	9	222
Sidney, Algernon — *Continued*		
Born in Kent	9	222
Sidney's death at Zutphen, Sumner on.	9	322
Sidney, Sir Philip		
Reed, Thomas B., on his death	9	47
Silver coinage		
Bland on	2	132
Discussed by William J. Bryan	2	294
Sink or Swim, Live or Die		
Webster, Daniel — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
"Sink or Swim, Live or Die, Survive or Perish," attributed to John Adams by Webster	10	208
Sisters of Charity, The	6	229
Skilled labor in England, Archbishop Lang on	7	263
Skunk, The, "a noisome, squat, and nameless animal"	9	330
Slander		
Barrow on	1	235
Slander as a social evil, Massillon on.	8	115
Slanderers as Insects		
Brougham, Lord—(Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Slavery		
Abolition in the Northwest Territory proposed by Jefferson	10	125
Beecher, Henry Ward, discussion of	1	359-63
Benjamin, Judah P., on its protection by law	1	407
British slave trade, Wilberforce on the	10	245
Brougham, Lord, on higher law in England	10	303
Canning on Christianity and slavery	3	106
Effects of Christianity on slavery.	6	231
Emancipation of British negroes discussed by Lord Derby	5	176
Slavery in America		
African slave trade begun in 1621.	6	176
Brown, John, raid	5	299
Brown, John, speech at his trial in 1859	10	302
Compromise of 1850 denounced by Thaddeus Stevens	9	288
Confederate Constitution and negro equality	9	285
Davis, Jefferson, on slavery and the Declaration of Independence	5	39
Douglas, Frederick, and the Anti-slavery Society	5	282
Douglas on Squatter Sovereignty	5	297
Dred Scott case reviewed by Lincoln	7	339
Emigrant Aid Society of New England	5	300
First slave ship said to have been fitted out in Massachusetts	4	392
Garfield on	6	205
Garrison organizes the Massachusetts Antislavery Society	6	208
Georgia prohibits slavery	4	391
Hill on its existence at the South.	7	54
Irrepressible Conflict, speech of William H. Seward	9	164

Slavery In America — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Issues against, forced by the Mexican War 5 59
Jefferson on emancipation, quoted by Lincoln 7 353
Jefferson's clause abolishing slavery in the Northwest Territory.... 3 219
Lincoln on the Fugitive Slave Law 7 347
Massachusetts Antislavery Society, Annual report of, quoted by Toombs 9 434
Mexican slave law abrogated..... 9 174
Mudsills by James H. Hammond..10 308
Nat Turner Insurrection..... 8 325
New England slave trade, Grady on 6 276
Nullification of Fugitive Slave Law, Garrison on 6 212
Opposed by Governor Randolph of Virginia 10 121
Ordinance of 1787 discussed by Webster 10 120
Parker on William and Ellen Craft 8 274
Parker, Theodore, attacks Daniel Webster 8 274
Party positions on, stated by J. C. Breckenridge 2 216
Petition for its abolition presented to the first Congress.....10 121
Phillips, Wendell, on John Brown. 8 318
Property in slaves under the Constitution 2 217
Puritans of New England as slave owners 4 392
Sectionalism and abolition, Vallandigham on 10 34
Slave insurrections, Lincoln on... 7 352
Slavery abolition promoted by Wilberforce 10 245
Slavery and the annexation of Cuba, Giddings on 6 234
Slave trade in the first Congress..10 122
South Carolina's protest of 1727 against it 4 391
Twelve out of thirteen States slaveholding in 1787..... 4 393
Van Buren, Martin, on its abolition in the District of Columbia..... 9 172
Virginia statesmen prohibit slavery in Northwest Territory..... 4 392

Slave Trade
Approved in England, when..... 2 263
Condemned by the first American Congress 3 212
Pitt on England's share in..... 8 345

Slidell, Senator
Referred to by Judah P. Benjamin 1 401

Smith, Adam
On land values..... 1 178
On taxing ground rents..... 3 328

Smith, Gerrit
Biography 9 227
Liberty Destroyed by National Pride — (Speech) 9 227
Born at Utica, New York..... 9 227

Smith, Goldwin
Biography 9 232
Speeches:
The Lamps of Fiction..... 9 233
The Origin and Causes of Progress 9 239
The Secret Beyond Science. 9 244
Born at Reading, England... 9 232

Smith, Sidney VOL. PAGE
Biography 9 247
Speeches:
Mrs. Partington in Politics.. 9 247
The Results of Oppression.. 9 250
Reform and Stomach Troubles 9 252
"Wounds, Shrieks, and Tears" in Government..... 9 253
Born at Woodford, England..... 9 247
On the descent of man..... 8 224

Smithfield, England, as a place of martyrdom 2 153

Smollett
"The Tears of Scotland"—(Poem) 1 375

Smucker's "Life and Times of Henry Clay," quoted 9 134

Sober Second Thought
Ames, Fisher — (Celebrated Passages) 10 312

Society and Government
Calhoun, John C.—(Celebrated Passages) 10 312

Social fabric as the condition of values, Asquith on 1 178

Socialism
Socialism and feudalism, John Stuart Mill on 8 202
Socialism called the negation of faith and family by Lord Rosebery 9 101
Socialism in England, Archbishop Lang on 7 260
Socialism, Morley on "dangerous tide" of 8 201

Socialistic fallacy in taxation, Lord Lansdowne on 7 268

"Socialists, Revolutionists and Anarchists" in England..... 5 148

Sociology and Politics
American character, The, Emerson on 5 384
Arbitration in international disputes, Hayes on..... 6 401
Archbishop Davidson on nonresident control of "natives"..... 5 16
Archbishop Lang on socialism.... 7 260
Aristocracy and republicanism, Livingston on 7 361
Army not a part of the government 9 419
Asquith, Herbert Henry, on the social fabric and values..... 1 178
Balfour on Conservatism..... 1 214
Berryer on corporations and the press 2 48
Bismarck on force in government 2 64
Blair, Frank P., on progress as a popular evolution 2 117
Borden on liberty..... 2 154
Bright on the results of privilege in England 2 239
Bullets and righteousness, Reverend Doctor Wayland Hoyt on.....10 295
Burke on use of governmental power by commercial corporations 2 344
Calhoun on the cohesive power of capital 10 297
Capital punishment for crimes fostered by misgovernment.....10 296
Channing, William Ellery, on the man above the State..... 3 200

Sociology and Politics — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Chapin on peaceful industry	3	205
Charters, Colonel, celebrated epitaph on	9	47
Châteaubriand on representative government	6	75
Choate, Rufus, on the final end of government	3	301
Chrysostom against usury	3	309
Civilization and aristocracy	1	168
Civilization and individual liberty, Guizot on	6	310
Civilization, Seward on its cause	9	164
Clay on the wantonness of American prosperity	4	57
Cobden and Bright as Noninterventionists	10	27
Coercive government as anarchy, Chauncey M. Depew on	5	150
Coercive government, Erskine on	6	54
Collusion between banks and government on loans	2	32
Consent or force in government	8	26
Co-operation discussed by Edward Everett	6	87
Corn Laws, Sir Robert Peel on the repeal of	8	285
Corporation charters, Tomlinson *versus* Jessup	9	409
Corruption in politics, Emerson on	5	386
Corruption of civil war	10	56
Corwin on military preachers	4	174
Cousin on liberty an inalienable right	4	193
Cousin on true politics	4	198
Cox, S. S., on The Sermon on the Mount	4	213
Crime rarer in free countries	9	66
Crimes of cunning, denounced by Roosevelt	9	96
Curran, John Philpot, on the liberties of the indolent	4	321
Cushing on revolution as a divine right	4	357
Dangers of a salaried bureaucracy	6	171
Dangers of the present, Henry Armitt Brown on	2	285
Davis, David, on the caucus in government	5	20
Degradation's revenge on exclusiveness	9	46
Democracy at Athens discussed by Pericles	8	306
Democracy, Jefferson on	7	163
Democracy, Patrick Henry on the genius of	7	28
Discriminating taxation	2	311
Distribution of food and railroad rates	2	83
Duty in contempt of death, Sir Henry Vane	10	39
Education and public safety, Phillips on	8	319
Education free and compulsory, Danton for	4	400
Elections and corporation control of the currency under Jackson	2	18
Emerson on Man the Reformer	5	384
Exploitation and Religion	5	15
Expositions as time-keepers of progress	8	41
Farewell Address of George Washington	10	94
Feudalistic idea of trade, Ruskin on	9	123
Force and terror as means of government	2	406
Foreign influence in America, Washington on	10	106
Gambetta on universal education	6	192
Geography and principle, Jefferson on	10	36
Government by parties discussed by Washington	10	102
Government by the better element, opposed by Benton	2	14
Government of the best cannot be elected	4	161
Government powers derived from the people	4	200
Government to restrain the strong, Pym on	8	396
Hamilton, Andrew, on nonresistance	6	337
Happiness of the governed, the end of government	6	162
Happiness of the people, the object of government	8	297
Hate in politics, Canning on	3	108
Hero worship as a force in society	3	124
Hospitals as a result of Christianity, Gibbons on	6	229
Hugo on Christ as a sacrifice for liberty, equality, and fraternity	7	97
Idealists in practical politics	5	286
Ignorance and partisanship	3	140
Imprisonment for debt, Danton against	4	399
Individual influence, Brooks on	2	251
Individual liberty, Otis on	8	266
Inequality above the law	3	89
Inequality of fortune and currency control	2	32
Infanticide and Christianity	6	228
Inherent right of self-government, Rumbold on	9	119
"Jeffersonian Democracy" defined by Jefferson	7	163
Kingly government, Franklin on the tendency to	6	172
Kingsley, Charles, on human soot	7	196
Knox, John, on the limitation of governmental power	7	220
Kossuth, Louis, on local self-government	7	223
Kossuth, Louis, on power without justice	10	309
Labor-saving machinery, Webster on	10	212
Latimer on the pickings of officeholders	7	290
Law as the safeguard of liberty, Pym on	8	389
Law-making, Robespierre on the objects of	9	66
Liberty and equality as dangerous names, Plunkett on	8	356
Liberty and equality as prizes	3	79
Liberty and the prohibition of evil	4	196
Liberty, The history of, by Everett	6	64
Locke's philosophy of human rights	3	94
Macaulay on coercion alternative to education	8	23
Maidservants and higher learning	3	115
Mazzini on love as a political principle	8	133

Sociology and Politics — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Military power, Patrick Henry on.	7	29
Minorities in government valuable when firm	6	196
Mirabeau on feudalism	8	168
Mob lawlessness, Harrison on	6	317
Money in elections	10	33
Moral influence of intellect, Hugo on	7	103
Morality and popular government, Washington on	10	104
Moral law in its relation to nations	2	243
Morals of the majority limiting the minority	9	46
Multiplicity of laws, Isocrates against	7	142
National debts fostered by banks.	2	32
Nature not altered by laws	10	281
Neutrality in politics forbidden by Solon	4	159
Newspapers as influenced by corporations	2	83
New Zealand's taxes on land values	7	379
Nonintervention and evolution	10	27
Nonintervention urged by Washington	10	107
Objects of government stated by Pym	8	396
Passive obedience, Patrick Henry on	7	21
Patriotism and public schools, by King Edward VII.	5	351
Patriotism as a duty, defined by John Hampden	6	349
Pauperism and public revenues great in England	2	240
Pendleton on government and liberty	8	293
Phillips, Wendell, on education and government	8	319
Political equality of races, Alexander H. Stephens on	9	285
Popularity, Mirabeau on its fickleness	8	171
Power of government, Hamilton on	6	347
Power, Washington on its abuse	10	103
Practical politics, Bishop Potter on	8	366
Presidential abuse of patronage as a cause of civil war	10	28
Printing and progress, King George V. on	6	221
Progress as a mode of mind	10	27
Progress during the nineteenth century, Webster on	10	185
Progress in modern times, Chapin on	3	206
Providence in politics, John A. Dix on	5	262
Pulteney on arbitrary and free government	8	386
Pym on law and conquest	8	387
Radicalism and liberty, Montalembert on	8	180
Railroad corporations agents of the State	2	79
Railroad corporations parts of the civil government	2	80
Railroad corporations "removed for misbehavior"	2	77
Railroad development west of the Mississippi	2	306
Railroads described as public highways, not private property	2	78
Reforms as a cover for corruption and oppression	2	346
Religion as a basis of good government, Cook on	4	162
Representation and taxation, Hamilton on	6	332
Republican alliances with despots, Demosthenes on	5	143
Resistance to unlawful authority, Hampden on	6	351
Resistance to unlawful authority, Jekyll on	7	163
Revenues from drunkenness and vice, Chesterfield against	3	263
Revenues from prostitution in India under Hastings	2	387
Robespierre against capital punishment	9	63
Roosevelt on predatory wealth	9	94
Rothschild on capital	9	103
Schurz, Carl, in favor of civil service reform	9	154
Self-government and the government of others, Grattan on	6	297
Self-government as an education, Depew on	5	157
Self-government, Capacity for, discussed by Calhoun	3	77
Sheridan on commercialism militant	10	297
Smith, Reverend Sydney, on strong government	9	259
Social and political corruption characterized by B. Gratz Brown	2	281
Spending the earnings of posterity, James J. Hill on	7	57
Standing armies, Joseph Warren on	10	87
Subjugation and religion	5	15
Sumner on the principle of national greatness	9	321
Taft on industrial problems	9	332
Taylor, Jeremy, on tyrants in hell.	9	371
Terrorism defended by Robespierre	9	68
Universal suffrage, Frelinghuysen on	6	175
Universal suffrage, Randolph against	9	31
Use of public credit by corporations denounced	2	31
Use of public funds for private banking purposes	2	30
Virtue not created by laws, Isocrates on	7	142
War as it affects society	2	239
Wealth as a danger, Gladstone on.	6	250
Welfare of the public as a supreme law	7	69
Wesley on undue accumulation	10	231
Socrates		
Biography	9	260
Address to His Judges After They Had Condemned Him — (Speech)	9	261
Alcibiades on his eloquence	9	261
Born at Athens 470 B. C.	9	260
Buried by subscription	2	143
Proposes that his judges should maintain him at the public expense	9	262

	VOL.	PAGE
Socrates — *Continued*		
Robespierre on his belief in immortality	9	72
Sentenced to death	9	264
Socrates and Christ, Sir Henry Vane on	10	42
Solar systems and heavens	7	384
Soldiers shooting under orders indicted for murder	9	417
Solon		
His law against cowardice cited by Æschines	1	106
Constitution of, eulogized by Isocrates	7	137
Solon on the best government, cited by Tooke	9	415
Somers, Thurloe, and Whitlocke	1	xiii
Somerset, The Duke of, on the budget of 1909	5	147
Sophroniscus, father of Socrates	9	260
Soudan, The		
Churchill on	3	321
Soulé, Pierre		
American Progress — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
South Africa		
Chamberlain on	3	193
Curzon on English profits from	4	353
England and Germany in	5	175
King Edward VII. on union of	5	349
South African war and fall of British securities	9	111
South African war, Lloyd-George mobbed during the	7	369
South American communication said to be manufactured at Washington	9	35
South American revolutions		
Webster on	10	197
Southampton and aerial bombardment	9	296
South Carolina		
Abbeville District, birthplace of John C. Calhoun	3	44
Action against the stamp act	1	356
Charleston speech of William Lloyd Garrison in 1865	6	213
Cheves, Langdon, sent to Congress from	3	268
Convention of 1851 "to establish a Southern Republic"	1	391-2
Eulogized by John C. Calhoun	3	46
Hammond, James H., Cotton is king	10	298
Hayne on the South Carolina doctrine	6	404
Hayne, Robert Y., a United States Senator from	6	404
Interests of, stated by John C. Calhoun	3	58
Laurenses, Rutledges, and Pinckneys, etc., Webster on	10	156
Legaré, Hugh S., on constitutional liberty a tradition	10	298
MacDuffie, George, on representative government	10	310
Nullification decided on	3	64
Rutledge, John, President of South Carolina in 1776	9	138
The "Carolina Doctrine"	3	66
Vote in the presidential election of 1800	1	260
Webster on South Carolina view of the tariff	10	139
Southern patriotism		
Rollins, James Sidney — (Celebrated Passages)	10	311
Southern States		
Adams, Charles Francis, on their grievances in 1861	1	30
Beecher, Henry Ward, addresses them in 1865	1	357
Grady on their resources	6	275
Hayes, Rutherford B., on their calamities	6	397
South Pole, approached by Lieutenant Shackleton	9	99
Sovereignty of individual manhood		
Uhlman, D. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Sovereignty of the States		
Adams, John Quincy, on	1	77
Bayard, James A., against	1	259
Calhoun on its obligations	3	65
Evarts on	6	60
Faneuil Hall memorial of 1809 quoted by Hayne	6	409
Hamilton on the coercion of delinquent states	6	325
Hayne on Foot's Resolution	6	404
Hayne's doctrine of, defined by Webster	10	158
Is the Government Federal or National? by Luther Martin	8	104
Kentucky resolutions quoted by Hayne	6	407
Lansing declares it subverted by the Federal Constitution	7	274
Limitations of, discussed in Fletcher *versus* Peck	10	215
Madison on State sovereignty and Federal supremacy	8	61
Madison report, Hayne on	6	405
Nullification reviewed by Jackson	7	145
Opposed by Francis Corbin	4	165
Origin of Federal power discussed by Gallatin	6	185
Relations of the theory to territory acquired by purchase	1	401
State sovereignty under the Constitution, Webster on	10	162
The right to secede, a part of	5	42
Toombs, Robert, on the secession of Georgia	9	428
United States Government "National, not Federal"	7	30
Virginia Resolutions read by Hayne	10	159
"We the People," Patrick Henry against	7	18
Spain		
Aggression against, denounced by De Witt Clinton	4	90
Castelar demands a federal republic	3	159
Châteaubriand discusses French intervention in the Spanish crisis of 1823	3	228
Columbus at the convent of Rabida	5	153
Isabella of Castile and Columbus	5	154
Spanish colonial despotism in America	4	34
Spain in America		
Prentiss on	8	372

Spanish America	VOL.	PAGE
Clay on the Spanish-American Republics	4	30
Spanish America, Independence of		
Canning, George — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Canning forces the recognition of Spanish-American Republics	3	102
Castelar on the	3	164
Spanish-American War, The		
Effect of, on European balance of power	5	175
McKinley on results of Spanish-American War	8	43
Special privilege, control of, by the granting power	7	82
Special privileges as a fortress against public rights	7	84
Spelling since Wyckliffe	2	11
Spencer and Ripon, cited by Balfour	1	211
Spencer, Herbert, and Lloyd-George	7	369
Spencer, Herbert, on the recrudescence of barbarism	7	368
Spencer, Lord, on the Finance Bill of 1894	7	266
Spiritualism and telepathy	7	382
Spiritualists in America		
Dilke on	5	252
Spoils		
Marcy, William L. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Spurgeon, Charles Haddon		
Biography	9	268
Everlasting Oxydization — (Sermon)	9	268
Born at Kelvedon, England	9	268
Squatter Sovereignty		
Douglas on	5	297
Effect of the Dred Scott Decision on the theory	7	340
Lincoln attacks it at Springfield	7	338
Squatter Sovereignty in the message of President Buchanan	2	308
Staffordshire, birthplace of Sir Oliver Lodge	7	382
Stage, The		
"Histrio-Mastix," The, of Prynne	5	274
Prynne's ears cropped for criticizing it	5	216
Stamp Act, The		
Doctor Chauncy's sermon on its repeal	3	258
Stanberry, Congressman, of Ohio, assaulted by Houston	7	73
Standing Armies (See also MILITARISM, Etc.)		
Denounced by William Pulteney	8	380
Hancock on the danger of	6	362
Henry, Patrick, on	7	29
Warren, Joseph, on	10	86
Wyndham, Sir William, on the Army Bill of 1734	10	281
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn		
Biography	9	274
Palmerston and the duty of England — (Speech)	9	274
Born at Alderly, England	9	274
Stanley in Africa	5	18
Star Chamber, The (See ENGLAND.)		
Erskine on	6	46
Hamilton on	6	340
Speech in, by Francis Bacon	1	198
Stark, Benjamin	VOL.	PAGE
Doolittle on his admission to the Senate	5	269
Starling, Samuel, Mayor of London		
Tries William Penn	8	299
"Statesman on the fence," David Davis as the	5	20
States of the American Union		
Courts of the States have no final power to declare the nullity of Federal enactments	1	264
Their legislative power to pass on Acts of Congress	1	263
State Rights		
(See also SOVEREIGNTY OF THE STATES and LAW, AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL.)		
Clinton, De Witt, for	4	87
Coercion of a State pronounced impossible by Hamilton	6	328
Davis, Jefferson, on	5	36
Delegated and reserved powers of the States	3	48
Edmunds on	5	345
First Federal Congress on State jurisdiction over slavery	10	122
Gallatin on	6	185
Hayne on Foot's Resolution	6	404
Lansing declares them ineffective against Federal power	7	275
Martin, Luther, on the sacrifice of State rights under the Constitution	8	107
New England's attitude on	1	368
Seward on the self-existence of the States	9	179
South Carolina's claim stated by John C. Calhoun	3	48
State rights and Federal sovereignty, Jackson on	7	145
The Tenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution	3	48
Step to the Music of the Union		
Choate, Rufus — (Celebrated Passages)	10	312
Stephens, Alexander H.		
Biography	9	280
Speeches:		
The South and the Public Domain	9	281
The Confederate Constitution	9	283
Born near Crawfordville, Georgia	9	280
Stevens, Thaddeus		
Biography	9	287
Speeches:		
Against Webster and Northern Compromisers	9	288
The Issue against Andrew Johnson	9	292
Blaine pronounces him a great leader	2	97
Born in Caledonia county, Vermont	9	287
Denounced by President Johnson	7	182
Manages the impeachment of Andrew Johnson	9	287
Stigmatization as a punishment	5	218
Stockdale, John		
Defended by Erskine	6	24
Stoke Poges		
Home of Sir Edward Coke	4	119
Stokes, Sir George	4	261
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell		
Characterization	9	294

	VOL.	PAGE
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell — *Continued*		
Bombarding England from the Air	9	295
Colonel F. G. Stone — Limiting Bombardment by Law	9	295
Colonel Capper — Dropping Down Explosives	9	297
Major Baden-Powell — Explosives from Balloons	9	298
Mr. Percival Spencer — Bombarding London	9	299
Storrs, R. S.		
Short Sermons — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Story, Joseph		
Biography	9	300
Intellectual Achievement in America — (Speech)	9	300
Passing of the Indians — (Celebrated Passages)	10	309
Born at Marblehead, Massachusetts	9	300
Strafford, The Earl of		
Biography	9	308
His Defense when Impeached for Treason — (Speech)	9	309
Answered by Pym	8	389
Born at London, England	9	308
Digby on his attainder	5	240
"Strict Construction"		
Buchanan on	2	312
Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke	7	264
Strong Government		
Jefferson, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Strype, John, on Thomas Cranmer	4	220
Stukely, Sir Louis		
In the case of Sir Walter Raleigh.	9	20
Subsidies to railroads	2	312
Succession Duty Act of 1853, Gladstone's	1	175
Suez Canal, The		
Churchill on	3	318
Suffrage in America		
Carpenter on	3	140
Negro opposed by President Johnson	2	212
Randolph on	9	31
Woman suffrage	3	141
Suffrage in England, Chamberlain on	3	197
Suggestion		
Its power in literature and oratory.	1	234
Sumner, Charles		
Biography	9	316
Speeches:		
The True Grandeur of Nations	9	317
Denouncing Douglas and Butler	9	323
Celebrated Passages:		
Freedom Above Union	10	300
Assaulted by Brooks	9	316
Attacked by Conkling	4	146
Born in Boston, Massachusetts	9	316
Brooks, Preston S., explains assault on	2	254
Compares Douglas to a polecat	2	419
His oration on Kansas praised by Burlingame	2	421
Said by Douglas to rehearse his speeches	9	327
Speech on Kansas	9	323
Sumner Assault, The		
Burlingame on	2	420
Speech which provoked it	9	323
Sumter, Fort		
Beecher, Henry Ward, address on raising the flag over it in 1865.	1	352
Its fall described by Henry Ward Beecher	1	353
Super taxes and land taxes in England.	7	372
Supreme Court of the United States		
Binney, Horace — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Bollman and Swartwout decision on conspiracy	9	25
Burges on the bill to increase its judges	2	329
Carpenter, Matthew Hale, in the McCardle case	3	135
Chase, Samuel P., Chief-Justice of.	3	211
Cummings *versus* State of Missouri, principle involved in	2	128
Dred Scott Decision, John C. Breckenridge on	2	215
Its decision on United States bank referred to by Benton	2	23
Jay, John, its first Chief-Justice.	7	152
Jurisdiction of, between States and the Union	3	48
Lincoln-Douglas debate on its relations to slavery	5	291
McCardle case, necessity as an excuse for tyranny	6	127
Milligan case — Martial law as lawlessness	6	118
Milligan case cited by Blair	2	128
On railroads as public highways	2	78
Pennsylvania College cases cited by Thurman	9	411
Rutledge, John, an Associate-Justice of	9	138
Story, Joseph, Associate-Justice of.	9	300
Test oath decisions	2	113
Tomlinson *versus* Jessup, corporation charters	9	409
Surratt, John H.		
Conspiracy against President Lincoln	1	117
His connection with Booth	2	53
Surratt, Mrs. Mary E.		
Defense of, by Frederick A. Aiken	1	109
The indictment against her quoted.	1	117
Her secret interview with Booth	2	53
Swinburne, Algernon Charles		
On Victor Hugo, quoted	7	94
Swing, David		
Apothegms—(Celebrated Passages).	10	313
"Swing Around the Circle" and Article Ten of the Johnson impeachment.	3	18
Swinging Around the Circle		
Johnson, Andrew — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
Swiss Confederation, The		
Discussed by Oliver Ellsworth	5	374
Swiss Orators		
Zollicofer, Joachim — (Celebrated Passages)	10	319
Zwingli, Ulrich — (Celebrated Passages)	10	319
Swiss Republic, The		
Madison on its organization	8	63
Sylla		
Orders the death of Damasippus	3	28

T

Tacitus, attitude of, toward Christianity	5	234
Taft, William Howard		
Biography	9	331

Taft, William Howard — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Modern Industrial Problems..... 9 332
National Policies in War and Peace 9 335
The "Dependencies" and the Southern States 9 337
Strikes, Boycotts and Injunctions.. 9 340
Wealth and Poverty in the Courts 9 342
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon
Biography 9 345
The Queen against Moxon — Shelley as a Blasphemer — (Speech) 9 345
Born at Doxey, England..... 9 345
Quoted by S. S. Cox..... 4 211
Talmage, T. De Witt
Biography 9 364
Admiral Dewey and the Navy — (Sermon). 9 364
Born at Bound Brook, New Jersey. 9 364
Tariff, The
Buchanan on 2 311
Calhoun attacked as a Protectionist explains 3 53
Clay on the American system and the home market..... 4 39
Cobden on free trade with all nations 4 103
Cottons, how taxed under the tariff of 1816 ..... 3 53
Corn Laws, Peel, Sir Robert, on the repeal of 8 285
Discussed with State rights and the Force Bill, by John C. Calhoun 3 45
Free trade principles in levying tariff taxes, Sherman on..... 9 221
Harrison, Benjamin, on protection 6 375
Hayne cited on the tariff of 1824. 4 41
Hayne on resistance to unlawful taxation 6 411
Iron, how protected under the tariff of 1816 ..... 3 52
Martin, Luther, on 3 47
Monopoly under protective taxation 3 67
Nullification and the tariff of 1828, Webster on 10 163
Pennsylvania idea explained by Dallas 4 374
Protection prohibited by the Confederate Constitution 9 284
Protective tariffs declared unlawful 3 47
Randall on protection and free trade 10 310
Tariff commission of 1880, Dawes on 5 52
Tariff duties of 1865 payable in gold 9 220
Tariff of 1816, Calhoun's motives in supporting it..... 3 57
Tariff of 1816, its duties reviewed by Calhoun 3 51
Tariff of 1816, Webster on.....10 139
Tariff of 1824, Clay on..... 4 41
Tariff of abominations in 1828... 3 59
Tariff of 1824–28, Webster on..10 139
Tariffs of 1842 and 1846, Toombs on 9 425
Tariff taxation, Taft on its prime motive 9 334
War tariff, Voorhees on.....10 59
Webster on the constitutionality of protection 10 146
Webster's vote against the tariff of 1824 . . ..10 146
Woodbury, Levi, on the tariff of 1842 . . ..10 318
Wool duties and Randolph's humor 2 328

Tariff, The — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Wool and woolens under the tariff of 1824 .....10 147
Tariff, Imperial, favored by Chamberlain 3 196
Taxation
Dawes on tariff for revenue..... 5 54
Discriminating taxation of the wealthy 5 402
Discussed by Francis Corbin..... 4 170
Holborne on ship-money..... 7 68
Income taxes, Mirabeau on..... 8 155
Marshall on direct taxes in the United States 8 93
Massachusetts on direct Federal taxation 6 356
Reduced under Jackson..... 2 22
Revenues from drunkenness and vice, Chesterfield on 3 263
Taxation in England, Whig theory of 7 150
Taxation in peace for war purposes ruinous 9 106
Taxation, local, in England, denounced as clumsy..... 3 329
Taxation no part of legislation.... 7 150
Taxation through "tacking" in omnibus bills 7 266
Taxes as dum-dum bullets..... 9 102
Taxes in England, grants of the Commons 1 172
Tea taxes and the American character (Barré) 10 313
Tradesmen, taxation of, compared with taxes on feudal estates.... 7 373
Unnecessary taxation a robbery (Calhoun) 10 313
Taxation without representation, Warren on 10 83
Taylor, Jeremy
Biography 9 369
The Foolish Exchange — (Sermon) 9 369
Born at Cambridge, England..... 9 369
Taylor, Robert L.
Irish Heroism — (Celebrated Passages) 10 304
Tea Taxes and the American Character
Barré, Colonel Isaac — (Celebrated Passages) 10 313
Tecumseh
His address to General Proctor.. 7 115
Telegraph and social isolation..... 8 43
Telepathy and spiritualism..... 7 382
Telephone and phonograph in English political reporting 9 99
Telescopes
Lardner on their limitation..... 7 278
Tenants of the Duke of Somerset.... 5 147
Tennessee
Boutwell charges that Tennessee bonds were held by President Johnson 2 212
Brownlow's flag in Knoxville..... 2 288
Brownlow, W. G., in Tennessee history 2 288
Conditions of its organization as a State 2 43
Crockett, David, as a pioneer orator 4 248
Grundy, Felix, against Calhoun.... 3 71
Houston, Samuel, Governor of Tennessee 7 73
Jackson, Andrew, and Tennessee leadership 7 144
Johnson, Andrew, a tailor in..... 7 178
Old Tassel's speech to Colonel Martin 7 117

	VOL.	PAGE
Tennessee — *Continued*		
Oratory of Johnson and Brownlow.	3	17
Rugby colony founded by Thomas Hughes	7	87
Taylor, Robert L., on Irish heroism	10	304
Union sentiment in	2	289
Territorial acquisition and civil war, by Robert Toombs	9	422
Territorial legislation of Congress Toombs on	9	422
Territories of the United States Harrison on the admission of Northwestern Territories	6	381
Terrorism defended by Robespierre	9	68
Terrorism in government, Morley on	8	204
Tertullian		
Biography	9	376
The Beauty of Patience — (Sermon)	9	376
Born at Carthage in Africa	9	376
Quoted by Donne	5	267
Test Oaths		
In England under the Stuarts	4	203
South Carolina test oath and the Nullification ordinance	3	65
Suspended by Andrew Johnson	2	206
Texas		
Admission of, objected to by Massachusetts	1	404
Annexation of Texas discussed by Sumner	9	319
Clay on its annexation	4	60
Crockett dies at the Alamo	4	248
Enters the Union freely	2	314
Houston, Samuel, first President of Texas	7	73
Houston reproaches the State	7	76
Seward on the annexation of Texas	9	172
Thackeray, William Makepeace		
Biography	9	381
Speeches:		
The Reality of the Novelist's Creation	9	381
Authors and Their Patrons	9	383
The Novelist's Future Labors	9	385
Character of his after-dinner speeches	9	381
Thebes		
Swept from the face of Greece	1	104
The Bloody Chasm		
Greeley, Horace — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
The Constitution as It is, and the Union as It Was		
Rollins, James Sidney — (Celebrated Passages)	10	313
"The ends I aim at shall be my Country's, my God's and Truth's," Webster	10	226
The Flag of Yorktown		
Tyler, John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
"The guilty soul cannot keep its own secret," Webster	10	221
The Ligament of Union		
Vest, George Graham — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
The Only People Who Can Harm Us		
Harrison, Benjamin — (Celebrated Passages)	10	314
The poverty of reason, by John Wesley	10	228
The Right to Make Foolish Speeches		
Henderson, John B.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	302
Thermopylæ		
Robespierre on	9	72
The South and the Public Domain, by Alexander H. Stephens	9	281
The Tyrant's Plea, Necessity, by Edmund Waller	10	63
The whole continent of North America will be dismembered from Great Britain (Wilkes)	10	258
Thiers, Louis Adolphe		
Biography	9	388
Mexico and Louis Napoleon's Policies — (Speech)	9	389
Born at Marseilles, France	9	388
Thomas, George H.		
Army of the Cumberland reorganized by him	2	93
Thomson, Sir Joseph John		
Biography	9	400
Roentgen Rays and other Great Discoveries	9	400
Forces which Move the World	9	401
Energy and the Explosion of the Earth	9	402
Thor and the Midgard serpent	9	323
Thorp, Justice		
Executed for bribery	8	395
Thraldom abolished by birth under English liberty	3	93
Thucydides		
Cleon's speech from his history of the Peloponnesian War	4	79
Thurloe, Whitlocke and Somers	1	xiii
Thurman, Allen G.		
Biography	9	403
Speeches:		
The Tilden-Hayes Election	9	403
Vested Rights and the Obligations of Contracts	9	408
Born at Lynchburg, Virginia	9	403
Tilden, Samuel J.		
Advocate of moderation in 1876	1	269
Tilden convention at St. Louis addressed by Daniel W. Voorhees	10	51
Tilden-Hayes election, The		
Thurman on	9	403
Tolstoi and Locke	3	96
"Tom Jones," by Fielding, Randolph on	9	32
Tooke, John Horne		
Biography	9	414
The "Murders at Lexington and Concord"— (Speech)	9	415
Born at Westminster, England	9	414
Tried before Mansfield	9	415
Toombs, Robert		
Biography	9	421
Speeches:		
Territorial Acquisition and Civil War	9	422
"Let Us Depart in Peace"	9	428
Born in Wilkes county, Georgia	9	421
Torpedoes and explosives, Maxim on	8	126
Torture		
At Athens, Isæus on	10	304
Practiced in India under Hastings.	2	398
"Tory guillotine and closure," Asquith on	1	177
"Tory Squires," Dillon on	5	259
Tower of London		
Referred to by Sir Walter Raleigh.	9	19
Trade as War, Ruskin on	9	123
Transcendentalists and Fanatics		
Stevens, Thaddeus on	9	288

	VOL.	PAGE
Transvaal Republic, The		
English relations with	5	175
Treason		
Death penalty for, demanded by Phillips Brooks	2	249
Rumbold executed for, in Edinburgh	9	119
Treasury of the United States		
Sherman on treasury notes	9	214
Treasury surplus as an evil, Harrison on	6	380
Treaties		
Abrogation of, by Congress	1	226
Ames, Fisher, on the British treaty.	1	144
Barbour, James, on their constitutional aspect	1	220
Barbour, James, "On Treaties as Supreme Laws"	1	220
Clayton-Bulwer treaty discussed by Beaconsfield	1	340
Commerce, foreign, Treaty-making over, supreme in the United States	1	225
Considered as bargains between nations, by Fisher Ames	1	150
Clayton-Bulwer Treaty in 1853	5	294
Douglas, Stephen A. on their obligations	4	68
Everett on the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty	6	84
Guadalupe Hidalgo Treaty discussed by John M. Clayton	4	68
"Louisiana Treaty" with France.	1	402
Supreme Court decisions on treaties above the power of Congress	2	330
The Jay Treaty, how negotiated	5	172
Treaty of Ghent, negotiated by Gallatin	6	180
Washington, The Treaty of, Macdonald on	8	29
"Troades," The, of Seneca	9	159
True Grandeur of Nations, The, by Charles Sumner	9	317
Trumbull, Lyman		
Biography	9	436
Announcing the Death of Douglas — (Speech)	9	436
Born in Colchester, Connecticut	9	436
Trials		
Bacon on the trial by combat	1	204
Isæus on the estate of Ciron — (Celebrated Passages)	10	304
Trials, Speeches and Orations at Celebrated		
Adams, John: Defending Soldiers Engaged in the Boston Massacre.	1	40
Æschines: Against Ktesiphon	1	103
Aiken, Frederick A.: Defending Mrs. Mary E. Surratt	1	108
Bacon, Lord: Star Chamber Speech Prosecuting Duelists	1	196
Bingham, John A.: Against the Assassins of President Lincoln	2	50
Boutwell, George S.: President Johnson's "High Crimes and Misdemeanors"	2	203
Brougham, Lord: Closing Argument for Queen Caroline	2	258
Brown, John: Speech at his trial in 1859	10	302
Burke, Edmund: Opening the bribery charge against Hastings	2	343
Butler, Benjamin F.: Article Ten (Argument Impeaching Andrew Johnson)	3	18
Trials, Speeches and Orations at Celebrated — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Cicero, Marcus Tullius: Impeaching Catiline — Prosecuting Gavius — Defending Milo—Defending Murena — Defending Archias	3	330
Coke, Sir Edward: Prosecuting Sir Walter Raleigh	4	119
Coleridge, John Duke: The Sacredness of Matrimony	4	127
Cranmer, Thomas: His speech at the Stake	4	220
Curran, John Philpot: In the Case of Justice Johnson — Civil Liberty and Arbitrary Arrests — For Peter Finnerty and Free Speech — England and English Liberties — In the Case of Rowan	4	268
Curtis, Benjamin Robbins: Presidential Criticism of Congress	4	334
Demosthenes: The Oration on the Crown	5	62
Deseze, Raymond: Defending Louis XVI	5	187
Dexter, Samuel: "The Higher Law" of Self-Defense	5	201
Emmet, Robert: His Protest Against Sentence as a Traitor	5	405
Erskine, Thomas, Lord: Against Paine's "The Age of Reason" — "Dominion Founded on Violence and Terror" — Homicidal Insanity — In Defense of Thomas Hardy—Free Speech and Fundamental Rights	6	11
Evarts, William Maxwell: The Weakest Spot of the American System	6	56
Field, David Dudley: *In Re* Milligan, Martial Law as Lawlessness — In the Case of McCardle — Necessity as an Excuse for Tyranny	6	119
Harper, Robert Goodloe: Defending Judge Chase	6	389
Jekyll, Sir Joseph: Resistance to Unlawful Authority	7	168
Labori, Maitre Fernand: The Conspiracy against Dreyfus	7	234
Lysias: Against Eratosthenes for Murder	7	428
Mackintosh, Sir James: Peltier and the French Revolution	8	47
Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of: In the Case of John Wilkes — In the Case of the Dean of St. Asaph	8	74
Montalembert, Charles Forbes, Comte de: For Freedom of Education	8	177
More, Sir Thomas: His Speech when on Trial for Life	8	193
Penn, William: The Golden Rule against Tyranny	8	299
Plunkett, William Conyngham Plunkett, Baron: Prosecuting Robert Emmet	8	350
Quincy, Josiah, Jr.: Lenity of the Law to Human Infirmities — (Celebrated Trials)	8	399
Raleigh, Sir Walter: Speech on the Scaffold — (Celebrated Trials)	9	18
Randolph, Edmund: Defending Aaron Burr—(Celebrated Trials)	9	23

Trials, Speeches and Orations at Celebrated — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Robespierre: Demanding the King's Death 9 75
Rumbold, Richard: Against Booted and Spurred Privilege 9 119
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley: Closing Speech against Hastings — The Hoard of the Begums of Oude 9 192
Sidney, Algernon: Speech on the Scaffold — Governments for the People and Not the People for Governments 9 222
Socrates: Address to His Judges after They Had Condemned Him 9 260
Stevens, Thaddeus: The Issue against Andrew Johnson 9 292
Strafford, The Earl of: His Defense when Impeached for Treason . . . 9 309
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon: The Queen against Moxon — Shelley as a Blasphemer 9 345
Tooke, John Horne: On the Murders at Lexington and Concord. 9 415
Vane, Sir Henry: A Speech for Duty in Contempt of Death 10 39
Waller, Edmund: "The Tyrant's Plea, Necessity" 10 63
Webster, Daniel
Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward — On the Obligation of Contracts 10 214
Exordium in the Knapp Murder Case 10 219
Wirt, William: Burr and Blennerhasset 10 262
Zola, Émile: His Appeal for Dreyfus 10 285
Truck Act of English Parliament 4 349
Turenne, Viscount
Fléchier on his death 6 146
Turkey's relations to Russia 7 419
Turko-Grecian War
European intervention in 5 175
Turner societies in America
Hecker on their object 6 420
Twentieth Century Civilization and English leadership 1 168

Twentieth Century Orations and Addresses
Asquith, Herbert Henry
"Loaded Dice"— The Lords Against the Constitution — The Social Fabric as the Condition of Values 1 168
Balfour, Arthur James
The Lords as Appellants to the People — The Lords as Upholders of Government "Of, By and For the People" — Dreadnoughts and Dukes — Education continued Through Life 1 206
Booth, William
Moral Courage Against Ridicule 2 152
Borden, Robert Laird
Hope for Liberty and Democracy — Young Canada and the Years to Come — The Canadian Navy — The Cost of Prosperity 2 154
Campbell-Bannerman, Henry
The Supremacy of the People 3 93

Twentieth Century Orations and Addresses — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Canterbury, The Archbishop of
(See Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas) 5 15
Cecil, Lord Robert
The Limehouse Policy 3 180
Chamberlain, Joseph
Empire and Home Rule — The Megaphone and Manhood Suffrage 3 191
Churchill, Winston Leonard Spencer
Free Trade and the Unearned Increment 3 324
Crookes, Sir William
The Realization of a Dream. 4 260
Curzon, Lord
All Civilization as the Work of Aristocracies — "Native Gentlemen" at Home and Abroad — The Most Valuable British Asset 4 347
Davidson, Most Reverend Randall Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury
"Hideous Outrages" of Subjugation 5 15
Denman, Thomas, Baron
"Poor Dukes and Piratical Tatterdemalions" 5 146
Dillon, John
"Tory Squires and Servant Girls' Dollars" 5 258
Edward VII., R. et I.
The Undivided Authority of the Commons — Patriotism and Public Schools — Advantages of Local Colleges — Industry and Education — Government and Poverty — Enterprise and Competition — The Hazards of the Sea 5 349
George V., R. et I.
The Priceless Gift of Printing 6 220
Hill, James J.
A Canadian Lesson for the United States 7 56
Hughes, Charles Evans
The Rights of Manhood 7 82
James, Henry, Baron James, of Hereford
Old Whig Principles 7 149
Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord
Inspiration and the Highest Education 7 189
Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon, Archbishop of York
Socialism in England 7 260
Lansdowne, The Marquis of
"Predatory Taxation" and "Nationalizing" Land — Coercion and Repression as Imperial Policies 7 264
Laurier, Sir Wilfrid
"Daughter Nations," Not Satellites — The British Flag in Cæsar's City 7 292
Lloyd-George, David
The Signs of a Fair Day Coming — Clearing the Jebusites Out of the Land — Modern Issues in Ancient Welsh — A Campaign Guide for Conservatives 7 368

Twentieth Century Orations and Addresses — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph
Electrons and the Infinity of the Universe 7 382
McKinley, William
The World's Work in Civilization 8 35
Marconi, William
The Conquest of the Atlantic. 8 81
Maxim, Hudson
Airships and High Explosives in War 8 126
Morley, John, Viscount Morley of Blackburn
Dummy Lords or Dummy Commons — "Millennium," "Pandemonium" and "Pons Asinorum" — Brutality as an Imperial Method 8 199
Redmond, John E.
Home Rule as a Dominant Issue 9 40
Roosevelt, Theodore
The Making of America — Property Rights and Predatory Wealth 9 82
Rosebery, The Earl of
England Under Socialism — Expansion and Dum-dum Bullets — "Penalizing Poor But Honest Dukes" — Steaks from the Living Ox —Great Britain in Panorama — Preparations for Armageddon 9 99
Rothschild, Nathan Mayer, Baron
The Efflux of Capital..... 9 108
Rutherford, Ernest
Electrons and Atomic Explosions 9 135
Stone, Capper and Baden-Powell
Bombarding England from the Air 9 294
Taft, William Howard
Modern Industrial Problems — National Policies in War and Peace — The "Dependencies" and the Southern States — Strikes, Boycotts and Injunctions — Wealth and Poverty in the Courts.. 9 331
Thomson, Sir Joseph John
Roentgen Rays and Other Great Discoveries — Forces Which Move the World — Energy and the Explosion of the Earth..... 9 400
York, The Archbishop of
(See Lang, Most Reverend Cosmo Gordon) 7 260
Twentieth Century, Spencer on recrudescence of barbarism in the..... 7 368
Tyler and Texas annexation..... 9 424
Tyler, John
The Flag of Yorktown — (Celebrated Passages) 10 314
Tyndale, William
Biography 10 15
The Use and Abuse of Images and Relics — (Speech) 10 15
Born in Gloucestershire, England..10 15
Tyndall, John
Biography 10 19

Tyndall, John — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Speeches:
The Origin of Life.....10 19
Democracy and Higher Intellect 10 23
Born in Ireland.....10 19
Tyrannical tendencies of single chamber legislative bodies..... 1 212
Tyranny and rapacity
Burke on the nature of..... 2 395
Tyrants, The Thirty, at Athens
Lysias on their crimes..... 7 428

U

Uhlman, D.
Sovereignty of Individual Manhood — (Celebrated Passages) 10 312
"Uncle Tom's Cabin"
Giddings on its political effects.... 6 236
"Unearned increment" in land, Asquith on 1 178
"Unearned increment" taxed in New Zealand 7 379
"Union a Rope of Sand".....10 164
Union, Not Nation
Calhoun, John C. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 314
Unionists, English, as represented by Baron James 7 151
United States, The
Abolition of slavery in the Northwest Territory proposed by Jefferson 10 125
Address to England, 1775..... 7 312
Alabama claims referred to by Lord Beaconsfield 1 339
Annexation of Texas discussed by Sumner 9 319
Annexation of Texas, Seward on.. 9 172
Anti-Masonic party, Wirt's candidacy in 10 259
Assassination of President Lincoln 2 56
Assault on Sumner, Brooks on.... 2 254
Bancroft on the Emancipation Proclamation 10 294
Bank of the United States, The, denounced by Benton..... 2 16
Barbour on treaties as supreme laws 1 220
Benton, Thomas H., on Andrew Jackson 2 16
Black, J. S., on the Tweed ring and other conspiracies 2 81
Blaine on Clay's leadership..... 2 98
Boston Massacre, Hancock on..... 6 357
Boston Massacre, Josiah Quincy on 8 399
Boudinot on the mission of America 2 181
Braddock's defeat, Henry Lee on.. 7 305
Brown, John, speech at his trial in 1859 . . ..10 302
Buchanan's administration, its economic significance 2 306
Bunker Hill, Warren killed at the battle of 10 80
Burke opposes coercing America.. 2 406
Burr, Aaron, defended by Randolph 9 23
Burr, Aaron, prosecuted by William Wirt 10 262
Butler, Benjamin F., impeaching Andrew Johnson on Article Ten 3 18
Cameron, Simon, Secretary of War, reported on by a committee.....10 55
Carnot on American progress..... 3 132
Cass moves to suspend relations with Austria 3 153

United States, The — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Chandler on the Buchanan administration . . . 3 199
Chase, S. P., on the colonial view of slavery . . . 3 212
Chatham against Indian barbarities 3 244
Civil War fought to establish national sovereignty over the States 1 354
Civil War prophesied by Berrien as a result of the Mexican conquest 2 44
Clay denounces Jackson . . . 4 14
Clay, Henry, attacked by Randolph 9 31
Clay's place in American history . . . 4 11
Clayton-Bulwer Treaty in 1853 . . 5 294
Cleveland, Grover, on nonintervention . . . 4 85
Clinton, De Witt, on Federal power and local rights . . . 4 87
Colonial period commented on by Everett . . . 6 74
Colonial period discussed by Charles Sumner . . . 9 317
Colonial period, Webster on . . . 10 183
Compromise as a method in American politics . . . 3 295
Compromise of 1850, Clay's closing argument . . . 4 56
Compromise of 1850 denounced by Thaddeus Stevens . . . 9 288
Compromise of 1850 opposed by Jefferson Davis . . . 5 45
Compromise of 1850, Theodore Parker on . . . 8 274
Condition of the country on the accession of President Arthur . . . 1 166
Conditions of 1865 reviewed by President Lincoln . . . 7 355
Confederation abandoned in 1787 . . 6 78
Confiscation of Southern property advocated by Colfax . . . 4 135
Congressional banquet addressed by Kossuth . . . 7 223
Congress, The Federal, its power to regulate commerce . . . 1 225
Conkling on Grant and the third term . . . 4 138
Conquest of territory leading to Civil War . . . 9 281
Constitutional convention of 1787, Everett on . . . 6 78
Constitution, The Federal, Barbour on the purposes of its adoption . . 1 222
Continental currency, Witherspoon on its depreciation . . . 10 269
"Copperheads" led by Vallandigham . . . 10 27
Corbin answers Patrick Henry on the Federal Constitution . . . 4 166
Cost of popular government compared with that of royalty, by Lord Beaconsfield . . . 1 319
Courage of American soldiers 1 366
Cuba and "Manifest Destiny" 4 750
Currency, condition of, in 1865 . . . 9 216
Cushing on England and America in China . . . 4 358
Death of Lincoln, Brooks on 2 244
Decisive result of Frank P. Blair's course in 1861 . . . 2 112
Declaration of Independence, Depew on . . . 5 156
Declaration on taking up arms in 1775 . . . 5 224
Development of, discussed by Cook 4 153
Difficulties with France, settled under Jackson . . . 2 26

United States, The — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Dilke, Sir Charles, on American characteristics . . . 5 248
Douglas interrogated by Lincoln at Freeport . . . 7 345
Dred Scott case reviewed by Lincoln . . . 7 337
Election of the President by the House of Representatives on a tie vote of the Electoral College. 1 260
Electoral Commission, George F. Edmunds on . . . 5 341
Electoral Commission, Thurman on 9 [illegible]
Embargo and New England 6 410
Embargo Law and New England opposition . . . 10 166
Embargo, The, opposed by William Cullen Bryant . . . 2 302
England and America since the Spanish War . . . 5 343
England and the cruiser Alabama . . 2 228
Equality of races, Alexander H. Stephens on . . . 9 285
Eras in American history, Chase on . . . 3 224
Expunging resolutions, Benton on. 2 16
Expunging resolutions opposed by Calhoun . . . 3 72
Farewell address of George Washington . . . 10 94
Federal experiments in history, Monroe on . . . 3 172
Federalist policies discussed 10 153
Force Bill of 1833, Calhoun against 3 45
Foreign influence in America, Washington on . . . 10 106
Foreign policy traditional in America, Harrison on . . . 6 379
Foot resolution, quoted by Webster . . . 10 113
Frauds during the Civil War 10 55
Freedman's Bureau, The, Andrew Johnson on . . . 7 183
Garfield's desire to restore good feeling . . . 2 103
Garfield's life and death 2 87
Gladstone on liberty in America . . . 6 265
Hamilton, Alexander, as Secretary of the Treasury . . . 8 253
Hamilton on Colonial Confederation . . . 6 328
Hancock, Winfield Scott, nominated for President . . . 5 280
Hartford Convention, The, Webster on . . . 10 125
Henry, Patrick, in the Virginia Convention of 1775 . . . 7 15
Hill, James J. . . . 7 56
Hughes, Charles Evans 7 82
Huguenot immigration after 1685. 2 88
Impeachment of Andrew Johnson commented on by Blaine 2 98
Impeachment of President Johnson proposed by George S. Boutwell 2 204
Inaugural address of President Harrison . . . 6 372
Influence of Southern Presidents . . 1 393
Internal improvements, Webster on. 10 131
Ironclad Oath, The 4 203
Irrepressible Conflict speech of William H. Seward 9 164
Jackson's administration and the democracy of numbers 7 145
Jay on closure of the port of Boston . . . 7 160

United States, The — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Jay's protest against the English colonial policy	7	152
Jefferson on sectionalism	10	36
John Brown Raid, Douglas on	5	299
Joint debate at Freeport; Douglas replies to Lincoln	5	288
Judiciary, The Federal, discussed by James A. Bayard	1	257
Kansas issue commented on by Buchanan	2	308
Kansas-Nebraska Bill denounced by Houston	7	75
King on the weakness of the Confederation	7	195
Know-Nothingism denounced by Henry A. Wise	10	298
Lafayette's services, Webster on	10	192
Lecompton Bill, The, Seward on	9	174
Lecompton constitution discussed by John Bell	1	389
Legislative power of the President under section vii, article I, Federal Constitution	1	223
Liberal Republican movement, B. Gratz Brown in	2	274
Limitations of the power of the Federal Government	1	262
Lincoln-Johnson plan of reconstruction, Seward on	9	178
Lincoln repudiates John Brown	7	351
Louisiana returning board discussed by Senator Carpenter	3	138
Louisiana treaty with France discussed by Judah Philip Benjamin	1	402
Madison on the failure of the Confederation	8	67
Malays of Sumatra punished by Commodore Downes	2	21
Manila, The battle of, Talmage on	9	367
Mason and Slidell seizure discussed by Bright	2	227
Mexican territory acquired by treaty	2	42
Mexican War and Democratic defeat	7	385
Mexican War and slavery, Phillips on	8	321
Mexican War discussed by Charles Sumner	9	319
Mexico and Louis Napoleon's policies, by Thiers	9	389
Milligan case discussed	6	119
Missouri Compromise of 1820, Pinkney on	8	332
Monroe Doctrine, by James Monroe	10	307
National debt of America, Thiers on	9	397
Naval power as an incident of commerce	1	267
Nebraska Bill reviewed by Lincoln	7	342
New England Declaration of Rights of 1636 quoted	8	375
Nonintervention urged by Washington as a permanent national policy	10	107
Northwestern Territory transferred to the Confederation	2	42
Northwest Territory and Ordinance of 1787	10	120
Northwest Territory ceded to, by Virginia	3	218
Northwest Territory, Webster on its cession by Virginia	10	129

United States, The — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Nullification and the South Carolina Test Oath	3	64
Oregon boundary question, Cobb on	4	94
Origins of American liberty	3	148
"Paternal policy of internal improvements" favored by Clay	4	43
Peace with the Confederacy proposed in 1864	6	198
Philippine Islands and benevolent assimilation	10	295
Population, John Bright on	2	236
Presidential abuse of patronage as a cause of civil war	10	28
Presidential campaign of 1872, Austin Blair on	2	109
Presidential election of 1836	2	16
Presidential election of 1880	2	101
Public credit under the Confederation	10	266
Public land acts of 1820 and 1821	10	135
Quincy on the War of 1812	8	404
Reconciliation after Civil War, by Weaver	10	316
Reconstruction as viewed by Liberal Republicans in 1872	2	111
Reconstruction Bill of 1867 discussed by Thaddeus Stevens	9	292
Reconstruction measures vetoed by President Johnson	2	209
Reconstruction, President Lincoln's theory of	7	359
Reconstruction reviewed by Hayes	6	397
"Removal of the Deposits"	2	25
Revolutionary period, Everett on	6	76
Rhett, Benton and Clay	2	119
Roosevelt, Theodore	9	82
Rutledge, John, speech on the Revolution of 1776	9	138
San Domingo annexation opposed by Sumner	9	316
Schurz on abuse of patronage under Grant	9	154
Secession of Mississippi announced by Jefferson Davis	5	36
Sherman on the financial policy of the Government in 1865	9	212
Slavery discussed by Henry Ward Beecher	1	359
Slave trade in the First Congress	10	122
South Carolina doctrine	10	159
Southern control characterized by Henry Clay	4	58
Sovereignty of the States, Hayne's doctrine of, defined by Webster	10	158
Sovereignty, State and Federal, limitations of, Webster on	10	162
Spanish-American War, Dewey and the Navy in	9	364
"Specie Circular," The, under Jackson	2	26
Speculative period after the Civil War	7	203
Squatter Sovereignty attacked by Lincoln	7	338
"Squatter Sovereignty," Buchanan on	2	308
Stamp Act denounced by Jay	7	155
Stamp Act discussed by Charles Chauncy	3	278
Subtreasury Bill of 1837, Clay on	3	390
Sumner assault, speech which caused it	9	323
Sumner, Charles, assaulted by Brooks	9	316

United States, The — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Supreme Court in the reconstruction cases 2 128
Taft, William Howard..... 9 331
Tariffs and sectionalism, Webster on 10 139
Taxation without representation, Warren on 10 83
Territorial acquisition and civil war, by Robert Toombs..... 9 422
Territorial legislation of Congress, by Robert Toombs..... 9 422
Test oaths and reconstruction..... 2 113
The Electoral Commission of 1876 1 270
The Mexican War, Corwin on.... 4 172
The revival of Southern industries prophesied in 1865..... 1 367
The Spanish-American War reviewed by Depew..... 5 165
The Sumner assault denounced by Burlingame 2 420
Tilden-Hayes election, Thurman on 9 403
Tooke on the murders at Lexington and Concord 9 415
Trumbull on the political career of Douglas 9 439
Tyndall on democracy in America.10 23
Universal suffrage discussed..... 3 140
Valley Forge centennial..... 2 283
Veto power as interpreted by Jackson 2 24
Virginia resolutions read by Hayne10 159
War of 1812 and taxation..... 3 57
War-making power and railroad subsidies 2 312
War with England discussed as improbable by Bright..... 2 222
Washington, Funeral oration for, delivered by Henry Lee at the request of Congress..... 7 304
Washington's administration violently opposed 10 151
Webster's influence on national policies 10 110
Wells and the returns of 1876... 2 81
Western States and American character 2 90
Western States as represented by Benton 2 118
Whig ideas of Federal duty defined10 131
Wilberforce as a maker of American history 10 245
Winthrop, Robert C.— (Celebrated Passages) 10 317
Writs of assistance, Otis against... 8 262

United States Supreme Court
Binney on its moral dignity.....10 313
Universal suffrage
Hayes, Rutherford B., on its basis 6 399
Universe, Sir Oliver Lodge on the infinity of the..... 7 382

Universities and Colleges
Clifton College addressed by Thomas Hughes 7 87
Columbia students addressed by Gouverneur Morris 8 213
D'Ewes, Sir Simon, on the antiquity of Cambridge..... 5 194
Dod, Albert B., professor of mathematics at Princeton..... 5 263
Dwight, Timothy, President of Yale College 5 341
Edinburgh University addressed by Carlyle 3 113

Universities and Colleges — *Cont'd* VOL. PAGE
Edwards, Jonathan, President of Princeton 5 355
Göttingen, its library..... 3 289
Influence of Oxford and Cambridge on the world..... 9 44
Lowell succeeds Longfellow at Harvard 7 385
Miami University addressed by Alexander Campbell 3 88
Oxford and the Bodleian library.. 3 289
Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard addressed by Joseph Story.9 68
Reed, Thomas B., at the semicentennial of Girard College.... 9 44
"Seven free arts" in university education 3 114
University College, Bristol, King Edward on 5 352
University education in British Colonies, Balfour on..... 1 218
University Extension, lecture by John Morley 8 199
University of Edinburgh addressed by Lord Lytton..... 7 431
University of Edinburgh, Leighton principal of 7 321
University of Glasgow addressed by Sir Robert Peel..... 8 290
University of Pennsylvania, Hampton L. Carson educated at..... 3 147
University post-graduate work, Balfour on 1 217
Witherspoon, John, president of Princeton College 10 266
(See also under ENGLAND for English Universities, Oxford, Cambridge, Etc.)
Unjust Prosecutions
By Antiphon — Celebrated Passages) 10 294
Uranium and thorium..... 4 261
Ure, Alexander
Lord Advocate of Scotland..... 3 181
On land values..... 3 181
Use and abuse of images and relics, by William Tyndale.....10 15
Usury denounced by Chrysostom..... 3 309
Usury in India..... 2 394
"Utopia," written by Sir Thomas More 8 193

V

Valens, Emperor
Threatens Basil the Great..... 1 243
Vallandigham, Clement L.
Biography 10 27
Centralization and the Revolutionary Power of Federal Patronage — (Speech) 10 28
Born at New Lisbon, Ohio.....10 28
Valley Forge centennial..... 2 283
Van Buren, Martin
Causes of the panic under his administration 2 14
Expansion before the Mexican and Civil Wars — (Celebrated Passages) 10 314
Presidential candidate on the Free Soil ticket with Charles Francis Adams in 1848..... 1 29
Quoted by Seward on the abolition of slavery 9 172

Vane, Sir Henry — VOL. 10 PAGE 37
Biography . . . — VOL. 10 PAGE 37
Speeches:
Against Richard Cromwell... VOL. 10 PAGE 38
A Speech for Duty in Contempt of Death... VOL. 10 PAGE 39
Born in Kent, England... VOL. 10 PAGE 37
Examined in the case of Strafford VOL. 5 PAGE 243
Trial for high treason... VOL. 10 PAGE 39
Varro on exile... VOL. 2 PAGE 141
Vattel on territorial acquisition by conquest . . . VOL. 9 PAGE 282
Vattel on war... VOL. 4 PAGE 91
Vergniaud, Pierre Victurnien
Biography . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 43
Speeches:
"To the Camp"... VOL. 10 PAGE 44
Reply to Robespierre... VOL. 10 PAGE 46
Born at Limoges, France... VOL. 10 PAGE 43
Vergniaud and Gensonne, Robespierre on . . . VOL. 9 PAGE 73

Vermont

Channing, William Ellery, died at Bennington . . . VOL. 3 PAGE 200
Douglas, Stephen A., born in Vermont . . . VOL. 5 PAGE 287
Edmunds, George F., born at Richmond . . . VOL. 5 PAGE 344
Invaded from Canada... VOL. 2 PAGE 221
Stevens, Thaddeus, born in Caledonia county . . . VOL. 9 PAGE 287
Verres denounced for the crucifixion of Gavius . . . VOL. 3 PAGE 348
Vest, George Graham
Celebrated Passages:
Imperialism Old and New... VOL. 10 PAGE 303
The Ligament of Union... VOL. 10 PAGE 314
Vested rights and the obligations of contracts, Thurman on... VOL. 9 PAGE 408

Veto

Hamilton's views of... VOL. 2 PAGE 24
Jackson's idea of, stated by Benton . . . VOL. — PAGE 24
Victoria, Queen, Jubilee of... VOL. 5 PAGE 167
Vikings as plunderers... VOL. 3 PAGE 93
Vinci, Leonardo da
Legend of his Last Supper... VOL. 9 PAGE 236

Vinet, Alexander
The Meaning of Religion — (Celebrated Passages) . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 314

Virgil

Quoted by Burke... VOL. 2 PAGE 382
Quoted by Joseph Warren... VOL. 10 PAGE 81

Virginia

Abolition of slavery in the Northwest Territory proposed by Jefferson . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 125
Action on the Fifteenth Amendment . . . VOL. 2 PAGE 124
Bill of Rights of, quoted by Patrick Henry . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 28
Burke on the spirit of its people.. VOL. 2 PAGE 410
Clay, Henry, born in... VOL. 4 PAGE 11
Convention of 1775, Patrick Henry in . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 15
Corbin replies to Patrick Henry.. VOL. 4 PAGE 166
Crawford, William Harris, born in Amherst county . . . VOL. 4 PAGE 228
Daniel, John W., born at Lynchburg . . . VOL. 4 PAGE 383
General Assembly of, and the death of Jefferson Davis... VOL. 4 PAGE 200
Harper, Robert Goodloe, a native of VOL. 6 PAGE 389

Virginia — *Continued*

Henry, Patrick, born in Hanover county . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 13
Houston, Samuel, born at Lexington . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 73
Inaugurates the movement for the Federal Constitution . . . VOL. 1 PAGE 79
Its vote in the presidential election of 1800 . . . VOL. 1 PAGE 260
Lee, Henry, born in Westmoreland county . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 304
Madison, James, frames the Virginia plan . . . VOL. 8 PAGE 60
Madison's resolutions read by Hayne . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 159
Marshall, Chief-Justice John, born in Fauquier county... VOL. 8 PAGE 85
Mason, George, author of the Bill of Rights . . . VOL. 8 PAGE 110
Monroe, James, addresses the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1788 . . . VOL. 8 PAGE 172
Northwest Territory ceded to the United States by... VOL. 3 PAGE 218
Palmer, Benjamin W., on Lee and Washington . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 308
Peace conference undertaken by, in 1861 . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 52
Pendleton, Edmund, born in Caroline county . . . VOL. 8 PAGE 293
Prospects of its invasion discussed by Judah P. Benjamin... VOL. 1 PAGE 406
Randolph, Edmund, against slavery. VOL. 10 PAGE 122
Randolph, Edmund, born at Williamsburg . . . VOL. 9 PAGE 23
Resolutions of 1798 against Alien and Sedition Laws... VOL. 6 PAGE 405
Lee, Richard Henry, born in Westmoreland county . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 312
Sovereignty over the Northwest Territory . . . VOL. 2 PAGE 42
Thurman, Allen G., born at Lynchburg . . . VOL. 9 PAGE 403
Wirt, William, Chancellor of the Eastern district . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 259
Wise, Henry A., on Know-Nothingism . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 298
Virginia Convention of 1775
Henry Patrick in... VOL. 7 PAGE 15
Virginia Resolutions, The, Hayne on.. VOL. 6 PAGE 405
Virginia Resolutions, The, Webster on. VOL. 10 PAGE 172
Vituperation in debate... VOL. 2 PAGE 419
Voices from the Grave
Hugo, Victor — (Celebrated Passages) . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 314
Voltaire
Carlyle on . . . VOL. 3 PAGE 125
Hugo's oration on . . . VOL. 7 PAGE 98
Volunteers, Federal, during the Civil War — their patriotism above partisanship . . . VOL. 1 PAGE 38
Voorhees, Daniel W.
Biography . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 51
Speeches:
Speech in the Tilden Convention . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 51
An Opposition Argument in 1862 . . . VOL. 10 PAGE 54
Born in Butler county, Ohio... VOL. 10 PAGE 51

W

Wages

(See LABOR AND CAPITAL.)
Bright on wages in Ireland... VOL. 2 PAGE 240
Wage earners and business interests.. VOL. 7 PAGE 86

	VOL.	PAGE
Wales		
(See also under ENGLAND, GREAT BRITAIN, Etc.)		
Bardic eloquence of Wales	7	370
Bute castle and Cardiff tailor shop	7	373
Cardiff, rating of land in	7	373
Copper works in South Wales	7	377
Land values in South Wales	7	377
Llanystymdwy Church School, attended by Lloyd-George	7	368
Owen, Margaret, of Criccieth	7	369
South Wales, Marquis of Bute's castle in	7	373
Wales and the Washington family.	3	94
Wales, Owen Glendower prince of	7	368
Welsh land assessments, Rosebery on	9	102
Welsh language in speech at Carnarvon	7	376
Welsh mountains, signs of a fair day in	7	372
Waller, Edmund		
Biography	10	63
"The Tyrant's Plea, Necessity"—(Speech)	10	63
Writes odes to both Cromwell and Charles II.	10	63
Walpole, Sir Robert and Horace		
Biography	10	70
Speeches:		
Debate with Pitt in 1741	10	71
Sir Robert Walpole on Patriots	10	78
Sir Robert attacked by Sir William Wyndham	10	279
Born in Norfolk, England	10	70
Walpole, Horace		
Born in London	10	70
Walworth, Southeast London, in politics of 1909	7	370
War		
A picture of war by Ingersoll	7	130
Average war expense in England.	6	130
Binney, Horace, on War—(Celebrated Passages)	10	315
Chalmers on	3	189
Cobden on mania for war	4	114
Cost of armament to England	2	237
Farrar on its relations to religion	6	104
Hugo on war as barbarism	7	100
Morality and military greatness discussed by John Bright	2	237
Pericles on the Athenian dead	8	306
Texas war of independence	7	73
Use of the American navy in	3	273
Vattel on	4	91
War fever as the recrudescence of barbarism	7	368
War taxation in peace called madness by Lord Rosebery	9	107
War and the Constitution		
Bryant, Edgar E.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	315
War as destructive of justice, Sumner on	9	321
War debts, Ruskin on	9	124
War for conquest		
Clemens on	4	77
War of the Revolution		
(See also under UNITED STATES, Etc.)		
Lee, Henry, on Revolutionary battles	7	305
Review of its progress, by Webster.	10	186
War of the Revolution — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Wilkes, John, predicts the loss of the colonies	10	255
Wars of conquest		
Thomas F. Marshall against	8	102
Wars in the United States reviewed by Chauncey M. Depew	5	168
War of 1812, The		
Calhoun, John C., on its results	3	51
Clay on	4	47
Embargo Law of 1807 and New England opposition	10	167
Hartford Convention and its purposes discussed	10	155
Its effects on tariff taxation	3	58
Quincy, Josiah, on the Army Bill.	8	404
Tecumseh's address to Proctor after Perry's victory	7	115
War, The Civil, in America		
Amnesty Proclamation, The	5	32
An opposition argument in 1862, by Voorhees	10	54
Beaconsfield, Lord, on its effects.	1	312
Beecher, Henry Ward, address on raising the flag over Fort Sumter in 1865	1	352
Beecher on the Bible and Sharp's rifles	10	295
Belligerent rights of the South discussed by Bright	2	225
"Blood-letting" advocated by Chandler	7	53
Bright, John, on England's attitude	2	232
Brown, B. Gratz, in	2	274
Brown, B. Gratz, on its political and social effects	2	275
Brown, John, speech at his trial in 1859	10	302
Brownlow, Parson, and the war in Tennessee	2	289
Cameron, Simon, Secretary of War, reported on by a committee	10	55
Close of the war celebrated at Auburn, New York	9	178
Cobden on its results	4	115
Confiscation of Rebel property advocated by Colfax	4	133
Conkling on reconciliation	4	144
"Copperheads" in American politics	10	27
Cotton is King, James H. Hammond	10	298
Depew, Chauncey M., on	5	168
Dilke on the freedom of the Mississippi	5	256
Doolittle on the attitude of the West in	5	269
Douglas, Stephen A., in his relations to its causes	5	286
Douglas, Stephen A., on the issues of 1861	5	302
Drake, Charles D., at Chicago in 1864	5	309
Farragut in Mobile Bay	3	284
Forced by Mexican conquest	2	44
Frauds during the Civil War	10	55
Garfield opposes negotiations for peace	6	198
Garfield's part in	2	93
Grant's military career	6	103
Hill, Benjamin Harvey, on its beginning	7	47
Horrors of, described by Zachariah Chandler	3	199

War, The Civil, in America — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Irrepressible conflict speech of William H. Seward	9	164
Its desolation described by Henry Ward Beecher	1	354
Its horrors predicted by Henry Clay	4	64
Lincoln, Abraham, second inaugural address	7	355
McKinley on Grant	8	40
Mexican War as a cause of, Dayton on	5	59
Morton, Oliver P., war governor of Indiana	8	216
Navy in 1861, Condition of the	3	282
New Orleans captured by Farragut	3	283
Passions of, expressed by Phillips Brooks	2	249
Pinkney, William, on the Missouri Compromise	8	332
Predicted by Corwin as a result of the Mexican War	4	183
Presidential abuse of patronage as a cause of war	10	28
Property seized in Southern States restored by President Johnson	2	210
Radicals North and South	8	273
Reasons for refusing to part company with the South, Henry Winter Davis on	5	27
Refugees in Canada	2	221
Reviewed by William McKinley	8	35
Revolutionary results characterized by Evarts	6	59
Schurz, Carl, a general in	9	153
Sherman on expenditures for war purposes	9	214
Sherman on the financial policy of the government in 1865	9	212
Slavery and the conquest of territory, Alexander H. Stephens on	9	281
Sumner assaulted by Brooks	9	316
Territorial acquisition and civil war, by Robert Toombs	9	422
The Emancipation Proclamation, Political effects of	6	107
The Thirty-Eighth or "War Congress"	2	94
Toombs on the John Brown raid	9	434
Vallandigham, Clement L., banished in 1863	10	28
Valley States and the mouth of the Mississippi	5	302
Weaver, James B., on brethren in unity	10	316
Western States and their commercial necessities, Douglas on	5	303

War, The Crimean

Lyndhurst on	7	419
Reed, Thomas B., on	9	48

War, The Franco-Prussian

Hecker on its effects	6	420

War, The French and Indian

Lee on Washington's part in	7	305

War, The Mexican

Annexation of Mexican territory opposed by Dayton	5	56
Battle of Monterey	4	177
Clay on	4	57
Clayton, John M., on	4	75
Corwin, Thomas, on	4	172
Davis, Jefferson, takes part in	5	85
Discussed by Charles Sumner	9	319
Issues against slavery forced by	5	59
Its connection with Calhoun's career	3	45

War, The Mexican — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Lowell, James Russell, and Democratic defeat	7	385
Phillips on its results	8	321
Results in Whig victory	2	307
Seward on its relations to slavery	9	172

War, The Peloponnesian

Pericles on	8	306

War, The Seminole

Clay on	4	26

War, The Spanish-American

Depew on General Miles	5	165
Dewey and the navy, by Talmage	9	364
Effect on European balance of power	5	175
England and America since the Spanish War	5	170
Manila, The battle of, Talmage on	9	367
Warning, A, and a prophecy, by John Wilkes	10	255
Warren, Joseph		
Biography	10	80
Constitutional Liberty and Arbitrary Power — (Speech)	10	81
Born at Roxbury, Massachusetts	10	80
Washington, George		
Biography	10	90
Speeches:		
First Inaugural Address	10	91
Farewell Address	10	94
Ability as a writer discussed	10	90
Against alliances with foreign nations	10	107
Eulogized by Charles Phillips at Dinas Island Dinner	8	313
Eulogized by John Adams	1	45
Eulogized by John W. Daniel	4	383
"First in war and first in peace," etc., said of him by Lee	7	311
Funeral oration for, delivered by Henry Lee	7	304
Morris on his opinion of Hamilton	8	213
Potter, Henry Codman, on his place in history	8	362
The idea of revising the Articles of Confederation originates at his residence	1	78
Violent opposition to his administration	10	151
Waves his hat and shouts	4	70
Winthrop, Robert C.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	316
Washington Monument, The, dedicated	4	383
Washington, The Treaty of, Macdonald on	8	29
Water		
Gough, John B.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	315
Waterways in modern business	7	57
Watterson, Henry		
Opening the World's Fair at Chicago — (Celebrated Passages)	10	316
Weatherford		
Speech to General Jackson	7	118
Weaver, James B.		
Brethren in Unity — (Celebrated Passages)	10	316
Webster, Daniel		
Biography	10	110
Speeches:		
The Reply to Hayne	10	112
Laying the Corner-Stone of Bunker Hill Monument	10	182
At Plymouth in 1820	10	200
Adams and Jefferson	10	202

Webster, Daniel — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Progress of the Mechanic Arts.10 110
Dartmouth College *versus* Woodward — On the Obligations of Contracts.....10 214
Exordium in the Knapp Murder Case 10 219
Supporting the Compromise of 1850 . . . .10 222
Celebrated Passages:
England's Drumbeat 10 299
Popular Government 10 309
Public Opinion 10 310
Secession in Peace Impossible.10 311
Sink or Swim, Live or Die..10 312
Attacked by Thaddeus Stevens... 9 288
Attacked by Theodore Parker.... 8 274
Born at Salisbury, New Hampshire.10 112
Brewer, Justice David J., on his reply to Hayne..... 1 ix
Depew on his dress..... 5 167
Foot Resolution quoted by.....10 113
His view of the Constitution as a series of compromises.....10 110
Log cabins as producers of greatness 2 89
On Calhoun's eloquence and character 3 45
On constitutional opposition to the Federal Government 6 410
On debating societies, quoted by William Schuyler 9 16
Parker on his last days..... 8 278
Relations with Benton, Clay, and Calhoun 2 14
Schurz on his reply to Hayne.....10 110
Ticknor on his eloquence.....10 111
Webster Murder Case, The
Doctrine of reasonable doubt in... 1 113
Weed, Thurlow
Good Enough Morgan—(Celebrated Passages) 10 300
Weehawken, Sinking of the..... 9 364
Weems *et al.*, British soldiers defended by Josiah Quincy..... 8 399
Weichmann, Louis J.
Witness against Mrs. Surratt..... 1 121
Wellington, The Duke of
Sheil on his opinion of Irish soldiers 9 188
Wells, Madison
His demands in 1876..... 2 81
We Must Hang Together
Franklin, Benjamin — (Celebrated Passages) 10 317
Wentworth, Thomas 9 307
(See STRAFFORD, THE EARL OF.)
Wesley, John
Biography 10 227
Sermons:
The Poverty of Reason.....10 228
Sacra Fames Auri.....10 231
On Dressing for Display.....10 234
Born at Epworth, England.....10 227

West Indies
Wilberforce on British slavery in.10 247
Slavery in, discussed by Lord Derby 5 176
West, The Trans-Mississippi
Beginning of its development under Buchanan 2 306

Western States, The
Dilke on 5 256
Western States, The, in the Civil War
Doolittle on 5 269
Growth of the West in 1825..... 2 331

Westminster
Described by Macaulay..... 2 337
Americans in 6 106
Stanley's, Dean, oration in, on the death of Palmerston..... 9 274
"We the People" in the Federal Constitution, Patrick Henry on..... 7 18
Wharton
On conspiracy 2 58
On knowledge and intent in criminal cases 1 116
"What Are We Here For?"
Flanagan, Webster M.—(Celebrated Passages) 10 317
"Where liberty dwells, there is my country," Benjamin Franklin..... 9 170
Whig ideas of improvements.....10 131

Whig and Tory
Belhaven's comment on..... 1 381
Whig Spirit of the Eighteenth Century
Chatham, Lord — (Celebrated Passages) 10 317

Whigs
English Whigs of the eighteenth century as believers in evolution and nonintervention 10 27

Whigs, American
Defeat Lewis Cass 3 150
Restored to power by the Mexican war 4 171
Their hatred of Jackson..... 4 12
Victory after the Mexican War.. 2 307
Whitefield, George
Biography 10 238
The Kingdom of God — (Sermon).10 239
Born in Gloucester, England.....10 238
Sermon to an audience of sailors. 2 86
Whitlock, Thurloe and Somers..... 1 xiii
Why Not Let Well Enough Alone?
Henderson, John B.— (Celebrated Passages) 10 317
Wilberforce, William
Biography 10 245
Horrors of the British Slave Trade in the Eighteenth Century — (Speech) 10 245
Enters the English Parliament in 1780 . . . .10 245
Wilkes, John
Biography 10 254
A Warning and a Prophecy — (Speech) 10 255
Blaine on his expulsion..... 2 97
Born at Clerkenwell, London.....10 254
Chatham's reply to Mansfield in his case 3 245
Mansfield's, Lord, address in his case read in the United States Senate 1 295
William, Emperor of Germany
Encourages the Transvaal Republic against England 5 175
Williams, George H.
Pioneers of the Pacific Coast — (Celebrated Passages) 10 309
Wilmot, David
"Fanaticism" and "Property Rights"— (Celebrated Passages).10 317
Winnington, Thomas
Rebukes the Elder Pitt.....10 77

	VOL.	PAGE
Winthrop, John		
Statue of, presented to United States	7	60
Winthrop, Robert C.		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Union of 1776	10	317
Washington	10	315
Wireless telegraphy defined by Marconi	8	81
Wirt, William		
Biography	10	259
Speeches:		
Death of Jefferson and Adams	10	259
Burr and Blennerhassett	10	262
Genius as the Capacity for Work	10	264
Born at Bladensburg, Maryland	10	259
Teaches Salmon P. Chase law	3	211
Wisconsin		
Doolittle, James R., United States Senator from	5	269
Question of its electoral vote in 1856	1	276
Wise, Henry A.		
"Dark Lanterns" in Politics — (Celebrated Passages)	10	298
Wit and humor, Hazlitt on	6	412
Witchcraft		
Lowell, James Russell, on witchcraft and spiritualism	7	389
Witchcraft in New England, Hoar on	7	65
Witenagemote, The Anglo-Saxon	1	xx
Witherspoon, John		
Biography	10	266
Public credit under the Confederation — (Speech)	10	266
President of Princeton College, New Jersey	10	266
Woman		
The condition of, elevated by Christianity	6	227
Cato the Elder on Woman's Rights — (Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Heroism of Sisters of Charity	6	230
Their elevation considered by Frederick A. Aiken as a result of Christianity	1	134
Woman, Fallen, redeemed by Christianity	6	230
Woodbury, Levi		
The Tariff of 1842 — (Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Woolworth, James M.		
Individual Liberty — (Celebrated Passages)	10	318
Wordsworth on the divinity of human nature, quoted by Kingsley	7	201
Wordsworth, quoted by Talfourd	9	361
"World Politics"		
Beck, James B.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	319
World's Fair, The		
Columbian oration at, delivered by Chauncey M. Depew	5	149
Liberty Bell oration of Hampton L. Carson	3	147
Worship, Robespierre on the necessity for	9	67
Wounds, Shrieks, and Tears in Government		
By Sidney Smith	9	258
Writs		
Act of 1863 suspending Habeas Corpus	6	124
Audita querela defendentis	2	23
Error, Writs of, under the Judicial Act of 1789, in cases involving the validity of treaties, etc	1	266
Habeas Corpus, Curran on	4	277
Habeas Corpus, suspension of	6	119
Habeas Corpus, suspension of, in time of peace proposed	2	114
Habeas Corpus when it can be suspended in the United States	1	265
Holborne on *Sci. fa.* in tax levies	7	72
Otis against writs of assistance	8	262
Proclamation of 1863 suspending Habeas Corpus	6	125
Wyckliffe, John		
Biography	10	272
Sermons:		
A Rule for Decent Living	10	272
Good Lore for Simple Folk	10	274
Mercy to Damned Men in Hell	10	276
Concerning a Grain of Corn	10	278
Born near Richmond, England	10	272
Wyndham, Sir William		
Biography	10	279
Speeches:		
Attack on Sir Robert Walpole	10	279
Royal Prerogative Delegated from the People	10	281
Born in Somersetshire, England	10	279

X — Y — Z

	VOL.	PAGE
Xenophon		
Quoted by Flaxman on statuary and painting	6	144
X Rays and the Roentgen tube	7	383
Yale College		
Calhoun, John C., educated at	3	44
Zenger, John Peter		
Defended by Andrew Hamilton	6	335
Zeno		
Benefited by shipwreck	2	146
Zionism		
Gottheil on its aims	6	269
Zola, Émile		
Biography	10	285
His Appeal for Dreyfus—(Speech)	10	285
Defended by Labori	7	285
Forces a rehearing for Captain Dreyfus	10	285
Zollicofer, Joachim		
Continuous Life and Everlasting Increase in Power — (Celebrated Passages)	10	319
Zutphen, Death of Sidney at	9	322
Zwingli, Ulrich		
Extracts from his Sermons During the Reformation — (Celebrated Passages)	10	319